

THE GOOD NEWS
OF
OUR LORD JESUS,
THE ANOINTED

FROM

THE CRITICAL GREEK TEXT OF TITTMANN.

All scripture is inspired of God, and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for reformation, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly fitted for every good work. — 2 Tim. iii. 16, 17.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY JOSHUA V. HIMES.
1849

^d I desire and truly admonish every good Christian, that in any case, he take not offence at the plain and simple manner of speech, which is written in the Bible, and not to make doubt thereof, how slight and mean soever it appeareth ; for they ~~are~~ altogether words, works, acts, and judgments of the high majesty, power and wisdom of God. For the Bible is the book, that maketh fools of the crafty and wise of the world, and it is understood, only of the plain and simple, as our Saviour Jesus Christ saith. Therefore away with thy natural sense and reason, and esteem this book as the most high and precious holy relic, and the right foundation, which can never be exhausted. In this book thou findest the swaddling-clothes and the manger wherein Christ lieth, to which the angels directed the poor and simple shepherds. Indeed, they seem to, be mean things ; but dear and precious is the treasure that lieth therein."

MARTIN LUTHER.

STEREOTYPED BY
HOBART & ROBBINS;
NEW ENGLAND TYPE AND STEREOTYPE FOUNDRY,
BOSTON.

PREFACE.

This translation has been made from the Critical Greek Text of J. A. H. Tittmann, as revised by Aug. Hahn, and published by Prof. Edward Robinson, in 1842. The text of Tittmann is regarded as the standard one, by Biblical scholars.

As the translator does not deem it necessary to apologize for an attempt to present to the English reader, the ideas furnished by the inspired original, in a faithful and perspicuous manner; he contents himself, with a statement of the principles by which he has been guided, in his work.

1st. Where the language of the common English version was not obscure, and where it gave the proper signification of the original, it has been adopted. There are cases, where words derived from the Latin, have been exchanged for equivalents of Saxon origin, as the latter are more familiar to all, who speak our language, and, in many cases, more harmonious. In the common version, the translators have, sometimes, followed the *order* of the Greek, so closely, that perspicuity and harmony have been sacrificed, and Greek idioms unnecessarily introduced. In such instances, the *order* has been changed, thus rendering the language more intelligible and less harsh. The fault to which allusion has been made, is most prominent in the apostolic letters.

2d. As every translator is in danger of a bias, from his theological tenets, the writer has endeavored to express the thoughts found in the original, as he would have done, were he entirely ignorant of creeds or theological opinions. If he has erred in this point, it has been without design.

3d. The supplementary words of the common version have

been carefully examined. In cases where their equivalents were not *understood* in the original, or where they did not render the thought *clearer*, they have been rejected. The plan adopted in some versions, of omitting to indicate *supplementary words* by the *italic type*, the translator cannot regard as an improvement.

4th. In cases where words have admitted two renderings, either of which afforded a sense consistent with the scope of the passage, that, which appeared to have the greatest weight of testimony in its favor, is placed in the text, and the other in the margin, or at the foot of the page. In some of these cases, the opinions of judicious interpreters have been long divided. Many of the common marginal readings have been retained, as they often aid the English reader in his attempts to reach "the mind of the Spirit."

5th. It has been deemed a duty to *translate*, rather than to *transfer*, the words of the original. Words like Rabbi, Ephatha, &c., which have been used and translated by the *sacred penmen*, are of course retained.

In the four gospels, the word *Xριστος*, *Christos*, (*Christ*,) is evidently used not as a proper name, but to indicate the fact that Jesus was the Anointed or Messiah of the Old Testament writers. Hence in the translation of these gospels the word has been rendered "the Anointed." When the Acts of the Apostles and their letters were written, this word had evidently assumed the force of a *name* for the Redeemer. Hence, in this translation, the word has generally been transferred in these later books of the New Testament. The Hebrew word "Amen," has, in a few cases, been rendered by the phrase "so be it." In these instances, the word was deemed *emphatic*.

The reader will observe, that the words enclosed in *brackets* are those which, according to the text of Tittmann, are not sustained by Greek manuscripts of the highest authority, and which still have too much evidence in their favor to be

omitted. Many of them are mere omissions of the personal pronoun, which is clearly indicated by the form of the Greek verb.

The English reader will perhaps be surprised, that the variations from the common version are not more numerous. On this subject, it is proper to remark, that those, who from time to time have heard some defects in that version noticed, and a different mode of translating passages proposed, seem to forget that such cases are mere *exceptions* to the *general* accuracy of the version. It is a trite but true remark, that any one of the English versions extant, contains all that is *essential* to be believed or practised for salvation. Still, this fact furnishes no good reason for leaving the English reader destitute of every possible aid for a thorough understanding of *all*, which God has communicated to man by inspiration. Protestants will hardly be made to believe, that any portion of the Scriptures should be made the *exclusive* possession of Greek and Hebrew scholars.

Though the world may never behold a perfect translation of the "lively oracles," it is still proper to aim at the mark of the prize. No translation has yet been made, which did not add something to the stock of scriptural knowledge, or which did not arouse some man to attend to that word, which is "a lamp to our feet and a light to our path."

The result of labor — undertaken amidst scenes of sickness and domestic affliction — is now submitted to the reader — in the hope and with the prayer, that he may be sanctified through the truth and guided by it, "until the day shall dawn and the day-star arise in his heart."

N N WHEATON.

Williamsburgh, Long Island.

THE BOOK OF MATTHEW.

a Luke 3: 23.
b Ps. 132: 11.
Isa. 11: 1, Jer.
22: 6 ch. 22:
12. John 7: 42.
Acts 1: 20. and
12: 23. Rom.
1: 8.
c Gen. 12: 3.
and 22: 18.
Gal. 3: 16.
d Gen. 22: 2, 3.
e Gen. 35: 28.
f Gen. 39: 21.
g Gen. 38: 27.
h Ruth 4: 13.
i 1 Chron.
2: 5, 9, &c.
j 1 Sam. 16: 1.
and 17: 17.
k 2 Sam. 12: 24.
l 1 Chron. 3:
12, &c.

m 2 Kings 20:
23. 1 Chron.
3: 13.
n Some read,
Jechiah begot
Jachin, and
Jachin begot
Jechonias.
o 546 1 Chron.
3: 15, 16.
p 2 Kings 24:
14, 15, 16, and
25: 11. 2
Chron. 36: 10.
20. Jer. 37: 30.
and 39: 9, and
22: 11, 15, 23,
29, 30. Dan.
1: 2.
q 1 Chron. 3:
17, 18.
r Ezra 3: 9.
and 6: 2. Neh.
12: 1. Hag. 1:
1.
s Or, Jachin.
t Or, Ananias.
ed.

THE record of the ^agenealogy of Jesus Christ, ¹
the son of David, the son of Abraham.
² Abraham begot Isaac; and Isaac begot Jacob;
³ and Jacob begot Judah and his brethren; and
Judah begot Pharez and Zarah of Tamar; and
Pharez begot Hezron; and Hezron begot Ram;
and Ram begot Aminadab; and Aminadab begot
Nashon; and Nashon begot Salmon; and Sal-
mon begot Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begot Obed
of Ruth; and Obed begot Jesse; and Jesse be-
got David the king; and David the king begot
Solomon of her *that had been the wife of Uriah*;
and Solomon begot Rehoboam; and Rehoboam
begot Abijah; and Abijah begot Asa; and Asa
begot Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begot Jeho-
ram; and Jehoram begot Uziah; and Uziah
begot Jotham; and Jotham begot Ahaz; and
Ahaz begot Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begot
Manasseh; and Manasseh begot Amon; and
Amon begot Josiah; and Josiah begot Jecho-
niah and his brethren, about the time of the
removal to Babylon: and after the removal
to Babylon, Jechoniah begot Shealtiel; and
Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel
begot Abihud; and Abihud begot Eliakim;
and Eliakim begot Hazor; and Hazor begot
Zadoc; and Zadoc begot Achiz; and Achim
begot Eliud; and Eliud begot Eleazar; and
Eleazar begot Mathan; and Mathan begot
Jacob; and Jacob begot Joseph the hus-
band of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who
is called Christ. Thus all the generations
from Abraham to David are fourteen genera-
tions; and from David until the removal to
Babylon are fourteen generations; and from

- the removal to Babylon unto the Anointed *are* fourteen generations.
- 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: His mother Mary having been espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to have conceived by the Holy Spirit. *r Luke 1: 26.*
- 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a kind man, and not wishing to expose her, was disposed to put her away privately. But while he was thinking on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph! son of David, fear not to take to thyself Mary thy wife: for that which is begotten in her is by the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he will save his people from their sins. Now all this came to pass, so that, that was fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Behold, the virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph, having risen from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took to himself his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS. *r Luke 1: 26. r Luke 1: 31. 1 That is, Son of David, Heb. y Acts 4: 13. and 5: 31. and 13: 28, 30. r Luke 1: 16. 2 Or, his name shall be called.*
- 2 Now Jesus being born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is the new-born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. And Herod the king hearing it, was agitated, and all Jerusalem with him. And gathering all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Anointed was to be born. *a Exod. 13: 2. Luke 2: 7, 21. b Luke 2: 4, 6, 7. c Gen. 10: 30. and 23: 4. 1 Kings 4: 30. d Luke 9: 11. e Num. 24: 17. Isai. 60: 3. f 2 Chron. 36: 16. g 2 Chron. 34: 13. h Mal. 2: 7. 3 Or, Christ. Heb. Messiah.*
- 5 And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it hath been written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, thou art by no means the least among the rulers of Judah: for out of thee will come a Governor, who will rule my people Israel. *i Mic. 5: 2. John 7: 42. k Rev. 9: 7. 4 Or, tend.*
- 7 Then Herod, privately calling the wise men, carefully inquired of them what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem,

l Ps. 72: 10.
Isai. 60: 6.
l Or, *offered*.
m ch. 1: 20.

n Hos. 11: 1.

o Jer. 31: 15.

and said, Go, and examine carefully concerning the child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I also may come and worship him. And having heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they had seen in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the child was. And having seen the star, they rejoiced exceedingly. And entering the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and falling down, they worshipped him: and opening their treasures, ^lthey presented to him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned by God ^min a dream not to return to Herod, they departed into their own country by another way. And when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, take the child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and remain thou there until I speak to thee: for Herod will seek the child to destroy him. And he arose and took the child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ⁿOut of Egypt I called my Son. Then Herod, seeing that he was deluded by the wise men, was greatly enraged, and sent forth and slew all the male children in Bethlehem and in its borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that, which was spoken by ^oJeremiah the prophet, saying: A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and weeping, and great wailing, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are no more. And when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, take the child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead, who sought the child's life. And he arose, and took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But hearing that Archelaus reigned in Judea instead of his father Herod, he feared to

go there : and being warned by God in a dream,
 23 he departed into the regions of Galilee : and he
 came and dwelt in a city called ^aNazareth : that
 it might be fulfilled ^rwhich was spoken by the
 prophets, He will be called a Nazarene.

3 In those days came ^aJohn the Immerser,
 2 ^lpreaching ^tin the desert of Judea, and saying,
 Repent ; for ^uthe kingdom of heaven draweth
 3 near. For this is he that was spoken of by Isaiah
 the prophet, saying, ^xThe voice of one cry-
 ing in the desert, ^yPrepare the way of the
 4 Lord ! make his paths straight ! And ^zthis John
^ahad his raiment of camel's hair, and a leath-
 ern girdle around his loins ; and his food was
 5 ^blocusts and ^cwild honey. ^dThen went out to
 him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the re-
 6 gion around the Jordan, ^eand were immersed
 by him in the Jordan, ²confessing their sins.

7 But seeing many of the Pharisees and Saddu-
 cees coming to be immersed by him, he said to
 them, O ^foffspring of vipers, who hath warned
 8 you to flee from ^gthe approaching wrath ? Bring
 forth therefore the proper fruit³ of repentance :
 9 and think not to say within yourselves, ^hWe
 have Abraham for *our* father : for I say to you,
 that God is able from these stones to raise up
 10 children to Abraham. For even now the axe
 lieth at the root of the trees : ⁱevery tree there-
 fore which bringeth not forth good fruit is cut
 11 down, and cast into the fire. ^kI indeed immerse
 you in water ⁴unto repentance : but he who
 cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes
 I am not worthy to bear : ^lhe will immerse you
 12 in the Holy Spirit, or *in* fire. ^mHis fan *is* in his
 hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his floor,
 and gather his wheat into the granary ; but he
 will ⁿburn up the chaff in unquenchable fire.

13 ^oThen Jesus cometh ^pfrom Galilee to the Jordan
 14 to John, to be immersed by him. But John
 would have hindered him, saying, I ought to
 be immersed by thee, and dost thou come to
 15 me ? And Jesus answering said to him, Allow
it now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all
 16 ⁵righteousness. Then he allowed him. ^qAnd
 Jesus, being immersed, went up immediately

p ch. 3: 13.
 Luke 2: 39.
 q John 1: 45.
 r Judges 13: 5.
 1 Sam. 1: 11.

s Mark 1: 4,
 15. Luke 3: 2,
 3. John 1: 28.
 1 Or, *pro-
 claiming.*
 t Josh. 14: 10.
 u Dan. 2: 44.
 ch. 4: 17. and
 10: 7.

x Isai. 40: 3.
 Mark 1: 3.
 Luke 3: 4.
 John 1: 23.
 y Luke 1: 76.
 z Mark 1: 6.
 a 2 Kings 1: 8.
 Zech. 13: 4.
 b Lev. 11: 22.
 c 1 Sam. 14: .
 25, 26.

d Mark 1: 5.
 Luke 3: 7.
 e Acts 19: 4,
 18.

2 Or, *acknowl-
 edging.*
 f ch. 12: 34.
 and 23: 33.

Luke 3: 7, 8, 9.
 g Rom. 5: 9.
 1 Thess. 1: 10.

3 Or, *answer-
 able to amend-
 ment of life.*

h John 8: 33,
 39. Acts 13:
 26. Rom. 4: 1,
 11, 16.

i ch. 7: 19.
 Luke 13: 7, 9.
 John 15: 6.

k Mark 1: 8.
 Luke 3: 16.
 John 1: 15, 26,
 33. Acts 1: 5.
 and 11: 16. and
 19: 4.

4 Gr. *eis*, or,
*on account of
 repentance.*

l Isai. 4: 4. and
 44: 3. Mal. 3:
 2. Acts 2: 3,
 4. 1 Cor. 12:
 13.

m Mal. 3: 3.
 n Mal. 4: 1.
 ch. 13: 30.

o Mark 1: 9.
 Luke 3: 21.
 p ch. 2: 22.

5 Or, *whatever
 is right.*
 q Mark 1: 10.

r Isai. 11: 2.
and 42: 1.
Luke 3: 22.
John 1: 32, 33.
s John 12: 28.
t Ps. 2: 7. Isai.
42: 1. ch. 12:
18. and 17: 5.
Mark 1: 11
Luke 9: 35.
Ephes. 1: 6.
Col. 1: 13.
u Pet. 1: 17.
n Mark 1: 12,
&c. Luke 4:
1, &c.
x See 1 Kings
18: 12. Ezek.
3: 14. and 8: 3.
and 11: 1, 24.
and 40: 2. and
43: 5. Acts 8:
39.
1 Or, *tempter*.
y Deut. 8: 3.
2 Or, *by every-
thing that God
appointeth*.
z Neh. 11: 1,
18. Isai. 48: 2.
and 52: 1. ch.
27: 53.
Rev. 11: 2.
a Ps. 91: 11,
12.
b Deut. 6: 16.

c Deut. 6: 13.
and 10: 20.
Josh. 24: 14.
1 Sam. 7: 3.
d Hebr. 1: 14.

e Mark 1: 14.
Luke 3: 20.
and 4: 14, 31.
John 4: 43.

f Isai. 9: 1, 2.
3 Or, *near the
sea*.
g Isai. 42: 7.
Luke 2: 32.

h Mark 1: 14.
15.

out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw ^rthe Spirit of God descending like a dove, and coming upon him: ^sand lo, a voice from heaven, saying, ^tThis is ^umy beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 17

Then ^vJesus was led up by ^wthe Spirit into ^xthe desert to be tried by the devil. And ^yhaving fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterwards hungry. And when the ^ztrier came to him, he said, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones may become loaves of bread. But he answered and said, It is written, ^aMan shall not live by bread alone, but by ^bevery word that proceedeth from the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him ^cinto the holy city, and setteth him on the pinnacle of the temple, and saith to him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, ^dHe will give his angels charge concerning thee: and on ^etheir hands they will bear thee up, lest perchance thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said to him, It is written again, ^fThou shalt not try the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him into an exceedingly high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith to him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then Jesus saith to him, Begone, Satan: for it is written, ^gThou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and thou shalt serve him alone. Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, ^hangels came and ministered to him. 18

ⁱNow when Jesus had heard that John was delivered up, he departed into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is on the sea-coast, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali; that that might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ^jThe land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, ^kby ^lthe way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: ^mthe people, who sat in darkness, saw great light; and to those, who sat in the region and shadow of death, light hath arisen. ⁿFrom that time 17

- Jesus began to preach, and to say, ⁱRepent ; for the kingdom of heaven draweth near.
- 18 ^kAnd [Jesus] walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon ^lcalled Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea ; for
- 19 they were fishers. And he saith to them, Follow me, and ^mI will make you fishers of men.
- 20 ⁿAnd they immediately leaving *the* nets, followed
- 21 him. ^oAnd going on from thence, he saw two other brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets : and he called them.
- 22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.
- 23 And Jesus went over all Galilee, ^pteaching in their synagogues, and preaching ^qthe good news of the kingdom, ^rand healing every disease and
- 24 every infirmity among the people. And his fame went forth into all Syria : and they brought to him all the sick people, who were seized with various diseases and torments, and demoniacs, and lunatics, and paralytics ; and he healed
- 25 them. ^sAnd great crowds followed him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and *from* beyond the Jordan.
- 5 And seeing the crowds, ^the went up into a mountain : and being seated, his ^udisciples came
- 2 to him. And he opened his mouth, and taught
- 3 them, saying, ^vHappy *are* the poor in spirit : for
- 4 theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ^wHappy *are* those who mourn : for they will be comforted.
- 5 ^xHappy *are* the meek : for ^ythey will inherit
- 6 the earth. Happy *are* those who hunger and thirst for righteousness : ^zfor they will be filled.
- 7 Happy *are* the merciful : ^afor they will obtain
- 8 mercy. ^bHappy *are* the pure in heart : for ^cthey
- 9 will see God. Happy *are* the peace-makers : for they will be called the children of God.
- 10 ^dHappy *are* those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake : for theirs is the kingdom of
- 11 heaven. ^eHappy *are* ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say every ^fevil
- 12 thing against you ^gfalsely, for my sake. ^hRejoice, and be exceedingly glad : for great *will be* your reward in heaven : for ⁱthus they perse-

i ch. 3: 2. and 10: 7.

k Mark 1: 16, 17, 18. Luke 5: 2. 1 John 1: 42.

m Luke 5: 10, 11.

n Mark 10: 28. Luke 18: 28.

o Mark 1: 19, 20. Luke 5: 10.

p ch. 9: 35. Mark 1: 21, 39. Luke 4: 15, 44.

q ch. 24: 14. Mark 1: 14.

r Mark 1: 34. s Mark 3: 7.

t Mark 3: 13, 20.

u 1 Gr. *Mattheist*, scholars.

v Luke 6: 20. See Ps. 51: 17.

w Prov. 16: 19. and 29: 23.

x Isai. 57: 15. and 66: 2.

y Isai. 61: 2, 3. Luke 6: 21.

z John 16: 20. 2 Cor. 1: 7.

a Rev. 21: 4. y Ps. 37: 11.

b z See Rom. 4: 13.

c a Isai. 55: 1. and 65: 13.

d b Ps. 41: 1. ch. 6: 14.

e Mark 11: 25. 2 Tim. 1: 16.

f Hebr. 6: 10. James 2: 13.

g c Ps. 15: 2. and 24: 4. Heb. 12: 14.

h d 1 Cor. 13: 12. 1 John 3: 2, 3.

i e 2 Cor. 4: 17. 2 Tim. 2: 12.

j 1 Pet. 3: 14. f Luke 6: 22.

k g 1 Pet. 4: 14. 2 Gr. *lying*.

l h Luke 6: 23. Acts 5: 41.

m Rom. 5: 3. James 1: 2.

n 1 Pet. 4: 13. i Neh. 9: 26.

o 2 Chron. 36: 16.

p ch. 23: 34, 37. Acts 7: 52.

q 1 Thess. 2: 15.

k Mark 9: 50.
Luke 14: 34, 35.

l Prov. 4: 18.
Phil. 2: 15.

m Mark 4: 21.
Luke 8: 16.
and 11: 33.
n 1 The word in
the original
signifieth a
measure con-
taining about
a pint less
than a peck.

o 1 Pet. 2: 12.
p John 15: 8.
1 Cor. 14: 25.
p Rom. 3: 31.
and 10: 4.
Gal. 3: 24.
q Luke 16: 17.
r James 2: 10.

s Rom. 9: 31.
and 10: 3.

t Exod. 20: 13.
Deut. 5: 17.

u 1 John 3: 15.

x 2 Sam. 6: 20.
James 2: 20.

y ch. 8: 4. and
23: 19.

z See Job 42: 8.
ch. 18: 19.
1 Tim. 2: 8.
1 Pet. 3: 7.

a Prov. 25: 8.
Luke 12: 58,
59.

b See Ps. 32: 6.
Isai. 55: 6.

cuted the prophets who were before you. Ye 13
are the salt of the earth: ^kbut if the salt have
become tasteless, how shall its saltness be re-
stored? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but
to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot by
men. ^lYe are the light of the world. A city 14
placed on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they 15
^mlight a lamp, and put it under ^aa bushel, but
on a lamp-stand, and it giveth light to all in
the house. Thus let your light shine before 16
men, ⁿthat they may see your good works, and
^oglorify your Father in the heavens. ^pThink 17
not that I am come to annul the law, or the
prophets: I am not come to annul, but to fulfil.
For truly I say to you, ^qTill heaven and earth 18
pass away, one jot or one point will by no
means pass away from the law, till all shall
come to pass. ^rWhoever therefore shall break 19
the least of these commandments, and teach
men so, he will be called the least in the king-
dom of heaven: but whoever shall perform,
and teach *them*, he will be called great in the
kingdom of the heavens. For I say to you, That 20
except your righteousness shall exceed ^sthat of
the scribes and Pharisees, ye will by no means
enter the kingdom of the heavens. Ye have heard 21
that it was said to those of old, ^tThou shalt not
kill; and whoever shall kill, will be liable to
the judgment: but I say to you, That ^uwhoever 22
is angry with his brother without a cause, will
be liable to the judgment: and whoever shall
say to his brother, ^xWorthless fellow, will be
liable to the council: but whoever shall say,
Fool, will be liable to hell-fire. Therefore, ^yif 23
thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there re-
memberest that thy brother hath any thing
against thee, ^zleave there thy gift before the 24
altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled with
thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
^aAgree with thine adversary quickly, ^bwhilst 25
thou art in the way with him; lest perchance
the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the
judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be
cast into prison. Truly I say to thee, Thou 26
wilt by no means come out thence, till thou

27 hast paid the last ¹farthing. Ye have heard that it was said by those of old, ^cThou shalt not commit adultery: but I say to you, That whoever ^dlooketh on a married woman to cherish impure desire for her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 ^eAnd if thy right eye cause thee to sin, ^fpluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish, than *that* thy whole body should be cast into

30 ²hell. And if thy right hand cause thee to sin, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish, than *that* thy whole body should be cast into

31 hell. It hath been said, ^gWhoever would put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce: but I say to you, That ^hwhoever shall put away his wife, except for lewdness, causeth her to commit adultery: and whoever shall marry her that hath been put away, committeth adultery. Again, ye have heard that ⁱit hath been said to those of old, ^kThou shalt not swear ³falsely, but ^lshalt perform to the

34 Lord thine oaths: but I say to you, ^mSwear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is ⁿthe throne of God: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: nor by Jerusalem; for it is ^othe city of the great King: nor shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair

37 white or black. ^pBut let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatever *is* more than these cometh from evil. Ye have heard that it hath been said, ^qEye for eye, and Tooth for

39 tooth. But I say to you, ^rResist not the injurer: ^sbut whoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any one will sue thee, and take away thy coat, let

41 him have *thy* cloak also. And whoever ^twill compel thee to go a mile, go with him two.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and ^ufrom him who would borrow of thee, turn not away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, ^xThou shalt love thy neighbor, ^yand hate thine enemy:

44 but I say to you, ^zLove your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate

1 Gr. *Kodran-tes*, the Roman *Quadrans*, value about 4 mills.
c Exod. 20: 14.
Deut. 5: 18.
d Job 31: 1.
Prov. 6: 25.
See Gen. 34: 2.
2 Sam. 11: 2.
e ch. 18: 8, 9.
Mark 9: 43—47.
f See ch. 19: 12.
Rom. 8: 13.
1 Cor. 9: 27.
Col. 3: 5.
2 Gr. *Geenna*.

g Deut. 24: 1.
Jer. 3: 1.
See ch. 19: 3, &c.
Mark 10: 2, &c.
h ch. 19: 8.
Luke 16: 18.
Rom. 7: 3.
1 Cor. 7: 10, 11.

i ch. 23: 16.
k Exod. 20: 7.
Lev. 19: 12.
Numb. 30: 2.
Deut. 5: 11.
3 Or, *violate thine oath*.
l Deut. 23: 23.
m ch. 23: 16, 18, 22.
James 5: 12.
n Isai. 66: 1.
o Ps. 48: 2.
and 87: 3.
p Col. 4: 6.
James 5: 12.
q Exod. 21: 24.
Lev. 24: 20.
Deut. 19: 21.
r Prov. 20: 22.
and 24: 29.
Luke 6: 29.
Rom. 12: 17.
19. 1 Cor. 6: 7.
1 Thess. 5: 15.
1 Pet. 3: 9.
s Isai. 50: 6.
Lam. 3: 30.
t ch. 27: 32.
Mark 15: 21.
u Deut. 15: 8.
10. Luke 6: 30, 35.
x Lev. 19: 18.
y Deut. 23: 6.
Ps. 41: 10.
z Luke 6: 27, 35.
Rom. 12: 14, 20.

a Luke 23: 34.
Acts 7: 60.
1 Cor. 4: 12,
13. 1 Pet. 2:
23. and 3: 9.
b Job 25: 3.
c Luke 6: 32.

d Gen. 17: 1.
Lev. 11: 44.
and 19: 2.
Luke 6: 36.
Col. 1: 28. and
4: 12. James
1: 4. 1 Pet. 1:
15, 16.
e Ephes. 5: 1.
Deut. 24: 13.
Ps. 112: 9.
Dan. 4: 27.
2 Cor. 9: 9, 10.
f Rom. 12: 8.
1 Or, *cause not
a trumpet to
be sounded.*
2 Or, *dissem-
blers.*

g Luke 14: 14.

h 2 Kings 4:
33.
i Eccles. 5: 2.
k 1 Kings 18:
26, 29.
l Luke 11: 2,
&c.
m ch. 26: 39,
42.
n Acts 21: 14.
o Ps. 103: 20,
21.
p See Job 23:
12.
q Prov. 30: 8.
r ch. 18: 21,
&c.
s ch. 26: 41.
t Luke 22: 40,
46. 1 Cor. 10:
13. 2 Pet. 2:
9. Rev. 3: 10.
u John 17: 15.
v Or, *the Evil
One.*
w 1 Chron. 29:
11.

you, and pray ^afor those^c who abuse you, and
persecute you; that ye may be the children of 45
your Father, who is in the heavens: for ^bhe
maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the
good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the
unjust. ^cFor if ye love those, who love you, 46
what reward have ye? do not even the tax-
gatherers the same? And if ye salute your 47
brethren only, what do ye more *than others*?
do not even the heathens as much? ^dBe ye 48
therefore perfect, even ^eas your Father who is
in the heavens is perfect.

Take care that ye perform not your righteous 6
deeds before men, to be seen by them: other-
wise ye have no reward with your Father, who
is in heaven. Therefore, ^fwhen thou givest 2
alms, ^gdo not sound a trumpet before thee, as
the ^hhypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in
the streets, that they may be praised by men.
Truly, I say to you, They have their reward.
But when thou givest alms, let not thy left 3
hand know what thy right hand doeth; that 4
thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father
who seeth in secret, ⁱwill himself reward thee
openly. And when thou prayest, thou shalt 5
not be like the hypocrites: for they love to pray
standing in the synagogues, and in the corners
of the streets, that they may be seen by men.
Truly, I say to you, They have their reward.
But, when thou prayest, ^jenter thy closet, and 6
having shut thy door, pray to thy Father, who
is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in se-
cret, will reward thee openly. But when ye 7
pray, ^kdo not multiply words, as the heathen
do. ^lFor they think that they shall be heard
because they use many words. Be not there- 8
fore like them: for your Father knoweth what
ye need, before ye ask him. Therefore pray 9
thus: ^mOur Father, who art in the heavens,
Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. 10
ⁿThy will be done on earth ^oas *it is* in heaven.
Give us this day bread ^psufficient for us. 11
And ^qforgive us our debts, even as we forgive 12
our debtors. ^rAnd lead us not into trial, but 13
^sdeliver us from ^tevil. [^uFor thine is the king-

dom, and the power, and the glory, for ever.
 14 Amen.] 'For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
 15 but 'if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
 16 And, *when ye fast, become not sad in countenance, like the hypocrites: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear to men to fast. Truly, I say to you, they have their
 17 reward. But when thou fastest, 'anoint thine
 18 head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not to men to fast, but to thy Father, who is in secret, and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will
 19 reward thee [openly]. 'Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and
 20 steal: *but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break through nor
 21 steal. For where your treasure is, there will
 22 your heart be also. 'The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be sound, thy
 23 whole body will be enlightened. But if thine eye be unsound, thy whole body will be darkened. If therefore the light that is in thee be
 24 darkness, how great is the darkness! 'No one can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will cling to the one, and neglect the other. 'Ye
 25 cannot serve God and riches. Therefore I say to you, *Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life worth more than food, and the body than clothing?
 26 'Behold the birds of the air: they sow not, nor reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not
 27 worth much more than they? Who of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his stature?
 28 And why are ye anxious for clothing? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they
 29 toil not, nor spin; yet I say to you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like
 30 one of these. If then God thus clothe the herb-
 age of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow

t Mark 11: 25,
26. Ephes. 4:
32. Col. 3: 13.

u ch. 18: 35.
James 2: 13.

x Isai. 58: 5.

y Ruth 3: 3.
Dan. 10: 3.

z Prov. 23: 4.
1 Tim. 6: 17.
Heb. 13: 5.
James 5: 1, &c.

a ch. 19: 21.
Luke 12: 33,
34. and 18: 22.
1 Tim. 6: 19.
1 Pet. 1: 4.

b Luke 11: 34,
35.

c Luke 16: 13.

d Gal. 1: 10.
1 Tim. 6: 17.
James 4: 4.
1 John 2: 15.
e Ps. 55: 22.
Luke 12: 22,
23. Phil. 4: 6.
1 Pet. 5: 7.

f Job 38: 41.
Ps. 147: 9.
Luke 12: 24,
&c.

1 Or, *heathen*.

g See 1 Kings
3: 13. Ps. 37:
25. Mark 10:
30. Luke 12:
31. 1 Tim. 4: 8.
2 Or, *justifica-
tion*.

h Luke 6: 37.
Rom. 2: 1. and
14: 3, 4, 10, 13.
1 Cor. 4: 3, 5.
James 4: 11,
12.

i Mark 4: 24.
Luke 6: 38.

k Luke 6: 41,
42.

3 Or, *splinter*.

l Prov. 9: 7, 8.
and 23: 9.
Acts 13: 45, 46.

m ch. 21: 22.
Mark 11: 24.
Luke 11: 9, 10,
and 18: 1.
John 14: 13.
and 15: 7. and
16: 23, 24.
James 1: 5, 6.
1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14, 15.
n Prov. 8: 17.
Jer. 29: 12, 13.
o Luke 11: 11,
12, 13.
p Gen. 6: 5.
and 8: 21.

q Luke 6: 31.

r Lev. 19: 18.
ch. 22: 40.
Rom. 13: 8, 9,
10. Gal. 5: 14.
1 Tim. 1: 5.
s Luke 13: 24.

is cast into an oven, *will he* not much more
clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore be 31
not anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or,
What shall we drink? or, With what shall
we be clothed? [for the ¹Gentiles seek all these 32
things;] for your heavenly Father knoweth
that ye need all these things. But ²seek first 33
the kingdom of God, and his ²righteousness,
and all these things will be added to you.
Therefore be not anxious for the morrow; for 34
the morrow will be anxious for its own things.
Sufficient for the day *is* its own evil.

Judge ^hnot, that ye be not judged. For with **7**
whatever judgment ye judge, ye will be judged: **2**
¹and with whatever measure ye measure, it will
be measured to you again. ^kAnd why behold- **3**
est thou the ^amote that is in thy brother's eye,
but observest not the beam that is in thine own
eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let **4**
me cast out the mote from thine eye; and be-
hold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Hypocrite, **5**
first cast out the beam from thine own eye; and
then wilt thou see clearly to cast out the mote
from thy brother's eye. ^lGive not that which is **6**
holy to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before
swine, lest they trample them with their feet,
and turning rend you. ^mAsk, and it will be **7**
given to you; seek, and ye will find; knock,
and it will be opened to you: for ⁿevery one **8**
who asketh, receiveth; and he who seeketh,
findeth; and to him who knocketh, it will be
opened. ^oOr is there any man of you, who, if **9**
his son ask bread, will give him a stone? Or **10**
if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If **11**
then ye who ^pare evil know how to give good
gifts to your children, how much more will
your Father who is in the heavens give good
things to those who ask him? Therefore all **12**
things ^qwhatever ye would that men should do
to you, so do ye to them: for ^rthis is the law
and the prophets. ^sEnter in through the nar- **13**
row gate; because wide *is* the gate, and broad
is the way, leading into destruction, and there
are many entering through it. How narrow *is* **14**
the gate, and how close the way, leading into

- 15 life, and how few there are who find it! ^tBeware of false prophets, ^uwho come to you in sheep's clothing, but within they are ^rravenous wolves.
- 16 ^yYe will know them by their fruits: ^zDo men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?
- 17 Thus ^aevery good tree bringeth forth good fruit:
- 18 but a bad tree bringeth forth bad fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruit, nor *can* a bad
- 19 tree bring forth good fruit. ^bEvery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is cut down, and
- 20 cast into the fire. Therefore, by their fruits ye
- 21 will know them. Not every one, who saith to me, ^cLord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of the heavens; but he who doeth the will of my
- 22 Father who is in the heavens. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we ^dnot prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out demons? and in thy name wrought
- 23 many miracles? And ^ethen I will declare to them, I never knew you; ^fdepart from me, ye
- 24 who work iniquity. Therefore, ^gwhoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will compare him to a wise man, who built
- 25 his house on the rock: and the shower came down, and the torrents rushed, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it fell not:
- 26 for it was founded on the rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, may be compared to a foolish
- 27 man, who built his house on the sand: and the shower came down, and the torrents rushed, and the winds blew, and dashed on that house;
- 28 and it fell: and great was its ruin. And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, ^hthe people were astonished at his teaching.
- 29 ⁱFor he taught them like *one* having authority, and not like the scribes.
- 8** When he was coming down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. ^kAnd behold, there came a leper and ^lworshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me.
- 3 And Jesus stretching forth *his* hand, touched him, saying, I will; be cleansed. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, ^mSee thou tell no one; but go,

^t Deut. 13: 3.
Jer. 23: 16.
ch. 24: 4, 5, 11,
24. Mark 13:
22. Rom. 16:
17, 18. Ephes.
5: 6. Col. 2:
8. 2 Pet. 2: 1,
2, 3. 1 John
4: 1.
^u Mic. 3: 5.
2 Tim. 3: 5.
^r Acts 20: 29,
30.
^y ver. 20.
ch. 12: 33.
^z Luke 6: 43,
44.
^a Jer. 11: 19.
ch. 12: 33.
^b ch. 3: 10.
Luke 3: 9.
John 15: 2, 6.
^c Hos. 8: 2.
ch. 25: 11, 12.
Luke 6: 46.
and 13: 25.
Acts 19: 13.
Rom. 2: 13.
James 1: 22.
^d Numb. 24: 4.
John 11: 51.
1 Cor. 13: 2.
^e ch. 25: 12.
Luke 13: 25,
27. 2 Tim. 2:
19.
^f Ps. 5: 5. and
6: 8.
ch. 25: 41.
^g Luke 6: 47,
&c.

^h ch. 13: 54.
Mark 1: 22.
and 6: 2.
Luke 4: 32.
ⁱ John 7: 46.

^k Mark 1: 40,
&c. Luke 5:
12, &c.
^l Or, *fell down*
before him.

^m ch. 9: 30.
Mark 5: 43.

m Lev. 14: 3, 4, 10.
 Luke 5: 14.
 n Luke 7: 1, &c.
 o Luke 15: 19, 21.
 p Ps. 107: 20.
 q Gen. 12: 3.
 Isai. 2: 2, 3, and 11: 10.
 Mal. 1: 11.
 Luke 13: 29.
 Acts 10: 45.
 and 11: 18.
 and 14: 27.
 Rom. 15: 9, &c.
 Ephes. 3: 6.
 r ch. 21: 43.
 s ch. 13: 42, 50.
 and 22: 13. and 24: 51. and 25: 30.
 Luke 13: 28.
 2 Pet. 2: 17.
 Jude 13.
 t Mark 1: 29, 30, 31.
 Luke 4: 38, 39.
 u 1 Cor. 9: 5.
 x Mark 1: 32, &c.
 Luke 4: 40, 41.
 y Isai. 53: 4
 1 Pet. 2: 24.
 z Luke 9: 57, 58.
 a Luke 9: 59, 60.

show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift which ^mMoses commanded, for a testimony to them. ⁿAnd when Jesus was entering Capernaum, a centurion came to him, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, severely tormented. And Jesus saith to him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answering, said, Lord, ^oI am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but ^pspeak by word only, and my servant will be healed. For even I, a man *placed* under authority, having soldiers under me, even I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. And Jesus hearing *it*, wondered, and said to those who followed, Truly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say to you, that ^qmany will come from the east and west, and recline at table with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: but ^rthe sons of the kingdom ^swill be cast forth into the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said to the centurion, Go; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done for thee. And his servant was healed at that very instant. ^tAnd Jesus having come into Peter's house, saw ^uhis wife's mother lying sick with a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered to them. ^xNow the evening being come, they brought to him many who were possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all the sick; that that might be fulfilled, which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ^yHe took our infirmities, and bore *our* sicknesses. Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he commanded to depart to the other side. ^zAnd a certain scribe came, and said to him, Teacher, I will follow thee wherever thou goest. And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* dwellings; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. ^aAnd another of his disciples said to him, Lord,

- 22 ^bsuffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus said to him, Follow me, and let the dead
- 23 bury their dead. And he having entered the
- 24 ship, his disciples followed him. ^cAnd behold, a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the ship was covered with the waves : but he was sleeping. And ^hhis disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us : we are perishing !
- 26 And he saith to them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith ? Then ^darising, he rebuked the winds and the sea ; and there was a great calm.
- 27 And the men wondered, saying, What kind of a man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him !
- 28 ^eAnd when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met *him* two demoniacs, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass by
- 29 that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, O Son of God ? art thou come here to torment us before the
- 30 time ? And there was some distance from them
- 31 a herd of many swine, feeding. So the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said to them, Go. And coming out, they went away into the herd of swine ; and behold, the whole herd [of swine] rushed violently down the steep into the sea, and died in the waters.
- 33 And those who fed them fled, and going away into the city, told every thing ; and what had
- 34 taken place with the demoniacs. And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus : and having seen him, ^fthey besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.
- 9 And entering the ship, he passed over, ^gand
- 2 came into his own city. ^hAnd behold, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on a couch : and Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, take courage, thy sins are forgiven thee. And behold, some of the scribes said
- 4 within themselves, This *man* revileth *God*. And Jesus, ⁱknowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore
- 5 do ye think evil in your hearts ? For which is the easiest to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee,

^b See 1 Kings 19, 20.

^c Mark 4: 37, &c.
Luke 8: 23, &c.

^l For *his* some read *the*.

^d Ps. 65: 7.
and 89: 9.
and 107: 29.

^e Mark 5: 1, &c.
Luke 8: 28, &c.

^f See Deut. 5: 25.
1 Kings 17: 18.
Luke 5: 8.
Acts 16: 39.
^g ch. 4: 13.
^h Mark 2: 3.
Luke 5: 18.
ⁱ ch. 8: 10.

^k Ps. 139: 2.
ch. 12: 25.
Mark 12: 15.
Luke 5: 22.
and 6: 8.
and 9: 47.
and 11: 17.

or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may 6
know that the Son of man hath power on earth
to forgive sins, — then he saith to the paralytic,
Arise, take up thy couch, and go into thy house. 7
And arising, he departed into his house. And
the crowds seeing *it*, wondered, and glorified 8
God, who had given such power to men.

l Mark 2: 14.
Luke 5: 27.

m Mark 2: 15,
&c. Luke 5:
29, &c.

n ch. 11: 19.
Luke 5: 30.
and 15: 2.
o Gal. 2: 15.

p Hos. 6: 6.
Mic. 6: 6, 7, 8.
ch. 12: 7.

q 1 Tim. 1: 15.

r Mark 2: 18,
&c.

Luke 5: 33, &c.

and 18: 12.

s John 3: 29.

1 That is, the

companions of

the bride-

groom.

t Acts 13: 2, 3.

and 14: 23.

1 Cor. 7: 5.

u Mark 5: 22,
&c. Luke 8:
41, &c.

x Mark 5: 25.
Luke 8: 43.

And Jesus passing thence, saw a man named 9
Matthew, sitting at the tax-house: and he saith
to him, Follow me. And he arose, and fol-
lowed him. ^mAnd it came to pass, as he was 10
reclining at table in the house, behold, many
tax-gatherers and sinners came and reclined
with him and his disciples. And the Phari-
sees seeing *it*, said to his disciples, Why doth 11
your master eat with ⁿtax-gatherers and ^ssin-
ners? And Jesus hearing *it*, said to them, 12
Those who are well need not a physician, but
those who are sick. But go, learn what *that* 13
meaneth, ^pI will have mercy, rather than sacri-
fice: for I came not to call the righteous, ^qbut
sinners [to repentance]. Then the disciples of 14
John came to him, saying, ^rWhy do we and the
Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not?
And Jesus said to them, Can ^sthe ¹sons of the 15
bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom
is with them? but the days will come, when the
bridegroom will be taken from them, and ^tthen
they will fast. Now no one putteth ^ua piece of 16
undressed cloth on an old garment: for it taketh
its own full size from the garment, and the rent
is made worse. Nor do they pour new wine 17
into old bottles: else the bottles burst, and the
wine runneth out, and the bottles are ruined:
but they pour new wine into new bottles, and
both are preserved.

^uWhile he was speaking these things to them, 18
behold, a certain ruler coming, worshipped him,
saying, My daughter is even now dying: but
come, lay thy hand on her, and she will live.
And Jesus arose, and followed him, with his 19
disciples. (^xAnd behold, a woman, who hav- 20
ing had an issue of blood twelve years, came
behind, and touched the fringe of his garment.
For she said within herself, If I can only touch 21

- 22 his garment, I shall be healed. But Jesus turning, and seeing her, said, Daughter, take courage : thy faith hath healed thee. And the
- 23 woman was healed from that moment.) ^aAnd Jesus coming into the ruler's house, and seeing ^athe pipers and the crowd making a tumult, saith to them, ^bWithdraw : for the maiden is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed at
- 24 him. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the
- 25 maiden arose. And the report went forth into all that land.
- 27 And when Jesus was departing thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying,
- 28 ^cPity us, O Son of David ! And having entered the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith to them, Do ye believe that I am able to do this ? They say to him, Yea, Lord.
- 29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, According
- 30 to your faith, be it to you. And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus strictly charged them,
- 31 saying, ^dSee that no one know it. ^eBut they, going out, spread abroad his fame in all that
- 32 country. ^fAs they went out, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a
- 33 demon. And the demon being cast out, the dumb man spoke : and the crowds wondered, saying, Nothing like this was ever seen in Israel.
- 34 But the Pharisees said, ^gHe casteth out demons, through the prince of the demons. ^hAnd
- 35 Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity [among the
- 36 people]. ^kAnd seeing the crowds, he deeply pitied them, because they were harassed, and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.
- 37 Then saith he to his disciples, ^lThe harvest is
- 38 indeed great, but the laborers are few. ^mPray ye therefore the ⁿLord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.
- 10 And ^ocalling to him his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every sickness and every
- 2 infirmity. Now these are the names of the

y Luke 7: 50.
and 8: 48.
and 17: 19.
and 18: 42.
z Mark 5: 38.
Luke 8: 51.
a See 2 Chron.
35: 25.
b Acts 20: 10.

c ch. 15: 22.
and 20: 30, 31.
Mark 10: 47,
48, Luke 18:
38, 39.

d ch. 8: 4.
and 12: 16.
and 17: 9.
Luke 5: 14.
e Mark 7: 38.
f See ch. 12:
22.
Luke 11: 14.

g ch. 12: 24.
Mark 3: 22.
Luke 11: 15.
h Mark 6: 6.
Luke 13: 22.
i ch. 4: 23.

k Mark 6: 34.

l Or, *were
tired and lay
down.*
m Numb. 27:
17. 1 Kings
22: 17. Ezek.
34: 5. Zech.
10: 2.
n Luke 10: 2.
John 4: 35.
o 2 Thess. 3: 1.
2 Or, *owner.*
p Mark 3: 13,
14, and 6: 7.
Luke 6: 13.
and 9: 1.

p John 1: 42.

q Luke 6: 15.

Acts 1: 13.

r John 13: 26.

s ch. 4: 15.

t See 2 Kings

17: 24.

John 4: 9, 20.

u ch. 15: 24.

Acts 13: 46.

x Isai. 53: 6.

Jer. 50: 6, 17.

Ezek. 34: 5, 6,

16.

1 Pet. 2: 25.

y Luke 9: 2.

z ch. 3: 2.

and 4: 17.

Luke 10: 9.

a Acts 8: 18,

20.

b 1 Sam. 9: 7.

Mark 6: 8.

Luke 9: 3.

and 10: 4.

and 22: 35.

c See Mark 6:

8.

d Luke 10: 7.

1 Cor. 9: 7, &c.

1 Tim. 5: 18.

e Luke 10: 8.

f Luke 10: 5.

g Ps. 35: 13.

h Mark 6: 11.

Luke 9: 5.

and 10: 10, 11.

i Neh. 5: 13.

Acts 13: 51.

and 18: 6.

k ch. 11: 22,

24.

l Luke 10: 8.

m Rom. 16: 19.

Ephes. 5: 15.

n 1 Cor. 14: 20.

Phil. 2: 15.

o ch. 24: 9.

Mark 13: 9.

Luke 12: 11.

and 21: 12.

p Acts 5: 40.

q Acts 12: 1.

and 24: 10.

and 25: 7, 23.

2 Tim. 4: 16.

r Mark 13: 11,

12, 13. Luke

12: 11. and 21:

14, 15.

s Exod. 4: 12.

Jer. 1: 7.

t 2 Sam. 23: 2.

Acts 4: 8.

and 6: 10.

2 Tim. 4: 17.

u Mic. 7: 6.

ver. 35, 36.

Luke 21: 16.

twelve apostles: The first, Simon, ^pwho is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax-gatherer; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, surnamed Thaddeus; ^aSimon the Canaanite, and Judas ^tIscaiot, even he who delivered him up. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, ^aGo not among the Gentiles, and enter not ^aa city of ^tthe Samaritans. ^uBut go rather to the ^alost sheep of the house of Israel. ^vAnd as ye go, preach, saying, ^zThe kingdom of heaven draweth near. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons: ^afreely ye received, freely give. ^bProvide neither gold, nor silver, nor ^cbrass for your purses; nor ^aa sack for *your* journey, nor two coats, nor shoes, nor a staff: (^dfor the laborer is worthy of his maintenance.) ^eAnd into whatever city or village ye enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there remain till ye go thence. And when ye enter a house, salute it. ^fAnd if the house be worthy, let your peace come on it; ^gbut if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. ^hAnd whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, ⁱshake off the dust of your feet. Truly, I say to you, ^kIt will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city. ^lBehold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ^mbe ye therefore prudent as serpents, and ⁿartless as doves. But beware of these men: for ^othey will deliver you up to the councils, and ^pthey will scourge you in their synagogues. And ^qye will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ^rBut when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak, for ^swhat ye must speak will be given you in that very hour. ^tFor it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh by you. ^uAnd the brother will deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children will rise up against *their*

parents, and cause them to be put to death.
 22 And ^aye will be hated by all *men* on account of
 my name : ^bbut he, who persevereth to the end,
 23 will be saved. But ^cwhen they persecute you
 in this city, flee into another : for truly I say
 to you, Ye will not ^dhave travelled through the
 cities of Israel ^etill the Son of man be come.
 24 ^bA disciple is not above *his* teacher, nor a ser-
 25 vant above his master. It is enough for the
 disciple that he be as his teacher, and the ser-
 vant as his master : if ^fthey have called the
 householder ^gBeelzebub, how much more *will*
 26 *they call* those of his household ? Therefore
 fear them not : ^hfor there is nothing covered,
 which will not be revealed ; and hidden, which
 27 will not be known. What I tell you in dark-
 ness, *that* speak ye in light : and what ye
 hear in the ear, *that* ⁱpreach ye on the house-
 28 tops. ^jAnd fear not those who kill the body,
 but are not able to kill the ^ksoul : but rather
 fear him who is able to destroy both soul and
 29 body in ^lhell. Are not two sparrows sold for a
^mfarthing ? and not one of them shall fall on the
 30 ground without your Father. ⁿBut the very
 31 hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear
 not therefore, ye are of more value than many
 32 sparrows. ^oWhoever therefore shall acknowl-
 edge me before men, ^pI will also acknowledge
 him before my Father who is in the heavens.
 33 ^qBut whoever shall deny me before men, I also
 will deny him before my Father, who is in the
 34 heavens. ^rDo not think that I came to send
 peace on earth ; I did not come to send peace,
 35 but a sword. For I came to set a man at vari-
 ance ^swith his father, and the daughter with
 her mother, and the daughter-in-law with her
 36 mother-in-law, ^tand a man's foes *will be* his
 37 own household. ^uHe who loveth father or
 mother more than me, is not worthy of me :
 and he who loveth son or daughter more than
 38 me, is not worthy of me. ^vAnd he who taketh
 not his cross, and followeth after me, is not
 39 worthy of me. ^wHe who gaineth his life will
 lose it : and he that loseth his life for my sake,
 40 will gain it. ^xHe who receiveth you, receiveth

x Luke 21: 17.

y Dan. 12: 12,

13. ch. 24: 13.

Mark 13: 13.

z ch. 2: 13.

and 4: 12.

and 12: 16.

Acts 8: 1.

and 9: 25.

and 14: 6.

1 Gr. *complet-**ed.*

a ch. 16: 28.

b Luke 6: 40.

John 13: 16.

and 15: 20.

c ch. 12: 24.

Mark 3: 22.

Luke 11: 15.

John 8: 48, 52.

2 Gr. *Beelze-**bul.*

d Mark 4: 22.

Luke 8: 17.

and 12: 2, 3.

3 Or, *pro-**claim.*

e Isai. 8: 12,

13. Luke 12:

4. 1 Pet. 3: 14.

4 Gr. *Pseuche.*5 *Geenna.*6 Gr. *assarion,*

about one cent

and five mills.

See on ch. 18:

28.

f 1 Sam. 14: 45.

2 Sam. 14: 11.

Luke 21: 18.

Acts 27: 34.

g Luke 12: 8.

Rom. 10: 9, 10.

h Rev. 3: 5.

i Mark 8: 38.

Luke 9: 26.

2 Tim. 2: 12.

k Luke 12: 49,

51, 52, 53.

l Mic. 7: 6.

m Ps. 41: 9.

and 55: 13.

Mic. 7: 6.

John 13: 18.

n Luke 14: 26.

o ch. 16: 24.

Mark 8: 34.

Luke 9: 23.

and 14: 27.

p ch. 16: 25.

Luke 17: 33.

John 12: 25.

q ch. 18: 5.

Luke 9: 48.

and 10: 16.

John 12: 44.

and 13: 20.

Gal. 4: 14.

r 1 Kings 17:
10. and 18: 4.
2 Kings 4: 8.

s ch. 8: 5, 6.
and 25: 40.
Mark 9: 41.
Heb. 6: 10.

t Luke 7: 18,
19, &c.
u ch. 14: 3.
x Gen. 49: 10.
Numb. 24: 17.
Dan. 9: 24.
John 6: 14.

y Isai. 29: 18,
and 35: 4, 5, 6,
and 42: 7.
John 2: 23.
and 3: 2. and
5: 36. and 10:
25, 38. and 14:
11.

z Ps. 22: 26.
Isai. 61: 1.
Luke 4: 18.
James 2: 5.
a Isai. 6: 14,
15. ch. 13: 57.
and 24: 10.
and 26: 31.
Rom. 9: 32, 33.
1 Cor. 1: 23.
and 2: 14.
Gal. 5: 11.
1 Pet. 2: 8.
b Luke 7: 24.
c Ephes. 4: 14.
d ch. 14: 5.
and 21: 26.
Luke 1: 76.
and 7: 26.
e Mal. 3: 1.
Mark 1: 2.
Luke 1: 76.
and 7: 27.
f Luke 16: 16.

g Mat. 4: 6.
h Mal. 4: 5.
ch. 17: 12.
Luke 1: 17.
i ch. 13: 9.
Luke 8: 8.
Rev. 2: 7, 11,
17, 29. and 3:
6, 13, 22.
k Luke 7: 31.
l Or, *race*.

me; and he who receiveth me, receiveth him
who sent me. ^rHe who receiveth a prophet in 41
the name of a prophet, will receive a prophet's
reward; and he who receiveth a righteous man
in the name of a righteous man, will receive
a righteous man's reward. ^sAnd whoever shall 42
give only a cup of cold water to drink to one of
these little ones, because he is a disciple, truly
I say to you he will by no means lose his re-
ward. And it came to pass when Jesus had 11
made an end of commanding his twelve disci-
ples, he departed thence to teach and to preach
in their cities. ^tNow John hearing ^uin the 2
prison the works of Christ, sent two of his
disciples, and said to him, Art thou ^xhe that 3
cometh, or do we look for another? Jesus an- 4
swered and said to them, Go and tell John those
things which ye hear and see. ^yThe blind re- 5
ceive sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are
cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised,
and ^zthe poor hear the good news. And happy 6
is *he* whoever shall not ^astumble at me. ^bAnd 7
as they were departing, Jesus began to say to
the crowds concerning John, What went ye
out into the desert to see? ^cA reed shaken by
the wind? But what went ye out to see? A 8
man clad in fine clothing? Behold, those who
wear fine *clothing* are in kings' houses. But 9
what went ye out to see? A prophet? Yea,
I say to you, ^dand one greater than a prophet.
For this is *he* concerning whom it is written, 10
^eBehold, I send my messenger before thy face,
who will prepare thy way before thee. Truly I 11
say to you, Among those born of women, there
hath not arisen a greater than John the Im-
merser: but the least in the kingdom of heaven
is greater than he. ^fAnd from the days of John 12
the Immerser until now, the kingdom of heaven
suffereth violence, and the violent seize it. ^gFor 13
all the prophets and the law prophesied until
John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is ^hElijah 14
who was to come. ⁱHe who hath ears to hear, 15
let him hear. ^kBut with what shall I compare 16
this ^lgeneration? It is like children sitting in
the market-places, and calling to their fellows,

17 and saying, We have piped for you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned for you,
 18 and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He
 19 hath a demon. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a glutton, and a wine-drinker, ¹a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners. ²But wisdom is justified on the
 20 part of her children. ³Then he began to reprove the cities in which most of his miracles
 21 were wrought, because they repented not. Wo to thee, Chorazin! wo to thee, Bethsaida! for if the miracles which were wrought in you had been wrought in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago ⁴in sackcloth and ashes!
 22 But I say to you, ⁵It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than
 23 for you. And thou, Capernaum, who ⁶art exalted to heaven, wilt be brought down to ⁷the pit: for if the miracles wrought in thee had been wrought in Sodom, it would have remained to
 24 this day. But I say to you, ⁸That it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the
 25 day of judgment, than for thee. ⁹In that season, Jesus answering, said, I praise thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because
¹⁰thou hast hidden these things from the wise and discerning, ¹¹and hast revealed them
 26 to babes. Even so, O Father, for so it seemed
 27 good in thy sight! ¹²All things are delivered to me by my Father; and no one knoweth the Son, except the Father; ¹³neither knoweth any one the Father, except the Son, and ¹⁴he to whom-
 28 soever the Son wisheth to reveal ¹⁵him. Come to me, all ye who toil, and are burdened, and I
 29 will give you rest. Take my yoke on you, ¹⁶and learn from me: for I am gentle and ¹⁷lowly of heart; ¹⁸and ye will find rest for your souls.
 30 ¹⁹For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
 12 At that time ²⁰Jesus went on the sabbath through the fields of grain, and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the ears of
 2 grain and eat. And the Pharisees seeing ²¹it, said to him, Behold, thy disciples do that which
 3 it is not lawful to do on the sabbath. But he

l ch. 9: 10.

m Luke 7: 35.

n Luke 10: 13, &c.

o Jonah 3: 7, 8.

p ch. 10: 15. ver. 24.

q See Isai. 14: 13. Lam. 2: 1. l Gr. *Hades*.

r ch. 10: 15.

s Luke 10: 21.

t See Ps. 8: 2.

1 Cor. 1: 19,

27. and 2: 8.

2 Cor. 3: 14.

u ch. 16: 17.

x ch. 28: 16.

Luke 10: 22.

John 3: 35.

and 13: 3.

and 17: 2.

1 Cor. 15: 27.

y John 1: 18.

and 6: 46.

and 10: 15.

z John 13: 15.

Phil. 2: 5.

1 Pet. 2: 21.

1 John 2: 6.

a Zech. 9: 9.

Phil. 2: 7, 8.

b Jer. 6: 16.

c 1 John 5: 3.

d Deut. 23: 25.

Mark 2: 23.

Luke 6: 1.

• 1 Sam. 21: 6. said to them, Have ye not read ^ewhat David did
 when he was hungry, and those who were with
 him; how he entered the house of God, and ate 4
 the ^hshew-bread, which it was not lawful for
 him to eat, nor for those who were with him,
 but for the priests alone? Or have ye not 5
 read in the ^hlaw how that on the sabbath, the
 priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and
 are blameless? But I say to you, that here 6
 there is ^hone greater than the temple. But if 7
 ye had known what *this* meaneth,^k I will have
 mercy rather than sacrifice, ye would not have
 condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man 8
 is Lord of the sabbath. ^lAnd passing on thence, 9
 he went into their synagogue. And behold, 10
 there was a man who had a withered hand.
 And they asked him, saying, ^mIs it lawful to
 heal on the sabbath? that they might accuse
 him. And he said to them, What man is there 11
 among you, who shall have one sheep, and ⁿif
 it fall into a pit on the sabbath, will not lay
 hold of it, and lift *it* out? Of how much more 12
 worth then is a man than a sheep? So that it
 is lawful to do good on the sabbath. Then saith 13
 he to the man, Stretch out thine hand. And he
 stretched *it* out; and *it* was restored to sound-
 ness, like the other. Then ^othe Pharisees went 14
 out, and took counsel against him, how they
 might destroy him. But Jesus knowing it, pre-
 tired thence: and great crowds followed him, 15
 and he healed them all; and ^precharged them that
 they should not make him known: that it might 16
 be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah
 the prophet, saying, ^qBehold my servant, whom 18
 I have chosen; my beloved, ^rin whom my soul
 is well pleased: I will put my spirit on him,
 and he will declare judgment to the Gentiles.
 He will not strive, nor shout; nor will any 19
 one hear his voice in the streets. A bruised 20
 reed will he not break, and faintly burning flax
 will he not quench, till he send forth judgment
 to victory. And in his name will the Gentiles 21
 trust. ^uThen was brought to him a demo- 22
 niac, blind and dumb; and he healed him, in-
 somuch that the blind and dumb both spoke

23 and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed,
 24 and said, Is not this the son of David? *But
 the Pharisees hearing *it*, said, This *man* doth
 not cast out demons, except by ¹Beelzebub the
 25 prince of the demons. And Jesus ²knowing
 their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom
 divided against itself, is desolated; and every
 city or house divided against itself, will not
 26 stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is di-
 vided against himself; how then will his king-
 27 dom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out
 demons, by whom do your sons cast *them* out?
 28 therefore they will be your judges. But if I
 cast out the demons by the Spirit of God, then
 29 ³the kingdom of God is ⁴come upon you. ^aOr
 else, how can one enter into the strong one's
 house, and plunder his goods, except he first
 bind the strong one? and then he will plunder
 30 his house. He who is not with me, is against
 me; and he who gathereth not with me, scat-
 31 tereth. Therefore I say to you, ^bEvery kind of
 sin and reviling may be forgiven ^cmen: ^ebut
 the reviling *against* the Spirit will not be for-
 32 given to men. And whoever ^dspeaketh a word
 against the Son of man, ^eit may be forgiven
 him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy
 Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this
 33 world, or in that to come. Either suppose the
 tree good, and ^fits fruit good; or else suppose
 the tree bad, and its fruit bad: for the tree is
 34 known by *its* fruit. ^gOffspring of vipers, how
 can ye, being evil, speak good things? ^hfor
 from the abundance of the heart, the mouth
 35 speaketh. The good man, from the good treas-
 ure [of the heart], bringeth forth good things:
 and an evil man, from the evil treasure, bring-
 36 eth forth evil things. But I say to you, That *for*
 every hurtful word, which men shall speak,
 they shall give account in the day of judg-
 37 ment. For by thy words thou wilt be justified,
 38 or by thy words thou wilt be condemned. ⁱThen
 some of the scribes and of the Pharisees an-
 swered, saying, Teacher, we wish to see a sign
 39 from thee. But he answering said to them, An
 evil and ^jadulterous generation seeketh for a

x ch. 9: 34.
 Mark 3: 22.
 Luke 11: 15.
 1 Gr. *Beelzebub*: and so
 ver. 27.
 y ch. 9: 4.
 John 2: 25.
 Rev. 2: 28.

z Dan. 2: 44.
 and 7: 14.
 Luke 1: 33.
 and 11: 20.
 and 17: 20, 21.
 2 Or, *overta-*
ken you.
 a Isai. 49: 24.
 Luke 11: 21,
 22, 23.
 b Mark 3: 28.
 Luke 12: 10.
 Heb. 6: 4, &c.
 and 10: 28, 29.
 1 John 5: 18.
 c Acts 7: 51.
 d ch. 11: 19.
 and 13: 65.
 John 7: 12, 52.
 e 1 Tim. 1: 13.

f ch. 7: 17.
 Luke 6: 43, 44.

g ch. 3: 7.
 and 23: 33.
 h Luke 6: 45.

i ch. 16: 1.
 Mark 8: 11.
 Luke 11: 16.
 29. John 2: 18.
 1 Cor. 1: 22.
 k Isai. 57: 3.
 ch. 16: 4.
 Mark 8: 39.
 John 4: 48.

sign, and there will no sign be given to it but
the sign of the prophet Jonah. ¹For as Jonah 40
was three days and three nights in the belly of
the great fish : so will the Son of man be three
days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
^mThe men of Nineveh will arise in the judgment 41
with this generation, and ⁿcondemn it : ^obecause
they repented at the preaching of Jonah ; and
behold, a greater one than Jonah *is* here. ^pThe 42
queen of the south will rise in the judgment
with this generation, and condemn it : for she
came from the ends of the earth to hear the
wisdom of Solomon ; and behold, a greater one
than Solomon *is* here. ^qNow when the unclean 43
spirit is gone out of a man, ^rhe goeth through
dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
Then he saith, I will return into my house from 44
whence I came out ; and when he is come, he
findeth *it* empty, swept, and prepared. Then 45
he goeth, and taketh with himself seven other
spirits more wicked than himself, and they en-
ter in and dwell there : ^sand the last *state* of
that man is ^tworse than the first. Thus will it
be also with this wicked generation. While he 46
was yet talking to the multitudes, ^ubehold, *his*
mother and ^vhis brethren stood without, seeking
to speak to him. Then one said to him, Behold, 47
thy mother and thy brethren stand without, de-
siring to speak to thee. But he answering, said 48
to him who told him, Who is my mother ? and
who are my brethren ? And stretching forth his 49
hand towards his disciples, he said, Behold my
mother and my brethren ! For ^xwhoever shall 50
do the will of my Father who is in the heavens,
that one is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Now on that day, Jesus went forth from the 13
house, and sat by the sea. ^yAnd great crowds 2
were gathered to him, so that ^zhe went into the
ship, and sat ; and the whole crowd stood on
the shore. And he spoke many things to them 3
in parables, saying, ^aBehold, the sower went
forth to sow ; and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell 4
by the way, and the birds came and devoured
them : some fell on rocky places, where they 5
had not much earth : and they sprung up im-

- mediately, because they had no depth of earth :
 6 and when the sun was up, they were scorched ;
 and because they had no root, they withered.
 7 And some fell among the thorns ; and the
 8 thorns sprung up, and choked them : but others
 fell on the good ground, and yielded fruit, some
 an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-
 9 fold. ^dHe who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 10 And the disciples came, and said to him, Why
 11 speakest thou to them in parables ? And he
 answering said to them, Because ^eit is given
 to you to know the secrets of the kingdom
 of the heavens, but it is not given to them.
 12 ^fFor whoever hath, to him will be given, and
 he will abound : but whoever hath not, from
 him will be taken away even what he hath.
 13 Therefore I speak to them in parables : because
 they seeing, see not ; and hearing, they hear
 14 not ; nor do they understand. And in them is
 fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,
^gBy hearing ye will hear, and will not under-
 stand ; and seeing ye will see, and will not
 15 perceive : for this people's heart hath become
 stupid, and *their* ears ^hscarcely hear, and they
 have closed their eyes ; lest they should see
 with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and
 understand with *their* hearts, and should turn,
 16 and I should heal them. But ⁱhappy are your
 eyes, for they see : and your ears, for they
 17 hear ! For truly I say to you, ^kThat many
 prophets and righteous *men* have desired to per-
 ceive what ye see, and have not perceived *it* ;
 and to hear what ye hear, and have not heard
 18 *it*. ^lTherefore hear ye the parable of the sow-
 19 er. When any one heareth the word ^mof the
 kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh
 the wicked *one*, and snatcheth away that which
 was sown in his heart. This is that, which
 20 was sown by the way. That sown on the rocky
 ground is he who heareth the word, and imme-
 21 diately ⁿwith joy receiveth it ; yet he hath not
 a root in himself, but continueth for a while :
 for when affliction or persecution ariseth be-
 cause of the word, immediately ^ohe stumbleth.
 22 ^pThat sown ^qamong the thorns is he who hear-

c Gen. 26: 12.
 d ch. 11: 15.
 Mark 4: 9.

e ch. 11: 25.
 and 16: 17.
 Mark 4: 11.
 1 Cor. 2: 10.
 1 John 2: 27.
 f ch. 25: 29.
 Mark 4: 25.
 Luke 8: 18.
 and 19: 26.

g Isai. 6: 9.
 Ezek. 12: 2.
 Mark 4: 12.
 Luke 8: 10.
 John 12: 40.
 Acts 28: 26, 27.
 Rom. 11: 8.
 2 Cor. 3: 14, 15.
 h Hebr. 5: 11.

i ch. 16: 17.
 Luke 10: 23:
 24. John 20:
 29.
 k Heb. 11: 13.
 1 Pet. 1: 10,
 11.

l Mark 4: 14.
 Luke 8: 11.
 m ch. 4: 23.

n Isai. 58: 2.
 Ezek. 33: 31.
 32. Joh. 5: 35.
 o ch. 11: 6.
 2 Tim. 1: 15.
 p ch. 19: 23.
 Mark 10: 23.
 Luke 18: 24.
 1 Tim. 6: 9.
 2 Tim. 4: 10.
 q Jer. 4: 3.

eth the word ; and the anxiety of this world,
 and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word,
 and it becometh unfruitful. But that sown on 23
 the good ground is he who heareth the word,
 and understandeth *it* ; who also beareth fruit,
 and bringeth forth, one an hundred-fold, one
 sixty, one thirty. He put forth another parable 24
 to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven may
 be compared to a man who sowed good seed in
 his field : but while men were sleeping, his 25
 enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat,
 and went away. But when the blade sprung 26
 up, and bore fruit, then the tares appeared also.
 So the servants of the householder came and 27
 said to him, Master, didst not thou sow good
 seed in thy field ? from whence then hath it
 tares ? He said to them, An enemy hath done 28
 this. The servants said to him, Dost thou wish
 us to go and gather them ? But he said, Nay ; 29
 lest *in* gathering the tares, ye uproot the wheat
 also with them. Let both grow together un- 30
 til the harvest : and in the season of the har-
 vest I will say to the reapers, Gather the tares
 together first, and bind them in bundles to burn
 them : but ^rgather the wheat into my granary.
 He put forth another parable to them, saying, 31
 *The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard-
 seed, which a man took, and sowed in his
 field : which indeed is the least of all seeds : 32
 but when it is grown, it is the largest of herbs,
 and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the
 air come and ^lodge in its branches. ^uHe spoke 33
 another parable to them ; The kingdom of
 heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and
 hid in three ²measures of meal, till the whole
 was leavened. ^uAll these things Jesus spoke 34
 to the multitude in parables ; and without a
 parable he spoke not to them : that that might 35
 be fulfilled, which was spoken through the
 prophet, saying, ^xI will open my mouth in
 parables ; ^yI will utter things hidden from the
 foundation of the world. Then Jesus having 36
 sent the crowds away, went into the house.
 And his disciples came to him, saying, Explain
 to us the parable of the tares of the field. He 37

r ch. 3: 12.

^a Isai. 2: 2, 3.
^b Mic. 4: 1.
^c Mark 4: 30.
^d Luke 13: 18,
 19.

¹ Or, *roost*.
^t Luke 13: 20.

² The word in
 the Greek is a
 measure con-
 taining about
 a peck and a
 half, wanting
 a little more
 than a pint.
^u Mark 4: 33,
 34.
^x Ps. 78: 2.
^y Rom. 16: 25,
 26. 1 Cor. 2: 7.
 Ephes. 3: 9.
 Col. 1: 26.

answering said to them, He who soweth the
 38 good seed is the Son of man; ^zthe field is the world; the good seed is the sons of the kingdom; but the tares are ^athe sons of the wicked
 39 *one*; the enemy who sowed them is the devil; ^bthe harvest is the end of the world; and the
 40 reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so will it
 41 be in the end of this world. The Son of man will send forth his angels, ^cand they will gather out of his kingdom all ^{who} occasion sin, and
 42 those who commit iniquity; ^dand will cast them into a furnace of fire: ^ethere will be wailing
 43 and gnashing of teeth. ^fThen the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. ^gHe who hath ears to hear, let
 44 him hear! Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field; which a man finding, hideth, and through joy for it, goeth and
 45 ^hselleth all that he hath, and ⁱbuyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a mer-
 46 chant seeking good pearls: who, finding ^kone costly pearl, went and sold all that he had, and
 47 bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net, that was cast into the sea, and ^lgath-
 48 ered some of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew upon the shore, and sitting
 49 down, gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So will it be in the end of the
 50 world: the angels will come forth, and ^mdivide the wicked from among the righteous, ⁿand will cast them into the furnace of fire: there
 51 will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith to them, Have ye understood all these
 52 things? They say to him, Yea, Lord. And he said to them, Therefore, every scribe *who* is instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven, is like a householder, who bringeth forth from his treasure ^othings new and old.
 53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had fin-
 54 ished these parables, he departed thence. ^pAnd coming into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were aston-
 55 ished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and these miracles? ^qIs not this the

z ch. 24: 14.
 and 28: 19.
 Mark 16: 13,
 20. Luke 24:
 47. Rom. 10:
 18. Col. 1: 6.
 a Gen. 3: 13.
 John 8: 44.
 Acts 13: 10.
 1 John 3: 8.
 b Joel 3: 13.
 Rev. 14: 15.
 c ch. 18: 7.
 2 Pet. 2: 1, 2.
 1 Gr. *all stum-
 bling blocks.*
 d ch. 3: 12.
 Rev. 19: 20.
 and 20: 10.
 e ch. 8: 12.
 ver. 50.
 f Dan. 12: 3.
 1 Cor. 15: 42,
 43, 58.
 g ver. 9.

h Phil. 3: 7, 8.
 i Isai. 55: 1.
 Rev. 3: 18.
 k Prov. 2: 4.
 and 3: 14, 15.
 and 8: 10, 19.

l ch. 22: 10.

m ch. 25: 32.
 n ver. 42.

o Cant. 7: 13.

p ch. 2: 23.
 Mark 6: 1.
 Luke 4: 16, 23.

q Isai. 49: 7.
 Mark 6: 3.
 Luke 3: 23.
 John 6: 42.

r ch. 12: 49.
s Mark 10: 40.

t ch. 11: 6.
Mark 6: 3, 4.
u Luke 4: 24.
John 4: 44.

x Mark 6: 5, 6.

y Mark 6: 14.
Luke 9: 7.

z Mark 6: 17.
Luke 3: 19, 20.

a Lev. 18: 16.
and 20: 21.

b ch. 21: 26.
Luke 20: 6.

1 Gr. in the
midst.

A. D. 32.

c ch. 10: 23.
and 12: 15.
Mark 6: 32.
Luke 9: 10.
John 6: 1, 2.

d ch. 9: 36.
Mark 6: 34.
e Mark 6: 35.
Luke 9: 12.
John 8: 5.

carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and ^rhis brethren, ^sJames, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath he all these things? And they ^tstumbled at him. But Jesus said to them, ^uA prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own family. And ^xhe wrought not many miracles there, on account of their unbelief. 56 57 58

At that season ^yHerod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, and said to his servants, This is John the Immerser; he is risen from the dead; and therefore these miracles are wrought by him. ^zFor Herod had seized John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip. For John said to him, ^aIt is not lawful for thee to have her. And wishing to slay him, he feared the crowd, ^bbecause they regarded him as a prophet. But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced ¹before them, and pleased Herod. Therefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. And she, being instigated by her mother, said, Give me here the head of John the Immerser on a plate. And the king was sorry: yet because of the oath, and of those who reclined with him at table, he commanded *it* to be given. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought on a plate, and given to the maiden: and she brought *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus. ^cAnd Jesus hearing *it*, departed thence in the ship into a desert place privately: and the crowds hearing *of it*, followed him by land from the cities. 14 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

And [^dJesus] coming forth, and seeing a great crowd, ^edeeply pitied them, and he healed their sick. ^eAnd when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; dismiss the crowds, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said to them, They need not depart; give ye them *something* to eat. 14 15 16

17 And they say to him, We have here but five
 18 loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring them
 19 here to me. And commanding the multitude
 to recline on the grass, and taking the five
 loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to
 heaven, *he* blessed, and broke, and gave the
 loaves to *the* disciples, and the disciples *gave*
 20 to the crowds. And they all ate, and were
 satisfied : and they took up twelve baskets full
 21 of the fragments, which remained. And those
 who ate were about five thousand men, besides
 women and children.

f ch. 15: 35.

22 And immediately [Jesus] urged [his] disci-
 ples to enter the ship, and go before him to the
 other side, while he should dismiss the crowds.
 23 And having dismissed the crowds, he went up
 privately into the mountain to pray : ^hand the
 24 evening being come, he was there alone. But
 the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed
 25 by the waves : for the wind was contrary. And
 in the fourth watch of the night [Jesus] went
 26 towards them, walking on the sea. And the
 disciples seeing him ⁱwalking on the sea, were
 terrified, saying, It is an apparition ; and they
 27 cried out through fear. But immediately Jesus
 spoke to them, saying, Take courage ; it is I ;
 28 fear not ! And Peter answering him, said,
 Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on
 29 the water ! And he said, Come ! And Peter,
 descending from the ship, walked on the water, to
 30 go to Jesus. But seeing the wind strong, he
 was afraid ; and beginning to sink, he cried
 31 out, saying, Lord, save me ! And immediately
 Jesus stretching out *his* hand, caught him, and
 saith to him, O thou of little faith, why didst
 32 thou doubt ? And as they entered the ship, the
 33 wind was hushed. Then those in the ship
 came and worshipped him, saying, Truly ^kthou
 34 art the Son of God ! ^lAnd passing over, they
 35 came into the land of Gennesaret. And the
 men of that place knowing him again, sent out
 into all the country around, and brought to
 36 him all the sick, and besought him that they
 might only touch the fringe of his garment : and
^mas many as touched were completely healed.

g Mark 6: 46.

h John 6: 16.

i Job 9: 8.

k Ps. 2: 7.
 Mark 1: 1.
 ch. 16: 16.
 and 26: 63.
 Luke 4: 41.
 John 1: 49.
 and 6: 69.
 and 11: 27.
 Acts 8: 37.
 Rom. 1: 4.
 l Mark 6: 53.
 m ch. 9: 20.
 Mark 3: 10.
 Luke 6: 19.
 Acts 19: 12.

n Mark 7: 1.

o Mark 7: 5.

p Col. 2: 8.

q Exod. 20: 12.

Lev. 19: 3.

Deut. 5: 16.

Prov. 23: 22.

Ephes. 6: 2.

r Exod. 21: 17.

Lev. 20: 9.

Deut. 27: 16.

Prov. 20: 20.

and 30: 17.

s Mark 7: 11,

12.

t Mark 7: 6.

u Isai. 29: 13.

Ezek. 33: 31.

x Isai. 29: 13.

Col. 2: 18—22.

Tit. 1: 14.

y Mark 7: 14.

z Acts 10: 15.

Rom. 14: 14,

17, 20.

1 Tim. 4: 4.

Tit. 1: 15.

a John 15: 2.

1 Cor. 3: 12,

&c.

b Isai. 9: 16.

Mal. 2: 8.

ch. 23: 16.

Luke 6: 39.

c Mark 7: 17.

d ch. 16: 9.

Mark 7: 18.

e 1 Cor. 6: 13.

f James 3: 6.

g Gen. 6: 5.

and 8: 21.

Prov. 6: 14.

Jer. 17: 9.

Mark 7: 21.

h Mark 7: 24.

Then ^athe scribes and Pharisees, from Jeru- **15**
salem, came to Jesus, saying, ^oWhy do thy dis- **2**
ciples transgress ^rthe tradition of the elders?
for they do not wash their hands when they eat
food. But he answering said to them, And why **3**
do ye also transgress the commandment of God
by your tradition? For God commanded, say- **4**
ing, ^qHonor thy father and mother; and ^rHe
who reproacheth father or mother, let him be
put to death. But ye say, Whoever shall say **5**
to *his* father or *his* mother, ^sThat by which I
might have benefited thee *is* a gift; then he **6**
shall not even honor his father or his mother.
Thus ye have annulled the commandment of
God by your tradition. ^tHypocrites, well did **7**
Isaiah prophesy concerning you, saying, ^uThis **8**
people draweth near to me with their mouth,
and honoreth me with *their* lips; but their heart
is far from me. But they worship me in vain, **9**
^xteaching *as* doctrines the precepts of men.
^yAnd calling the crowd, he said to them, Hear, **10**
and understand: ^zNot that, which goeth into the
mouth, defileth the man; but that, which cometh **11**
out of the mouth, this defileth the man. Then **12**
came his disciples, and said to him, Knowest
thou that the Pharisees stumbled when they
heard this saying? But he answering said, **13**
^aEvery plant, which my heavenly Father hath
not planted, shall be uprooted. Let them alone. **14**
^bthey are blind leaders of the blind. Now if a
blind man lead a blind man, both will fall into a
ditch. ^cThen Peter answering, said to him, **15**
Explain to us this parable. And Jesus said, **16**
^dAre ye even now without understanding?
Do not ye yet perceive, that ^ewhatever entereth **17**
in at the mouth goeth into the stomach, and is
cast out into the sink? But ^fthe things pro- **18**
ceeding out of the mouth come forth out of the
heart; and they defile the man. ^gFor out of **19**
the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adul-
teries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, re-
vilings. These are *the things*, which defile the **20**
man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth
not the man.

^hThen Jesus departing thence, withdrew into **21**

22 the regions of Tyre and Zidon. And behold, a Canaanitish woman came from the same regions, and cried to him, saying, Pity me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is miserably vexed by a demon! But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came near and intreated him, saying, Dismiss her; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I am only sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me! But he answered and said, It is not right to take the children's bread, and to cast it to ^kthe dogs. And she said, True, Lord: yet the dogs eat the crumbs, which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answering, said to her, O, woman, great is thy faith! be it to thee even as thou wishest. And her daughter was made whole from that very moment. ^lAnd Jesus departing thence, came near ^mto the sea of Galilee; and going up into the mountain, sat down there. ⁿAnd great crowds came to him, having with them *the* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and laid them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: so that the crowds wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel. ^oAnd Jesus calling his disciples *to him*, said, I deeply pity the crowd, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I do not wish to dismiss them fasting, lest they faint in the way. ^pAnd his disciples say to him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert, as to satisfy such a crowd? And Jesus saith to them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to recline on the ground. And ^qtaking the seven loaves and the fishes, and ^rgiving thanks, he broke *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples gave to the multitude. And they all ate, and were satisfied: and they took up seven baskets full of the fragments which remained. And those, who ate were four thousand men, besides women,

i ch. 10: 5, 6.
Acts 3: 25, 26.
and 13: 46.
Rom. 15: 8.

k ch. 7: 6.
Phil. 3: 2.

l Mark 7: 31.
m ch. 4: 18.
n Isai. 35: 5, 6.
ch. 11: 5.
Luke 7: 22.

o Mark 8: 1.

p 2 Kings 4: 43.

q ch. 14: 19.
r 1 Sam. 9: 13.
Luke 22: 19.

* Mark 8: 10. and children. *And dismissing the crowds, he 39
 went into the ship, and came into the borders
 of Magdala.
 t ch. 12: 38.
 Mark 8: 11.
 Luke 11: 16.
 and 12: 54—56.
 1 Cor. 1: 22.
 And the †Pharisees and the Sadducees came 16
 up, and, trying *him*, asked him to show them a
 sign from heaven. And he answering, said to 2
 them, In the evening, ye say, Fair weather:
 for the sky reddens! And in the morning, A 3
 storm to-day: for the sky is red and lowering!
 O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the
 sky; and can ye not *discern* the signs of the 4
 †times? †A wicked and adulterous generation
 seeketh a sign; and there will no sign be
 given to it, except the sign of the prophet 5
 Jonah. And leaving them, he departed. And
 †his disciples coming to the other side, had for- 6
 gotten to take loaves. Then Jesus said to
 them, †Take care and beware of the leaven of 7
 the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they rea-
 soned among themselves, saying, *It is because* 8
we have taken no loaves. And Jesus hearing
it, said [to them], O ye of little faith! Why do 9
 ye reason among yourselves, because ye have
 taken no loaves? †Do ye not yet consider, 10
 nor remember the five loaves of the five thou-
 sand, and how many baskets ye took up? †Nor 11
 the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how
 many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye 12
 do not consider that it was not concerning bread,
 that I told you to beware of the leaven of the
 Pharisees and Sadducees? Then they under- 13
 stood that he told *them* not to beware of the leaven
 of bread, but of the †doctrine of the Pharisees
 and Sadducees.
 And Jesus coming into the regions of Cesa- 13
 rea Philippi, asked his disciples, saying, †Who
 do men say that I, the Son of man, am? And 14
 they said, †Some *say* John the Immerser: some,
 Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the
 prophets. He saith to them, But whom say ye 15
 that I am? And Simon Peter answered and 16
 said, †Thou art the †Anointed, the Son of the
 living God. And Jesus answering said to him, 17
 Happy art thou, Simon Bar-jonah: †for flesh
 and blood hath not revealed *it* to thee, but †my

z ch. 14: 17.
John 6: 9.

a ch. 15: 34.

2 Or, *teaching*.

b Mark 8: 27.
 Luke 9: 18.
 c ch. 14: 2.
 Luke 9: 7, 8, 9.
 d ch. 14: 33.
 Mark 8: 29.
 Luke 9: 20.
 John 6: 69.
 and 11: 27.
 Acts 8: 37.
 and 9: 20.
 1 John 4: 15.
 and 5: 5.
 Heb. 1: 2, 5.
 3 Or, *Messiah*.
 e Ephes. 2: 8.
 f 1 Cor. 2: 10.
 Gal. 1: 16.

- 18 Father, who is in the heavens. And I say also to thee, That ^gthou art ^hPeter, and ⁱon this rock I will build my congregation : and ^jthe gates of the ^kpit shall not prevail against it.
- 19 ^lAnd I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens : and whatever thou shalt bind on earth, will be bound in the heavens : and whatever thou shalt loose on earth, will
- 20 be loosed in the heavens. ^mThen he charged his disciples that they should tell no one that
- 21 he was the Anointed. From that time Jesus began ⁿto show his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be
- 22 killed, and be raised the third day. Then Peter taking him aside, began to rebuke him, saying, Mercy on thee, Lord ! this shall not be to thee.
- 23 But he turned, and said to Peter, Begone, ^oadversary ; ^pthou art a stumbling-block to me : for thou regardest not the things of God, but
- 24 those of men. ^qThen said Jesus to his disciples, If any one wisheth to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and
- 25 follow me. For ^rwhoever wisheth to save his life, will lose it : and whoever loseth his life for
- 26 my sake, will find it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? or ^swhat ransom will a man give for
- 27 his soul ? For ^tthe Son of man will come in the glory of his Father, ^uwith his angels ; ^vand then he will render to each one according to his
- 28 work. Truly I say to you, ^wThere are some of those standing here, who will not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
- 17 And ^xafter six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and leadeth them
- 2 up into a high mountain privately ; and his appearance was changed before them : and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as the light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with him.
- 4 And Peter answering, said to Jesus, Lord, it is well for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three booths ; one for thee, and one for

^g John 1: 42.
^h Or, *rock*.
ⁱ Ephes. 2: 20.
^j Rev. 21: 14.
^k Job 38: 17.
^l Ps. 9: 13.
 and 107: 18.
^m Isai. 38: 10.
ⁿ Gr. *Hades*.
^o ch. 18: 18.
^p John 20: 23.
^q ch. 17: 9.
^r Mark 8: 30.
^s Luke 9: 21.

^t ch. 20: 17.
^u Mark 8: 31.
 and 9: 31.
 and 10: 33.
^v Luke 9: 22.
 and 18: 31.
 and 24: 6, 7.

^w See 2 Sam. 19: 22.
^x Rom. 8: 7.

^y ch. 10: 38.
^z Mark 8: 34.
^{aa} Luke 9: 23.
 and 14: 27.
^{ab} Acts 14: 22.
^{ac} 1 Thess. 3: 3.
^{ad} 2 Tim. 3: 12.
^{ae} ^q Luke 17: 33.
^{af} John 12: 25.

^{ag} Ps. 49: 7, 8.

^{ah} ch. 26: 64.
^{ai} Mark 8: 38.
^{aj} Luke 9: 26.
^{ak} Dan. 7: 10.
^{al} Zech. 14: 5.
^{am} ch. 25: 31.
^{an} Jude 14.
^{ao} u Job 34: 11.
^{ap} Ps. 62: 12.
^{aq} Prov. 24: 12.
^{ar} Jer. 17: 10.
 and 32: 19.
^{as} Rom. 2: 6.
^{at} 1 Cor. 3: 8.
^{au} 2 Cor. 5: 10.
^{av} 1 Pet. 1: 17.
^{aw} Rev. 2: 23.
 and 22: 12.
^{ax} Mark 9: 1.
^{ay} Luke 9: 27.
^{az} y Mark 9: 2.
^{ba} Luke 9: 28.

z 2 Pet. 1: 17.

a ch. 3: 17.
 Mark 1: 11.
 Luke 3: 22.
 b Isai. 42: 1.
 c Deut. 18: 15,
 19.
 Acts 3: 22, 23.
 d 2 Pet. 1: 18.
 e Dan. 8: 18.
 and 9: 21.
 and 10: 10, 18.

f ch. 16: 20.
 Mark 8: 30.
 and 9: 9.

g Mal. 4: 5.
 ch. 11: 14.
 Mark 9: 11.

h Mal. 4: 6.
 Luke 1: 16, 17.
 Acts 3: 21.
 i ch. 11: 14.
 Mark 9: 12, 13.
 k ch. 14: 3, 10.
 l ch. 16: 21.
 m ch. 11: 14.

n Mark 9: 14.
 Luke 9: 37.

o ch. 21: 21.
 Mark 11: 23.
 Luke 17: 6.
 1 Cor. 12: 9.
 and 13: 2.
 p ch. 16: 21.
 and 20: 17.
 Mark 8: 31.
 and 9: 30, 31.
 and 10: 33.
 Luke 9: 22, 44.
 and 18: 31.
 and 24: 6, 7.

Moses, and one for Elijah. ^zWhile he was yet 5
 speaking, behold, a bright cloud surrounded
 them: and lo, a voice out of the cloud, which
 said, ^aThis is my beloved Son, ^bin whom I am
 well pleased: ^chear him! ^dAnd the disciples 6
 hearing *it*, fell on their faces, and were exceed-
 ingly afraid. And Jesus coming up, ^etouched 7
 them, and said, Arise, fear not. And lifting up 8
 their eyes, they saw no one, excepting Jesus
 alone. And as they came down from the 9
 mountain, ^fJesus charged them, saying, Tell
 the sight to no one, until the Son of man is
 risen from the dead. And his disciples asked 10
 him, saying, ^gWhy then do the scribes say, that
 Elijah must come first? And Jesus answering 11
 said to them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and
 will ^hrestore all things: ⁱbut I say to you, that 12
 Elijah hath come already, and they knew him
 not, but ^khave done to him whatever they
 pleased: even thus ^lwill the Son of man suffer
 by them. ^mThen the disciples understood that 13
 he spoke to them concerning John the Im-
 merser.

ⁿAnd when they were coming to the crowd, 14
 there came to him a man kneeling down to
 him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son; 15
 for he is epileptic, and suffereth greatly, for
 often he falleth into the fire, and often into the
 water. And I brought him to thy disciples, 16
 and they could not cure him. And Jesus an- 17
 swering said, O faithless and perverse genera-
 tion, how long shall I be with you? how long
 shall I bear with you? Bring him here to me.
 And Jesus rebuked the ~~dæ~~mon, and he departed 18
 from him: and the child was cured from that
 very moment. Then the disciples came to Jesus 19
 privately, and said, Why could not we cast him
 out? And Jesus said to them, On account of 20
 your unbelief: for truly I say to you, ^oIf ye
 have faith as a mustard-seed, ye may say to
 this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place;
 and it will remove; and nothing will be im-
 possible for you. But this kind goeth not out, 21
 except by prayer and fasting. ^pAnd while they 22
 were travelling in Galilee, Jesus said to them,

The Son of man will be delivered up into the
 23 hands of men: and they will kill him, and the
 third day he will be raised. And they were
 exceedingly sorry.

24 And when they were come into Capernaum,
 those who received tribute-money came to Peter,
 and said, Doth not your master pay tribute-
 25 money? He saith, Yes. And when he entered
 the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, What
 thinkest thou, Simon? from whom do the kings
 of the earth take custom or tribute? from their
 26 sons, or from strangers? Peter saith to him,
 From strangers. Jesus saith to him, Then the
 27 sons are free. But, that we may not cause
 them to stumble, go to the sea, and cast a hook,
 and take the fish that first cometh up: and
 when thou hast opened his mouth, thou wilt
 find ^{2a}a piece of money: that take, and give to
 them for me and thee.

18 ³At that time, the disciples came to Jesus,
 saying, Who then is the greatest in the king-
 2 dom of the heavens? And Jesus calling a little
 child to him, placed it in the midst of them,
 3 and said, Truly, I say to you, ^aExcept ye turn,
 and become like little children, ye will not enter
 4 the kingdom of the heavens. ¹Whoever there-
 fore shall humble himself like this little child,
 that one is the greatest in the kingdom of the
 5 heavens. And ^uwhoever receiveth one such
 6 little child in my name, receiveth me. ^xBut
 whoever shall ⁴cause one of these little ones, who
 believe in me to sin, it were better for him that
 an upper-millstone were hanged about his neck,
 and that he were sunk in the depth of the sea.
 7 Woe to the world because of ⁵enticements to sin!
^rthe enticements must come; but ²woe to that
 8 man by whom the enticement cometh! ^aNow
 if thy hand or thy foot cause thee to sin, cut
 them off, and cast *them* from thee; it is better
 for thee to enter into life lamed or maimed,
 rather than having two hands or two feet, to be
 9 cast into the everlasting fire. And if thine eye
 cause thee to sin, pluck it out, and cast *it* from
 thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with
 one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast

q Mark 9: 33.

1 Called in
 the original
didrachma,
 being in value
 about 25 cents.
 See Exod. 30:
 13. and 38: 26.

2 Or, *a stater*.
 It is half an
 ounce of sil-
 ver, in value
 50 cents.

3 Gr. in *that*
hour.

r Mark 9: 33.

Luke 9: 46.

and 22: 24.

s Ps. 131: 2.

ch. 19: 14.

Mark 10: 14.

Luke 18: 16.

1 Cor. 14: 20.

1 Pet. 2: 2.

t ch. 20: 27.

and 23: 11.

u ch. 10: 42.

Luke 9: 48.

x Mark 9: 42.

Luke 17: 1, 2.

4 Gr. *cause to*
stumble.

5 Gr. *stum-*

bling-blocks.

y Luke 17: 1.

1 Cor. 11: 19.

z ch. 26: 24.

a ch. 5: 29, 30.

Mark 9: 43, 45.

b Ps. 34: 7.
Zech. 13: 7.
Heb. 1: 14.
c Ezech. 1: 14.
Luke 1: 19.
d Luke 9: 60.
and 19: 10.
John 3: 17.
and 12: 47.
e Luke 15: 4.

f Lev. 19: 17.
Luke 17: 3.

g Jam. 5: 20.
1 Pet. 3: 1.

h Deut. 17: 6.
and 19: 15.
John 8: 17.
2 Cor. 13: 1.
Heb. 10: 28.
1 Or, *thing*.

i Rom. 16: 17.
1 Cor. 5: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 6,
14. 2 John 10.
k ch. 16: 19.
John 20: 23.
1 Cor. 5: 4.
1 ch. 5: 24.

m 1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14.

2 Or, *in reference to my name*; or, *on my account*.

n Luke 17: 4.

o ch. 6: 14.
Mark 11: 25.
Col. 3: 13.

3 A talent is about 1500 dollars.

p 2 Kings 4: 1.
Neh. 5: 8.

into hell-fire. Take care that ye despise not 10
one of these little ones: for I say to you, that
in *the* heavens ^btheir angels always ^cbehold the
face of my Father who is in *the* heavens. ^dFor 11
the Son of man is come to save that which was
lost. ^eHow think ye? If a man have an hun- 12
dred sheep, and one of them have strayed, doth
he not leave the ninety-nine, and go into the
mountains, and seek that which hath strayed?
And if it come to pass that he findeth it, truly I 13
say to you, he rejoiceth more for that *sheep*, than
for the ninety-nine, which strayed not. Thus 14
it is not the will of your Father, who is in *the*
heavens, that one of these little ones should
perish. Now, ^fif thy brother sin against thee, 15
go, reprove him between thee and him alone:
if he shall hear thee, ^gthou hast recovered thy
brother. But if he will not hear *thee*, take with 16
thee one or two more, that by ^hthe mouth of two
or three witnesses every ⁱword may be estab-
lished. And if he shall neglect to hear them, 17
tell *it* to the congregation: but if he neglect to
hear the congregation, let him be to thee as a
^jheathen and a tax-gatherer. Truly I say to 18
you, ^kWhatever ye shall bind on earth, will be
bound in heaven: and whatever ye shall loose
on earth, will be loosed in heaven. ^lAgain I 19
say to you, That if two of you shall agree on
earth, concerning any thing that they may ask,
^mit will be done for them by my Father who
is in *the* heavens. For where two or three are 20
assembled ⁿin my name, there I am in the midst
of them. Then Peter coming to him, said, Lord, 21
how often shall my brother sin against me, and
I forgive him? ^otill seven times? Jesus saith 22
to him, I say not to thee, Until seven times:
^pbut until seventy-seven times. On this ac- 23
count, the kingdom of heaven ^qit may be compared
to a king, who wished to settle an account with
his servants. And when he had begun to set- 24
tle, one was brought to him, who owed him ten
thousand ^rtalents. But as he was not able to 25
pay, his lord commanded him ^sto be sold, and
his wife and children, and all that he had, and
payment to be made. The servant therefore 26

fell down, and ¹worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant deeply pitying

28 *him*, loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant going out, found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him an hundred ²pence: and seizing him, he began to choke

29 him, saying, Pay me what thou owest. Therefore his fellow-servant fell down [at his feet], and intreated him, saying, Have patience with

30 me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went away and cast him into prison,

31 till he should pay the debt. And his fellow-servants seeing what was done, were very sorry, and came and told their lord all that had been

32 done. Then his lord, calling him up, said to him, Thou wicked servant! I forgave thee all that debt, because thou didst intreat me:

33 shouldst not thou also have pitied thy fellow-

34 servant, even as I had pitied thee? And his lord being enraged, delivered him to the jailers, till he should pay all that was due to him.

35 ¹Thus also will my heavenly Father do to you, if ye do not from your hearts, each one forgive the trespasses of his brother.

19 And it came to pass, ¹when Jesus finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judea, beyond the Jordan: ²and great crowds followed him, and he

3 healed them there. And the Pharisees came to him, trying him, and saying to him, Is a man allowed to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answering said to them, Have ye not read, ¹that he, who made *them* at the beginning,

5 made them a male and a female, and said, ²For this reason a man shall leave father and mother, and be united to his wife: and ³the two shall

6 be one flesh? So that they are no more two, but one flesh. Therefore, let no man separate

7 what God hath joined. They say to him, ¹Why did Moses then command to give a bill of di-

8 vorce, and to put her away? He saith to them, Moses, because of the stubbornness of your hearts, allowed you to put away your wives:

9 but at the beginning it was not so. ²Now I

¹ Or, *did reverence to him.*

² *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, value 14 cents, or, according to some, 9 $\frac{3}{4}$. ch. 20: 2.*

q Prov. 21: 13.
ch. 6: 12.
Mark 11: 26.
James 2: 13.

r Mark 10: 1.
John 10: 40.

s ch. 12: 15.

t Gen. 1: 27.
and 5: 2.
Mal. 2: 15.
u Gen. 2: 24.
Mark 10: 5-9.
Ephes. 5: 31.
x 1 Cor. 6: 6.
and 7: 2.

y Deut. 24: 1.
ch. 5: 31.

z ch. 5: 32.
Mark 10: 11.
Luke 16: 18.
1 Cor. 7: 10,
11.

say to you, Whoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for unchastity, and shall marry another, committeth adultery : and he who marryeth her, who is put away, committeth adultery.

a Prov. 21: 19. His disciples say to him, ^aIf the case of the 10 man be thus with the wife, it is not best to marry. But he said to them, ^bNone can receive this saying, except *those* to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, who were born 12 so from *their* mother's womb : and there are eunuchs, who were made eunuchs by men : and ^cthere are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of the heavens. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

d 1 Cor. 7: 2, 7, 9, 17. ^dThen there were children brought to him, that 13 he might put *his* hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, 14 Allow the children to come to me, and hinder them not : for ^eof such is the kingdom of the heavens. And having laid *his* hands on them, 15 he departed thence.

f Mark 10: 17. ^fAnd behold, one coming said to him, ^gGood 16 Teacher, what good shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said to him, Why dost 17 thou call me good? no one *is* good except one, *that is*, God : but if thou desirest to go into life, keep the commandments. He saith to him, 18 Which? And Jesus said, These, ^hThou shalt not murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not testify falsely, ⁱHonor thy father and mother : and, 19 ^kThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. The 20 young man saith to him, I have kept all these from my youth : what lack I yet? Jesus said 21 to him, If thou desirest to be perfect, ^lgo, sell thy substance, and give to the poor, and thou wilt have a treasure in heaven : and come, follow me. And the young man hearing that 22 saying, went away sorrowful : for he had great possessions. Then Jesus said to his disciples, 23 Truly I say to you, That ^ma rich man will not enter the kingdom of heaven without difficulty. And again I say to you, It is easier for a camel 24 to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. And 25

his disciples hearing *it*, were exceedingly astonished, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus looking *on them*, said to them, With men this is impossible, but ⁿwith God all things are possible. ^oThen Peter answering said to him, Behold, ^pwe have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you, That ye, who have followed me, at the renovation, when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ^qye also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ^rAnd every one who hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for the sake of my name, will receive a hundred-fold, and will inherit everlasting life. ^sBut many *who are* first will be last, and the last first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. And having agreed with the laborers for a ¹penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And going out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the market-place, and said to them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatever is right, I will give you. And they went away.

Again going out about the sixth and ninth hour, he did the same. And about the eleventh hour going out, he found others standing [idle], and saith to them, Why stand ye here idle all day? They say to him, Because no one hath hired us. He saith to them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatever is right, ye shall receive. So when evening was come, the owner of the vineyard saith to his steward, Call the laborers, and give them *their* wages, beginning from the last ²and going on to the first. And when those came *who had been hired* about the eleventh hour, they received each a penny. Then the first coming, supposed that they should receive more: and they also received each a penny.

And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the householder, saying, These last ²have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden and

n Gen. 18: 14.
Job 42: 2.
Jer. 32: 17.
Zech. 8: 6.
Luke 1: 37.
and 18: 27.
o Mark 10: 28.
Luke 18: 28.
p Deut. 33: 9.
ch. 4: 20.
Luke 5: 11.
q ch. 20: 21.
Luke 22: 29,
29, 30.
1 Cor. 6: 2, 3.
Rev. 2: 26.
r Mark 10: 29,
30.
Luke 18: 29,
30.
s ch. 20: 16.
and 21, 31, 32.
Mark 10: 31.
Luke 13: 30.

1 The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, worth 14 cents. ch. 18: 28.

2 Or, *have continued one hour only.*

t Rom. 9: 21.

u Deut. 15: 9.
Prov. 23: 6.
ch. 6: 23.
x ch. 19: 30.
y ch. 22: 14.z Mark 10: 32.
Luke 18: 31.
John 12: 12.
a ch. 16: 21.b ch. 27: 2.
Mark 15: 1, 16,
&c. Luke 23:
1. John 18: 28,
&c. Acts 3: 13.
c Mark 10: 35.
d ch. 4: 21.

e ch. 19: 28.

f ch. 26: 39, 42.
Mark 14: 36.
Luke 22: 42.
John 18: 11.
g Luke 12: 50.
h Acts 12: 2.
Rom. 8: 17.
2 Cor. 1: 7.
Rev. 1: 9.
i ch. 25: 34.
k Mark 10: 41.
Luke 22: 24,
25.
l 1 Pet. 5: 3.
m ch. 23: 11.
Mark 9: 35.
and 10: 43.
n ch. 18: 4.
o John 13: 4.
p Phil. 2: 7.
q Luke 22: 27.
John 13: 14.
r Isai. 53: 10,
11.
Dan. 9: 24, 26.
John 11: 51, 52.
1 Tim. 2: 6.
Tit. 2: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 19.
s ch. 26: 28.
Rom. 5: 15, 19.
Heb. 9: 28.
t Mark 10: 48.
Luke 18: 35.

heat of the day. But he answering one of 13
them, said, Friend, I do not wrong thee: didst
not thou agree with me for a penny? Take 14
thine own, and depart: I wish to give to this
last, even as to thee. ¹Or am I not allowed to 15
do what I wish with mine own? ²art thou en-
vious because I am kind? ³Thus, the last will 16
be first, and the first last: ⁴for many are called,
but few chosen.

⁵And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the 17
twelve disciples aside in the way, and said to
them, ⁶Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; 18
and the Son of man will be delivered up to the
chief priests, and to the scribes, and they will
condemn him to death, ⁷and will deliver him up 19
to the Gentiles to be derided, and scourged, and
crucified: and on the third day he will arise.
⁸Then the mother of ⁹Zebedee's children came 20
to him, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and
asking a certain thing from him. And he said 21
to her, What wishest thou? She saith to him,
Grant that these my two sons ¹⁰may sit, the one
on thy right *hand*, and the other on the left, in
thy kingdom. But Jesus answering, said, Ye 22
know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink
of ¹¹the cup, which I shall drink, and to be im-
mersed with ¹²the immersion with which I shall
be immersed? They say to him, We are able.
And he saith to them, ¹³Ye will indeed drink 23
my cup, and be immersed with the immersion
with which I shall be immersed: but to sit on
my right *hand*, and on my left, is not mine to
give, unless to those for whom it is prepared by
my Father. ¹⁴And the ten hearing *it*, were an- 24
gry with the two brethren. But Jesus calling 25
them up, said, Ye know that the princes of the
Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and the
great ones, use authority over them. But ¹⁵it shall 26
not be so among you: but ¹⁶whoever may wish
to become great among you, let him be your
waiter: ¹⁷and whoever may wish to become first 27
among you, let him be your servant: ¹⁸even as 28
the ¹⁹Son of man came not to be served, ²⁰but to
serve, and ²¹to give his life a ransom ²²for many.

²³And as they were going from Jericho, a 29

30 great crowd followed him. And behold, ^utwo blind men sitting by the way, hearing that Jesus was passing, cried out, saying, Pity us, O Lord,
 31 Son of David! And the crowd charged them to be silent: but they cried the more, saying,
 32 Pity us, O Lord, Son of David! And Jesus stopping, called them, and said, What do ye
 33 desire that I should do to you? They say to
 34 him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. Then Jesus deeply pitying *them*, touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 And ^xwhen they came near to Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, at ^ythe mount of
 2 Olives, then Jesus sent forth two disciples, saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and immediately ye will find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and lead *them*
 3 to me. And if any one say any thing to you, ye shall say, the Lord hath need of them; and
 4 immediately he will send them. All this came to pass, that that might be fulfilled, which was
 5 spoken through the prophet, saying, ^zSay to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh to thee, meek, and seated on an ass, and a colt the
 6 foal of an ass. ^aAnd the disciples going forth,
 7 did as Jesus had commanded them, and led the ass and the colt, and ^bput their garments on
 8 them, and they set *him* on ¹them. And a very great crowd spread their garments in the way; ^cand others cut branches from the trees, and
 9 strewed *them* in the way. And the crowds that went before, and that followed, cried, saying,
^dSalvation to the Son of David: ^eBlessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord: Salva-
 10 tion in the highest! ^fAnd when he was entering Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying,
 11 Who is this? And the crowds said, This is Jesus ^gthe prophet from Nazareth in Galilee.
 12 ^hAnd Jesus went into the temple of God, and drove out those, who sold and bought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the ⁱmoney-changers, and the seats of those, who sold doves.
 13 And said to them, It is written, ^kMy house shall be called a house of prayer, ^lbut ye have made

u ch. 9: 27.

x Mark 11: 1.
 Luke 19: 29.
 y Zech. 14: 4.

z Isai. 62: 11.
 Zech. 9: 9.
 John 12: 15.

a Mark 11: 4.

b 2 Kings 9: 13.
 1 Or, *on it*.
 Plural for singular, a Hebraism.
 c See Lev. 23: 40.
 John 12: 13.

d Ps. 118: 25.
 e Ps. 118: 26.
 ch. 23: 39.

f Mark 11: 15.
 Luke 19: 45.
 John 2: 13, 15.
 g ch. 2: 23.
 Luke 7: 16.
 John 6: 14.
 and 7: 40.
 and 9: 17.
 h Mark 11: 11.
 Luke 19: 45.
 John 2: 15.
 i Deut. 14: 25.
 k Isai. 56: 7.
 l Jer. 7: 11.
 Mark 11: 17,
 Luke 19: 46.

m Ps. 8: 2.

n Mark 11: 11.
John 11: 18.
o Mark 11: 12.p Mark 11: 13.
l Gr. *one fig-tree.*

q Mark 11: 20.

r ch. 17: 20.
Luke 17: 6.
s James 1: 6.
t 1 Cor. 13: 2.u ch. 7: 7.
Mark 11: 24.
Luke 11: 9.
James 5: 16.
1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14.
x Mark 11: 27.
Luke 20: 1.
y Exod. 2: 14.
Acts 4: 7.
and 7: 27.z ch. 14: 5.
Mark 6: 20.
Luke 20: 6.

it a den of robbers. And the blind and the 14
lame came to him in the temple; and he healed
them. And when the chief priests and scribes 15
saw the wonders, which he wrought, and the chil-
dren crying in the temple, and saying, Salva-
tion to the Son of David, they were angry, and 16
said to him, Dost thou hear what these say?
And Jesus saith to them, Yea: have ye never
read, ^mOut of the mouth of babes and suck-
lings thou hast ordained praise? And leaving 17
them, he went out of the city into ⁿBethany,
and spent the night there. ^oAnd in the morn- 18
ing, as he was returning into the city, he was
hungry. ^pAnd seeing ^la fig-tree by the way, 19
he came to it, and found nothing on it except
leaves, and said to it, Henceforth let no fruit
grow on thee forever! And instantly the fig-
tree withered. ^qAnd the disciples seeing *it*, 20
wondered, saying, How instantly the fig-tree
withered! Jesus answered and said to them, 21
Truly I say to you, ^rIf ye have faith, and ^sdoubt
not, ye will not only do this *which is done* to the
fig-tree, ^tbut even if ye shall say to this moun-
tain, Be raised, and be cast into the sea; it will
be done. And ^uall, whatever ye ask in prayer, 22
believing, ye will receive.

^xAnd when he was coming into the temple, 23
the chief priests and the elders of the people
came to him as he was teaching, and ^ysaid, By
what authority doest thou these things? and
who gave thee this authority? And Jesus an- 24
swering said to them, I also will ask you one
thing, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you
by what authority I do these things, Whence 25
was the immersion of John? from heaven, or
from men? And they reasoned with them-
selves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he
will say to us, Why then did ye not believe
him? And if we say, From men; we fear the 26
people: ^zfor all regard John as a prophet. And 27
they answered Jesus and said, We do not know.
And he said to them, Nor do I tell you by what
authority I do these things. But what think 28
ye? A man had two sons; and coming to the
first, he said, Son, go work to-day in my vine-

29 yard. He answering said, I will not; but after-
 30 wards he regreted *it*, and went. And coming to
 the second, he spoke in the same manner. And
 he answering said, I *go*, sir: and went not.
 31 Which of the two did the will of *his* father?
 They say to him, The first. Jesus saith to
 them, ^aTruly, I say to you, That the tax-gath-
 erers and the harlots go before you into the
 32 kingdom of God. For ^bJohn came to you in
 the way of righteousness, and ye did not be-
 lieve him: ^cbut the tax-gatherers and the har-
 lots believed him: and ye seeing it, did not
 regret *it* afterwards, that ye might believe him.
 33 Hear another parable; There was a certain
 householder, ^dwho planted a vineyard, and
 hedged it around, and dug a wine-vat in it,
 and built a tower, and let it out to husband-
 34 men, and ^ewent abroad: and when the season
 of the fruits drew near, he sent his servants to
 the husbandman, ^fto receive the fruits of it.
 35 ^gAnd the husbandman took his servants, and
 beat one, and killed another, and stoned an-
 36 other. Again he sent other servants more
 honorable than the first: and they did so to
 37 them. And afterwards, he sent to them his
 38 son, saying, They will reverence my son. But
 the husbandmen seeing the son, said among
 themselves, ^hThis is the heir; ⁱcome, let us kill
 39 him, and let us hold his inheritance. ^kAnd
 taking him, they cast *him* out of the vineyard,
 40 and killed *him*. When therefore the owner of
 the vineyard cometh, what will he do to those
 41 husbandmen? ^lThey say to him, ^mHe will
 miserably destroy those wicked men, ⁿand will
 let out *his* vineyard to other husbandmen, who
 will render him the fruits in their seasons.
 42 Jesus saith to them, ^oDid ye never read in the
 scriptures, The stone, which the builders reject-
 ed, the same hath become the chief one of the
 corner: this was the Lord's doing, and it is
 43 wonderful in our sight? Therefore I say to
 you, ^pThe kingdom of God will be taken from
 you, and given to a nation bringing forth its
 44 fruits. And ^qhe who falleth on this stone, will
 be bruised: but on whomsoever it falleth, ^rit

a Luke 7: 29,
 50.
 b ch. 3: 1, &c.
 c Luke 3: 12,
 13.
 d Ps. 80: 9.
 Cant. 8: 11.
 Isai. 5: 1.
 Jer. 2: 21.
 Mark 12: 1.
 Luke 20: 9.
 e ch. 25: 14,
 15.
 f Cant. 8: 11,
 12.
 g 2 Chron. 24:
 21. and 36: 16.
 Neh. 9: 26.
 ch. 5: 12.
 and 23: 34, 37.
 Acts 7: 52.
 1 Thess. 2: 15.
 Heb. 11: 36, 37.
 h Ps. 2: 8.
 Heb. 1: 2.
 i Ps. 2: 2.
 ch. 26: 3.
 and 27: 1.
 John 11: 53.
 Acts 4: 27.
 k ch. 26: 50,
 &c.
 Mark 14: 46,
 &c.
 Luke 22: 54,
 &c.
 John 18: 12,
 &c.
 Acts 2: 23.
 l See Luke 20:
 16.
 m Luke 21: 24.
 Heb. 2: 3.
 n Acts 13: 46.
 and 15: 7.
 and 18: 6.
 and 28: 28.
 Rom. 9, and
 10, and 11.
 o Ps. 118: 22.
 Isai. 28: 16.
 Mark 12: 10.
 Luke 20: 17.
 Acts 4: 11.
 Ephes. 2: 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 6, 7.
 p ch. 8: 12.
 q Isai. 8: 14,
 15.
 Zech. 12: 3.
 Luke 20: 19.
 Rom. 9: 33.
 1 Pet. 2: 8.
 r Isai. 60: 12.
 Dan. 2: 44.

s ver. 11.
 Luke 7: 16.
 John 7: 40.
 t Luke 14: 16.
 Rev. 19: 7, 9.

u Prov. 9: 2.

x Dan. 9: 28.
 Luke 19: 27.

y ch. 10: 11, 13.
 Acts 13: 46.

z ch. 13: 38,
 47.

a 2 Cor. 5: 3.
 Ephes. 4: 24.
 Col. 3: 10, 12.
 Rev. 3: 4.
 and 16: 15.
 and 19: 8.

b ch. 8: 12.

c ch. 20: 16.

d Mark 12: 13.
 Luke 20: 20.

will grind him to powder. And the chief priests 45
 and Pharisees hearing his parables, knew that
 he spoke of them. But when they sought to 46
 seize him, they feared the crowds, because ^athey
 regarded him as a prophet.

And Jesus answering ^tspoke to them again **22**
 in parables, saying, The kingdom of heaven **2**
 may be compared to a certain king, who made
 a marriage-feast for his son, and sent forth his **3**
 servants to call those who had been invited to
 the feast: and they would not come. Again, **4**
 he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell those
 who have been invited, Behold, I have prepared
 my dinner; ^umy oxen and *my* fattened beasts
are killed, and all things *are* ready: come to
 the marriage-feast. But they disregarded *it*, **5**
 and went away, one to his farm, another to his
 traffic. And the remnant seized his servants, **6**
 and abused *them*, and slew *them*. But the king **7**
 hearing *of it*, was enraged: and he sent forth
^xhis armies, and destroyed those murderers, and
 burnt up their city. Then saith he to his ser- **8**
 vants, The feast is ready, but those who have
 been invited were not ^yworthy. Go ye there- **9**
 fore into the cross-ways, and as many as ye
 shall find, invite to the marriage-feast. So **10**
 those servants went out into the ways, and
^zgathered all whom they found, both bad and
 good: and the marriage-feast was furnished
 with those, who reclined at table. And when **11**
 the king came in to see those, who reclined at
 table, he saw there a man ^awho was not clothed
 with a wedding garment: and he said to him, **12**
 Friend, how camest thou in here, not having a
 wedding-garment? And he was silent. Then **13**
 the king said to the servants, Bind him hand
 and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* ^binto
 the outer darkness: there will be weeping and
 gnashing of teeth. ^cFor many are called, but **14**
 few *are* chosen.

^dThen the Pharisees went, and consulted how **15**
 they might ensnare him by discourse. And **16**
 they sent out to him their disciples, with the
 Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou
 art true, and teachest the way of God in truth,

neither carest thou for any *man* : and thou re-
 17 gardest not the person of men. Tell us there-
 fore, What thinkest thou? Is it allowed to give
 18 tribute to Cæsar, or not? But Jesus knowing
 their wickedness, said, Why do ye try me, *ye*
 19 hypocrites? Show me the tribute-money. And
 20 they brought him a penny. And he saith
 to them, Whose *is* this image and this inscrip-
 21 tion? They say to him, Cæsar's. Then saith
 he to them, ^eRender therefore to Cæsar, the
 things, which are Cæsar's; and to God, the
 22 things, which are God's. And hearing *this*,
 they wondered, and leaving him, went away.
 23 ^fThe same day the Sadducees came to him,
^gwho say that there is no resurrection, and they
 24 asked him, saying, Teacher, ^hMoses said, If
 any one die, having no children, his brother
 shall marry his wife, and raise up offspring for
 25 his brother. Now there were with us seven
 brethren: and the first, having married, died;
 and having no offspring, left his wife to his
 26 brother. Likewise the second also, and the
 27 third, even to the ⁱseventh. And lastly the
 28 woman died also. Therefore in the resurrec-
 tion, to which of the seven will she be a wife?
 29 for they all had her. Jesus answering said to
 them, Ye do err, ⁱnot understanding the scrip-
 30 tures, nor the power of God. For in the resur-
 rection they neither marry, nor are given in
 marriage, but ^kare like the angels of God in
 31 heaven. But as to the resurrection of the dead,
 have ye not read that which was spoken to you
 32 by God, saying, ^lI am the God of Abraham, and
 the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God
 is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
 33 And the crowds hearing *this*, ^mwere astonished at
 34 his teaching. ⁿAnd the Pharisees having heard
 that he had silenced the Sadducees, they were
 35 assembled for the same *purpose*. And one of
 them, ^oa lawyer, asked *him a question*, trying
 36 him, and saying, Teacher, which *is* the greatest
 37 commandment in the law? And Jesus said to
 him, ^pThou shalt love the Lord thy God with
 all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all
 38 thy mind. This is the first and greatest com-

^e ch. 17: 25.
 Rom 13: 7.

^f Mark 12: 18.
 Luke 20: 27.
^g Acts 23: 8.

^h Deut. 25: 5.

ⁱ Gr. *seven*.

ⁱ John 20: 9.

^k 1 John 3: 2.

^l Exod. 3: 6,
 16.
 Mark 12: 28.
 Luke 20: 37.
 Acts 7: 32.
 Heb. 11: 16.
^m ch. 7: 28.
ⁿ Mark 12: 28.

^o Luke 10: 25.

^p Deut. 6: 5.
 and 10: 12.
 and 30: 6.
 Luke 10: 27.

q Lev. 19: 18.
ch. 19: 19.
Mark 12: 31.
Luke 10: 27.
Rom. 13: 9.
Gal. 5: 14.
James 2: 8.
r ch. 7: 12.
1 Tim. 1: 5.
s Mark 12: 35.
Luke 20: 41.
1 Or, *the*
Christ.
t Ps. 110: 1.
Acts 2: 34.
1 Cor. 15: 25.
Heb. 1: 13.
and 10: 12, 13.
u Luke 14: 6.
x Mark 12: 34.
Luke 20: 40.

y Neh. 8: 4, 8.
Mal. 2: 7.
Mark 12: 38.
Luke 20: 45.

z Rom. 2: 19,
&c.
a Luke 11: 46.
Acts 15: 10.
Gal. 6: 13.
b ch. 6: 1, 2,
5, 16.
c Numb. 15:
38.
Deut. 6: 8.
and 22: 12.
Prov. 3: 3.
d Mark 12: 38,
39.
Luke 11: 43.
and 20: 45.
3 John 9.
e James 3: 1.
See 2 Cor. 1:
24.
1 Pet. 5: 3.
f Mal. 1: 6.

g ch. 20: 26,
27.

h Job 22: 29.
Prov. 15: 33.
and 29: 23.
Luke 14: 11.
and 18: 14.
James 4: 6.
1 Pet. 5: 5.
i Luke 11: 52.

mandment. And the second is like it, ¶Thou 39
shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. ¶On these 40
two commandments, depend all the law and the
prophets. ¶Now the Pharisees being assembled, 41
Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye con- 42
cerning 'the Anointed? whose son is he? They
say to him, David's. He saith to them, How 43
then doth David by *the* Spirit call him Lord,
saying, 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou at 44
my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy
footstool? If David then calleth him Lord, 45
how is he his son? ¶And no man was able to 46
answer him a word, ¶nor durst any one from
that day question him any more.

Then Jesus spoke to the crowds, and to his 23
disciples, saying, ¶The scribes and the Pharisees 2
sit in the seat of Moses: all things then what- 3
ever they tell you to observe, *these* observe and
do: but do not according to their works, for 4
¶they say, and do not. ¶For they bind heavy 4
burdens, and hard to be borne, and lay *them* on
men's shoulders; but they are not willing to 5
move them with a finger. But ¶all their works 5
they do to be seen by men: ¶they make broad
their strips of parchment, and enlarge the fringes 6
of their garments, ¶and love the first places at 6
feasts, and the first seats in the synagogues,
and salutations in the markets, and to be called 7
by men, Rabbi, Rabbi. ¶But be not ye called 8
Rabbi: for one is your guide [the Anointed]; and
ye are all brethren. And call no one your 9
father on the earth: ¶for one is your Father, *he*
who is in heaven. Nor be ye called Guides: 10
for one is your Guide, the Anointed. But 11
¶the greatest among you, will be your servant.
¶And whoever shall exalt himself, will be 12
abased; and he who shall humble himself, will
be exalted. But ¶woe to you, scribes and Phar- 13
isees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom
of heaven against men: for ye neither go
in *yourselves*, neither allow ye those who are
entering, to go in. Woe to you, scribes and 14
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye go about sea and
land to make one proselyte; and when he is
made, ye make him twofold more a son of

- 15 hell than yourselves. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^kfor ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye will receive the greater
- 16 condemnation. Woe to you, ^lblind guides! who say, ^mWhoever sweareth by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever sweareth by the gold
- 17 of the temple, he is bound. Fools, and blind! for which is the greater, the gold, ⁿor the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And whoever
- 18 sweareth by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever sweareth by the gift that is on it, he is
- 19 bound. Fools, and blind! for which is the greater, the gift, or ^othe altar that sanctifieth
- 20 the gift? He therefore who sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things on it.
- 21 And he who sweareth by the temple, sweareth
- 22 by it, and by ^phim, who dwelleth in it. And he who sweareth by heaven, sweareth by ^qthe throne of God, and by him, who sitteth on
- 23 it. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^rfor ye pay tithes of mint, and ^sanise, and cummin, and ^thave neglected the weightier matters of the law, justice, mercy, and faithfulness: these ye ought to have done, and not to
- 24 have omitted the others. Blind guides, who strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
- 25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^ufor ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion
- 26 and injustice. Blind Pharisee! cleanse first the inside of the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe to you,
- 27 scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^vfor ye are like whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but within are full of the bones of the dead, and of all uncleanness.
- 28 Thus, so ye also outwardly appear righteous to men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and
- 29 iniquity. ^wWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and adorn the tombs of the right-
- 30 eous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers
- 31 with them in the blood of the prophets. So

k Mark 12: 40.
Luke 20: 47.
2 Tim. 3, 6.
Titus 1: 11.

l ch. 15: 14.
ver. 24.
m ch. 5: 33, 34.

n Exod. 30: 29.

o Exod. 29: 37.

p 1 Kings 8: 13.
2 Chron. 6: 2.
Ps. 26: 8.
and 132: 14.
q ch. 5: 34.
Ps. 11: 4.
Acts 7: 49.
r Luke 11: 42.
1 Gr. *anethon*, dill.
s 1 Sam. 15: 22.
Hos. 6: 6.
Mic. 6: 8.
ch. 9: 13.
and 12: 7.

t Mark 7: 4.
Luke 11: 39.

u Luke 11: 44.
Acts 23: 3.

x Luke 11: 47.

y Acts 7: 51,
52.
1 Thess. 2: 15.
z Gen. 15: 16.
1 Thess. 2: 16.
a ch. 3: 7.
and 12: 34.
b ch. 21: 34,
35.
Luke 11: 49.
o Acts 5: 40.
and 7: 58, 59.
and 22: 19.
d ch. 10: 17.
2 Cor. 11: 24,
25.
e Rev. 18: 24.
f Gen. 4: 8.
1 John 3: 12.
g 2 Chron. 24:
20, 21.

1 Or, *race*.
h Luke 13: 34.
i 2 Chron. 24:
21.
k Deut. 32: 11,
12.
l Ps. 17: 8.
and 91: 4.

m Ps. 118: 26.
ch. 21: 9.

n Mark 13: 1.
Luke 21: 5.

o 1 Kings 9: 7.
Jer. 26: 18.
Mic. 3: 12.
Luke 19: 44.
p Mark 13: 3.
q 1 Thess. 5: 1.
r Ephes. 5: 6.
Col. 2: 8, 18.
2 Thess. 2: 3.
1 John 4: 1.
s Jer. 14: 14.
and 23: 21, 25.
ver. 24.
John 5: 43.

t ver. 11.
u 2 Chron. 15:
6.
Isai. 19: 2.
Hag. 2: 22.
Zech. 14: 13.
x ch. 10: 17.
Mark 13: 9.
Luke 21: 12.
John 15: 20.
and 16: 2.
Acts 4: 2, 3.
and 7: 59.
and 12: 1, &c.
1 Pet. 4: 16.
Rev. 2: 10, 13.

then ye testify concerning yourselves, that ^yye
are the sons of those who killed the prophets.
^zAnd ye fill up the measure of your fathers. 32
Serpents, ^aoffspring of vipers, how can ye escape 33
the punishment of hell? ^bTherefore, behold, I 34
send to you prophets, and wise men, and scribes;
and ^csome of them ye will kill and crucify, and
^dsome of them ye will scourge in your syna-
gogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:
^eso that on you may come all the righteous 35
blood shed on the earth, ^ffrom the blood of right-
eous Abel, to ^gthe blood of Zachariah, son of
Barachiah, whom ye murdered between the tem-
ple and the altar. Truly I say to you, All this 36
will come on this ^hgeneration. ⁱO Jerusalem, 37
Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, ^jand
stonest those sent to thee, how often ^kI desired
to gather thy children together, as a hen gather-
eth her chickens ^lunder *her* wings, and ye desired
it not! Behold, your house is left to you deso- 38
late. For I say to you, Ye will not see me 39
henceforth, till ye say, ^mBlessed is he, who
cometh in the name of the Lord.

And ⁿJesus going out, departed from the 24
temple: and his disciples came up to show him
the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said to 2
them, Do ye not see all these things? Truly, I
say to you, ^oThere will not be left here one stone
on another, which will not be thrown down.
And as he was sitting on the mount of Olives, 3
^pthe disciples came to him privately, saying,
^qTell us, when will this be? and what *will be*
the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the
world? And Jesus answering said to them, 4
^rTake care that no one deceive you. For ^smany 5
will come in my name, saying, I am the Anoint-
ed; ^tand will deceive many. And ye will hear 6
of wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be not
disturbed: for all *these things* must come to
pass, but the end is not yet. For ^unation will 7
rise against nation, and kingdom against king-
dom: and there will be famines, and pestilences,
and earthquakes in various places. All these 8
are but a beginning of sorrows. ^vThen will 9
they deliver you up to affliction, and will kill

you : and ye will be hated by all nations for my
 10 name's sake. And then will many ^ystumble,
 and will betray each other, and will hate each
 11 other. And ^zmany false prophets will arise,
 12 and ^awill deceive many. And because iniquity
 aboundeth, the love of many will grow cold.
 13 ^bBut he who persevereth to the end, that one
 14 will be saved. And this ^cgood news of the
 kingdom ^dwill be preached in all the world, for
 a testimony to all nations ; and then will the
 15 end come. ^eTherefore, when ye see the abomi-
 nation of desolation, spoken of through ^fDaniel
 the prophet, standing in the holy place, (^glet him
 16 who readeth, consider,) then let those, who are
 17 in Judea flee to the mountains : let not him, who
 is on the housetop come down to take the things
 18 out of his house : and let not him, who is in the
 19 field return to take his clothes. But ^hwoe to
 those, who are with child, and to those, who give
 20 suck in those days ! But pray that your flight
 21 be not in the winter, nor on the sabbath : for
ⁱthen there will be great affliction, such as hath
 not been from the beginning of the world till
 22 now, no, nor ever will be. And except those
 days should be shortened, no flesh could be
 saved : ^kbut for the sake of the chosen, those
 23 days will be shortened. ^lThen if any one say to
 you, See, here *is* the Anointed, or there ; believe
 24 *it* not. For ^mfalse Christs, and false prophets
 will arise, and will show great signs and won-
 ders ; so as to deceive, ⁿif possible, even the
 25 chosen. Behold, I have forewarned you. There-
 26 fore, if they say to you, Behold, he is in the
 desert ; go not forth : behold, ^o*he is* in the secret
 27 apartments ; believe *it* not. ^pFor as the light-
 ning cometh forth from the east, and shineth
 even to the west ; thus also will the coming of
 28 the Son of man be. ^qFor wherever the carcass
 29 is, there will the eagles be gathered. ^rNow im-
 mediately after the affliction of those days, ^sthe
 sun will be darkened, and the moon will not
 give her light, and the stars will fall from
 heaven, and the ^tpowers of the heavens will be
 30 shaken : ^uand then the sign of the Son of man
 will appear in heaven : ^vand then will all the

y ch. 11: 6.
 and 13: 57.
 2 Tim. 1: 15.
 and 4: 10, 16.
 z ch. 7: 15.
 Acts 20: 29.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 a 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 ver. 5: 24.
 b ch. 10: 22.
 Mark 13: 13.
 Heb. 3: 6, 14.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 c ch. 4: 23.
 and 9: 35.
 d Rom. 10: 18.
 Col. 1: 6, 23.
 e Mark 13: 14.
 Luke 21: 20.
 f Dan. 9: 27.
 and 12: 11.
 g Dan. 9: 23,
 25.

h Luke 23: 29.

i Dan. 9: 26.
 and 12: 1.
 Joel 2: 2.

k Isai. 65: 8, 9.
 Zech. 14: 2, 3.
 l Mark 13: 21.
 Luke 17: 23.
 and 21: 8.
 m Deut. 13: 1.
 ver. 5: 11.
 2 Thess. 2: 9,
 10, 11.
 Rev. 13: 13.
 n John 6: 37.
 and 10: 28, 29.
 Rom. 8: 28,
 29, 30.

o Luke 17: 24.
 p Job 39: 30.
 Luke 17: 37.
 q Dan. 7: 11,
 12.
 r Isai. 13: 10.
 Ezek. 32: 7.
 Joel 2: 10, 31.
 and 3: 15.
 Amos 5: 20.
 and 8: 9.
 Mark 13: 24.
 Luke 21: 25.
 Acts 2: 20.
 Rev. 6: 12.
 s Or, *the hosts*
of the heavens.
 t Dan. 7: 13.
 u Zech. 12: 12.

u ch. 16: 27.
Mark 13: 26.
Rev. 1: 7.
x ch. 13: 41.
1 Cor. 15: 52.
1 Thess. 4: 16.
1 Or, *with a trumpet and a great voice.*

y Luke 21: 29.

z James 5: 9.
2 Or, *he.*
a ch. 16: 28.
and 23: 36.
Mark 13: 30.
Luke 21: 32.
b Ps. 102: 26.
Isai. 51: 6.
Jer. 31: 35, 36.
ch. 5: 18.
Mark 13: 31.
Luke 21: 33.
Heb. 1: 11.
c Mark 13: 32.
Acts 1: 7.
1 Thess. 5: 2.
2 Pet. 3: 10.
d Zech. 14: 7.
e Gen. 6: 3, 4,
5. and 7: 5.
Luke 17: 26.
1 Pet. 3: 20.
f Luke 17: 34,
&c.

g ch. 25: 13.
Mark 13: 33,
&c.
Luke 21: 36.
h Luke 12: 39.
1 Thess. 5: 2.
2 Pet. 3: 10.
Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.
i ch. 25: 13.
1 Thess. 5: 6.
k Luke 12: 42.
Acts 20: 28.
1 Cor. 4: 2.
Heb. 3: 5.
l Rev. 16: 15.

m ch. 25: 21,
23.
Luke 22: 29.

tribes of the earth mourn, ^uand they will see
the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven
with power and great glory. ^xAnd he will send 31
his angels ¹with a loud sounding trumpet, and
they will assemble his chosen from the four
winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
Now learn ^{ya} a comparison from the fig-tree; 32
When its branch even now becometh tender,
and the leaves are put forth, ye know that the
summer *is* near: thus also, when ye see all 33
these things, know ^zthat ²it is near, *even* at the
doors. Truly I say to you, ^aThis very genera- 34
tion will not pass away, till all these things are
fulfilled. ^bHeaven and earth will pass away, 35
but my words will not pass away. ^cBut con- 36
cerning that day and hour no one knoweth, no,
not even the angels of the heavens, ^dbut my
Father only. But as the days of Noah *were*, so 37
will also the coming of the Son of man be. ^eFor 38
as in the days, which were before the flood, they
were eating and drinking, marrying and giving
in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the
ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took 39
them all away: so also, will the coming of the
Son of man be. ^fThen two will be in the field; 40
the one will be taken, and the other left. Two 41
women will be grinding at the mill: the one will
be taken, and the other left. ^gWatch therefore: 42
because ye know not at what hour your Lord
cometh. ^hBut this ye know, that if the master 43
of the house knew in what watch the thief
would come, he would watch, and not allow
his house to be broken through. ⁱFor this rea- 44
son, be ye also ready: for at an hour when ye
think not, the Son of man cometh. ^kWho then 45
is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord
hath set over his household, to give them food
in its season? ^lHappy *is* that servant, whom 46
his lord shall find doing thus, when he cometh.
Truly I say to you, That ^mhe will set him over 47
all his substance. But still if the servant be 48
wicked, and say in his heart, My lord delayeth
to come; and begin to beat his fellow-servants, 49
and to eat and drink with drunkards; the lord 50
of that servant will come on a day, when he

looketh not for *him*, and on an hour of which
 51 he is not aware, and will cut him asunder, and
 appoint his portion with the hypocrites : there
 will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten
 virgins, who, taking lamps, went forth to meet
 2 the bridegroom. And five of them were pru-
 3 dent, and five were foolish. Those, who were
 foolish, took their lamps, and took no oil with
 4 them : but the prudent took oil in their vessels
 5 with their lamps. And the bridegroom delay-
 6 ing, they all became drowsy and slept. And
 at midnight a cry arose, Behold, the bridegroom
 7 is coming : go forth to meet him ! Then all those
 8 virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And
 the foolish said to the prudent, Give us some
 9 of your oil, for our lamps are going out. But
 the prudent answered, saying, No, lest there be
 not enough for us and you, but go rather to those
 10 who sell, and buy for yourselves. And while
 they were going to buy, the bridegroom came ;
 and those who were ready, went in with him to
 11 the marriage : and the door was shut. Then
 afterwards the other virgins came also, saying,
 12 Lord, Lord, open for us ! And he answering
 said, Truly I say to you, I know you not.
 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day
 nor the hour [in which the Son of man cometh].
 14 For it will be like a man going abroad, who
 called his own servants, and delivered to them
 15 his substance. And he gave to one five talents,
 to another two, and to another one ; to each
 according to his particular ability ; and imme-
 16 diately went abroad. Then he, who had received
 the five talents, went and traded with them, and
 17 made them five talents more. So likewise he,
 who had received two, he also gained two others.
 18 But he, who had received one, went and dug in
 19 the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a
 long time the lord of those servants cometh,
 20 and reckoneth with them. And he, who had
 received five talents, came and brought five tal-
 ents more, saying, Lord, thou didst deliver five tal-
 21 ents more, besides them. His lord said to him,

l Or, cut him
 off.
 n ch. 8: 12.
 and 25: 30.

o Ephes. 5: 29,
 30.
 Rev. 19: 7.
 and 21: 2, 9.
 p ch. 13: 47.
 and 22: 10.

q 1 Thess. 5: 6.
 r ch. 24: 31.
 1 Thess. 4: 16.

s Luke 12: 35.

t Luke 13: 25.

u ch. 7: 21, 22,
 23.
 x Ps. 5: 5.
 Hab. 1: 13.
 John 9: 31.
 y ch. 24: 42, 44.
 Mark 13: 33,
 35.
 Luke 21: 36.
 1 Cor. 16: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 6.
 1 Pet. 5: 8.
 Rev. 16: 15.
 z Luke 19: 12.
 a ch. 21: 33.
 2 A talent is
 about 1500 dol-
 lars.
 ch. 18: 24.
 b Rom. 12: 6.
 1 Cor. 12: 7,
 11, 29.
 Ephes. 4: 11.

c ch. 24: 47.
ver. 34, 46.
Luke 12: 44.
and 22: 29, 30.
d Heb. 12: 2.
2 Tim. 2: 12.
1 Pet. 1: 8.

e ver. 21.

f ch. 13: 12.
Mark 4: 25.
Luke 8: 19.
and 19: 26.
John 15: 2.
g ch. 8: 12.
and 24: 51.
h Zech. 14: 5.
ch. 16: 27.
and 19: 28.
Mark 8: 38.
Acts 1: 11.
1 Thess. 4: 16.
2 Thess. 1: 7.
Jude 14.
Rev. 1: 7.
i Rom. 14: 10.
2 Cor. 5: 10.
Rev. 20: 12.
k Ezek. 40: 38.
and 34: 17, 20.
ch. 13: 49.
l Rom. 8: 17.
1 Pet. 1: 4, 9.
and 3: 9.
Rev. 21: 7.
m ch. 20: 23.
Mark 10: 40.
1 Cor. 2: 9.
Heb. 11: 16.
n Isai. 58: 7.
E. ek. 18: 7.
James 1: 27.
o Heb. 13: 2.
3 John 5.
p James 2: 15,
16.
q 2 Tim. 1: 16.

Well done, good and faithful servant! thou wast faithful over a few things, ^eI will set thee over many things: enter ^dthe joy of thy lord. He 22 also, who had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou didst deliver two talents to me: behold, I have gained two talents more, besides them. His lord said to him, ^eWell done, good 23 and faithful servant! thou hast been faithful over a few things; I will set thee over many things: enter the joy of thy lord. Then 24 he who had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew that thou wast an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not scattered: and 25 being afraid, I went and hid thy talent in the earth: behold, thou hast thine own. And his 26 lord answering said to him, Wicked and slothful servant! thou knewest that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I did not scatter: then thou shouldst have put my money out to 27 the bankers, and at my coming, I should have received mine own with interest. Therefore 28 take the talent from him, and give *it* to him, who hath ten talents. ^fFor to every one, who 29 hath, more will be given, and he will have an abundance: but from him who hath not, even that which he hath will be taken. And cast 30 forth the unprofitable servant ^ginto the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ^hNow when the Son of man cometh 31 in his glory, and all the [holy] angels with him, then will he sit on the throne of his glory: and 32 ⁱbefore him will be gathered all nations: and ^khe will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats: and he will set the sheep on his right hand, but 33 the goats on the left. Then will the King say 34 to those on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, ^linherit the kingdom ^mprepared for you from the foundation of the world: ⁿfor I 35 was hungry, and ye gave me food: I was thirst-
ty, and ye gave me drink: ^oI was a stranger, and ye entertained me: ^pnaked, and ye clothed 36 me: I was sick, and ye took care of me: ^qI was in prison, and ye came to me. Then will 37

the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and feed *thee*? or
 38 thirsty, and give *thee* drink? When did we see
 thee a stranger, and entertain, or naked, and
 39 clothe *thee*? Or when did we see thee sick, or
 40 in prison, and come to thee? And the King
 answering, will say to them, Truly I say to you,
 'Inasmuch as ye did *it* to one of the least of
 41 these my brethren, ye did *it* to me. Then will
 he say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart
 from me, ye cursed, 'into the eternal fire, pre-
 42 pared for 'the devil and his angels: for I was
 hungry, and ye gave me no food: I was thirsty,
 43 and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger,
 and ye entertained me not: naked, and ye
 clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye
 44 took no care of me. Then will they also an-
 swer him, saying, Lord, when did we see thee
 hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or
 45 sick, or in prison, and did not assist thee? Then
 he will answer them, saying, Truly I say to you,
 'Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least
 46 of these, ye did *it* not to me. And 'these will
 go away into eternal punishment: but the right-
 eous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished
 2 all these words, he said to his disciples, 'Ye
 know that two days hence is the passover, and
 the Son of man is to be delivered up to be cru-
 3 cified. 'Then the chief priests, and the scribes,
 and the elders of the people, assembled in the
 palace of the high priest, who was called Caia-
 4 phas, and consulted that they might seize Jesus
 5 by craft, and kill *him*. But they said, Not dur-
 ing the feast, lest there be an uproar among the
 6 people. 'Now Jesus being in 'Bethany, in the
 7 house of Simon the leper, a woman having an
 alabaster box of very precious ointment came
 to him, and poured *it* on his head as he reclined
 8 at table. 'And his disciples seeing *it*, were
 9 vexed, saying, Why *is* this waste? For this
 [ointment] might have been sold for a great
 10 *sum*, and given to the poor. Then Jesus know-
 ing *it*, said to them, Why do ye trouble the
 woman? for she hath done a good deed for me.

r Prov. 14: 31.
 and 19: 17.
 ch. 10: 42.
 Mark 9: 41.
 Heb. 6: 10.
 s Ps. 6: 8.
 ch. 7: 23.
 Luke 13: 27.
 t ch. 13: 40, 42.
 u 2 Pet. 2: 4.
 Jude 6.

x Prov. 14: 31.
 and 17: 5.
 Zech. 2: 8.
 Acts 9: 5.
 y Dan. 12: 2.
 John 5: 29.
 Rom. 2: 7, &c.

z Mark 14: 1.
 Luke 22: 1.
 John 13: 1.

a Ps. 2: 2.
 John 11: 47.
 Acts 4: 25, &c.

b Mark 14: 3.
 John 11: 1, 2.
 and 12: 3.
 c ch. 21: 17.

d John 12: 4.

e Deut. 15: 11.
John 12: 8.
f See ch. 13:
20. and 28: 20.
John 13: 33.
and 14: 19.
and 16: 5, 28.
and 17: 11.

g Mark 14: 10.
Luke 22: 3.
John 13: 2, 30.
h ch. 10: 4.
i Zech. 11: 12.
ch. 27: 3.

k Exod. 12: 6,
18.
Mark 14: 12.
Luke 22: 7.

l Or, *season*.

l Mark 14: 17
— 21.
Luke 22: 14.
John 13: 21.
m Ps. 41: 9.
Luke 22: 21.
John 13: 18.
n Ps. 22.
Isai. 53.
Dan. 9: 26.
Mark 9: 12.
Luke 24: 25,
26, 46.
Acts 17: 2, 3.
and 26: 22, 23.
o John 17: 12.
p Mark 14: 22.
Luke 22: 19.
q 1 Cor. 11: 23,
24, 25.
2 The reading
of Bloomfield,
eucharisteo,
has been
adopted here.
See Mark 6:
41.
r 1 Cor. 10: 16.
s Mark 14: 23.
t See Exod.
24: 8.
Lev. 17: 11.
u Jer. 31: 31.
x ch. 20: 28.
Rom. 5: 15.
Heb. 9: 22.
y Mark 14: 25.
Luke 22: 18.
z Acts 10: 41.
a Mark 14: 26.
3 Or, *psalm*.

^eFor ye always have the poor with you ; but ^fdo 11
not always have me. For in pouring this oint- 12
ment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.
Truly I say to you, Wherever this good news 13
shall be preached in the whole world, this also,
which she hath done, will be told for a memo-
rial of her. ^gThen one of the twelve, named 14
^hJudas Iscariot, going to the chief priests, said 15
to them, ⁱWhat will ye give me, and I will de-
liver him up to you? And they weighed for
him thirty pieces of silver. And from that time, 16
he sought an opportunity to deliver him up.

^kNow the first *day* of the *feast of unleavened* 17
bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to
him, Where dost thou wish us to prepare for
thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into 18
the city to such a person, and say to him, The
Teacher saith, My ^ltime is near ; I will keep the
passover at thy house with my disciples. And 19
the disciples did as Jesus had ordered them ;
and they prepared the passover. ^mNow evening 20
being come, he reclined at table with the twelve.
And as they were eating, he said, Truly I say 21
to you, that one of you will deliver me up. And 22
being exceedingly sorrowful, each began to say
to him, Lord, is it I? And he answering said, 23
ⁿHe who dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish,
that one will deliver me up. The Son of man 24
departeth, ^oas it is written concerning him ; but
^pwoe to that man through whom the Son of man
is delivered up ! it were well for that man if he
had not been born. Then Judas, who delivered 25
him up, answering, said, Master, is it I? He
said to him, Thou hast spoken *rightly*. ^qAnd 26
as they were eating, ^rJesus took the loaf, and
^sgiving thanks, broke *it*, and gave *it* to the dis-
ciples, and said, Take, eat ; ^tthis is my body.
And taking the cup, and giving thanks, he gave 27
it to them, saying, ^uDrink ye all of it ; for ^vthis
is my blood ^wof the new covenant, which is shed 28
^xfor many for the remission of sins. Now ^yI
say to you, I will not drink hereafter of this
fruit of the vine, ^zuntil that day when I drink
it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

^aAnd when they had sung a ³hymn, they went 30

31 out into the mount of Olives. Then Jesus saith to them, ^bYe will all ^cstumble because of me this night: for it is written, ^dI will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered. But after I am risen, ^eI will go before you into Galilee. And Peter answering said to him, Though all should stumble because of thee, *yet* I will never stumble. Jesus said to him, ^fTruly I say to thee, That this night, before the cock croweth, thou wilt deny me three times. Peter said to him, Though I must die with thee, yet I will not deny thee at all. And so all the disciples said. ^gThen Jesus cometh with them into a place called Gethsemane, and saith to the disciples, Sit here, while I go and pray yonder. And taking with him Peter, and ^hthe two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sorrowful and full of anguish. Then he saith to them, ⁱMy soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death: remain here, and watch with me. And going on, he fell on his face, and ^kprayed, saying, ^lMy Father, if it be possible, ^mlet this cup pass from me: yet, ⁿnot as I will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh to the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, Is it so? could ye not watch with me one hour? ^oWatch and pray, that ye enter not into trial: the spirit indeed *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, unless I drink it, let thy will be done. And he came and found them sleeping again: for their eyes were heavy. And leaving them, he went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then he cometh to his disciples, and saith to them, Do ye sleep still? sleep on now, and take rest; behold, the hour is near, and the Son of man is delivered up into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us go: behold, he, who delivereth me up, is near. And ^pwhile he was yet speaking, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he who delivered him up, had given them a

b Mark 14: 27.
John 16: 32.
c ch. 11: 6.
d Zech: 13: 7.

e ch. 28: 7, 10, 16.
Mark 14: 28.
and 16: 7.

f Mark 14: 30.
Luke 22: 34.
John 13: 38.

g Mark 14: 32
— 35.
Luke 22: 39.
John 18: 1.

h ch. 4: 21.

i John 12: 27.

k Mark 14: 36.
Luke 22: 42.
Heb. 5: 7.
l John 12: 27.
m ch. 20: 22.
n John 5: 30.
and 6: 38.
Phil. 2: 8.
o Mark 13: 33.
and 14: 38.
Luke 22: 40, 46.
Ephes. 6: 18.

p Mark 14: 43.
Luke 22: 47.
John 18: 3.
Acts 1: 16.

q 2 Sam. 20: 9.
r Ps. 41: 9.
and 55: 13.

s John 18: 10.

t Gen. 9: 6.
Rev. 13: 10.

u 2 Kings 6:
17.
Dan. 7: 10.
x Isai. 53: 7,
&c.
ver. 24.
Luke 24: 25,
44, 46.
1 Gr. hour.

y Lam. 4: 20.
ver. 54.
z See John 18:
15.

a Mark 14: 53.
Luke 22: 54.
John 18: 12,
13, 24.

b Ps. 27: 12.
and 35: 11.
Mark 14: 55.
So Acts 6: 13.
c Deut. 19: 15.
d ch. 27: 40.
John 2: 19.
e Mark 14: 60.
f Isai. 53: 7.
ch. 27: 12, 14.
g Lev. 5: 1.
h Sam. 14: 24,
26.
i Dan. 7: 13.
ch. 16: 27.
and 24: 30.
Luke 21: 27.
and 25: 31.
John 1: 51.
Rom. 14: 10.
1 Thess. 4: 16.
Rev. 1: 7.
i Ps. 110: 1.
Acts 7: 55.
2 Or, the
Mighty One.
k 2 Kings 18:
37. and 19: 1.

sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that one
is he; seize him. And immediately he came 49
to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi! and kissed
him. And Jesus said to him, Friend, for what 50
hast thou come? Then they came up, and laid
hands on Jesus, and seized him. And behold, 51
one of those, who were with Jesus, stretching
out *his* hand, drew his sword, and struck the
servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
Then Jesus said to him, Return thy sword into 52
its place: for all those who take the sword,
will perish by the sword. Or dost thou think 53
that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he
will give me more than twelve legions of an-
gels? But how then will the scriptures be 54
fulfilled, that it must be thus? In that same 55
moment Jesus said to the crowds, Are ye come
out as against a robber with swords and clubs
to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in
the temple, and ye did not seize me. But all 56
this hath come to pass, that the writings of the
prophets may be fulfilled. Then all the disci-
ples leaving him, fled.

*And those, who seized Jesus, led *him* away 57
to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes
and the elders were assembled. But Peter 58
followed him far off, to the high priest's palace,
and went in, and sat with the attendants, to see
the end. And the chief priests, and elders, and 59
all the council, sought false testimony against
Jesus, so that they might put him to death: but 60
found they none: yea, though many false wit-
nesses came up, yet they found none. At last
two false witnesses came up, and said, This *man* 61
said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and
to build it in three days. *And the high priest 62
arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing?
what *do* these testify against thee? But Jesus 63
was silent. And the high priest answering, said
to him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou
tell us whether thou art the Anointed, the Son
of God. Jesus saith to him, Thou hast spoken 64
rightly; nay, I say to you, Hereafter ye will see
the Son of man sitting on the right hand of pow-
er, and coming on the clouds of heaven. Then 65

the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath reviled; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his reviling!

66 What think ye? They answered and said,
 67 ¹He is worthy of death. ^mThen did they spit in his face, and struck him with their fists; and
 68 ⁿothers struck *him* with their open hands, saying, ^oProphecy to us, O Anointed, Who is he that
 69 struck thee? ^pNow Peter sat without in the hall: and a maid-servant came to him, saying,
 70 Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I do not know
 71 what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid-servant* saw him. and said to those who were there, This *man* was
 72 also with Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
 73 And after a little while, those standing by came up, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one*
 74 of them; for thy ^qspeech betrayeth thee. Then he ^rbegan to curse and swear, *saying*, I do not know the man. And immediately a cock crew.
 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had spoken to him, ^sBefore a cock crow, thou wilt deny me three times. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now the morning being come, ^tall the chief priests and elders of the people consulted against
 2 Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and ^udelivered
 3 him up to Pontius Pilate the governor. ^xThen Judas, who had delivered him up, when he saw that he was condemned, being filled with remorse, returned the thirty pieces of silver to the
 4 chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned by delivering up innocent blood. And they
 5 said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, ^yand departed, and went away and hung him-
 6 self. And the chief priests taking the pieces of silver, said, It is not lawful to put them into the sacred treasury, because they are the price of
 7 blood. And having consulted, they bought with them the potter's field, as a burial-place for
 8 strangers. Therefore that field is called, ^zThe

¹ Lev. 24: 16.
 John 19: 7.
^m Isai. 50: 6.
 and 53: 3.
 ch. 27: 30.
ⁿ Luke 22: 63.
 John 19: 3.
^o Mark 14: 65.
 Luke 22: 64.
^p Mark 14: 66.
 Luke 22: 55.
 John 18: 16,
 17, 25.

^q Luke 22: 59.
^r Mark 14: 71.

^s ver. 34.
 Mark 14: 30.
 Luke 22: 61,
 62.
 John 13: 38.
^t Ps. 2: 2.
 Mark 15: 1.
 Luke 22: 66,
 and 23: 1.
 John 18: 28.
^u ch. 20: 19.
 Acts 3: 13.
^x ch. 26: 14,
 15.

^y 2 Sam. 17: 23.
 Acts 1: 18.

^z Acts 1: 19.

a Zech. 11: 12, 13.

1 Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

b Mark 15: 2. Luke 23: 3. John 18: 33.

c John 18: 37.

1 Tim. 6: 13.

d ch. 26: 63.

John 19: 9.

e ch. 26: 62.

John 19: 10.

f Mark 15: 6. Luke 23: 17. John 18: 39.

g Mark 15: 11. Luke 23: 18. John 18: 40. Acts 3: 14.

h Deut. 21: 6.

i Deut. 19: 10. Josh. 2: 19. 1 Kings 2: 32. 2 Sam. 1: 16. Acts 5: 28.

field of blood, to this day. Then was fulfilled 9
that which was spoken through Jeremiah the
prophet, saying, ^aAnd they took the thirty pieces
of silver, the price of him that was valued,
¹whom some of the children of Israel did value;
and they gave them for the potter's field, as the 10
Lord ordered me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: ^band 11
the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the
King of the Jews? And Jesus said to him,
^cThou sayest *rightly*. And when he was ac- 12
cused by the chief priests and elders, ^dhe an-
swered nothing. Then Pilate saith to him, 13
^eHearest thou not how many things they testify
against thee? And he did not answer him a 14
word; so that the governor wondered greatly.
^fNow at *the* feast, the governor was accustomed 15
to release to the people any prisoner, whom they
desired. And they had then a noted prisoner, 16
called Barabbas. Therefore, when they were
assembled, Pilate said to them, Whom do ye de- 17
sire that I should release to you? Barabbas, or
Jesus, who is called the Anointed? (For he knew 18
that they had delivered him up, through envy.)
When he was seated on the judgment-seat, his 19
wife sent to him, saying, Have nothing to do
with that just man: for I have suffered much
to-day in a dream, on his account. ^gBut the 20
chief priests and elders persuaded the crowds
that they should demand Barabbas, and destroy
Jesus. And the governor answered and said 21
to them, Which of the two do ye desire that I
should release to you? They said, Barabbas.
Pilate saith to them, What then shall I do with 22
Jesus, who is called the Anointed? All say to
him, Let him be crucified. And the governor 23
said, What evil then hath he done? But they
cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified!
And Pilate seeing that he effected nothing, but 24
rather *that* a tumult was taking place, he ^htook
water, and washed *his* hands before the crowd,
saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just
person: see ye *to it*. Then all the people an- 25
swering, said, ⁱHis blood *be* on us, and on our
children. Then he released Barabbas to them: 26

and ^khaving scourged Jesus, he delivered *him*
 27 up to be crucified. ^lThen the soldiers of the
 governor took Jesus into the ^lcommon hall,
 28 and gathered against him the whole band. And
 they stripped him, and ^mput on him a crimson
 29 robe. ⁿAnd braiding a crown of thorns, they
 put *it* on his head, and a reed in his right hand:
 and they bowed the knee before him, and ^omocked
 30 him, saying, Hail, O King of the Jews! And
^othey spit on him, and took the reed, and struck
 31 him on the head. And when they had mocked
 him, they took off the robe from him, and put
 his own garments on him, ^pand led him away
 to be crucified.

32 ^qAnd as they were going forth, ^rthey found a
 Cyrenean, named Simon: him they compelled
 33 to bear his cross. ^sAnd coming into a place
 called Golgotha, which word *signifies*, A place of
 34 a skull, ^tthey gave him vinegar to drink, min-
 gled with ^ugall: and having tasted *it*, he would
 35 not drink. ^vAnd having crucified him, they
 shared his garments, casting lots: [that it might
 be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet;
^wThey parted my garments among them, and
 36 cast lots on my vesture,] ^xand sitting, they
 37 watched him there: and ^ythey placed over his
 head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS
 38 THE KING OF THE JEWS. ^zThen there
 were two robbers crucified with him: one on
 39 the right *hand*, and one on the left. And ^athose
 passing by, reviled him, shaking their heads,
 40 and saying, ^bThou that destroyest the temple,
 and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. ^cIf
 thou art the Son of God, come down from the
 41 cross. And so likewise the chief priests mock-
 42 ing *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He
 saved others; he cannot save himself! If he
 is the King of Israel, let him now come down
 43 from the cross, and we will believe him. ^dHe
 trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he
 delighteth in him: for he said, I am the Son
 44 of God. ^eIn the same manner, the robbers
 also, who were crucified with him, reviled him.
 45 ^fNow from the sixth hour, there was darkness
 46 over all the land until the ninth hour. And

k Isai. 53: 5.
 Mark 15: 15.
 Luke 23: 16,
 24, 25.
 John 19: 1, 16.
 l Mark 15: 16.
 John 19: 2.
 m Or, *governor's house*.
 n Luke 23: 11.
 o Ps. 69: 19.
 Isai. 53: 3.

o Isai. 50: 6.
 ch. 26: 67.

p Isai. 53: 7.

q Numb. 15: 35.
 l Kings 21: 13.
 Acts 7: 58.
 Heb. 13: 12.
 r Mark 15: 21.
 Luke 23: 26.
 s Mark 15: 22.
 Luke 23: 33.
 John 19: 17.
 t Ps. 69: 21.
 See ver. 48.
 2 Or, *a bitter drug*.
 u Mark 15: 24.
 Luke 23: 34.
 John 19: 24.
 x Ps. 22: 18.
 y ver. 54.
 z Mark 15: 26.
 Luke 23: 38.
 John 19: 19.
 a Isai. 53: 12.
 Mark 15: 27.
 Luke 23: 32, 33.
 John 19: 18.
 b Ps. 22: 7.
 and 109: 25.
 Mark 15: 29.
 Luke 23: 35.
 c ch. 26: 61.
 John 2: 19.
 d ch. 26: 63.

e Ps. 22: 8.

f Mark 15: 32.
 Luke 23: 39.

g Amos 8: 9.
 Mark 15: 33.
 Luke 23: 44.

h Heb. 5: 7.

i Ps. 22: 1.

k Ps. 69: 21.

Mark 15: 36.

Luke 23: 36.

John 19: 29.

l Mark 15: 37.

Luke 23: 46.

m Exod. 26:

31.

2 Chron. 3: 14.

Mark 15: 38.

Luke 23: 45.

n ver. 36.

Mark 15: 39.

Luke 23: 47.

o Luke 8: 2, 3.

p Mark 15: 40.

q Mark 15: 42.

Luke 23: 50.

John 19: 38.

r Isai. 53: 9.

s ch. 16: 21.

and 17: 23.

and 20: 19.

and 26: 61.

Mark 8: 31.

and 10: 34.

Luke 9: 22.

and 18: 33.

and 24: 6, 7.

John 2: 19.

about the ninth hour ^hJesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani? that is, ⁱO my God, O my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of those, who stood there, hearing ^k*it*, said, This *man* calleth Elijah. And immediately one of them ran, and taking a sponge, ^l*filled it* with vinegar, and placing *it* on a reed, gave him drink. The rest said, Forbear, let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.

^lAnd Jesus, crying again with a loud voice, yielded up his spirit. And lo! ^mthe vail of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom: and the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints that slept, arose, and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared to many. ⁿAnd the centurion, and those that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that took place, and they were greatly terrified, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there (looking on afar off) ^owho had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Josès, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. ^qAnd evening being come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and ^rlaid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, ^sAfter three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

dead : so the last deception will be worse than
 65 the first. Pilate said to them, Ye have a watch :
 66 go, make *it* as secure as ye can. So they went
 and secured the sepulchre, 'sealing the stone,
 and setting a watch.

t Dan. 6: 17.

28 "After the sabbath, as the first *day* of the
 week was dawning, Mary Magdalene *and the
 2 other Mary came to see the sepulchre. And
 behold, there had been a great earthquake : for
 an angel of the Lord descending from heaven,
 came, and rolling back the stone from the door,
 3 sat on it. *His 'countenance was like light-
 4 ning, and his raiment white as snow. And from
 fear of him the keepers shook, and became like
 5 dead *men*. And the angel answering, said to the
 women, Fear ye not : for I know that ye seek
 6 Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here : for
 he hath risen, *as he said. Come, see the place
 7 where the Lord lay. And go quickly, say to
 his disciples, that he hath risen from the dead,
 and behold, ^bhe goeth before you into Galilee ;
 8 there ye will see him : lo, I have told you. And
 departing quickly from the tomb, with fear and
 great joy, they ran to report *it* to his disciples.
 9 And as they were going to report *it* to his disci-
 ples, behold, ^cJesus met them, saying, Hail !
 And coming up, they seized his feet, and wor-
 10 shipped him. Then Jesus saith to them, Fear
 not ! go, report *it* to ^dmy brethren, that they may
 11 go into Galilee, and there they will see me. Now
 as they were going, behold, some of the watch
 came into the city, and reported to the chief
 12 priests all that had come to pass. And having
 assembled with the elders, and consulted, they
 13 gave much money to the soldiers, saying, Say
 ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him
 14 while we were sleeping. And if the governor
 hear it, we will appease him, and secure you.
 15 So they took the money, and did as they were
 taught : and this report is commonly spread
 16 among the Jews to this day. And the eleven
 disciples went into Galilee, into the mountain
 17 ^ewhere Jesus had ordered them. And when
 they saw him, they worshipped him : but some
 18 doubted. And Jesus coming up, spoke to them,

u Mark 16: 1.
 Luke 24: 1.
 John 20: 1.
 x ch. 27: 66.

y See Mark
 16: 5.
 Luke 24: 4.
 John 20: 12.
 z Dan. 10: 6.
 l Or, *appear-
 ance*.

a ch. 12: 40.
 and 16: 21.
 and 17: 23.
 and 20: 19.
 b ch. 26: 32.
 Mark 16: 7.

c See Mark
 16: 9.
 John 20: 14.

d See John 20:
 17.
 Rom. 8: 29.
 Heb. 2: 11.

e ch. 26: 32.
 ver. 7.

f Dan. 7: 13,
14.
ch. 11: 27.
and 16: 28.
Luke 1: 32.
and 10: 22.
John 3: 35.
and 5: 22.
and 13: 3.
and 17: 2.
Acts 2: 36.
Rom. 14: 9.
1 Cor. 15: 27.
Ephes. 1: 10,
21.
Phil. 2: 9, 10.
Heb. 1: 2.

saying, fAll power is given to me in heaven and on earth. gGo therefore and hteach all the na- 19 tions, immersing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; iteaching them to observe all things whatever I 20 have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, to the end of the world. [Amen.]

and 2: 8.

1 Pet. 3: 22.

Rev. 17: 14.

g Mark 16: 15.

h Isai. 52: 10.

Luke 24: 47.

Acts 2: 38, 39.

Rom. 10: 18.

Col. 1: 23.

1 Or, *make
disciples, or,
Christians, of
all nations.*

2 Or, *with ref-
erence to the
name.*
i Acts 2: 42.

THE BOOK OF MARK.

A. D. 26.

a Matt. 14: 39.

Luke 1: 35.

John 1: 34.

b Mal. 3: 1.

Matt. 11: 10.

Luke 7: 27.

c Isai. 40: 3.

Matt. 3: 3.

Luke 3: 4.

John 1: 15, 23.

d Matt. 3: 1.

Luke 3: 3.

John 3: 23.

1 Or, *in refer-**ence to the re-**mission of**sins.*

e Matt. 3: 5.

f Matt. 3: 4.

g Lev. 11: 22.

h Matt. 3: 11.

John 1: 27.

Acts 13: 25.

i Acts 1: 5.

and 11: 16.

and 19: 4.

k Isai. 44: 3.

Joel 2: 28.

Acts 2: 4.

and 10: 45.

and 11: 15, 16.

1 Cor. 12: 13.

A. D. 27.

l Matt. 3: 13.

Luke 5: 21.

m Matt. 3: 16.

John 1: 32.

n Ps. 2: 7.

Matt. 3: 17.

ch. 9: 7.

THE beginning of the good news of Jesus 1
Christ athe Son of God; (as it was written 2
in the prophets, bBehold, I send my messenger
before thy face, who will prepare thy way [before
thee]; cthe voice of one crying in the wilder- 3
ness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his
paths straight.) dJohn was immersing in the 4
desert, and preaching the immersion of repent-
ance, efor the remission of sins. fAnd there 5
went out to him all the region of Judea, and
those of Jerusalem, and were all immersed by
him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
And John fwas clothed with camel's hair, and 6
with a leathern girdle about his loins; and he
ate glocusts and wild honey; and preached, 7
saying, hOne mightier than I cometh after me,
whose shoe-straps I am not worthy to stoop
down and loose. iI indeed have immersed 8
you in water: but he will immerse you kin the
Holy Spirit. lAnd it came to pass in those 9
days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee,
and was immersed by John in the Jordan.
mAnd immediately, ascending from the water, 10
he saw the heavens parted and the Spirit like
a dove descending upon him. And a voice 11
came from heaven, saying, nThou art my be-
loved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 °And immediately the Spirit driveth him forth
 13 into the desert. And he was [there] in the desert forty days, tried by Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to him.
 14 ¶Now after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the good news of the kingdom of God, and saying, °The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God draweth near: repent, and believe in the good news. ¶Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishers. And Jesus said to them, Follow me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And immediately *they left their nets, and followed him. ¶And going a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were also in the ship mending the nets. And immediately he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went away after him.
 21 ¶And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the sabbath he entered the synagogue and taught. ¶And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them like one having authority, and not like the scribes. ¶And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, Ah! what have we to do with thee, O Jesus the Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And the unclean spirit convulsing him, and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.
 27 And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying What is this? what new teaching is this? for with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad into all the surrounding region of Galilee. ¶And immediately when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. And the mother-in-law of Simon lay sick with a fever; and directly they tell him of

o Matt. 4: 1.
 Luke 4: 1.

p Matt. 4: 11.

A. D. 30.
 ENDING.

q Matt. 4: 12.
 r Matt. 4: 23.
 s Dan. 9: 25.
 Gal. 4: 4.
 Ephes. 1: 10.
 t Matt. 3: 2.
 and 4: 17.
 u Matt. 4: 18.
 Luke 6: 4.
 x Matt. 19: 27.
 Luke 5: 11.
 y Matt. 4: 21.

A. D. 31.

z Matt. 4: 13.
 Luke 4: 31.

a Matt. 7: 28.

b Luke 4: 33.

c Matt. 8: 29.

d ver. 34.

e ch. 9: 20.

f Matt. 8: 14.
 Luke 4: 38.

g Matt. 8: 20.
Luke 4: 40.

h ch. 3: 12.
Luke 4: 41.
See Acts 16:
17, 18.
i Or, to say
that they knew
him.
j Luke 4: 42.

k Luke 4: 43.

l Isai. 61: 1.
John 16: 28.
and 17: 4.
m Matt. 4: 23.
Luke 4: 44.
n Matt. 8: 2.
Luke 5: 12.

o Lev. 14: 3,
4, 10.
Luke 5: 14.
p Luke 5: 15.

q ch. 2: 13.
r Matt. 9: 1.
Luke 5: 18.

her. And he came and took her by the hand, 31
and raised her up; and immediately the fever 32
left her, and she ministered to them. ^gAnd 32
evening having come, when the sun was set,
they brought to him all the sick, and the demon-
iacs. And all the city was gathered at the 33
door. And he healed many who were sick of 34
various diseases, and cast out many demons;
and ^hhallowed not the demons ⁱto speak, because
they knew him. And ^jin the morning, rising 35
up long before light, he went out and went away
into a lonely place, and there prayed. And 36
Simon, and those with him, followed after him.
And when they had found him, they said to him, 37
All are seeking thee. And he said to them, ^kLet 38
us go into the neighboring towns, that I may
preach there also: for ^lI came forth for this.
^mAnd he preached in their synagogues through 39
all Galilee, and cast out demons. ⁿAnd a leper 40
came to him, beseeching him, and kneeling
down to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt,
thou canst cleanse me. And Jesus, deeply 41
pitying *him*, stretched out *his* hand, and touched
him, and saith to him, I will; be cleansed! And 42
as soon as he had spoken, immediately the lep-
rosy left him, and he was cleansed. And he 43
strictly charged him, and immediately sent him
away; and saith to him, See thou say nothing 44
to any one; but go, show thyself to the priest,
and offer for thy cleansing what ^oMoses com-
manded, for a testimony to them. ^pBut going 45
out, he began to publish *it* much, and to spread
the word, so that Jesus could no more openly
enter the city, but was without in lonely places;
and they came to him from every quarter.

And again ^rhe entered Capernaum, after *some* 2
days; and it was heard that he was in the 2
house. And immediately many were assembled,
so that the spaces before the door could by no
means contain them: and he spoke the word to 3
them. And they come to him, bringing a paralyt- 4
ic, who was carried by four. And as they could
not come near him on account of the crowd,
they removed the roof where he was: and when
they had broken *it* up, they let down the couch

5 on which the paralytic lay. Then Jesus seeing
 6 their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, thy sins
 7 are forgiven thee. But there were some of
 8 the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their
 9 hearts, Why doth this *man* thus utter revilings?
 10 ^awho can forgive sins except God alone? And
 11 immediately, ^tJesus knowing in his spirit that
 12 they reasoned thus within themselves, said to
 13 them, Why do ye reason thus in your hearts?
 14 ^uWhich is the easiest, to say to the paralytic, *Thy*
 15 sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and
 16 take up thy couch, and walk? But that ye may
 17 know that the Son of man hath power on the
 18 earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the paralytic,)
 19 I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and
 20 go into thy house. And immediately he arose,
 and taking up the couch, went forth before them
 all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified
 God, saying, We never saw it thus.

13 ^xAnd he went forth again by the sea; and
 14 all the crowd came to him, and he taught
 15 them. ^yAnd as he was passing along, he saw
 16 Levi the *son* of Alphaeus, sitting ¹at the tax-
 17 house, and said to him, Follow me. And he
 18 arose, and followed him. ^zAnd it came to pass,
 19 that as Jesus reclined at table in his house,
 20 many tax-gatherers and sinners reclined also
 with Jesus and his disciples; for there were
 16 many, and they followed him. And the scribes
 and Pharisees seeing him eat with tax-gatherers
 and sinners, said to his disciples, How is it that
 he eateth and drinketh with tax-gatherers and
 17 sinners? Jesus hearing *it*, saith to them, ^aThose
 who are well have no need of a physician, but
 those who are sick: I came not to call the right-
 18 eous, but sinners [to repentance]. ^bAnd the
 disciples of John, and of the Pharisees were ac-
 19 customed to fast: and they come, and say to
 him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the
 20 Pharisees, fast, but thy disciples fast not? And
 Jesus said to them, Can the companions of the
 bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with
 them? As long as they have the bridegroom
 with them, they cannot fast. But the days will
 come, when the bridegroom will be taken away

^a Job 14: 4.
 Isai. 43: 25.
^t Matt. 9: 4.

^u Matt. 9: 5.

^x Matt. 9: 9.

^y Matt. 9: 9.
 Luke 5: 27.
¹ Or, *at the*
place where the
custom was
received.
^z Matt. 9: 10.

^a Matt. 9: 12,
 13.
 and 18: 11.
 Luke 5: 31, 32.
 and 19: 10.
¹ Tim. 1: 15.
^b Matt. 9: 14.
 Luke 5: 33.

^l Gr. in *that*
day.

from them, and then they will fast ^lin those days. No one seweth a piece of undressed cloth ²¹ on an old garment : else the new piece taketh its own full size from the old, and a worse rent is made. And no one putteth new wine into ²² old bottles : else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles are ruined : but new wine must be put into new bottles.

^c Matt. 12: 1.
Luke 6: 1.

^cAnd it came to pass, that he went through ²³ the fields of grain on the sabbath ; and his disciples began, as they went, ^dto pluck the ears of grain. And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, ²⁴ why do they on the sabbath that which is not lawful? And he said to them, Have ye never ²⁵ read ^ewhat David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he and those with him? How he ²⁶ entered the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, ^fwhich it is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to those with him? And he said ²⁷ to them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath : so that ^gthe Son of ²⁸ man is lord also of the sabbath.

^d Deut. 23: 25.

^e 1 Sam. 21: 6.

^f Exod. 29: 32,
33.
Lev. 24: 9.

^g Matt. 12: 8.

^h Matt. 12: 9.
Luke 6: 6.

And again ^bhe entered the synagogue ; and ³ there was a man there, who had a withered hand. And they watched him, ⁱto see whether he would ² heal him on the sabbath ; that they might accuse him. And he said to the man, who had ³ the withered hand, Stand in the midst. And ⁴ he said to them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? and they were silent. And looking around on ⁵ them with anger, grieving at the hardness of their hearts, he saith to the man, Stretch forth ^jthy hand. And he stretched ^kit forth : and his ⁶ hand was restored [whole as the other]. ⁱAnd the Pharisees going out, immediately took counsel with ^kthe Herodians against him, how they ⁷ might destroy him. But Jesus retired with his disciples to the sea : and a great multitude from ⁸ Galilee followed him, ^land from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan ; and those around Tyre and Zidon, a great multitude, hearing what great things he

ⁱ Matt. 12: 14.

^k Matt. 22: 16.

^l Luke 6: 17.

9 did, came to him. And he spoke to his disciples, that a small ship should attend him, on account of the crowd, lest they should throng
 10 him. For he had healed many: so that as many as had diseases pressed on him, that they
 11 might touch him. ^mAnd unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried
 12 out, saying, ⁿThou art the Son of God! And ^ohe strictly charged them, that they should not make him known.
 13 ^pAnd he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth *to him* whom he pleased: and they came to
 14 him. And he appointed twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth
 15 to preach, and to have power to heal diseases,
 16 and to cast out demons. And Simon ^qhe sur-
 17 named Peter. And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he sur-
 18 named them Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder,) and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,
 19 and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Zealous, and Judas Iscariot, who also delivered him up.
 20 And they went into a house, and the crowd cometh together again, ^rso that they could not
 21 even eat food. And his kinsmen hearing *of it*, went out to seize him: ^sfor they said, He is beside himself.
 22 And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem, said, ^tHe hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the demons he casteth out the
 23 demons. ^uAnd calling them up, he said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that
 25 kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
 26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be
 27 divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. ^xNo one can enter the strong man's house, and plunder his goods,
 28 unless he first bind the strong man; and then he will plunder his house. ^yTruly I say to you, All sins may be forgiven to the
 29 sons of men, and revilings, with which they may revile: but he who shall revile against the Holy Spirit, never hath forgiveness, but is liable to

^m ch. 1: 23, 24.
 Luke 4: 41.

ⁿ Matt. 14: 33.
 ch. 1: 1.
^o ch. 1: 25, 34.
 Matt. 12: 16.

^p Matt. 10: 1.
 Luke 6: 12.
 and 9: 1.

^q John 1: 42.

^r Or, *home*.
 ch. 6: 31.

^s John 7: 5.
 and 10: 20.

^t Matt. 9: 34.
 and 10: 25.
 Luke 11: 15.
 John 7: 20.
 and 8: 48, 52.
 and 10: 22.
^u Matt. 12: 25.

^x Isai. 49: 24.
 Matt. 12: 29.

^y Matt. 12: 31.
 Luke 12: 10.
 1 John 5: 16.

z Matt. 12: 46.
Luke 8: 19

eternal condemnation: because they said, He 30
hath an unclean spirit. ^zThen his brethren and 31
his mother came, and standing without, sent to
him, to call him. And the crowd sat around 32
him; and they said to him, Behold, thy mother
and thy brethren without seek thee. And he 33
answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or
my brethren? And he looked round on those 34
who sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother
and my brethren! For whoever shall do the 35
will of God, that one is my brother, and my
sister, and mother.

a Matt. 13: 1.
Luke 8: 4.

And ^ahe began again to teach by the sea: 4

and a great crowd was gathered to him, so that
he entered the ship, and sat in the sea; and
the whole crowd was by the sea, on the land.

b ch. 12: 38.

And he taught them many things by parables, 2

and said to them in his teaching, Hearken; 3

behold, a sower went out to sow. And it came 4

to pass as he sowed, one part fell by the way,

and the birds [of the air] came and devoured it.

And one part fell on rocky ground, where it had 5

not much earth; and immediately it sprung up,

because it had no depth of earth: but when the 6

sun was up, it was scorched; and because it

had no root, it withered. And one part fell 7

among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and

choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And another 8

c John 15: 5.
Col. 1: 6.

fell on good ground, and yielded fruit, rising

up, and increasing, and it bore, one thirty-

fold, and one sixty-fold, and one an hundred-

fold. And he said [to them], He who hath ears 9

d Matt. 13: 10.
Luke 8: 9, &c.

to hear, let him hear! ^dAnd when he was alone, 10

those around him, with the twelve, asked him

concerning the parable. And he said to them, 11

To you it is given to know the secret of the

kingdom of God; but to ^ethose without, all is

done in parables: ^fthat seeing they may see, 12

and not perceive, and hearing they may hear,

and not understand; lest they should turn, and

their sins be forgiven them. And he said to 13

them, Do ye not know this parable? and how

then will ye know all *my* parables? ^gThe sow- 14

er soweth the word. And these are they by the 15

way, where the word is sown; and when they

e 1 Cor. 5: 12.
Col. 4: 5.
1 Thess. 4: 12.
1 Tim. 3: 7.
f Isai. 6: 9.
Matt. 13: 14.
Luke 8: 10.
John 12: 40.
Acts 28: 26.
Rom. 11: 8.
g Matt. 13: 19.

hear, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word which was sown in their hearts.

16 And these sown on rocky ground, are, in like manner, those who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness ;

17 and have no root in themselves, but *continue* for a time : afterwards, when affliction or persecution ariseth on account of the word, immediately they stumble. And these are they that are sown among thorns ; such as hear the word, and

18 the anxieties of [this] world, ^hand the delusion of riches, and the inordinate desires concerning other things, entering in, choke the word, and it

19 becometh unfruitful. And these are they that are sown on good ground ; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, one

20 thirty-fold, one sixty, and one an hundred. ⁱAnd he said to them, Is a lamp brought to be put under a ^lbushel, or under a bed ? and not to be

21 set on a lamp-stand ? ^kFor there is nothing hidden, which will not be manifested ; nor is any thing kept secret, but that it should come

22 to light. ^lIf any one have ears to hear, let him

23 hear ! And he said to them, Take care what ye hear : ^mWith whatever measure ye measure, it will be measured to you : and to you that hear,

24 more will be given. ⁿFor he that hath, to him will be given : and he that hath not, from him

25 will be taken even what he hath. And he said, ^oThe kingdom of God is as though a man should cast seed on the earth ; and should sleep,

26 and wake night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth beareth fruit of itself ; first a blade,

27 then an ear, afterwards the full grain in the ear.

28 But when the fruit is ripe, immediately ^phe putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

29 And he said, ^qTo what shall we compare the kingdom of God ? or by what similitude shall

30 we represent it ? *It is like a mustard-seed,* which, when it is sown on the earth, is the least

31 of all the seeds that are on the earth : but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than any herb, and produceth great branches ; so that the birds of the air can lodge under its

^h 1 Tim. 6: 9, 17.

ⁱ Matt. 5: 15. Luke 8: 16. and 11: 33.

^l The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5: 15. ^k Matt. 10: 26. Luke 12: 2. ^l Matt. 11: 15. ver. 9.

^m Matt. 7: 2. Luke 6: 38.

ⁿ Matt. 13: 12. and 25: 29. Luke 8: 18. and 19: 26.

^o Matt. 13: 24.

^p Rev. 14: 15.

^q Matt. 13: 31. Luke 13: 18. Acts 2: 41. and 4: 4. and 5: 14. and 19: 20.

r Matt. 13: 34.
John 16: 12.

shadow. ^rAnd with many such parables he 33
spoke the word to them, as they were able to
hear *it*. But without a parable he spoke not to 34
them : and when alone, he explained all things
to his disciples.

s Matt. 8: 18,
23.
Luke 8: 22.

^sAnd the same day, evening being come, he 35
saith to them, Let us pass over to the other side.
And leaving the crowd, they took him even as 36
he was in the ship. And there were also other
ships with him. And there ariseth a great whirl- 37
wind, and the waves dashed into the ship, so that
it was now filling. And he was on the stern, 38
sleeping on a pillow : and they awake him, and
say to him, Teacher, dost thou not care that we
are perishing ? And he arose, and rebuked the 39
wind, and said to the sea, Be silent, be still !
Then the wind was hushed, and there was a
great calm. And he said to them, Why are ye 40
so fearful ? how is it that ye have no faith ?
And they feared exceedingly, and said one to 41
another, Who then is this, that even the wind
and the sea obey him ?

t Matt. 8: 28.
Luke 8: 26.

And ^tthey came to the other side of the sea, 5
into the country of the Gadarenes. And as he 2
was coming out of the ship, immediately a
man out of the tombs with an unclean spirit
met him, who had *his* dwelling in the tombs ; 3
and no one could bind him, not even with
chains : because he had often been bound with 4
fettters and chains, and the chains had been
burst asunder by him, and the fettters broken in
pieces : and no one could tame him. And al- 5
ways, night and day, he was in the mountains,
and in the tombs, crying out, and cutting him-
self with stones. But seeing Jesus afar off, he 6
ran and fell down before him, and crying out 7
with a loud voice, he said, What have I to do
with thee, O Jesus, Son of the Most High God ?
I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
(For he had said to him, Come out of the man, 8
unclean spirit !) And he asked him, What *is* 9
thy name ? And he answered, saying, My name
is Legion : for we are many. And he intreated 10
him earnestly that he would not send them
away out of the country. Now there was near 11

the mountain a great herd of swine feeding.
 12 And [all] the demons besought him, saying,
 Send us into the swine, that we may enter
 13 them. And immediately Jesus gave them leave.
 And the unclean spirits went out, and entered
 the swine : and the herd rushed violently down
 the steep *place* into the sea, (they were about
 two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.
 14 And those who fed them fled, and reported *it* in
 the city, and in the country. And they came out
 15 to see what had been done. And they come to
 Jesus, and see him, who had been a demoniac,
 and had the legion, seated, and clothed, and in
 16 his right mind : and they were terrified. And
 those who saw *it* told them how it came to pass
 with the demoniac, and *also* concerning the
 17 swine. And ^uthey began to intreat him to de-
 part from their borders. And when he was
 18 entering the ship, ^xhe that had been possessed
 with the demons intreated him, that he might
 19 continue with him. But Jesus did not permit
 him, but saith to him, Go home to thy friends,
 and report to them how much the Lord hath
 20 done for thee, and *that* he hath pitied thee. And
 he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis
 how much Jesus had done for him. And all
 21 wondered. ^yAnd Jesus having passed over
 again in the ship to the other side, a great
 crowd gathered to him : and he was by the
 22 sea. ^zAnd behold, there cometh one of the
 rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus ; and
 23 when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and ear-
 nestly besought him, saying, My little daughter
 is at the point of death : *I entreat thee*, come
 and lay thy hands on her, that she may be
 24 healed ; and she will live. And *Jesus* went with
 him ; and a great crowd followed him, and
 25 thronged him. And a certain woman, ^awho
 26 had an issue of blood twelve years, and had
 suffered much from many physicians, and had
 spent all that she had, and was no better, but ra-
 27 ther grew worse, having heard concerning Jesus,
 came in the crowd behind, and touched his gar-
 28 ment : for she said, If I can only touch his gar-
 29 ments, I shall be healed. And immediately the

^u Matt. 8: 34.
 Acts 16: 30.

^x Luke 8: 39.

^y Matt. 9: 1.
 Luke 8: 40.

^z Matt. 9: 18.
 Luke 8: 41.

^a Lev. 15: 25.
 Matt. 9: 20.

b Luke 6: 19.
and 8: 46.

c Matt. 9: 22.
ch. 10: 52.
Acts 14: 9.
d Luke 8: 49.

e John 11: 11.
f Acts 9: 40.

g Matt. 8: 4.
and 9: 30.
and 12: 16.
and 17: 9.
ch. 3: 12.
Luke 5: 14.
h Matt. 13: 54.
Luke 4: 16.

i John 6: 42.

fountain of her blood was dried up; and she
felt in *her* body that she was cured of that plague.
And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that 30
healing power had gone forth from him, turn-
ing round in the crowd, said, Who touched my
garments? And his disciples said to him, Thou 31
seest the crowd thronging thee, and sayest thou,
Who touched me? And he was looking around 32
to see her, who had done this. But the woman, 33
fearing and trembling, knowing what had been
done to her, came, and falling down before him,
told him all the truth. And he said to her, 34
Daughter, thy faith hath healed thee; go in
peace, and remain cured of thy plague. While 35
he was still speaking, some came from the house
of the ruler of the synagogue, who said, Thy
daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teach-
er any further? But Jesus hearing the word 36
spoken, saith to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear
not, only believe. And he allowed no one to 37
accompany him, except Peter, and James, and
John the brother of James. And he cometh to 38
the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and
seeth the tumult, and those who wept and wailed
greatly. And when he was come in, he saith to 39
them, Why do ye make this tumult, and weep?
the child is not dead, but sleepeth. And they 40
laughed at him. But when he had put them
all out, he taketh the father and the mother of
the child, and those who were with him, and
entereth in where the child was [lying]. And 41
taking the hand of the child, he saith to her,
Talitha-cumi: which being interpreted is, Maid-
en, I say to thee arise. And immediately the 42
maiden arose, and walked about; for she was
twelve years old. And they were greatly as-
tonished. And she charged them strictly, that 43
no one should know it; and commanded that
something should be given her to eat.

And he went out from thence, and came 6
into his own country; and his disciples fol-
low him. And the sabbath being come, he 2
began to teach in the synagogue; and many
hearing *him*, were astonished, saying, From
whence hath this *man* these things? and what

- wisdom *is* this which is given to him, that even such miracles are wrought through his hands?
- 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, ^kthe brother of James, and Joses, and of Judah, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?
- 4 And they ^lstumbled at him. But Jesus said to them, ^mA prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and among his own kindred, and in his own family. ⁿAnd he could perform no miracle there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick persons, and healed *them*.
- 5 And ^ohe wondered on account of their unbelief. ^pAnd he went about the villages teaching.
- 6 ^qAnd he called up the twelve, and began to send them forth two by two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; and commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, except a staff only; no sack, no bread,
- 7 no ^rmoney in *their* purse: but ^sto be shod with sandals; and not to put on two coats. ^tAnd he said to them, Wherever ye enter a house, there abide till ye depart from that place. ^uAnd whoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, ^vshake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. [Truly I say to you, It will be more tolerable for Sodom ^wand Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.] And they went out, and preached that *persons* should repent. And they cast out many demons, ^xand anointed many that were sick with oil, and healed *them*.
- 8 ^yAnd king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name had become known,) and he said, John the Immerser is risen from the dead, and therefore miracles are wrought by him. ^zOthers said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. ^aBut when Herod heard *it*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is arisen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth, and seized John, and bound him in prison, for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip: for he had married her. For John had said to Herod, ^bIt is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias bore him a grudge, and wished to kill

k See Matt. 12: 46.
Gal. 1: 19.

l Matt. 11: 6.
m Matt. 13: 57.
John 4: 44.
n See Gen. 19: 22.
and 32: 25.
Matt. 13: 58.
ch. 9: 23.
o Isai. 59: 16.
p Matt. 9: 35.
Luke 13: 22.
q Matt. 10: 1.
ch. 3: 13, 14.
Luke 9: 1.

1 The word signifies a piece of brass money, value 1 cent 4 mills, Matt. 10: 9. but here it is taken in general for money. Luke 9: 3.
r Acts 12: 8.
s Matt. 10: 11.
Luke 9: 4.
and 10: 7, 8.
t Matt. 10: 14.
Luke 10: 10.
u Acts 13: 51. and 18: 6.
2 Gr. or.
x James 5: 14.
y Matt. 14: 1.
Luke 9: 7.

z Matt. 16: 14.
ch. 8: 28.

a Matt. 14: 2.
Luke 9: 19.

A. D. 30.

b Lev. 18: 16.
and 20: 21.

c Matt. 14: 5.
and 21: 6.

A. D. 32.

d Matt. 14: 6.

e Gen. 14: 20.

f Esther 5: 3, 6.
and 7: 2.

g Matt. 14: 8.

h Luke 9: 10.

i Matt. 14: 13.

k ch. 3: 20.

l Matt. 14: 13.

m Matt. 9: 36.
and 14: 14.

n Luke 9: 11.

o Matt. 14: 15.
Luke 9: 12.

him ; but she could not : for Herod ^cfeared John, 20
knowing that he was a just and holy man, and
protected him : and when he heard him, he did
many things, and heard him gladly. ^dAnd a 21
convenient day being come, when Herod ^eon his
birth-day made a supper for his nobles, com-
manders, and chief *men* of Galilee ; and the 22
daughter of this Herodias came in, and danced,
and pleasing Herod, and those who reclined with
him at table, the king said to the maiden, Ask
of me whatever thou wishest, and I will give *it*
to thee. And he swore to her, ^fWhatever thou 23
shalt ask of me, I will give *it* to thee, even to
the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, 24
and said to her mother, What shall I ask ? And
she said, The head of John the Immerser. And 25
she came in immediately with haste to the king,
and asked, saying, I wish that thou wouldst give
me, directly, on a plate, the head of John the
Immerser. ^gAnd the king was exceedingly 26
sorry ; *yet* on account of the oath, and of those
who reclined with him, he would not refuse her.
And immediately the king sending one of his 27
guard, commanded his head to be brought : and
he went and beheaded him in the prison ; and 28
brought his head on a plate, and gave it to the
maiden ; and the maiden gave it to her mother.
And his disciples hearing *of it*, came and took 29
up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
^hAnd the apostles came together to Jesus, and 30
told him all things, both what they had done,
and what they had taught. ⁱAnd he said to 31
them, Come by yourselves into a lonely place,
and rest a little while : for ^kthere were many
coming and going, and they had no opportunity
to eat. ^lAnd they departed into a lonely place 32
in the ship privately. And the [crowds] saw 33
them departing, and many knew [him], and ran
by land from all the cities, and outwent them,
and came together to him. ^mAnd [Jesus] coming 34
forth, saw a great crowd, and deeply pitied them,
because they were like sheep not having a shep-
herd : and ⁿhe began to teach them many things.
^oAnd the time being spent, his disciples came 35
to him, and said, This is a lonely place, and

36 now the time is far spent : dismiss them, that they may go into the country around, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread : for
 37 they have nothing to eat. He answering, said to them, Give them *something* to eat. And they say to him, ^pShall we go and buy two hundred ¹pennyworth of bread, and give them *that*
 38 to eat? He saith to them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew,
 39 they say, ^qFive, and two fishes. And he ordered them to make all recline in ranks on the
 40 green grass. And they sat down in squares, by
 41 hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them ; and he divided the two fishes
 42 among them all. And they ate, and were satisfied. And they took up twelve baskets full of
 43 the fragments, and of the fishes. And those who ate the loaves, were about five thousand
 44 men. ^aAnd immediately he urged his disciples to enter the ship, and to go before to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he should dismiss the
 45 crowd. And having ordered them away, he
 46 departed into the mountain to pray. ^tAnd evening having come, the ship was in the midst
 47 of the sea, and he alone on the land. And he saw them ²harassed with rowing ; for the wind was contrary to them : and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh towards them, walking on the sea, and ^uwould have passed by
 48 them. And when they saw him walking on the sea, they supposed it was an apparition, and
 49 cried out. (For they all saw him, and were terrified.) And immediately he spoke with them, and said to them, Take courage : it is I ;
 50 fear not. And he went up to them into the ship ; and the wind was hushed : and they were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure,
 51 and wondered. For ^xthey did not understand as to the *miracle* of the loaves ; for their ^yheart
 52 was stupid. ^zAnd passing over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and reached the shore.
 53 And as they were coming out of the ship, im-

p Numb. 11: 13: 22.
 2 Kings 4: 43.
 1 The Roman penny is 14 cents ; as Matt. 18: 28.
 q Matt. 14: 17. Luke 9: 13.
 John 6: 9.
 See Matt. 15: 34.
 ch. 8: 5.
 r 1 Sam. 9: 13.
 Matt. 26: 26.

s Matt. 14: 22.
 John 6: 17.

t Matt. 14: 23.
 John 6: 16, 17.

2 Or, *tossed in rowing.*

u See Luke 24: 28.

x ch. 8: 17, 18.
 y ch. 3: 5.
 and 16: 14.
 z Matt. 14: 34.

mediately they knew him, and running through 55
that whole region around, they began to carry
about on couches those who were sick, wherever
they heard that he was. And wherever he entered 56
villages, or cities, or country, they laid
the sick in the streets, and intreated him that
they might but touch the fringe of his garment :
and as many as touched ¹him, were healed.

^a Matt. 9: 20.
ch. 5: 27, 28.
Acts 19: 12.

¹ Or, *it*.

^b Matt. 15: 1.

Then ^bthe Pharisees, and some of the scribes, 7
who came from Jerusalem, assembled to him,
and seeing some of his disciples eating bread 2
with ²defiled (that is to say, with unwashed)
hands, they found fault. For the Pharisees, 3
and all the Jews, holding the traditions of the
elders, eat not, except they wash their hands
³carefully. And *when they come* from the mar- 4

³ In the
original, *with
the fist*: The-
ophylact, *up
to the elbow*.

⁴ Sextarius is
about a pint
and a half.

⁵ Or, *beds*.

^c Matt. 15: 2.

ket, except they bathe, they eat not. And there
are many other things, which they have received
to observe, *as* the immersion of cups, and ⁴pots,
and brazen vessels, and ⁵table-seats. ^cThen 5
the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why do
not thy disciples walk according to the tradition
of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed
hands? And he answering, said to them, Well 6

^d Isai. 29: 13.
Matt. 15: 8.

did Isaiah prophesy concerning you hypocrites,
as it is written, ^dThis people honoreth me with
their lips, but their heart is far from me. But 7
in vain do they worship me, teaching *as* doc-
trines the precepts of men. For laying aside the 8
commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of
men, *as* the immersion of pots and cups; and
ye do many other similar things. And he said 9
to them, Ye fairly reject the commandment of
God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For 10

^e Exod. 20: 12.

Deut. 5: 16.

Matt. 15: 4.

^f Exod. 21: 17.

Lev. 20: 9.

Prov. 20: 20.

^g Matt. 15: 5.
and 23: 18.

Moses said, ^eHonor thy father and thy mother;
and, ^fHe that reproacheth father or mother, let
him be put to death: but ye say, If a man shall 11
say to his father or mother, That by which I
might have benefited thee *is* ^gCorban, that is,
a gift, *he shall be free*. And ye suffer him 12
no more to do any thing for his father or his
mother; making the word of God of no force 13
by your tradition, which ye have delivered:
and ye do many similar things. ^hAnd call- 14
ing up all the crowd, he said to them, Hear

^h Matt. 15: 10.

15 me, all of you, and understand. There is nothing from without a man, that going into him, can defile him : but the things, which come from him, these are what defile the man. ⁱIf any one have ears to hear, let him hear! ^kAnd when he entered a house from the crowd, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. And he saith to them, And are ye also without understanding? Do ye not perceive, that whatever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him : because it goeth not into his heart, but into the stomach, and goeth out into the sink, cleansing away all the food? And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. ^lFor from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ^lcovetousness, malice, deceit, lasciviousness, envy, reviling, pride, foolishness ; all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ^mAnd from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Zidon, and entered a house, and would have no one know it ; but he could not be hidden. For a woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard concerning him, and came and fell at his feet : 26 (The woman was a ²Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast the demon out of her daughter. But Jesus said to her, Let the children be satisfied first : for it is not right to take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs. And she answered and said to him, True, Lord : yet the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs. And he said to her, For this word, depart : the demon hath gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come into her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter laid on the bed.

31 ⁿAnd again, departing from the regions of Tyre and Zidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, through the regions of Decapolis. And ^othey bring to him one deaf, and having an impediment in his speech ; and they intreat him to put his hand on him. And he took him aside

i Matt. 11: 15.
k Matt. 15: 15.

l Gen. 6: 5.
and 8: 21.
Matt. 15: 19.
l Gr. *covetousnesses, malices.*

m Matt. 15: 21.

2 Or, *Gentile.*

n Matt. 15: 29.

o Matt. 9: 32.
Luke 11: 14.

p ch. 8: 23.
John 9: 6.
q ch. 6: 41.
John 11: 41.
and 17: 1.
r John 11: 33,
38.
s Isai. 35: 5, 6.
Matt. 11: 5.
t ch. 5: 43.

from the crowd, and put his fingers in his ears, and spitting, he touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said to him, Ephphatha, which is, Be opened. ^sAnd immediately his ears were opened, and the fastening of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. And he charged them that they should tell no one: but the more he charged them, so much the more abundantly they published it: and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf hear, and the dumb speak.

u Matt. 15: 32.

In those days, ^uthe crowd being very great, and having nothing to eat, [Jesus] calling up his disciples, saith to them, I deeply pity the crowd, because they have continued with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I dismiss them fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for some of them come from far. And his disciples answered him, From whence can any one satisfy these *men* with bread here in the desert? ^xAnd he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the crowd to recline on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and broke, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the crowd. And they had a few small fishes: and ^yhe blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*. So they ate, and were satisfied, and they took up seven baskets of the fragments that remained. And those who ate were about four thousand: and he dismissed them.

y Matt. 14: 19.
ch. 6: 41.

z Matt. 15: 39.

And ^zimmediately going into a ship with his disciples, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha. ^aAnd the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? Truly I say to you, There shall no sign be given to this generation. And leaving them, and entering the ship again, he departed to the other side. ^bNow *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, nor had they in the ship

a Matt. 12: 38.
and 16: 1.
John 6: 30.

b Matt. 16: 5.

- 15 with them more than one loaf. ^cAnd he charged them, saying, Take care, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of
- 16 Herod. And they reasoned among themselves,
- 17 saying, *It is* ^dbecause we have no loaves. And Jesus knowing *it*, saith to them, Why do ye reason, because ye have no loaves? ^edo ye not yet consider, nor understand? have ye your
- 18 heart yet stupified? having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not
- 19 remember? ^fWhen I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him,
- 20 Twelve. And ^gwhen the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments
- 21 took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said to them, How is it that ^hye do not understand?
- 22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man to him, and intreated him to touch
- 23 him. And taking the hand of the blind man, he led him out of the village; and when ⁱhe had spit into his eyes, and put his hands on
- 24 him, he asked him if he saw anything. And looking up, he said, I see the men like trees
- 25 walking. Then again he put *his* hands on his eyes, and made him look up: and he was re-
- 26 stored, and saw every *man* clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the village, ^knor tell *it* to any one in the village.
- 27 ^lAnd Jesus went out, with his disciples, into the villages of Cesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who
- 28 do men say that I am? And they answered, ^mJohn the Immerser: but others, Elijah; and
- 29 others, One of the prophets. And he saith to them, But who do ye say that I am? And Peter answering, said to him, ⁿThou art the Anointed.
- 30 ^oAnd he charged them that they should
- 31 tell no one concerning him. And ^phe began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and
- 32 after three days arise. And he spoke that say-

^c Matt. 16: 6.
Luko 13: 1.

^d Matt. 16: 7.

^e ch. 6: 52.

^f Matt. 14: 20.
ch. 6: 43.
Luko 9: 17.
John 6: 13.

^g Matt. 15: 37.
ver. 8.

^h ch. 6: 52.
ver. 17.

ⁱ ch. 7: 33.

^k Matt. 8: 4.
ch. 5: 43.

^l Matt. 16: 13.
Luko 9: 18.

^m Matt. 14: 2.

ⁿ Matt. 16: 6.
John 6: 69.
and 11: 27.

^o Matt. 16: 20.
^p Matt. 16: 21.
and 17: 22.
Luko 9: 22.

ing openly. And Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned, 33 and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Begone, adversary : for thou 'regardest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men. And having called up the 34 crowd, with his disciples, he said to them, ^qWhoever wisheth to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For ^rwhoever wisheth to save his life, will lose 35 it ; but whoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, [he] will save it. For what will 36 it profit a man, if he should gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? Or what will a man give 37 as a ransom for his soul ? ^sFor whoever 'shall 38 be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also will the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

And he said to them, ^uTruly I say to you, 9 That there are some of those standing here, who will not taste death, till they see ^xthe kingdom of God coming with power.

^yAnd after six days, Jesus taketh *with him* 2 Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain privately by themselves ; and his appearance was changed before them. And his raiment became shining, exceedingly 3 ^zwhite like snow ; so as no fuller on earth could whiten them. And Elijah appeared to them, 4 with Moses : and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answering, said to Jesus, Rabbi, 5 it is good for us to be here : and let us make three booths ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he knew not what to 6 say : for they were greatly afraid. And there 7 was a cloud surrounding them : and a voice came out of the cloud, [saying,] This is my beloved Son : hear him. And suddenly, looking 8 around, they saw no one any more, except Jesus alone with themselves. ^aAnd as they came 9 down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no one what they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And 10 they kept that saying to themselves, reasoning

with each other what that rising from the dead
 11 was. And they asked him, saying, Why do the
 12 scribes say ^bthat Elijah must first come? And
 he answering, said to them, Elijah indeed com-
 eth first, and restoreth all things; and ^chow it is
 written of the Son of man, that he must suffer
 13 many things, and ^dbe despised. But I say to
 you, that ^eElijah hath indeed come, and they
 have done to him whatever they chose, as it was
 written concerning him.

14 ^fAnd when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a
 great multitude around them, and the scribes
 15 disputing with them. And immediately all the
 crowd seeing him, was greatly amazed, and
 16 running up, saluted him. And he asked the
 scribes, What are ye disputing among your-
 17 selves? And ^gsome of the crowd answering, said
 Teacher, I have brought to thee my son, who
 18 hath a dumb spirit; and wherever he taketh
 him, he dasheth him *on the ground*; and he
 foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth
 away; and I spoke to thy disciples to cast him
 19 out, and they could not. And he answering him,
 saith to them, O unbelieving race, how long
 shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with
 20 you? Bring him to me. And they brought
 him to him: and ^hwhen he saw him, imme-
 diately the spirit convulsed him; and he fell on
 21 the ground, and rolled, foaming. And he asked
 his father, How long ago is it since this came
 22 on him? And he said, From childhood. And
 often it hath cast him into fire, and into waters,
 to destroy him: but if thou art able, pity us
 23 deeply, and help us. Jesus said to him, ⁱIf
 thou art able to believe, all things *are* possible
 24 for him who believeth. And immediately the
 father of the child crying out, said with tears,
 25 [Lord,] I believe: help my unbelief. When
 Jesus saw that the crowd came running together,
 he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him,
 Dumb and deaf spirit, I order thee, come out of
 26 him, and enter no more into him. And *the*
spirit crying out, and convulsing him violently,
 came out of him: and he became like one
 27 dead; so that many said, He is dead. But Jesus

^b Mal. 4: 5.
 Matt. 17: 10.

^c Ps. 22: 6.
 Isai. 53: 2, &c.
 Dan. 9: 26.
^d Luke 23: 11.
 Phil. 2: 7.
^e Matt. 11: 14.
 and 17: 12.
 Luke 1: 17.

^f Matt. 17: 14.
 Luke 9: 37.

^g Matt. 17: 14.
 Luke 9: 38.

^h ch. 1: 26.
 Luke 9: 42.

ⁱ Matt. 17: 20.
 ch. 11: 23.
 Luke 17: 6.
 John 11: 40.

^k Matt. 17: 19. taking his hand, lifted him, and he arose. ^kAnd 28
 when he came into the house, his disciples
 asked him privately, Why could not we cast
 him out? And he said to them, This kind can 29
 come forth by nothing, except by prayer and
 fasting. And they departed thence, and passed 30
 along through Galilee; and he did not wish that
^l Matt. 17: 22.
^l Luke 9: 44. any one should know *it*. ^lFor he taught his 31
 disciples, and said to them, The Son of man is
 delivered up into the hands of men, and they
 will kill him; and being killed, he will arise the
 third day. But they understood not that say- 32
 ing, and were afraid to ask him.
^m Matt. 18: 1.
^m Luke 9: 46.
^m and 22: 24. ^mAnd he came into Capernaum: and being 33
 in the house, he asked them, What was it that
 ye disputed about among yourselves by the
 way? But they were silent: for by the way 34
 they had disputed among themselves, who *would*
be the greatest. And he sat down, and called 35
ⁿ Matt. 20: 26,
ⁿ 27.
ⁿ ch. 10: 43.
^o Matt. 18: 2.
^o ch. 10: 16. the twelve, and saith to them, ⁿIf any one de-
 sire to be first, *he* will be last of all, and servant
 of all. And ^otaking a child, he placed it in the 36
 midst of them: and when he had taken it in
 his arms, he said to them, Whoever receiveth 37
 one of such children in my name, receiveth me:
^p Matt. 10: 40.
^p Luke 9: 48.
^q Numb. 11:
^q 28.
^q Luke 9: 49. and ^pwhoever receiveth me, receiveth not me,
 but him who sent me. ^qAnd John answered 38
 him, saying, Teacher, we saw one casting out
 demons in thy name, who doth not follow us;
 and we forbade him, because he doth not follow 39
 us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: ^rfor there
 is no one who shall do a miracle in my name,
 that can readily speak evil of me. For ^she who 40
^s See Matt. 12:
^s 30.
^t Matt. 10: 42. is not against us, is for us. ^tFor whoever shall
 give you a cup of water to drink in my name,
 because ye belong to Christ, truly I say to you,
^u Matt. 18: 6.
^u Luke 17: 1. he will not lose his reward. ^uAnd whoever 42
 shall cause one of *these* little ones who believe
 in me to sin, it were better for him that an up-
 per-millstone were placed about his neck, and
 he were cast into the sea. ^xAnd if thy hand 43
^x Deut. 13: 6.
^x Matt. 5: 29.
^x and 18: 8.
^y Gr. *cause thee to stumble*.
^y Isai. 66: 24. ^ycause thee to sin, cut it off: it is better for thee
 to enter life maimed, than having two hands to
 go away into hell, into the unquenchable fire:
^y where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not 44

45 quenched. And if thy foot cause thee to sin, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter life lame, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into
 46 the unquenchable fire: where their worm dieth
 47 not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-
 48 fire: where their worm dieth not, and the fire
 49 is not quenched. For every one will be salted with fire, ^zand every sacrifice will be salted
 50 with salt. ^aSalt is good: but if the salt become tasteless, how will ye restore its flavor? ^bHave salt in yourselves, and ^chave peace with one another.

10 And ^dhe arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judea, by the further side of the Jordan; and the multitudes resort to him again; and, as he was accustomed, he taught them
 2 again. ^eAnd the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is a man allowed to put away *his*
 3 wife? trying him. And he answering, said to
 4 them, What did Moses command you? And they said, ^fMoses permitted to write a bill of
 5 divorce, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answering, said to them, Because of the stubborn-
 6 ness of your heart, he wrote this commandment
 7 for you: but from the beginning of the crea-
 8 tion, ^gGod made them a male and a female.
 9 ^hFor this reason a man shall leave his father
 10 and mother, and be united to his wife; and they two shall be one flesh: so that they are
 11 no more two, but one flesh. Therefore let
 12 not man separate what God hath joined. And in the house his disciples asked him again con-
 13 cerning the same *thing*. And he saith to them,
 14 ⁱWhoever shall put away his wife, and marry
 15 another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and
 16 be married to another, she committeth adul-
 17 tery. ^kAnd they brought children to him, that he might touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked
 18 those who brought *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said to them, Allow the children to come to me, and hinder

^z Lev. 2: 13.
 Ezek. 43: 24.
^a Matt. 5: 13.
 Luke 14: 34.

^b Ephes. 4: 29.
 Col. 4: 6.
^c Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 19.
^d 2 Cor. 13: 11.
 Heb. 12: 14.

A. D. 33.

^d Matt. 19: 1.
 John 10: 40.
 and 11: 7.
^e Matt. 19: 3.

^f Deut. 24: 1.
 Matt. 5: 31.
 and 19: 7.

^g Gen. 1: 27.
 and 5: 2.
^h Gen. 2: 24.
 1 Cor. 6: 16.
 Ephes. 5: 31.

ⁱ Matt. 5: 32.
 and 19: 9.
 Luke 16: 18.
 Rom. 7: 3.
 1 Cor. 7: 10,
 11.
^k Matt. 19: 13.
 Luke 18: 15.

l 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 l Pet. 2: 2.
 m Matt. 18: 3.

them not : for ^lof such is the kingdom of God.
 Truly I say to you, ^mWhoever shall not receive 15
 the kingdom of God like a child, he shall by no
 means enter it. And taking them up in his 16
 arms, and putting *his* hands on them, he blessed
 them.

n Matt. 19: 16.
 Luke 18: 18.

ⁿAnd as he went forth into the way, there came 17
 one running up, and kneeling to him, asked
 him, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit
 eternal life ? And Jesus said to him, Why dost 18
 thou call me good ? no one is good, except God.

o Exod. 20.
 Rom. 13: 9.

Thou knowest the commandments, ^oDo not 19
 commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal,
 Do not testify falsely, Defraud not, Honor thy
 father and mother. And he answering, said 20
 to him, Teacher, I have kept all these from
 my youth. Then Jesus looking on him, loved 21
 him, and said to him, One thing thou lack-

p Matt. 6: 19,
 20.
 and 19: 21.
 Luke 12: 33.
 and 16: 9.

est : go, sell whatever thou hast, and give to
 the poor, and thou wilt have a ^ptreasure in
 heaven ; and come, follow me, bearing the
 cross. And he was sad at that saying, and 22
 went away sorrowful : for he had great posses-

q Matt. 19: 23.
 Luke 18: 24.

sions. ^qAnd Jesus looking around, saith to his 23
 disciples, With what difficulty will those, who
 have riches, enter the kingdom of God ! And 24
 the disciples were astonished at his words. But
 Jesus answering again, saith to them, Children,
 how difficult it is for those ^rwho trust in riches
 to enter the kingdom of God ! It is easier for 25
 a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than
 for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

r Job 31: 24.
 Ps. 52: 7.
 and 62: 10.
 1 Tim. 6: 17.

And they were astonished above measure, say- 26
 ing among themselves, Who then can be saved ?

s Jer. 32: 17.
 Matt. 19: 26.
 Luke 1: 37.
 t Matt. 19: 27.
 Luke 18: 28.

And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
 With men *it is* impossible, but not with God ;
 for ^swith God all things ^uare possible. ^tThen 28

u 2 Chron. 25:
 9.
 Luke 18: 30.
 l Gr. *season*.

Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have 29
 left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer-
 ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one
 who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or
 father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands,
 for my sake, and the gospel's, ^uwho shall not 30
 receive an hundred-fold now in this ^ltime,
 houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

and children, and lands, with persecutions ;
 31 and in the world to come, eternal life. ^xBut many *who are* first will be last ; and the last first.

^x Matt. 19: 30.
 and 20: 16.
 Luke 13: 30.

32 ^yAnd they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem ; and Jesus went before them : and they were amazed ; and as they followed, they were afraid. ^zAnd he took the twelve again, and began to tell them what things would befall him, *saying*, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man will be delivered up to the chief priests, and to the scribes ;
 33 and they will condemn him to death, and will deliver him up to the Gentiles ; and they will mock him, and scourge him, and spit on him, and kill him : and the third day he will arise.

^y Matt. 20: 17.
 Luke 18: 31.

^z ch. 8: 31.
 and 9: 31.
 Luke 9: 22.
 and 18: 31.

34 deliver him up to the Gentiles ; and they will mock him, and scourge him, and spit on him, and kill him : and the third day he will arise.
 35 ^aAnd James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him, saying, Teacher, we wish that
 36 thou wouldst do for us whatever we ask. And he said to them, What do ye wish that I should
 37 do for you ? They said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the
 38 other on thy left, in thy glory. But Jesus said to them, Ye know not what ye ask : are ye able to drink the cup which I drink, and to be immersed with the immersion with which I am
 39 immersed ? And they said to him, We are able. And Jesus said to them, Ye shall indeed drink the cup which I drink, and be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed :
 40 but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give ; unless *to those* for
 41 whom it is prepared. ^bAnd the ten hearing *it*,
 42 began to be angry with James and John. But Jesus calling them up, saith to them, ^cYe know that those, who are esteemed rulers over the nations, exercise dominion over them ; and their
 43 great ones exercise authority over them. ^dBut it will not be so among you : but whoever may wish to be great among you, will be your
 44 waiter : and whoever of you may wish to be
 45 first, will be servant of all. For even ^ethe Son of man came not to be served, but to serve, and
^fto give his life a ransom for many.

^a Matt. 20: 20.

^b Matt. 20: 24.

^c Luke 22: 25.

^d Matt. 20: 26,
 28.
 ch. 9: 35.
 Luke 9: 48.

^e John 13: 14.
 Phil. 2: 7.
^f Matt. 20: 28.
 1 Tim. 2: 6.
 Tit. 2: 14.
^g Matt. 20: 29.
 Luke 18: 35.

46 ^gAnd they came to Jericho : and as he was

going from Jericho with his disciples, and a great crowd, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the way begging. And hearing that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, son of David, pity me! And many charged him to be silent; but he cried so much the more, Son of David, pity me! And Jesus stopping, commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying to him, Take courage, rise; he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, arose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answering, said to him, What dost thou wish that I should do to thee? The blind man said to him, Great Master! that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said to him, Go, thy faith hath healed thee. And immediately he received sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

^l Gr. *Rabboni*, from Heb.

^h Matt. 9: 22. ch. 5: 34.

ⁱ Matt. 21: 1. Luke 19: 29. John 12: 14.

And when they came near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith to them, Go into the village over against you: and immediately when entering it, ye will find a colt tied; on which no man ever sat; loose him, and lead *him here*. And if any one say to you, Why do ye this? say that the Lord hath need of him; and immediately he will send him here. And they went away, and found the colt tied by the door without, at a cross-way; and they loose him. And some of those standing there, said to them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said to them even as Jesus had ordered: and they let them go. And they led the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat on him. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut boughs from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way. And those who went before, and those who followed, cried, saying, Salvation! Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord. Blessed be the coming kingdom of our father David [in the name of the Lord]! Salvation in the highest! And Jesus entered Jerusalem, and the temple: and when he had looked around on all things, the evening

^k Matt. 21: 8.

^l Ps. 118: 26.

² Or, *coming in the name, &c.*

^m Ps. 148: 1. ⁿ Matt. 21: 12.

- being now come, he went out into Bethany,
 12 with the twelve. ^oAnd on the next day, when
 they were coming from Bethany, he was hun-
 13 gry. ^pAnd seeing a fig-tree afar off, having
 leaves, he came, if by chance he might find
 any thing on it : and when he came to it, he
 found nothing but leaves : for it was not the
 14 season for figs. And [Jesus] answering, said to
 it, Let no one eat fruit from thee henceforth for
 15 ever. And his disciples heard *it*. ^qAnd they
 come into Jerusalem : and [Jesus] entering the
 temple, began to drive out those who sold and
 bought in the temple, and overturned the tables
 of the money-changers, and the seats of those
 16 who sold doves ; and would not allow that any
 one should carry an article through the temple.
 17 And he taught, saying to them, Is it not writ-
 ten, ^rMy house shall be called a house of prayer
 for all nations ? but ^sye have made it a den of
 18 robbers. And ^tthe scribes and chief priests
 heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy
 him : for they feared him, because ^uall the
 19 crowd was astonished at his teaching. And
 when evening came, he went out of the city.
 20 ^xAnd in the morning, as they passed by,
 they saw the fig-tree withered from the roots.
 21 And Peter recollecting, saith to him, Rabbi,
 behold, the fig-tree which thou didst curse is
 22 withered ! And Jesus answering, saith to them,
 23 ^yHave faith in God. For ^ztruly I say to you,
 That whoever shall say to this mountain, Be
 raised, and be cast into the sea ; and shall not
 doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what
 he saith will come to pass ; he will have what-
 24 ever he saith. On this account, I say to you,
^aAll things, which ye may ask in prayer, be-
 lieve that ye will receive *them*, and ye will
 25 have *them*. And when ye stand praying, ^bfor-
 give, if ye have any thing against any one :
 that your Father also, who is in the heavens,
 26 may forgive you your trespasses. But ^cif ye
 do not forgive, neither will your Father, who
 is in the heavens, forgive your trespasses.
 27 And they come again into Jerusalem : and
 as he was walking in the temple, the chief

o Matt. 21: 18.

p Matt. 21: 19.

q Matt. 21: 12.
Luke 19: 45.
John 2: 14.

r Isai. 56: 7.

s Jer. 7: 11.

t Matt. 21: 45,
46.
Luke 19: 47.
u Matt. 7: 28.
ch. 1: 22.
Luke 4: 32.

x Matt. 21: 19.

y Or, *have the
faith of God.*
y Matt. 17: 20.
and 21: 21.
Luke 17: 6.z Matt. 7: 7.
Luke 11: 9.
John 14: 13.
and 15: 7.
and 16: 24.
James 1: 5, 6.
a Matt. 6: 14.
Col. 3: 13.
b Matt. 18: 35.c Matt. 21: 23.
Luke 20: 1.

priests, and the scribes, and the elders, came to him, and say to him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus answering, said to them, I will also ask you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The immersion of John, was *it* from heaven, or from men? answer me. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we say, From men; they feared the people: for ^dall regarded John as a prophet indeed. And they answered and said to Jesus, We do not know. And Jesus answering, saith to them, Nor do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

^d Matt. 3: 5.
and 14: 5.
ch. 6: 20.

^e Matt. 21: 33.
Luke 22: 9.

And ^ehe began to speak to them by parables. **12**
A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge around *it*, and dug a wine-vat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went abroad. And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that he might receive from the husbandmen some of the fruit of the vineyard. And they taking *him*, beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent another servant to them; and they cast stones at him, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully treated. And [again] he sent another; and they killed him, and many others; beating some, and killing others. Having still one beloved son, he sent him also last to them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours. And taking him, they killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard. What therefore will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will let the vineyard to others? And have ye not read this scripture; 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same hath become the chief one of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is wonderful in our sight? ^gAnd they sought to seize him, but feared the crowd;

^f Ps. 118: 22.

^g Matt. 21: 45,
46.
ch. 11: 18.
John 7: 25, 30,
44.

for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them : and leaving him, they went away.

- 13 ^hAnd they send out to him some of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to entrap him
 14 in *his* words. And coming, they say to him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest for no one : for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth : Is it allowed to give tribute to Cesar, or not ?
 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give ? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why do ye try me ? bring me a penny, that I may
 16 see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith to them, Whose *is* this image and inscription ?
 17 And they said to him, Cesar's. And Jesus answering, said to them, Render to Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and to God the things which
 18 are God's. And they wondered at him. ⁱThen the Sadducees, ^kwho say there is no resurrection, come to him, and they asked him, saying,
 19 Teacher, ^lMoses wrote to us, If one's brother die, and leave a wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise
 20 up offspring for his brother. There were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and dying,
 21 left no offspring. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any offspring : and the
 22 third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no offspring : last of all the woman died
 23 also. In the resurrection, therefore, when they shall arise, to which one of them will she be
 24 a wife ? for the seven had her as a wife. And Jesus answering, said to them, Do ye not err on this account, because ye know not the scrip-
 25 tures, nor the power of God ? For when they arise from the dead, they neither marry, nor
 26 are given in marriage ; but ^mare like the angels, who are in the heavens. But as to the dead, that they arise ; have ye not read in the book of
 27 Moses, how ²in the bush, God spoke to him, saying, ⁿI *am* the God of Abraham, and the God
 28 of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? He is not the God of the dead, but [a God] of the living : ye therefore greatly err. ^oAnd one of the scribes

^h Matt. 22: 15.
 Luke 20: 20.

ⁱ Matt. 22: 23.
 Luke 20: 27.
^k Acts 23: 8.

^l Deut. 25: 5.

^m 1 Cor. 15: 42,
 49, 52.

² Gr. *at the bush*, i. e., the section of Exodus where this is related.
ⁿ Exod. 3: 6.
^o Matt. 22: 35.

came up, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, 29

p Deut. 6: 4. The first commandment of all *is*, ^pHear, O
 Luke 10: 27. Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: and 30
 thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like it, 31

q Lev. 19: 18. ^qThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: there
 Matt. 22: 39. is no other commandment greater than these.
 Rom. 13: 9. And the scribe said to him, Teacher, of a truth 32
 Gal. 5: 14. thou hast spoken well: for there is one God:
 James 2: 8. and there is no other but he: and to love him 33
 r Deut. 4: 39. with all the heart, and with all the understand-
 Isai. 45: 6, 14. ing, and with all the soul, and with all the
 and 46: 9. strength, and to love *one's* neighbor as oneself,
 s 1 Sam. 15: 22. ^sis more than all the burnt-offerings and sacri- 34
 Hos. 6: 6. fices. And Jesus, seeing that he answered
 Mic. 6: 6, 7, 8. discreetly, said to him, Thou art not far from
 t Matt. 22: 46. the kingdom of God. ^tAnd no one afterwards
 u Matt. 22: 41. dared to question him. ^uAnd Jesus answering, 35
 Luke 20: 41. said, while he taught in the temple, Why do the scribes say that the Anointed is the Son of David? For David himself said ^xby the Holy Spirit, 36

x 2 Sam. 23: 2. ^xThe Lord said to my lord, Sit thou at my right
 y Ps. 110: 1. hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and 37
 how then is he his Son? And the great crowd
 z ch. 4: 2. heard him gladly. And ^zhe said to them in his 38
 a Matt. 23: 1, teaching, ^aBeware of the scribes, who desire to
 &c. walk about in long robes, and ^blove salutations
 Luke 20: 46. in the market-places, and the chief seats in the 39
 b Luke 11: 43. synagogues, and the chief places at feasts:
 c Matt. 23: 14. ^cwho devour widows' houses, and for a pre- 40
 tence make long prayers: these will receive greater condemnation.

d Luke 21: 1. ^dAnd Jesus sitting over against the treasury, 41
 l A piece of beheld how the crowd cast ^lmoney ^einto the
 brass money. treasury: and many who were rich cast in
 See Matt. 10: 9. much. And there came one poor widow, and 42
 e 2 Kings 12: 9. she threw in two mites, which make a ²farthing.
 2 It is about 4 And calling up his disciples, he saith to them, 43
 mille. Truly I say to you, That ^fthis poor widow hath
 f 2 Cor. 8: 12.

cast in more than all those, who have cast into
 44 the treasury. For *they* all cast in out of their abundance : but she out of her poverty cast in all that she had, *her* whole living.

13 And *has* he went out from the temple, one of his disciples saith to him, Teacher, see what
 2 stones, and what buildings, *these are!* And Jesus answering, said to him, Seest thou these great buildings? *there* will not be left one stone on another, which will not be thrown down.
 3 And as he was sitting on the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and
 4 John, and Andrew, asked him privately, *Tell* us, when will *this* be? and what *will be* the sign
 5 when all this will be accomplished? And Jesus answering them, began to say, *Take* care lest
 6 any *one* deceive you : for many will come in my name, saying, I am *He* ; and will deceive
 7 many. And when ye hear of wars, and rumors of wars, be not disturbed : for *this* must come
 8 to pass ; but the end *is* not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there will be earthquakes in various
 9 places, and there will be famines, and *commo-*
 10 tions : *these are* the beginnings of sorrows. But
 11 see to yourselves : for they will deliver you up to councils ; and ye will be beaten in the synagogues : and ye will be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them.
 12 And *the* good news must first be published
 13 among all nations. *And* when they shall lead and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak, nor do ye premeditate : but whatever is given you in that hour, that
 14 speak : for it is not ye who speak, *but* the Holy Spirit. Now *brother* will deliver up brother to death, and the father the child : and children will rise up against *their* parents, and will cause
 15 them to be put to death. *And* ye will be hated by all *men* on account of my name : but *he* who persevereth to the end, that one will be
 16 saved. *But* when ye see the abomination of desolation, [*spoken of by Daniel the prophet,*] standing where it ought not, (let him who readeth consider,) then *let* those who are in Judea

g Deut. 24: 6.
 i John 3: 17.
 h Matt. 24: 1.
 Luke 21: 5.

i Luke 19: 44.

k Matt. 24: 3.
 Luke 21: 7.
 l Or, *these things.*

l Jer. 29: 8.
 Ephes. 6: 6.
 l Thess. 2: 3..

2 The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.
 m Matt. 24: 8.

n Matt. 10: 17, 18, and 24: 9.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 o Matt. 24: 14.
 p Matt. 10: 19.
 Luke 12: 11.
 and 21: 14.

q Acts 2: 4. and 4: 8, 31.
 r Mic. 7: 6.
 Matt. 10: 21. and 24: 10.
 Luke 21: 16.
 s Matt. 24: 9.
 Luke 21: 17.
 t Dan. 12: 12.
 Matt. 10: 22. and 24: 13.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 u Matt. 24: 15.
 x Dan. 9: 27.

y Luke 21: 21.

flee into the mountains : and let not him, who 15
 is on the housetop, come down into the house,
 or enter, to take any thing out of his house :
 nor let him, who is in the field, return to take 16
 up his garment. ²But woe to those, who are 17
 with child, and to those, who give suck in those
 days ! But pray that ~~your~~ flight be not in the 18
 winter. ³For *in* those days will be affliction, 19
 such as hath not been from the beginning of the
 creation which God created until this time, nor
 shall be. And unless the Lord had shortened 20
 those days, no flesh could be delivered : but for
 the sake of the chosen, whom he hath chosen, he
 hath shortened the days. ⁴And then, if any one 21
 say to you, See, here *is* the Anointed ; or see, *he*
is there ; believe *it* not. For false ¹Christs, and 22
 false prophets, will rise, and will give signs and
 wonders, to deceive, if possible, even the chosen.
 But ⁵take care : behold, I have forewarned you 23
 concerning all things. ⁶But in those days, 24
 after that affliction, the sun will be darkened,
 and the moon will not give her light, and the 25
 stars of heaven will be falling, and the powers
 that are in the heavens will be shaken. ⁷And 26
 then they will see the Son of man coming in the
 clouds with great power and glory. And then 27
 will he send forth his angels, and will gather
 his chosen from the four winds, from the ex-
 tremity of the earth to the extremity of heaven.
⁸Now learn a comparison from the fig-tree : 28
 When its branch is yet tender, and leaves are
 put forth, ye know that summer is near : thus 29
 also, when ye see these things coming to pass,
 know that *he* is near, *even* at the doors. Truly 30
 I say to you, That this very generation will not
 pass away, till all these things are fulfilled.
 Heaven and earth will pass away : but ⁹my 31
 words will not pass away. But concerning that 32
 day and *that* hour knoweth no one, no, not the
 angels who are in heaven, nor the Son, but the
 Father. ¹⁰Take care, watch and pray : for ye 33
 know not when the season is. ¹¹For the Son of 34
man is like a man going abroad, who left his
 house, and gave authority to his servants, and
 to each one his work ; and commanded the

z Luke 21: 23.
and 23: 29.

a Dan. 9: 26.
and 12: 1.
Joel 2: 2.
Matt. 24: 21.

b Matt. 24: 23.
Luke 17: 23.
and 21: 8.
¹ Or, *Anointed Ones.*

c 2 Pet. 3: 17.

d Dan. 7: 10.
Zeph. 1: 15.
Matt. 24: 29,
&c.
Luke 21: 25.

e Dan. 7: 13,
14.
Matt. 16: 27.
and 24: 30.
ch. 14: 62.
Acts 1: 11.
¹ Thess. 4: 16.
² Thess. 1: 7,
10.
Rev. 1: 7.
f Matt. 24: 32.
Luke 21: 29,
&c.

g Isai. 40: 8.

h Matt. 24: 42.
and 25: 13.
Luke 12: 40.
and 21: 34.
Rom. 13: 11.
¹ Thess. 5: 6.
¹ Matt. 24: 45.
and 25: 14.

35 porter to watch. ^kWatch therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at evening, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning: lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all, Watch!

k Matt. 24: 42, 44.

14 After ^ltwo days was the passover, and *the feast* of unleavened bread; and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take

l Matt. 26: 2, Luke 22: 1. John 11: 55. and 13: 1.

2 him by cunning, and kill *him*. But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of

3 the people. ^mAnd he being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, reclining at table, a woman came, having an alabaster box of ointment of ^lspikenard, very precious; and she

m Matt. 26: 6. John 12: 1, 3. See Luke 7: 37.

4 broke the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there were some who were vexed within themselves, and said, Why is this waste of the ointment made? for this ointment might have been

l Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard*.

5 sold for more than three hundred ²pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against

2 See Matt. 18: 23.

6 her. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why do ye trouble her? she hath wrought a good deed

7 for me. For ⁿye have the poor with you always, and whenever ye will, ye may do them

n Deut. 15: 11.

8 good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she is come beforehand

9 to anoint my body for the burial. Truly I say to you, Wherever this good news shall be

10 preached through the whole world, *this* also which she hath done will be told for a memorial of her. ^oAnd Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests, to deliver him up to them. And when they heard,

o Matt. 26: 14. Luke 22: 3, 4.

11 they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him up.

12 ^pAnd the first day of unleavened bread, when they ³killed the passover, his disciples said to him, Where dost thou wish us to go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith to them, Go into the city, and a man, bearing a pitcher of water, will meet you: follow him.

p Matt. 26: 17. Luke 22: 7. 3 Or, *sacrificed*.

13 And wherever he shall go in, say to the master

of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is the
 guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover
 with my disciples? And he will show you a 15
 large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there
 make ready for us. And his disciples went 16
 forth, and came into the city, and found *it* as
 he had said to them: and they made ready the
 passover. ^qAnd it being evening, he cometh 17
 with the twelve. And as they reclined, and were 18
 eating, Jesus said, Truly I say to you, One of
 you who eateth with me, will deliver me up.
 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say 19
 to him, one by one, *Is it I?* and another *said,*
Is it I? And he answering, said to them, *It is* 20
 one of the twelve, who dippeth with me in the
 dish. ^rThe Son of man indeed departeth, as it 21
 is written concerning him: but woe to that
 man through whom the Son of man is deliv-
 ered up! it were well for that man if he had
 not been born. ^sAnd as they were eating, 22
 Jesus took a loaf, and blessed, and broke *it*, and
 gave to them, and said, Take, [eat,] this is my
 body. And he took the cup, and giving thanks, 23
 he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.
 And he said to them, This is my blood, that of 24
 the new covenant, which *is* shed for many.
 Truly I say to you, I will drink no more of the 25
 fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink
 it new in the kingdom of God.
^tAnd having sung a ^hymn, they went out 26
 into the mount of Olives. ^uAnd Jesus saith to 27
 them, Ye will all stumble because of me this
 night: for it is written, ^xI will smite the shep-
 herd, and the sheep will be scattered. But 28
^yafter I am risen, I will go before you into Gal-
 ilee. ^zBut Peter said to him, Though all should 29
 stumble, yet I *shall* not. And Jesus saith to 30
 him, Truly I say to thee, That to-day, *even* in
 this night, before a cock croweth twice, thou
 wilt deny me thrice. But he spoke the more 31
 earnestly, If I should die with thee, I will not
 deny thee at all. And so said they all. ^aAnd 32
 they came into a place named Gethsemane; and
 he saith to his disciples, Sit here, while I pray.
 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and 33

John, and began to be greatly amazed, and full
 34 of anguish; and saith to them, ^bI am exceeding
 sorrowful, even to death: remain here,
 35 and watch. And he went a little further, and
 fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were
 36 possible, the hour might pass from him. And
 he said, ^cAbba, Father, ^dall things are possible
 with thee; take away this cup from me: ^estill
 37 not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh,
 and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter,
 Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch
 38 one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not
 into trial. ^fThe spirit indeed is ready, but the
 39 flesh is weak. And he went away again, and
 40 prayed, speaking the same words. And re-
 turning, he found them asleep again, (for their
 eyes were heavy;) and they knew not what to
 41 answer him. And he cometh the third time,
 and saith to them, Do ye still sleep, and take
 rest? it is enough, ^gthe hour is come; behold,
 the Son of man is delivered up into the hands
 42 of sinners. ^hArise, let us go; lo, he who de-
 livereth me up is near. ⁱAnd immediately,
 while he was yet speaking, Judas, one of the
 twelve, cometh, and with him a great crowd
 with swords and clubs, from the chief priests,
 44 and the scribes, and the elders. And he who
 delivered him up, had given them a token,
 saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that one is he;
 45 seize him, and lead *him* away securely. And
 coming, he goeth immediately to him, and saith,
 46 Rabbi, Rabbi; and kissed him. And they laid
 47 their hands on him, and seized him. And
 one of those standing by, drew a sword, and
 struck a servant of the high priest, and cut off
 48 his ear. ^kAnd Jesus answering, said to them,
 Have ye come out as against a robber, with
 49 swords and clubs to take me? I was daily
 with you in the temple, teaching, and ye did
 not seize me; but *thus it is*, that ^lthe scriptures
 50 may be fulfilled. ^mAnd all forsook him, and fled.
 51 And there followed him a certain young man,
 having a linen cloth wrapped around *his* naked
 52 *body*; and the young men seized him. And he
 left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

b John 12: 27.

c Rom. 8: 15.
Gal. 4: 6.
d Heb. 5: 7.
e John 5: 30.
and 6: 38.f Rom. 7: 23.
Gal. 5: 17.

g John 13: 1.

h Matt. 26: 46.
John 18: 1, 2.
i Matt. 26: 47.
Luke 22: 47.
John 18: 3.k Matt. 26: 55.
Luke 22: 52.l Ps. 22: 6.
Isai. 53: 7, &c.
Luke 22: 37.
and 24: 44.
m Ps. 68: 8.
ver. 27.

n Matt. 26: 57.
Luke 22: 54.
John 18: 13.

o Matt. 26: 59.

p ch. 15: 29.
John 2: 19.

q Matt. 26: 62.

r Isai. 53: 7.
s Matt. 26: 63.

t Matt. 24: 30.
and 26: 64.
Luke 22: 69.

l Or, *open hands.*
u Matt. 26: 58, 69.
Luke 22: 55.
John 18: 16.

x Matt. 26: 71.
Luke 22: 58.
John 18: 25.
y Matt. 26: 73.
Luke 22: 59.
John 18: 26.
z Acts 2: 7.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest : 53
and all the chief priests, and the elders, and
the scribes, assembled with him. And Peter 54
followed him far off, even into the palace of
the high priest : and he sat with the ser-
vants, warming himself at the fire. And the 55
chief priests, and all the council, sought for
testimony against Jesus to put him to death ;
and found none. For many testified falsely 56
against him, but their testimony did not agree.
And some arose and testified falsely against 57
him, saying, We heard him say, I will de- 58
stroy this temple made with hands, and in
three days, I will build another not made with
hands. But neither thus did their testimony 59
agree. And the high priest arising in the midst, 60
asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou noth-
ing ? what do these testify against thee ? But 61
he was silent, and answered nothing. Again
the high priest asked him, and saith to him, Art
thou the Anointed, the Son of the Blessed ? And 62
Jesus said, I am ; and ye will see the Son of
man sitting on the right hand of the Power,
and coming with the clouds of heaven. Then 63
the high priest rending his clothes, saith, What
further need have we of witnesses ? Ye have 64
heard the reviling : what think ye ? And they
all condemned him as worthy of death. And 65
some began to spit on him, and to cover his
face, and to strike him with their fists, and to
say to him, Prophecy : and the servants struck
him with the palms of their hands. And as 66
Peter was beneath in the hall, there cometh
one of the maid-servants of the high priest :
and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked 67
at him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus
the Nazarene. But he denied, saying, I do not
know, nor understand, what thou sayest. And
he went out into the porch ; and a cock crowed.
And the maid-servant saw him again, and be- 69
gan to say to those standing by, This is *one* of
them. And he denied it again. And a little 70
after, those standing by said again to Peter,
Surely thou art *one* of them : for thou art a
Galilean, and thy speech is like *theirs*. Then 71

he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I do not
 72 know this man of whom ye speak. ^aAnd the
 second time, a cock crowed. And Peter remem-
 bered the word, which Jesus had spoken to him,
 Before a cock croweth twice, thou wilt deny me
 thrice. And rushing out, he wept.

a Matt. 26: 75.

15 And ^bimmediately in the morning, the chief
 priests held a consultation with the elders and
 scribes, and the whole council, and binding
 Jesus, carried *him* away, and delivered *him* up

b Ps. 2: 2.
 Matt. 27: 1.
 Luke 22: 66.
 and 23: 1.
 John 18: 28.
 Acts 3: 13.
 and 4: 26.
 c Matt. 27: 11.

2 to Pilate. ^cAnd Pilate asked him, Art thou the
 King of the Jews? And he answering, said

d Matt. 27: 13.

3 to him, Thou speakest *rightly*. And the chief
 4 priests accused him much. ^dAnd Pilate asked
 him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing?
 behold how much they testify against thee.

e Isai. 53: 7.
 John 19: 9.
 f Matt. 27: 15.
 Luke 23: 17.
 John 18: 39.

5 ^eBut Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pi-
 6 late wondered. Now ^fat the feast he used to
 release to them one prisoner, whomsoever

7 they asked. And there was *one* named Ba-
 rabbas, *who lay* bound with the insurgents
 with him, who had committed murder in the

8 insurrection. And the crowd shouting, be-
 gan to ask *him to do* as he had ever done

9 to them. But Pilate answered them, saying,
 Do ye desire that I should release to you the

10 King of the Jews? (For he knew that the chief
 priests had delivered him up through envy.)

11 But ^gthe chief priests stirred up the people that
 he should rather release Barabbas to them.

g Matt. 27: 20.
 Acts 3: 14.

12 And Pilate answering, said again to them,
 What then do ye desire that I shall do *to him*

13 whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they
 14 cried out again, Crucify him! Then Pilate said

h Matt. 27: 26.
 John 19: 1, 16.

to them, Why, what evil hath he done? And
 15 they cried out the more, Crucify him! ^hAnd

Pilate, willing to satisfy the crowd, released
 Barabbas to them, and having scourged Jesus,

16 delivered *him* up, to be crucified. ⁱAnd the
 soldiers led him away into the hall, called ⁱPre-

i Matt. 27: 27.
 1 Or, which is
 the Pretori-
 um.

torium; and they call together the whole band;

17 and they clothed him with purple, and having
 18 braided a thorny crown, put it on his *head*, and
 began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they struck his head with a reed, and did

spit on him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they 20 took off the purple from him, and put his own garments on him, and led him out to crucify him.

k Matt. 27: 32.
Luke 23: 26.

l Matt. 27: 33.
Luke 23: 33.
John 19: 17.
m Matt. 27: 34.

n Ps. 22: 18.
Luke 23: 34.
John 19: 23.

o See Matt. 27: 45.
Luke 23: 44.
John 19: 14.
p Matt. 27: 37.
John 19: 19.
q Matt. 27: 38.

r Isai. 53: 12.
Luke 22: 37.
s Ps. 22: 7.
t ch. 14: 58.
John 2: 19.

u Matt. 27: 44.
Luke 23: 39.

x Matt. 27: 45.
Luke 23: 44.
1 Or, *earth*.

y Ps. 22: 1.
Matt. 27: 46.

z Matt. 27: 48.
John 19: 29.
a Ps. 69: 21.

b Matt. 27: 50.
Luke 23: 46.
John 19: 30.
c Matt. 27: 51.
Luke 23: 45.
d Matt. 27: 54.
Luke 23: 47.

^kAnd they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, 21 who was passing by, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. ^lAnd they bring him to the place Gol- 22 gotha, which is, being interpreted, A place of a skull. ^mAnd they gave him wine mingled with 23 myrrh to drink; but he did not receive *it*. And 24 having crucified him, ⁿthey shared his garments, casting lots on them, what each one should take. And ^oit was the third hour, when 25 they crucified him. And ^pthe inscription of his accusation was written above, THE KING OF 26 THE JEWS. And ^qwith him they crucify two 27 robbers, one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which 28 saith, ^rAnd he was reckoned with transgressors. And ^sthose passing by, reviled him, shaking 29 their heads, and saying, Aha! ^tthou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. 30 So also the chief priests, mocking, said among 31 themselves with the scribes, He saved others; he cannot save himself! Let the Anointed, the 32 King of Israel come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And ^uthose who were crucified with him, reproached him. And 33 ^xthe sixth hour being come, there was darkness over the whole ¹land, until the ninth hour. And 34 at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ^yEloi, Eloi, lamma sabacthani? which, being interpreted, is, My God, my God, for what has thou forsaken me? And some of those 35 who stood by, hearing *it*, said, Behold, he call- eth Elijah. And ^zone running, filled a sponge 36 with vinegar, and putting *it* on a reed, ^agave him drink, saying, Forbear; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down.

^bAnd Jesus sending forth a loud cry, expired. 37 And ^cthe vail of the temple was rent in two 38 from the top to the bottom. And ^dwhen the 39

- centurion who stood over against him, saw that he thus cried out and expired, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. ^eThere were also women looking on ^ffar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger, and of Joses, and Salome :
- 41 who also, when he was in Galilee, ^gfollowed him, and ministered to him ; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.
- 42 ^hAnd now, evening being come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,) Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, who also himself was ⁱexpecting the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. And Pilate wondered that he was already dead : and calling the centurion, he asked him whether he was yet dead. And when he knew ⁱit from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
- 46 ^kAnd he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone upon the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary ^lthe mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.
- 16 And ^lthe sabbath being past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the ^mmother of James, and Salome, ⁿhad bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. ⁿAnd very early in the morning of the first ^oday of the week, they came to the tomb at the rising of the sun ; and they were saying among themselves, Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us ? And looking up, they saw that the stone was rolled away, (for it was very great.)
- 5 ^oAnd entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white robe ; and they were terrified. ^pAnd he saith to them, Be not terrified : ye seek Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified : he is risen ; he is not here : behold the place where they laid him. But go, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee ; there ye will see him, ^qas he said to you. And going out, they fled from the tomb ; for trembling and

^e Matt. 27: 55.
^f Luke 23: 49.
^f Ps. 38: 11.

^g Luke 8: 2, 3.

^h Matt. 27: 57.
ⁱ Luke 23: 50.
ⁱ John 19: 38.

ⁱ Luke 2: 25, 38.

^k Matt. 27: 59, 60.
^l Luke 23: 53.
^l John 19: 40.

^l Matt. 28: 1.
^m Luke 24: 1.
^m John 20: 1.
^m Luke 23: 56.
ⁿ Luke 24: 1.
ⁿ John 20: 1.

^o Luke 24: 3.
^o John 20: 11, 12.

^p Matt. 28: 5, 6, 7.

^q Matt. 26: 32.
^q ch. 14: 28.

r See Matt 28:
8.
Luke 24: 9.

s John 20: 14.
t Luke 8: 2.
u Luke 24: 10.
John 20: 18.

x Luke 24: 11.

y Luke 24: 13.

z Luke 24: 36.

John 20: 19.

1 Cor. 15: 5.

1 Or, *together*.

a Matt. 28: 19.

John 15: 16.

b Col. 1: 23.

c John 3: 18,

36.

Acts 2: 38.

and 16: 30, 31,

32.

Rom. 10: 9.

1 Pet. 3: 21.

d John 12: 48.

e Luke 10: 17.

Acts 5: 16.

and 8: 7.

and 16: 18.

and 19: 12.

f Acts 2: 4.

and 10: 46.

and 19: 6.

1 Cor. 12: 10,

28.

g Luke 10: 19.

Acts 28: 5.

h Acts 5: 15,

16, and 9: 17.

and 28: 8.

James 5: 14, 15.

i Acts 1: 2, 3.

k Luke 24: 51.

l Ps. 110: 1.

Acts 7: 55.

m Acts 5: 12.

and 14: 3.

1 Cor. 2: 4, 5.

Heb. 2: 4.

amazement had seized them, and they said
nothing to any one; for they were afraid. And
he being risen early, the first *day* of the week,
appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of
whom he had cast seven demons. She went
and told those, who had been with him, as they
mourned and wept. And they, hearing that
he was alive, and had been seen by her, disbe-
lieved it. After that, he appeared in another
form to two of them, as they were walking
about, and going into the country. And they
went and told it to the rest: nor did they be-
lieve them.

Afterwards he appeared to the eleven, as
they reclined at table, and upbraided them for
their unbelief, and obstinacy of heart, because
they believed not those who had seen him after
he was risen. And he said to them, Go into
all the world, and preach the good news to
every creature. He that believeth and is im-
mersed, will be saved; but he who believeth
not, will be condemned. And these signs will
accompany those who believe: In my name
they will cast out demons; they will speak
with new tongues; they will take up ser-
pents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it
will not hurt them; they will lay hands on
the sick, and they will recover. So then, after
the Lord had spoken to them, he was taken
up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of
God. And they going forth, preached every-
where, the Lord working with them, and con-
firming the word through the accompanying
signs.

THE BOOK OF LUKE.

a Heb. 2: 3.

1 Pet. 5: 1.

2 Pet. 1: 16.

1 John 1: 1.

NOW since many have undertaken to com-
pose a narrative of those things, which
have been accomplished among us, even as

THE BOOK OF LUKE.

those, who ^bfrom the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word, delivered
 3 them to us; ^cit seemed proper for me also, having accurately traced all things from the first, to write to thee ^din order, ^emost excellent Theophilus, ^fthat thou mightest know the certainty of those things in which thou hast been instructed.
 5 There was ^gin the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zachariah, ^hof the course of Abijah: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both ⁱrighteous before God, walking in all the commandments and
 6 ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were far gone in their days.
 8 And it came to pass, that, while he served as priest before God ^kin the order of his course, according to the custom of the priesthood, it was his lot ^lto burn incense when he went into
 10 the temple of the Lord. ^mAnd the whole crowd of the people was praying without, at the time
 11 of incense-offering. And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of
 12 ⁿthe altar of incense. And when Zachariah saw *him*, ^ohe was agitated, and fear fell on him. But the angel said to him, Fear not, Zachariah: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth will bear thee a son, and ^pthou shalt call his name John. And thou wilt have joy and exultation, and ^qmany will rejoice on
 14 account of his birth. For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and ^rmust drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, ^seven from his birth.
 16 ^tAnd many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the Lord their God. ^uAnd he will go before him with the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to children, and the disobedient ^vto the wisdom of the just; to make
 18 ready a prepared people for the Lord. And Zachariah said to the angel, ^wHow can I be assured of this? for I am an old man, and my
 19 wife is far gone in her days. And the angel

^b Mark 1: 1.
John 15: 27.

^c Acts 15: 19, 25, 28.
^d 1 Cor. 7: 40.
^e Acts 11: 4.
^f Acts 1: 1.
^f John 20: 31.

B. A. D. 6.

^g Matt. 2: 1.
^h 1 Chron. 24: 10, 19.
Neh. 12: 4, 17.

ⁱ Gen. 7: 1, and 17: 1.
^j 1 Kings 9: 4.
^k 2 Kings 20: 3.
Job 1: 1.
Acts 23: 1, and 24: 16.
Phil. 3: 6.

^k 1 Chron. 24: 19.
^l 2 Chron. 8: 14, and 31: 2.
^m Exod. 30: 7, 8.
ⁿ 1 Sam. 2: 28.
^o 1 Chron. 23: 13.
^p 2 Chron. 29: 11.
^q Lev. 16: 17.
Rev. 8: 3, 4.
^r Exod. 30: 1.
^s Judg. 6: 22, and 13: 22.
Dan. 10: 8.
ver. 29.
ch. 2: 9.
Acts 10: 4.
Rev. 1: 17.
^t ver. 60, 63.
^u ver. 58.

^v Numb. 6: 3.
Judg. 13: 4.
ch. 7: 33.
^w Jer. 1: 5.
Gal. 1: 15.
^x Mal. 4: 5, 6.
^y Mal. 4: 5.
Matt. 11: 14.
Mark 9: 12.

1 Or, *by*.

^x Gen. 17: 17.

y Dan. 8: 16.
and 9: 21, 22.
23.
Matt. 18: 10.
Heb. 1: 14.
z Ezek. 3: 26.
and 24: 27.

a See 2 Kings
11: 5.
1 Chron. 9: 25.

b Gen. 30: 23.
Isai. 4: 1.
and 54: 1, 4.

c Matt. 1: 18.
ch. 2: 4, 5.

d Dan. 9: 23.
and 10: 19.
l Or, *graciously*
accepted, or,
much graced.
See ver. 30.
e Judg. 6: 12.

f ver. 12.
g Isai. 7: 14.
Matt. 1: 21.
h ch. 2: 21.
i Mark 5: 7.
k 2 Sam. 7: 11,
12.

Isai. 9: 6, 7.
and 16: 5.
Jer. 23: 5.
Ps. 132: 11.
Rev. 3: 7.

l Dan. 2: 44.
and 7: 14, 27.
Obad. 21.

Mic. 4: 7.
John 12: 34.
Heb. 1: 8.

m Matt. 1: 20.
n Matt. 14: 33.
and 26: 63, 64.

Mark 1: 1.
John 1: 34.
and 20: 31.
Acts 8: 37.
Rom. 1: 4.

answering, said to him, I am ^yGabriel, who
stand in the presence of God; and am sent to
speak to thee, and to tell thee this good news.
And behold, ^zthou wilt be dumb, and unable 20
to speak, until the day when these things come
to pass, because thou hast not believed my
words, which will be fulfilled in their season.
And the people were waiting for Zachariah, and 21
wondered that he tarried in the temple. And 22
when he came out, he could not speak to them;
and they perceived that he had seen a vision in
the temple; for he beckoned to them, and re-
mained speechless. And it came to pass, when 23
^athe days of his service were accomplished, he
departed to his own house. And after these 24
days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her-
self five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord 25
done to me in the days in which he looked on
me, to ^btake away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was 26
sent by God to a city of Galilee, named Naza-
reth, to a virgin ^cbetrothed to a man whose 27
name was Joseph, of the house of David; and
the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel 28
coming in to her, said, ^dHail, ^e favored one!
^ethe Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among
women. And when she saw *him*, ^fshe was agi- 29
tated at his saying, and reasoned *with herself*
what this salutation could mean. And the 30
angel said to her, Fear not, Mary: for thou
hast found favor with God. ^gAnd behold, thou 31
wilt conceive, and bear a son, and ^hshalt call
his name JESUS. He will be great, ⁱand will 32
be called the Son of the Highest; and ^kthe Lord
God will give to him the throne of his father
David. ^lAnd he will reign over the house of 33
Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there will
be no end. Then Mary said to the angel, How 34
will this be, since I know not a man? And 35
the angel answering, said to her, ^mThe Holy
Spirit will come on thee, and the power of the
Highest will overshadow thee: therefore also
thy holy offspring will be called ⁿthe Son of
God. And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth hath 36
herself conceived a son in her old age; and this

- is the sixth month with her who was called
 37 barren: for ^owith God nothing is impossible.
 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the
 Lord! be it to me according to thy word. And
 the angel departed from her.
 39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into
 the hill-country with haste, into a ^lcity of Judah,
 40 and entered the house of Zachariah, and salut-
 41 ed Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elis-
 abeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe
 leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled
 42 with the Holy Spirit. And she spoke with a
 loud voice, and said, ^qBlessed *art* thou among
 women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb!
 43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of
 44 my Lord should come to me? For lo, as soon
 as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine
 45 ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And
 happy *is* she ²who believed: for there will be a
 fulfilment of those things, which were told her
 46 from the Lord. And Mary said, ^rMy soul mag-
 47 nifieth the Lord, and my spirit exulteth in God
 48 my Saviour! For ^she hath regarded the low
 condition of his handmaiden: for behold, from
 henceforth ^tall generations will esteem me hap-
 49 py. For the Mighty One ^uhath done great things
 50 for me; and ^xholy *is* his name. And ^ythis mercy
is on those, who fear him, from generation to
 51 generation. ^zHe showeth strength with his
 arm; ^ahe scattereth the proud in the imagina-
 52 tion of their hearts. ^bHe casteth down the
 mighty from *their* thrones, and exalteth the low.
 53 ^cHe filleth the hungry with good things, and
 54 sendeth the rich away empty. He helpeth Is-
 55 rael his servant, remembering ^dmercy; (^eas he
 spoke to our fathers,) to Abraham, and to his
 56 seed, for ever. And Mary remained with her
 about three months, and returned to her own
 house.
 57 Now the time for Elisabeth's delivery was
 58 come; and she bore a son. And her neighbors
 and her kindred heard that the Lord had mag-
 nified his mercy to her; and ^fthey rejoiced with
 59 her. And it came to pass, ^gon the eighth day
 they came to circumcise the child; and they

^o Gen. 18: 14.
 Jer. 32: 17.
 Zech. 8: 6.
 Matt. 19: 26.
 Mark 10: 27.
 ch. 18: 27.
 Rom. 4: 21.

^p Josh. 21: 9,
 10, 11.
^l Or, accord-
 ing to some, a
 city *Juttah*.

^q ver. 28.
 Judg. 5: 24.

² Or, *who be-
 lieved that
 there.*
^r 1 Sam. 2: 1.
 Ps. 34: 2, 3,
 and 35: 9.
 Hab. 3: 18.
^s 1 Sam. 1: 11.
 Ps. 138: 6.
^t Mal. 3: 12.
 ch. 11: 27.
^u Ps. 71: 19.
 and 126: 2, 3.
^x Ps. 111: 9.
^y Gen. 17: 7.
 Exod. 20: 6,
 Ps. 103: 17, 18.
^z Ps. 98: 1,
 and 118: 15.
 Isai. 40: 10.
 and 51: 9.
 and 52: 10.
^a Ps. 33: 10:
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
^b 1 Sam. 2: 6,
 &c.
 Job 5: 11.
 Ps. 118: 6.
^c 1 Sam. 2: 5.
 Ps. 34: 10.
^d Ps. 98: 3.
 Jer. 31: 3, 20.
^e Gen. 17: 19.
 Ps. 132: 11.
 Rom. 11: 28.
 Gal. 3: 16.

^f ver. 14.
^g Gen. 17: 12.
 Lev. 12: 3.

h ver. 13.
 i ver. 13.
 k ver. 20.
 l ver. 39.
 m ch. 2: 19, 51.
 n Gen. 39: 2.
 Ps. 80: 17.
 and 89: 21.
 Acts 11: 21.
 o Joel 2: 28.
 p 1 Kings 1: 48.
 Ps. 41: 13.
 and 72: 18.
 and 106: 48.
 q Exod. 3: 16.
 and 4: 31.
 Ps. 111: 9.
 ch. 7: 16.
 r Ps. 132: 17.
 s Jer. 23: 5, 6.
 and 30: 10.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Acts 3: 21.
 Rom. 1: 2.
 t Lev. 26: 42.
 Ps. 98: 3.
 and 105: 8, 9.
 and 106: 45.
 Ezek. 16: 60.
 ver. 54.
 u Gen. 12: 3.
 and 17: 4.
 and 22: 16, 17.
 Heb. 6: 13, 17.
 x Rom. 6: 18.
 22.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 y Jer. 32: 39, 40.
 Ephes. 4: 24.
 2 Thess. 2: 13.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 Tit. 2: 12.
 1 Pet. 1: 15.
 2 Pet. 1: 4.
 1 Or, *all our days*, according to some copies.
 z Isai. 40: 3.
 Mal. 3: 1.
 and 4: 5.
 Matt. 11: 10.
 ver. 17.
 a Mark 1: 4.
 ch. 3: 3.
 2 Or, *in*.
 3 Or, *bowels of the mercy*.
 4 Or, *sun-rising, or branch*.
 Numb. 24: 17.
 Isai. 11: 1.
 Zech. 3: 8.
 and 6: 12.
 Mal. 4: 2.
 b Isai. 9: 2.
 and 42: 7.
 and 40: 9.
 Matt. 4: 16.
 Acts 26: 18.
 c ch. 2: 40.
 d Matt. 3: 1.
 and 11: 7.

were about to call him Zachariah, after the name of his father. And his mother answering, said, ^hNo; but he shall be called John. And they said to her, There is no one of thy kindred, who is called by this name. And they beckoned to his father, *to know* how he would have him called. And he demanding a writing-tablet, wrote, saying, ⁱHis name is John. And they all wondered. ^kAnd his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spoke, blessing God. And fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all these things were rumored through all ^lthe hill-country of Judea. And all those, who heard, ^mlaid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What now will this child be? And ⁿthe hand of the Lord was with him. And Zachariah his father ^owas filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, ^pBlessed be the Lord the God of Israel; for ^qhe hath visited and redeemed his people, ^rand hath raised up a horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David: ^sas he spoke through the mouth of his holy prophets, from the earliest time. a salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all who hate us, ^tto perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant, ^uthe oath which he swore to our father Abraham, that he would grant to us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might ^xserve him without fear, ^yin holiness and righteousness before him, ^zall the days of our life. And thou, child, wilt be called the prophet of the Most High, for ^athou wilt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; to give a knowledge of salvation to his people, ^{a2}by the remission of their sins, on account of the ³tender mercy of our God; by which the ⁴day-spring from on high hath visited us, ^bto give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. And ^cthe child grew, and became strong in spirit, and ^dwas in the deserts till the day when he was manifested to Israel.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went forth a decree from Cesar Augustus, that

2 all the world should be enrolled. (^eThis enrolment was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be enrolled, 3 each one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, into Judea, into ^fthe city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (^gbecause he was of the 5 house and family of David,) to be enrolled with Mary ^hhis betrothed wife, she being with child. 6 And it came to pass, that while they were there, the days were accomplished for her delivery. 7 And ⁱshe bore her first-born son, and swathed him, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the lodging-place. 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the fields, keeping ^jwatch over 9 their flock by night. And lo, an angel of the Lord at once came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; ^kand they feared 10 greatly. And the angel said to them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good news of great joy, 11 ^lwhich will be to all the people. ^mFor to you is born this day, in the city of David, ⁿa Saviour, 12 ^owho is Christ the Lord. And this is the sign for you; Ye will find an infant swathed, lying 13 in a manger. ^pAnd suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, ^qGlory to God in the highest *heavens*, and on earth ^rpeace, ^sgood will towards men. And it came to pass, as the angels departed from them into heaven, ^tthe shepherds said to each other, Come, let us go to Bethlehem, and see this thing which hath come to pass, which the Lord hath made known to us. 16 And they went with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. 17 And having seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying, which had been told them concerning 18 this child. And all those, who heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by 19 the shepherds. ^uBut Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all things, which they had heard and seen, as it 21 was told to them. ^vAnd when eight days were

^e Acts 5: 37.

^f 1 Sam. 16: 1, 4.

John 7: 42.

^g Matt. 1: 16.

ch. 1: 27.

^h Matt. 1: 18.

ch. 1: 27.

ⁱ Matt. 1: 25.

^j Or, *the night-watches*.

^k ch. 1: 12.

^l Gen. 12: 3.

Matt. 28: 19.

Mark 1: 15.

ver. 31, 32.

ch. 24: 47.

Col. 1: 23.

^m Isai. 9: 6.

ⁿ Matt. 1: 21.

^o Matt. 1: 16.

and 16: 16.

ch. 1: 43.

Acts 2: 36.

and 10: 36.

Phil. 2: 11.

^p Gen. 28: 12.

and 32: 1, 2.

Ps. 103: 20, 21.

and 148: 2.

Dan. 7: 10.

Heb. 1: 14.

Rev. 5: 11.

^q ch. 19: 38.

Ephes. 1: 6.

and 3: 10, 21.

Rev. 5: 13.

^r Isai. 67: 19.

ch. 1: 79.

Rom. 5: 1.

Ephes. 2: 17.

Col. 1: 20.

^s John 3: 16.

Ephes. 2: 4, 7.

2 Thess. 2: 16.

1 John 4: 9, 10.

^t Gr. *the men, the shepherds*.

^u Gen. 37: 11.

ch. 1: 68.

ver. 51.

^v Gen. 17: 12.

Lev. 12: 3.

ch. 1: 59.

accomplished for the circumcision of the child,
 his name was called ^xJESUS, the name given
 by the angel, before he was conceived in the
 womb. And when the ^ydays of her purifica- 22
 tion according to the law of Moses were accom-
 plished, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to
 present *him* to the Lord ; (as it is written in the 23
 law of the Lord, ^zEvery male that is first born
 shall be called holy to the Lord ;) and to offer a 24
 sacrifice according to ^athat which is said in the
 law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two
 young pigeons. And behold, there was a man 25
 in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon ; and
 that man *was* just and pious, ^bwaiting for the
 Deliverer of Israel : and the Holy Spirit was on
 him. And it was revealed to him by the Holy 26
 Spirit, that he should not ^csee death before he
 had seen the Lord's Anointed. And he came 27
^dby the Spirit into the temple ; and when the
 parents brought in the child Jesus, to do con-
 cerning him according to the custom of the law,
 then he took him in his arms, and blessed 28
 God, and said, Lord, ^enow thou lettest thy ser- 29
 vant depart in peace, according to thy word ;
 because mine eyes ^fhave seen thy salvation, 30
 which thou hast prepared before the face of all 31
 people ; ^ga light to enlighten the Gentiles, and 32
 a glory of thy people Israel. And Joseph and 33
 his mother wondered at those things, which were
 spoken concerning him. And Simeon blessed 34
 them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this
child is appointed for the ^hfall or rising of
 many in Israel ; and for ⁱa sign which shall
 be spoken against ; (now, ^ka sword will even 35
 pierce through thine own soul ;) that the thoughts
 of many hearts may be revealed. And there 36
 was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of
 Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher : she was far
 gone in many days, and had lived with a hus-
 band seven years from her virginity ; and she 37
was a widow of about eighty-four years, who de-
 parted not from the temple, but served *God* with
 fastings and prayers ^lnight and day. And she 38
 coming up at that instant, gave thanks also to
 the Lord, and spoke concerning him to all those,

- who were ^mlooking for redemption in Jerusalem.
- 39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned
- 40 into Galilee, into their own city Nazareth. ⁿAnd the child grew, and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was on him.
- 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem ^oevery
- 42 year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.
- 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew *it*
- 44 not. But supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought him
- 45 among *their* kindred and acquaintance. And not finding him, they returned into Jerusalem,
- 46 seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them,
- 47 and questioning them. And ^pall who heard him were amazed at his understanding and answers.
- 48 And seeing him, they were astonished: and his mother said to him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have
- 49 been seeking thee sorrowing. And he said to them, Why did ye seek me? did ye not know that I must be employed in ^qmy Father's business? And ^rthey understood not the saying
- 50 which he spoke to them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and continued subject to them; but his mother ^skept all
- 51 these things in her heart. And Jesus ^tadvanced in wisdom and ^uage, and in favor with God and men.
- 3 Now in the fifteenth year of the ²reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch
- 2 of Abilene, ^vAnnas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came to John the son
- 3 of Zachariah in the desert. ^xAnd he came into all the country around the Jordan, preaching an

^m Mark 15: 43.
ver. 25.
ch. 24: 21.

ⁿ ver. 52.
ch. 1: 80.

^o Exod. 23: 15,
17. and 34: 23.
Deut. 16: 1,
16.

A. D. 8.

^p Matt. 7: 28.
Mark 1: 22.
ch. 4: 22, 32.
John 7: 15, 46.

^q John 2: 16.
^r ch. 9: 45,
and 18: 34.

^s ver. 19.
Dan. 7: 28.
^t 1 Sam. 2: 26.
ver. 40.
^u Or, *stature*.

A. D. 26.

² Or *government*.

^v John 11: 49,
51. and 18: 13.
Acts 4: 6.
^x Matt. 3: 1.
Mark 1: 4.

y ch. 1: 77.
 1 Or, in refer-
 ence to the re-
 mission, & .

z Isai. 40: 3.
 Matt. 3: 3.
 Mark 1: 3.
 John 1: 23.

a Ps. 98: 2.
 Isai. 52: 10.
 ch. 2: 10.
 b Matt. 3: 7.

c Matt. 7: 19.

d Acts 2: 37.
 e ch. 11: 41.
 2 Cor. 8: 14.
 James 2: 15,
 16.
 1 John 3: 17.
 and 4: 20.
 f Matt. 21: 32.
 ch. 7: 29.
 g cb. 19: 8.

h Exod. 23: 1.
 Lev. 19: 11.
 2 Or, in sus-
 pense.
 3 Or, reasoned,
 or, debated.

i Matt. 3: 11.

k Mic. 4: 12.
 Matt. 13: 30.

A. D. 30.
 1 Matt. 14: 3.
 Mark 6: 17.

immersion of repentance, ^yfor the remission of
 sins; as it is written in the book of the words 4
 of Isaiah the prophet, saying, ^zA voice of one
 crying in the desert, Prepare ye the way of the 5
 Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley
 will be filled, and every mountain and hill will
 be made low; and the crooked will become
 straight, and the rough places smooth ways;
 and ^aall flesh will see the salvation of God. 6
 Then said he to the crowds, which came forth to 7
 be immersed by him, ^bO offspring of vipers, who
 hath warned you to flee from the approaching 8
 wrath? Bring forth therefore the proper fruits
 of repentance, and begin not to say within your-
 selves, We have Abraham for *our* father: for I
 say to you, That God is able from these stones 9
 to raise up children to Abraham. For even now
 the axe lieth at the root of the trees: ^cevery tree
 therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is
 cut down, and cast into the fire. And the crowds 10
 asked him, saying, ^dWhat shall we do then?
 And he answering, saith to them, ^eHe that hath 11
 two coats, let him impart to him who hath none;
 and he who hath food, let him do the same.
 Then ^fthe tax-gatherers came also to be im- 12
 mersed, and said to him, Teacher, what shall
 we do? And he said to them, ^gExact no more 13
 than that which is appointed for you. And the 14
 soldiers also asked him, saying, And what
 shall we do? And he said to them, ^hExtort from
 no one, ^hnor accuse falsely; and be content with
 your allowance. And as the people were ⁱin 15
 expectation, and all were ³reasoning in their
 hearts concerning John, whether he were the
 Anointed; John answered, saying to all, ⁱI indeed 16
 immerse you in water; but one mightier than I
 cometh, the strap of whose shoes I am not
 worthy to loose: he will immerse you in the
 Holy Spirit, or in fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, 17
 and he will thoroughly cleanse his floor, and
^kgather the wheat into his granary; but he will
 burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. And 18
 exhorting, as to many other things, he declared the
 good news to the people. ¹But Herod the tetrarch, 19
 being reproved by him concerning Herodias the

- wife of his brother Philip, and respecting all the
 20 evils which Herod had done, added yet this above
 21 all, that he shut up John in prison. Now when
 all the people were immersed, ^{it} came to pass,
 that Jesus also being immersed, and praying,
 22 the heaven was opened, and the Holy Spirit de-
 scended in a bodily shape like a dove, upon him,
 and a voice came from heaven, saying, Thou
 art my beloved Son : in thee I am well pleased.
 23 And Jesus himself was beginning to be ^{about}
 thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) ^a
 24 son of Joseph, *the son of Heli, the son of Matthat,*
the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jan-
 25 *na, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the*
son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli,
 26 *the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of*
Mattathias, the son of Shimei, the son of Joseph,
 27 *the son of Judah, the son of Joanna, the son of*
Reza, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel,
 28 *the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of*
Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the
 29 *son of Er, the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the*
son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,
 30 *the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of*
 31 *Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, the*
son of Melea, the son of Mainan, the son of Mat-
 32 *tatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, the*
son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz,
 33 *the son of Salmon, the son of Nashon, the son of*
Aminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron,
 34 *the son of Pharez, the son of Judah, the son of*
Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the
 35 *son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug,*
the son of Ren, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber,
 36 *the son of Salah, the son of Cainan, the son of*
Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the
 37 *son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son*
of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahaleleel,
 38 *the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth,*
the son of Adam, the son of God.
 4 And ^{Jesus}, full of the Holy Spirit, returned
 from the Jordan, and ^{was} led by the Spirit into
 2 the desert, being forty days tried by the devil.
 And ⁱⁿ those days he ate nothing : and when
 they were ended, he afterwards was hungry.

A. D. 27.

m Matt. 3: 13.
John 1: 32.n See Numb.
4: 3, 35, 39, 43,
47.
o Matt. 13: 55.
John 6: 42.p Zech. 12: 12.
q 2 Sam. 5: 14.
l Chron. 3: 5.
r Ruth 4: 18,
&c.
l Chron. 2: 10,
&c.s Gen. 11: 24,
26.t See Gen. 11:
12.
u Gen. 5: 6,
&c.
and 11: 10, &c.

x Gen. 5: 1, 2.

y Matt. 4: 1.
Mark 1: 12.
z ver. 14.
ch. 2: 27.a Exod. 34: 28.
1 Kings 19: 8.

And the devil said to him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone, that it may become a loaf. And Jesus answered him, saying, ^bIt is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every ¹word of God. And the devil, leading him up into a high mountain, showed to him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to him, All this power, and the glory of these, will I give thee; because ^cit is delivered to me, and to whomsoever I choose I give it. If thou therefore wilt ²worship me, all will be thine. And Jesus answering, said to him, [Get thee behind me, Satan:] ^dit is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve. ^eAnd he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from here. For ^fit is written, He will give his angels charge concerning thee, to keep thee: and on *their* hands they will bear thee up, lest perchance thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering, said to him, ^gIt is said, Thou shalt not try the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the trial, he departed from him ^hfor a season.

ⁱAnd Jesus returned ^kin the power of the Spirit into ^lGalilee: and a report concerning him went through all the region around. And he taught in their synagogues, being commended by all. And he came to ^mNazareth, where he had been brought up: and, according to his custom, ⁿhe went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered to him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And unrolling the book, he found the place where it was written, ^oThe Spirit of the Lord *is* on me, because he hath anointed me to preach good news to the poor; he hath sent me [to heal the broken-hearted,] to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty the oppressed, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And rolling up the book, he gave *it* back to the attendant, and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue

21 were fixed on him. And he began to say to them, This day this scripture, which you have
 22 heard, is fulfilled. And all testified for him, and wondered at the pleasant words, which proceeded from his mouth. And they said, ¶Is not this
 23 the son of Joseph? And he said to them, Certainly ye will say to me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatever we have heard done in
 24 Capernaum, do also here in thy country. And he said, Truly I say to you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. But in truth I tell you, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, so that there was a great
 26 famine over all the land: but to no one of them was Elijah sent, except to Zarephath, a city of
 27 Zidon, to a widow woman. ¶And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elishah the prophet; and no one of them was cleansed except
 28 Naaman the Syrian. And all in the synagogue, hearing these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and were leading him to the brow of the mountain, (on which their city was built,) in order to cast him
 30 down headlong. But he, passing through the midst of them, went away.
 31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of
 32 Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath. And they were astonished at his teaching: for his
 33 word was with authority. ¶And in the synagogue there was a man having the spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud
 34 voice, saying, Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? ¶I know who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And the demon having thrown him down in the midst of them,
 36 came out of him, doing him no harm. And they were all amazed, and spoke with each other, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean
 37 spirits, and they come out. And the rumor respecting him went forth into every place of the
 38 country around. ¶And arising from the syna-

p Ps. 45: 2.
 Matt. 13: 54.
 Mark 6: 2.
 ch. 2: 47.
 q John 6: 42.

r Matt. 4: 13.
 and 11: 23.
 s Matt. 13: 54.
 Mark 6: 1.
 t Matt. 13: 57.
 Mark 6: 4.
 John 4: 44.
 u 1 Kings 17: 9.
 and 18: 1.
 James 5: 17.

x 2 Kings 5: 14.

1 Or, edge.

y John 8: 59.
 and 10: 39.

z Matt. 4: 13.
 Mark 1: 21.

a Matt. 6: 28,
 29.
 Tit. 2: 15.
 b Mark 1: 23.

c ver. 41.
 d Ps. 16: 10.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 ch. 1: 35.

e Matt. 8: 14.
 Mark 1: 29.

gogue, he entered Simon's house. And the mother-in-law of Simon was taken with a violent fever; and they intreated him for her. And standing over her, he rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered to them. ^fAnd as the sun was setting, all those, who had any sick with various diseases, brought them to him: and he laid his hands on each of them, and healed them. ^gAnd demons also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art [the Anointed] the Son of God. And ^hhe, rebuking *them*, suffered them not ⁱto speak: because they knew him to be the Anointed. ^jAnd when it was day, he departed and went into a lonely place; and the crowds sought him, and came to him, and detained him, that he might not depart from them. And he said to them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, because I am sent for this. ^kAnd he continued preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

And ^lit came to pass, that as the crowd was pressing on him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And entering one of the ships, which was Simon's, he desired him to put off a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the crowds from the ship. Now, when he ceased to speak, he said to Simon, ^mPut off into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering, said to him, Master, we have toiled all night, and have taken nothing; yet, at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net was breaking. And they beckoned to *their* partners, who were in the other ship, to come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. And Simon Peter seeing *it*, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ⁿDepart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all who were with him, at the draught of the fishes, which they had taken:

^f Matt. 8: 16.
Mark 1: 32.

^g Mark 1: 34.
and 3: 11.

^h Mark 1: 25,
34.
ver. 34, 35.
ⁱ Or, to say
that they knew
him to be
Christ.
^j Mark 1: 35.

^k Mark 1: 39.

^l Matt. 4: 18.
Mark 1: 16.

^m John 21: 6.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 6: 9.
1 Kings 17: 18.

10 and so also *were* James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, Fear not : ^ohenceforth thou wilt catch men. And bringing their ships to land, ^pthey left all, and followed him.

12 ^qAnd it came to pass, that he was in one of the cities, and behold, a man full of leprosy : who, seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and intreated him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me. And he stretched forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will : be cleansed. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. ^rAnd he charged him to tell no one : but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^saccording as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. But the report concerning him, went abroad the more, ^tand great crowds came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. ^uAnd he continued to withdraw himself into solitary places, and pray. And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come from every village of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem : and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal

18 them. ^xAnd behold, men brought on a bed a man taken with a palsy : and they sought to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find through what *way* they might bring him in, because of the crowd, they went on the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *the* couch, into the midst, before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he said to

21 him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. ^yAnd the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this who uttereth revilings?

22 ^zWho but God alone can forgive sins? But Jesus perceived their thoughts, and answering, said to them, Why do ye reason in your hearts?

23 Which is the easiest, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee ; or to say, Rise up and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on the earth to forgive sins, (he said to the paralytic,) I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy

25 couch, and go to thy house. And immediately

^o Matt. 4: 19.
Mark 1: 17.

^p Matt. 4: 20.
and 19: 27.
Mark 1: 18.
ch. 18: 28.
^q Matt. 8: 2.
Mark 1: 40.

^r Matt. 8: 4.

^s Lev. 14: 4,
10, 21, 22.

^t Matt. 4: 25.
Mark 3: 7.
John 6: 2.

^u Matt. 14: 23.
Mark 6: 46.

^x Matt. 9: 2.
Mark 2: 3.

^y Matt. 9: 3.
Mark 2: 6, 7.

^z Ps. 32: 5.
Isai. 43: 25.

arising before them, and taking up that on which he had lain, he departed to his own house, glorifying God. And amazement seized all, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

^aAnd after this he went forth, and saw a tax-gatherer named Levi sitting at the custom-house : and he said to him, Follow me. And he left all, arose, and followed him. ^bAnd Levi made him a great entertainment in his own house ; and ^cthere was a great crowd of tax-gatherers, and of others, who reclined at table with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with tax-gatherers and sinners ? And Jesus answering, said to them, Those who are well need not a physician ; but those who are sick. ^dI have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. And they said to him, ^eWhy do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *those* of the Pharisees ; but thine eat and drink ? And he said to them, Can ye make the companions of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them ? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then will they fast in those days. ^fAnd then he spoke a parable to them : No one putteth a piece of a new garment on an old : if otherwise, then the new teareth it, and a new piece agreeth not with the old. And no one putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles are ruined. But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved. No one also having drunk old *wine*, immediately desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.

And ^git came to pass on the first sabbath after the second *day of the passover*, that he went through the corn-fields ; and his disciples plucked the ears of grain, and ate, rubbing *them* in their hands. And some of the Pharisees said to them, Why do ye that ^hwhich it is not lawful to do on the sabbath ? And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read ⁱthat which

^a Matt. 9: 9.
Mark 2: 13, 14.

^b Matt. 9: 10.
Mark 2: 15.

^c ch. 15: 1.

^d Matt. 9: 13.
1 Tim. 1: 15.

^e Matt. 9: 14.
Mark 2: 18.

^f Matt. 9: 16,
17.
Mark 2: 21, 22.

^g Matt. 12: 1.
Mark 2: 23.

^h Exod. 20: 10.

ⁱ 1 Sam. 21: 6.

David did, when he was hungry, and those who
 4 were with him ; how he entered the house of
 God, and took and ate the shew-bread, and gave
 also to those with him, ^kwhich it is not lawful
 5 to eat except for the priests alone? And he said
 to them, The Son of man is lord also of the sab-
 6 bath. ^lAnd it came to pass also on another
 sabbath, that he entered the synagogue, and
 taught : and there was a man there whose right
 7 hand was withered : and the scribes and Phari-
 sees watched him, whether he would heal on the
 sabbath-day ; that they might find an accusa-
 8 tion against him. But he knew their thoughts,
 and said to the man, who had the withered hand,
 Arise, and stand in the midst. And he arose,
 9 and stood. Then Jesus said to them, I will ask
 you, What is lawful on the sabbath? to do
 good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?
 10 And looking around on them all, he said to the
 man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so :
 and his hand was restored [whole] like the other.
 11 And they were filled with madness, and consult-
 ed with each other, what they might do to Jesus.
 12 ^mAnd it came to pass in those days, that he
 went out into the mountain to pray, and passed
 13 the night in prayer to God. And when it was
 day, he called up his disciples : ⁿand from them
 he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles ;
 14 Simon (^owhom he also named Peter) and An-
 drew his brother, James and John, Philip and
 15 Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the
 16 son of Alphaeus, and Simon called ¹Zelotes, and
 Judas ^rthe brother of James, and Judas Iscariot,
 17 who also delivered him up. And he came down
 with them, and stood on a level place ; and a
 crowd of his disciples, ^qand a great multitude of
 people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the
 sea-coast of Tyre and Zidon, who came to hear
 18 him, and to be healed of their diseases ; and
 those who were vexed by unclean spirits : and
 19 they were healed. And the whole crowd ^ssought
 to touch him ; for ^aa healing power went forth
 20 from him, and cured all. And he lifted up his
 eyes on his disciples, and said, ^tHappy are ye
 21 poor ; for yours is the kingdom of God. ^uHappy

k Lev. 24: 9.

l Matt. 12: 9.
Mark 3: 1.
See ch. 13: 14.
and 14: 3.
John 9: 16.

m Matt. 14: 23.

n Matt. 10: 1.

o John 1: 42.
1 Or, *the*
zealous.

p Jude 1.

q Matt. 4: 25.
Mark 3: 7.r Matt. 14: 36.
s Mark 5: 30.
ch. 8: 46.
t Matt. 5: 3.
and 11: 5.
James 2: 5.
u Isai. 55: 1.
and 65: 13.
Matt. 5: 6.

x Isai. 61: 3.
Matt. 5: 4.
y Matt. 5: 11.
1 Pet. 2: 19.
and 3: 14.
and 4: 14.
z John 16: 2.

a Matt. 5: 12.
Acts 5: 41.
Col. 1: 24.
James 1: 2.
b Acts 7: 51.
c Amos 6: 1.
James 5: 1.
d ch. 12: 21.
e Matt. 6: 2,
5, 16.
ch. 16: 25.
f Isai. 65: 13.
g Prov. 14: 13.
h John 15: 19.
i John 4: 5.
i Exod. 23: 4.
Prov. 25: 2.
Matt. 5: 44.
ver. 35.
Rom. 12: 20.
k ch. 23: 34.
Acts 7: 60.
l Matt. 5: 39.
m 1 Cor. 6: 7.
n Deut. 15: 7,
8, 10.
Prov. 21: 26.
Matt. 5: 42.
o Matt. 7: 12.
p Matt. 5: 46.

q Matt. 5: 42.

r ver. 27.

a Ps. 37: 26.
ver. 30.

t Matt. 5: 45.

u Matt. 5: 48.

x Matt. 7: 1.

y Prov. 19: 17.

z Ps. 79: 12.
a Matt. 7: 2.
Mark 4: 24.
James 2: 13.

py *are ye* who hunger now: for ye will be filled.
 *Happy *are ye* who weep now: for ye will
 laugh. yHappy *are ye* when men shall hate 22
 you, and when they shall separate you *from*
their company, and shall reproach *you*, and cast
 out your name as evil, on account of the Son of
 man. *Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy: 23
 for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for
 thus did their fathers to the prophets. cBut 24
 woe to you dwho are rich! for eye have your
 consolation. fWoe to you who are full! for ye 25
 will hunger. gWoe to you who laugh now! for
 ye will mourn and weep. hWoe to you when 26
 all men shall speak well of you! for thus did
 their fathers to the false prophets. iBut I say 27
 to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good
 to those, who hate you, bless those, who curse 28
 you, and kpray for those, who abuse you. lAnd 29
 to him who striketh thee on the *one* cheek, offer
 also the other; mand forbid not him who taketh
 away thy cloak, *to take thy* coat also. nGive to 30
 every one, who asketh thee; and from him, who
 taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.
 oAnd as ye would that men should do to you, so 31
 do ye to them. pFor if ye love those who love 32
 you, what benefit have ye? for even sinners love
 those who love them. And if ye do good to 33
 those who do good to you, what benefit have ye?
 for sinners also do the same. qAnd if ye lend 34
to those from whom ye hope to receive, what
 benefit have ye? for sinners also lend to sin-
 ners, to receive as much in return. But rlove 35
 your enemies, and do good, and slend, hoping
 for nothing in return; and your reward will be
 great, and tye will be the sons of the Highest:
 for he is kind to the unthankful and the evil.
 uBe ye therefore compassionate, as your Father 36
 also is compassionate. xJudge not, and ye will 37
 not be judged: condemn not, and ye will not
 be condemned: forgive, and ye will be forgiv-
 en: ygive, and it will be given to you; good 38
 measure, pressed down, and shaken together,
 and running over, they will give into your zbos-
 som. For awith the same measure with which
 ye measure, it will be measured to you again.

- 39 And he spoke a parable to them ; ^bCan a blind man lead a blind man ? will they not both fall
 40 into a ditch ? ^cA disciple is not above his teacher : but let every one who would be complete,
 41 be like his teacher. ^dAnd why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?
 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Hypocrite ! ^efirst cast out the beam from thine own eye, and then thou wilt see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. ^fFor a good tree bringeth not forth bad fruit ; neither doth a bad tree bring
 44 forth good fruit. For ^gevery tree is known by its own fruit : for from thorns men do not gather figs, nor from a bramble-bush do they gather
 45 ^hgrapes. ⁱThe good man from the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good ; and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil : for ^jfrom the abundance of the heart, his mouth
 46 speaketh. ^kAnd why do ye call me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say ? ^lWhoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like.
 48 He is like a man building a house, who dug deep, and laid the foundation on the rock : and the flood coming, the torrent burst on that house, and could not shake it : for it was founded on
 49 the rock. But he who heareth and doeth not, is like a man who, without a foundation, built a house on the earth ; against which the torrent burst, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.
- 7** And when he had ended all these his sayings in the hearing of the people, ^mhe entered Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick, and about to die.
 3 And having heard concerning Jesus, he sent to him the elders of the Jews, asking him to come
 4 and cure his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they intreated him earnestly, saying, He
 5 is worthy for whom thou shouldest do this : for

b Matt. 15: 14.

c Matt. 10: 24.
John 13: 16.
and 15: 20.

d Matt. 7: 3.

e See Prov.
18: 17.f Matt. 7: 16,
17.

g Matt. 12: 33.

i Gr. *a grape*.
h Matt. 12: 35.j Matt. 12: 34.
k Mal. 1: 6.
Matt. 7: 21.
and 25: 11.
ch. 13: 25.
l Matt. 7: 24.

m Matt. 8: 5.

he loveth our nation, and hath built a synagogue
for us. Then Jesus went with them. And 6
when he was not far from the house, the cen-
turion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord,
trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that 7
thou shouldest enter under my roof; therefore I
did not think myself worthy to come to thee;
but say in a word, and my servant will be
healed. For I also am a man placed under au- 8
thority, having soldiers under me, and I say to
this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come,
and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this,
and he doeth *it*. And Jesus hearing this, won- 9
dered at him, and turning, said to the crowd
that followed him, I say to you, I have not found
so great faith, not even in Israel! And those 10
who were sent, returning to the house, found
the servant who had been sick, well.

And it came to pass the day after, that he 11
went into a city called Nain: and many of his
disciples went with him, and a great crowd.
And as he came near to the gate of the city, 12
behold, there was a dead man carried out, the
only son of his mother, and she was a widow:
and a large crowd from the city was with her.
And the Lord seeing her, deeply pitied her, and 13
said to her, Weep not. And he came up and 14
touched the ¹bier; and the bearers stopped. And
he said, Young man, I say to thee, ²Arise! And 15
he, who had been dead sat up, and began to
speak; and he delivered him to his mother.
³And fear seized *them* all, and they glorified 16
God, saying, ⁴A great prophet hath arisen among
us; and, ⁵God hath visited his people. And 17
this report concerning him went forth through
all Judea, and through all the region around.
⁶And the disciples of John told him concerning 18
all these things. And John calling up two of 19
his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art
thou he that was to come? or do we look for
another? And the men being come to him, 20
said, John the Immerser hath sent us to thee,
saying, Art thou he that was to come? or do
we look for another? And in that very hour 21
he was curing many of infirmities, and plagues,

¹ Or, *coffin*.
n ch. 8: 54.
John 11: 43.
Acts 9: 40.
Rom. 4: 17.

o ch. 1: 65.

p ch. 24: 19.
John 4: 19.
and 6: 14.
and 9: 17.
q ch. 1: 68.

r Matt. 11: 2.

- and of evil spirits; and giving sight to many
 22 blind. *Then Jesus answering, said to them, Go, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; that the blind receive sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor hear the
 23 good news. And happy is *he*, whoever shall
 24 not stumble at me. *And when the messengers of John were departing, he began to speak to the crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the
 25 wind? But what then went ye out to see? A man clothed in fine clothing? Behold, those who are splendidly clothed, and live in luxury,
 26 are in king's palaces. But what went ye out to see? A prophet? Yea, I say to you, and something
 27 greater than a prophet. This is *he*, concerning whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who will prepare thy way
 28 before thee. For I say to you, Among those who are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Immerser: but the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
 29 (And all the people, who heard *him*, and the tax-gatherers, justified God, being immersed with the immersion of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God in regard to themselves, not being immersed by him.)
 30 And the Lord said, With what then shall I compare the men of this generation? and what are they like? They are like children sitting in the market-place, and calling to each other, and saying, We have piped for you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned for you, and ye have
 31 not wept. For John the Immerser came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say,
 32 He hath a demon. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a glutton, and a wine-drinker, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners! But wisdom is justified on the part of all her children.
 33 *And one of the Pharisees desired him to eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's
 34 house, and reclined at table. And behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, learning

s Matt. 11: 5.

t Isai. 35: 5.

u ch. 4: 18.

x Matt. 11: 7.

y Mal. 3: 1.

z Matt. 3: 5.
ch. 3: 12.1 Or, *frustrated*.
a Acts 20: 27.
b Matt. 11: 16.c Matt. 3: 4.
Mark 1: 6.
ch. 1: 15.

d Matt. 11: 19.

e Matt. 26: 6.
Mark 14: 8.
John 11: 2.

that he reclined at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment, and standing at his feet behind, weeping, began to wash his feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. And the Pharisee, who had invited him, seeing *it*, spoke within himself, saying. 'This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what kind of a woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering, said to him, Simon, I have something to say to thee. And he saith, Teacher, say *it*. There was a certain creditor, who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred 'pence, and the other fifty. And they being unable to pay, he freely forgave both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answering, said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said to him, Thou hast judged rightly. And turning to the woman, he said to Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered thy house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wet my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, from the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 'Thou didst not anoint my head with oil: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 'Therefore, I say to thee, Her many sins are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *he* loveth little. And he said to her, 'Thy sins are forgiven. And those who reclined at table with him, began to say within themselves, 'Who is this, who even forgiveth sins? And he said to the woman, 'Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

And it came to pass afterwards, that he went through cities and villages, proclaiming and preaching the good news of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, and 'certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, 'out of whom went seven demons, and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered to

f ch. 15: 2.

i See Matt. 18: 28.

g Ps. 23: 5.

h 1 Tim. 1: 14.

i Matt. 9: 2.
Mark 2: 5.k Matt. 9: 3.
Mark 2: 7.
l Matt. 9: 22.
Mark 5: 34.
and 10: 52,
ch. 8: 48,
and 18: 42.

m Matt. 27: 55, 56.

n Mark 16: 9.

- 4 him from their possessions. °And a great crowd having gathered, and *persons* having come to him out of every city, he spoke by a parable :
- 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed : and as he sowed, one part fell by the way ; and it was trodden down, and the birds of the air devoured
- 6 it. And another part fell on a rock ; and springing up, it withered away, because it had no
- 7 moisture. And another part fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprung up with it, and choked
- 8 it. And another part fell on good ground, and sprung up, and bore fruit an hundred-fold. And saying this, he cried, He who hath ears to hear,
- 9 let him hear ! ¶And his disciples asked him, saying, What may this parable mean ? And he said, To you it is given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God : but to others in parables : that seeing they may not see, and hearing they
- 11 may not understand. ¶Now the parable is this :
- 12 The seed is the word of God. Those by the way, are those who hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their hearts, lest believing, they should be saved. Those on the rock *are those*, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of trial fall away.
- 14 And that, which fell among thorns, are those, who, having heard, go forth, and are choked with anxieties, and riches, and pleasures of *this*
- 15 life, and bring no fruit to maturity. But that on the good ground are those, who with an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep
- 16 it, and bring forth fruit with perseverance. °No one, having lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but setteth it on a lamp-stand, that those who enter may see the light. ¶For nothing is concealed, which will not be made manifest ; nor hidden away, which will not be known, and come abroad. Take care therefore how ye hear : °for whoever hath, to him will be given ; and whoever hath not, from him will be taken, what he thinketh he hath.
- 19 ¶Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not get near him on account of

o Matt. 13: 2.
Mark 4: 1.

p Matt. 13: 10.
Mark 4: 10.

q Isai. 6: 9.
Mark 4: 12.
r Matt. 13: 18.
Mark 4: 14.

s Matt. 5: 15.
Mark 4: 21.
ch. 11: 33.

t Matt. 10: 26.
ch. 12: 2.

u Matt. 13: 12.
and 25: 29.
ch. 19: 26.

x Matt. 12: 46.
Mark 3: 31.

the crowd. And it was told him *by some*, who 20
said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand with-
out, desiring to see thee. And he answering, 21
said to them, My mother and my brethren are
those, who hear the word of God, and do it.

y Matt. 8: 23.
Mark 4: 35.

And it came to pass on a certain day, that 22
he went into a ship with his disciples: and he
said to them, Let us pass over to the other side
of the lake. And they set sail. But as they 23
were sailing, he fell asleep: and there came
down a whirlwind on the lake; and they were
filling, and were endangered. And coming up 24
to him, they awoke him, saying, Master, Mas-
ter, we are perishing! Then he arose, and re-
buked the wind, and the raging of the water:
and they ceased, and there was a calm. And 25
he said to them, Where is your faith? And
being afraid, they wondered, saying to each
other, Who then is this? for he commandeth
even the winds and waters, and they obey him.

z Matt. 8: 28.
Mark 5: 1.

And they sailed to the country of the Gada- 26
renes, which is over against Galilee. And as 27
he was coming forth to land, a certain man met
him, from the city, who had had demons a long
time, and wore no clothes, nor abode in a house,
but in the tombs. And seeing Jesus, he cried 28
out, and fell down before him, and with a loud
voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus,
Son of the Most High God? I intreat thee that
thou torment me not. (For he had commanded 29
the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For
many times it had seized him: and he was kept
bound with chains, and in fetters: and he broke
the bands, and was driven by the demon into
the deserts.) And Jesus asked him, saying, 30
What is thy name? And he said, Legion: be-
cause many demons had entered him. And they 31
intreated him, that he would not command them
to go forth into the abyss. And there was there 32
a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain:
and they intreated him that he would permit
them to enter them. And he permitted them.
Then the demons, going out of the man, entered 33
the swine: and the herd rushed violently down
the steep into the lake, and were choked. And 34

a Rev. 20: 3.

those, who fed *them*, seeing what was done, fled,
 35 and told *it* in the city and in the country. And
 they went out to see what had been done; and
 came to Jesus, and found the man from whom
 the demons had gone forth, sitting at the feet of
 Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind; and they
 36 were terrified. Those also, who saw *it*, told them
 37 how the demoniac was healed. ^bAnd the whole
 multitude of the country of the Gadarenes around
 asked him to depart from them; for they were
 seized with great dread. And he, entering the
 38 ship, returned. Now ^dthe man out of whom
 the demons had gone forth, begged him that he
 might be with him. But Jesus dismissed him,
 39 saying, Return to thy house, and tell what great
 things God hath done to thee. And he went
 away, and proclaimed through the whole city,
 40 what great things Jesus had done to him. And
 it came to pass, that when Jesus had returned,
 the crowd *joyfully* received him: for they were
 41 all waiting for him. ^eAnd behold, there came a
 man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the
 synagogue: and he fell down at the feet of Jesus,
 42 and intreated him to come into his house: for
 he had an only daughter, about twelve years of
 age, and she was dying. But as he went, the
 43 crowds pressed on him. ^fAnd a woman having
 an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent
 all her living on physicians, nor could be healed
 44 by any one, came behind, and touched the fringe
 of his garment: and immediately her issue of
 45 blood stopped. And Jesus said, Who touched
 me? And all denying, Peter, and those who
 were with him, said, Master, the crowds throng
 and shove thee, and sayest thou, Who toucheth
 46 me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched
 me: for I perceive that ^ghealing power went
 47 from me. And the woman, seeing that she was
 not hidden, came trembling, and falling down
 before him, she declared to him before all the
 people, for what cause she had touched him, and
 48 how she had been healed immediately. And he
 said to her, Daughter, take courage: thy faith
 49 hath healed thee; go in peace. ^hWhile he was
 still speaking, there cometh one from the house

b Matt. 8: 34.

c Acts 16: 39.

d Mark 5: 18.

e Matt. 9: 18.
Mark 5: 22.

f Matt. 9: 20.

g Mark 5: 30.
ch. 6: 19.

h Mark 5: 35.

i John 11: 11,
13.k ch. 7: 14.
John 11: 43.l Matt. 8: 4.
and 9: 30.
Mark 5: 43.
m Matt. 10: 1.
Mark 3: 13.
and 6: 7.
n Matt. 10: 7,
8.
Mark 6: 12.
ch. 10: 1, 9.
o Matt. 10: 9.
Mark 6: 8.
ch. 10: 4.
and 22: 35.
p Matt. 10: 11.
Mark 6: 10.
q Matt. 10: 14.

r Acts 13: 51.

s Mark 6: 12.

A. D. 32.

t Matt. 14: 1.
Mark 6: 14.

u ch. 23: 8.

x Mark 6: 30.

y Matt. 14: 13.

of the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him,
Thy daughter is dead : trouble not the Teacher.
And Jesus hearing *it*, answered him, saying, 50
Fear not : only believe, and she will be healed.
And when he came into the house, he permitted 51
no one to come in, except Peter, and James, and
John, and the father and mother of the maiden.
And all wept and bewailed her : but he said, 52
Weep not : she is not dead, ⁱbut sleepeth. And 53
they laughed at him, knowing that she was
dead. And he put them all out, and taking her 54
by the hand, called, saying, ^kMaiden, arise !
And her spirit returned, and she arose imme- 55
diately, and he commanded to give her some-
thing to eat. And her parents were astonished : 56
but ^lhe commanded that they should tell no one
what had come to pass.

Then ^mcalling the twelve [his disciples] to- 9
gether, he gave them power and authority over
all demons, and to cure diseases. And ⁿhe sent 2
them away to preach the kingdom of God, and
to heal the sick. ^oAnd he said to them, Take 3
nothing for *your* journey, neither a staff, nor a
sack, nor bread, nor money ; nor have two coats
apiece. ^pAnd whatever house ye enter, there 4
abide, and thence depart. ^qAnd whoever will 5
not receive you, when ye depart from that city,
^rshake off even the dust from your feet for a
testimony against them. ^sAnd they departed, 6
and went through the villages, preaching the
good news, and healing every where.

^tAnd Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was 7
done by him : and he was perplexed, because it
was said by some, that John was risen from the
dead ; and by some, that Elijah had appeared ; 8
and by others, that one of the old prophets had
arisen. And Herod said, John have I behead- 9
ed ; but who is this, respecting whom I hear
such things ? ^uAnd he sought to see him.

^xAnd the apostles, when they returned, relat- 10
ed to him all that they had done, ^yAnd he took
them, and went aside privately into a lonely
place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
And the crowds, when they knew *it*, followed 11
him : and receiving them, he spoke to them con-

cerning the kingdom of God, and healed those,
 12 who needed healing. ^aAnd when the day began
 to decline, the twelve came up, and said to him,
 Dismiss the crowd, that they may go into the
 villages and country around, and lodge, and find
 13 food: for we are here in a lonely place. But
 he said to them, Give them *something* to eat.
 And they said, We have no more than five
 loaves and two fishes; unless we should go and
 14 buy food for all this people. (For they were
 about five thousand men.) And he said to his
 disciples, Make them recline, by companies of
 15 fifty. And they did so, and made them all re-
 16 cline. Then he took the five loaves, and the
 two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed
 them, and broke, and gave to the disciples to set
 17 before the crowd. And they ate, and were all
 satisfied: and there were taken up of fragments
 that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ^aAnd it came to pass, as he was alone pray-
 ing, his disciples were with him; and he asked
 them, saying, Who do the crowds say that I
 19 am? They answering, said, ^bJohn the Immers-
 er; but some say Elijah; and others say, that
 20 one of the old prophets hath arisen. He said
 them, But who say ye that I am? ^cPeter an-
 21 swering, said, The Anointed of God. ^dAnd he
 strictly charged them, and commanded *them* to
 22 tell this to no one, saying, ^eThe Son of man
 must suffer many things, and be rejected by the
 elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be
 23 slain, and arise the third day. ^fAnd he said to
them all, If any *one* will come after me, let him
 deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and
 24 follow me. For whoever wisheth to save his life,
 will lose it: but whoever shall lose his life for
 25 my sake, he will save it. ^gFor what is a man
 profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose
 26 himself, or be condemned? ^hFor whoever is
 ashamed of me, and of my words, of him will
 the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh
 in his own glory, and *in that* of the Father, and
 27 of the holy angels. ⁱBut I tell you in truth,
 there are some of those standing here, who will
 not taste of death till they see the kingdom of

^z Matt. 14: 15.
 Mark 6: 33.
 John 6: 1, 5.

^a Matt. 16: 13.
 Mark 8: 27.

^b Matt. 14: 2.
 ver. 7, 8.

^c Matt. 16: 16.
 John 6: 69.
^d Matt. 16: 20.

^e Matt. 16: 21.
 and 17: 22.

^f Matt. 10: 38.
 and 16: 24.
 Mark 8: 34.
 ch. 14: 27.

^g Matt. 16: 26.
 Mark 8: 36.

^h Matt. 10: 33.
 Mark 8: 38.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.

ⁱ Matt. 16: 28.
 Mark 9: 1.

k Matt. 17: 1.
Mark 9: 2.
l Or, *things*.

l Dan. 8: 18.
and 10: 9.

m Matt. 8: 17.
n Acts 3: 22.
o Matt. 17: 9.

p Matt. 17: 14.
Mark 9: 14, 17.

q Matt. 17: 22.

God. ^kAnd it came to pass, about eight days 28
after these ^lsayings, he took Peter, and John,
and James, and went up into a mountain to
pray. And as he prayed, the appearance of his 29
countenance was altered, and his raiment *was*
white *and* glittering. And behold, two men were 30
talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah :
who appeared in glory, and spoke of his depart- 31
ure, which he was about to accomplish at Jeru-
salem. But Peter and those with him ^lhad been 32
heavy with sleep : and awaking, they saw his
glory, and the two men standing with him. And 33
it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter
said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here :
and let us make three booths ; one for thee, and
one for Moses, and one for Elijah : not knowing
what he said. While he thus spoke, there came 34
a cloud and surrounded them : and they were
terrified as they entered the cloud. And there 35
came a voice from the cloud, saying, ^mThis is
my beloved Son : ⁿhear him ! And when the 36
voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ^oAnd
they were silent, and told no one in those days,
any of those things, which they had seen.

^pAnd it came to pass, that on the next day, 37
when they were coming down from the moun-
tain, a great crowd met him. And behold, a man 38
from the crowd cried out, saying, Teacher, I be-
seech thee look on my son : for he is mine only
child. And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he sud- 39
denly crieth out ; and it convulseth him so that
he foameth, and bruising him, hardly departeth
from him. And I intreated thy disciples to cast 40
him out, and they could not. And Jesus an- 41
swering, said, O unbelieving and perverse gen-
eration, how long shall I be with you, and bear
with you ? Bring thy son here. And as he 42
was yet coming, the demon threw him down,
and convulsed *him*. And Jesus rebuked the
unclean spirit, and healed the child, and deliv-
ered him again to his father. And they were 43
all amazed at the mighty power of God. But
while all were wondering at all things, which
Jesus did, he said to his disciples, ^qLet these 44
words sink down into your ears : for the Son of

man is about to be delivered up into the hands of
 45 men. ^rBut they understood not this saying, and
 it was hidden from them, so that they did not
 comprehend it : and they feared to ask him con-
 cerning that saying.

r Matt 9: 32.
 ch. 2: 50.
 and 18 34.

46 ^aAnd there arose a reasoning among them,
 47 which of them should be the greatest. And
 Jesus perceiving the reasoning of their heart,
 48 took a child, and set him by him, and said to
 them, ^tWhoever receiveth this child in my name,
 receiveth me ; and whoever receiveth me, re-
 ceiveth him, who sent me : ^ufor he, who is least
 49 among you all, he will be great. ^xAnd John
 answering, said, Master, we saw one casting out
 demons in thy name ; and we forbade him, be-
 50 cause he doth not follow with us. And Jesus
 said to him, Forbid *him* not : for ^yhe, who is not
 51 against us, is for us. And it came to pass, as
 the time was coming when ^zhe was to be re-
 ceived up, he steadfastly set his face to go to
 52 Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face :
 and they, going forth, entered a village of the
 53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And ^athey
 did not receive him, because he was going to
 54 Jerusalem. And his disciples James and John
 seeing *this*, said, Lord, dost thou wish us to
 command fire to come down from heaven, and
 55 consume them, even as ^bElijah did ? But he
 turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know
 56 not what spirit ye have. For ^cthe Son of man
 came not to destroy men's lives, but to save
them. And they went into another village.

s Matt. 18: 1.
 Mark 9: 34.

t Matt. 10: 40.
 and 18: 5.
 Mark 9: 37.
 John 12: 44.
 and 13: 20.
 u Matt. 23:
 11, 12.
 x Mark 9: 38.
 See Numb. 11:
 28.

y See Matt.
 12: 30.
 ch. 11: 23.
 z Mark 16: 19.
 Acts 1: 2.

a John 4: 4, 9.

b 2 Kings 1:
 10, 12.

c John 3: 17.
 and 12: 47.

d Matt. 8: 19.

1 Or, *roosts*.
 e Matt. 8: 21.

f See 1 Kings
 19: 20.

57 ^dAnd it came to pass, as they were going in
 the way, a certain one said to him, Lord, I will
 58 follow thee wherever thou goest. And Jesus
 said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds
 of the air *have* ¹dwellings ; but the Son of man
 59 hath not where to lay *his* head. ^eAnd he said
 to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, al-
 60 low me first to go and bury my father. Jesus
 said to him, Let the dead bury their dead : but
 go thou and announce the kingdom of God.
 61 And another also said, Lord, ^fI will follow thee ;
 but let me first go to bid those farewell, who are
 62 in my house. And Jesus said to him, No one

putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

And after these things, the Lord appointed **10** seventy others also, and sent them two by two before him into every city, and place, where he himself was about to come. He said also to **2** them, ^hThe harvest indeed *is* great, but the laborers *are* few : ⁱpray ye therefore the ^lLord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest. Go : ^kbehold, I send you forth like **3** lambs among wolves. ^lCarry neither purse, nor **4** sack, nor shoes : and ^msalute no one by the way. ⁿAnd whatever house ye enter, first say, Peace **5** *be* to this house. And if a son of peace be there, **6** your peace will rest on him : if not, it will return upon you. ^oAnd in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they have : for ^qthe laborer is worthy of his wages. Go not from house to house. And whatever **8** city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. ^rAnd heal the **9** sick in it, and say to them, ^sThe kingdom of God is come near to you. But whatever city **10** ye enter, and they receive you not, go forth into its streets, and say, ^tEven the dust of your city, **11** which cleaveth to us, we wipe off against you : yet, be sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come near [to you]. [But] I say to you, That **12** ^uit will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city. ^xWoe to thee, Chorazin ! woe **13** to thee, Bethsaida ! ^yfor if the miracles had been done in Tyre and Zidon, which have been done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it will be more **14** tolerable for Tyre and Zidon at the judgment, than for you. ^zAnd thou, Capernaum, that art **15** ^aexalted to heaven, ^bwilt be thrust down to ²the pit. ^cHe who heareth you, heareth me ; and **16** ^dhe who despiseth you, despiseth me ; ^eand he who despiseth me, despiseth him who sent me.

And ^fthe seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subjected to us by thy name. And he said to them, I ^gbeheld Satan falling from heaven, like lightning. Behold, **18** ^hI give you authority to tread on serpents and **19**

scorpions, and over all the might of the enemy :
 20 and nothing will hurt you. Yet, in this rejoice
 not, that the spirits are subjected to you ; but
 [rather] rejoice, that ^tyour names are written in
 21 heaven. ^kIn that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit,
 and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven
 and earth, that thou hast hidden these things
 from the wise and intelligent, and hast revealed
 them to babes : even so, O Father ; for so it
 seemed good in thy sight. And turning to the
 22 disciples, he said, ^lAll things are delivered to
 me by my Father : and ^mno one knoweth who the
 Son is, but the Father ; and who the Father is,
 but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal
 23 *him*. And turning to *his* disciples, he said pri-
 vately, ⁿHappy the eyes, which see the things
 24 that ye see. For I tell you, ^othat many proph-
 ets and kings have desired to see those things,
 which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to
 hear those things, which ye hear, and have not
 heard *them*.
 25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tried
 him, saying, ^pTeacher, what shall I do to inherit
 26 eternal life ? He said to him, What is written
 27 in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answer-
 ing, said, ^qThou shalt love the Lord thy God
 with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and
 with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ;
 28 and ^rthy neighbor as thyself. And he said to
 him, Thou hast answered rightly : do this, and
 29 ^sthou wilt live. But he, wishing to ^tjustify
 himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbor ?
 30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man was
 going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell
 among robbers, who, having stripped him of his
 raiment, and beaten *him*, departed, leaving *him*
 31 half dead. And by chance there came down a
 certain priest that way ; and having seen him,
 32 ^uhe passed by on the other side. And so a Le-
 vite, too, being at the place, came, and having
 33 seen *him*, passed by on the other side. But a
 certain ^xSamaritan, journeying, came where he
 was : and having seen him, he deeply pitied *him*,
 34 and came to *him*, and bound up his wounds,
 pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own

i Exod. 32: 32.
 Ps. 69: 28.
 Isai. 4: 3.
 Dan. 12: 1.
 Phil. 4: 3.
 Heb. 12: 23.
 Rev. 13: 8.
 and 20: 12.
 and 21: 27.
 k Matt. 11: 25.

l Matt. 23: 18.
 John 3: 35.
 and 5: 27.
 and 17: 2.
 m John 1: 18.
 and 6: 44, 46.

n Matt. 13: 16.
 o 1 Pet. 1: 10.

p Matt. 19: 16.
 and 22: 35.

q Deut. 6: 5.

r Lev. 19: 18.

s Lev. 18: 5.
 Neh. 9: 29.
 Ezek. 20: 11,
 13, 21.
 Rom. 10: 5.
 t ch. 16: 15.

u Ps. 38: 11.

x John 4: 9.

¹ See Matt.
20: 2.

^y John 11: 1.
and 12: 2, 3.

^z 1 Cor. 7: 32,
&c.
^a Luke 8: 35.
Acts 22: 3.

^b Ps. 27: 4.

A. D. 33.

^c Matt. 6: 9.

² Or, *the Evil*
One.

³ Or, *out of*
his way.

^d ch. 18: 1, &c.

beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care
of him. And on the next day, when departing, 35
he took out two ¹pence, and gave *them* to the
host, and said to him, Take care of him: and
whatever thou spendest more, when I come
again, I will repay thee. Which now of these 36
three, thinkest thou, was neighbor to him, who
fell among the robbers? And he said, He, who 37
showed him mercy. Then said Jesus to him,
Go, and do thou so. Now it came to pass, as 38
they were going, that he entered a certain vil-
lage: and a certain woman, named ^yMartha,
received him into her house. And she had a 39
sister called Mary, ^zwho also ^awas sitting at the
feet of Jesus, and she heard his word. But 40
Martha was perplexed about much preparation,
and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not
care that my sister hath left me to prepare alone?
command her therefore to help me. And Jesus 41
answering, said to her, Martha, Martha, thou art
anxious, and troubled about many things: but 42
^bthere is need of one; and Mary hath chosen
that good part, which shall not be taken away
from her.

And it came to pass, as he was praying in a **11**
certain place, when he ceased, one of his disci-
ples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John
even taught his disciples. And he said to them, 2
When ye pray, say, ^cOur Father who art in
heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom
come. Thy will be done, on earth, as it is in
heaven. Give us daily bread, sufficient for us. 3
And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive 4
every, one who is indebted to us. And lead us
not into trial; but deliver us from ²evil. And 5
he said to them, Who of you shall have a friend,
and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him,
Friend, lend me three loaves: for a friend of 6
mine is come to me ³from a journey, and I have
nothing to set before him; and he from with- 7
in, answering, should say, Do not trouble me:
the door is now shut, and my children are with
me in bed; I cannot rise to give thee. I say to 8
you, ^dEven though he will not rise and give him,
because he is his friend, yet because of his im-

portunity he will rise and give him as many as
 9 he needeth. *And I say to you, Ask, and it
 will be given to you; seek, and ye will find;
 10 knock, and it will be opened to you. For
 every one, who asketh, receiveth; and he, who
 seeketh, findeth; and to him, who knocketh, it
 11 will be opened. †If a son shall ask bread from
 any of you that is a father, will he give him a
 stone? or if *he ask* for a fish, will he instead of
 12 a fish, give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask
 13 an egg, will he give him a scorpion? If ye
 then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to
 your children, how much more will *your* heav-
 enly Father give the Holy Spirit to those, who
 ask him?
 14 ‡And he was casting out a demon, and it was
 dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was
 gone out, the dumb *person* spoke; and the crowds
 15 wondered. But some of them said, §He casteth out
 demons by ¶Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons.
 16 And others, trying *him*, †sought of him a sign
 17 from heaven. ‡But ¶he, knowing their thoughts,
 said to them, Every kingdom divided against
 itself, is desolated; and a house *divided* against
 18 a house, falleth. Now if Satan also be divided
 against himself, how will his kingdom stand?
 because ye say that I cast out demons by Beel-
 19 zebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons,
 by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore
 20 they will be your judges. But if I ¶by the finger
 of God cast out demons, then the kingdom of
 21 God is come to you. ¶When the strong one
 armed guardeth his palace, his goods are secure:
 22 but *when a stronger than he shall come on
 him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his
 armor in which he trusted, and distributeth his
 23 spoils. ¶He, that is not with me, is against me:
 and he, that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
 24 ¶When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man,
 he walketh through dry places, seeking rest:
 and finding none, he saith, I will return to my
 25 house from whence I came out. And when he
 26 cometh, he findeth *it* swept and prepared. Then
 he goeth, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits
 more wicked than himself; and entering in, they

e Matt. 7: 7.
and 21: 22.
Mark 11: 24.
John 15: 7.
James 1: 6.
1 John 3: 22.

f Matt. 7: 9.

g Matt. 9: 32.
and 12: 22.

h Matt. 9: 34.
and 12: 24.
1 Gr. *Beelze-
bul*, and so
ver. 18, 19.
i Matt. 12: 38.
and 16: 1.
k Matt. 12: 25.
Mark 3: 24.
l John 2: 25.

m Exod. 8: 19.

n Matt. 12: 29.
Mark 3: 27.

o Isai. 53: 12.
Col. 2: 15.

p Matt. 12: 30.

q Matt. 12: 43.

r John 5: 14.
Heb. 6: 4.
and 10: 26.
2 Pet. 2: 20.

s ch. 1: 28, 48.

t Matt. 7: 21.
ch. 8: 21.
James 1: 25.
u Matt. 12: 38,
39.

x Jonah 1: 17.
and 2: 10.

y 1 Kings 10: 1.

z Jonah 3: 5.

a Matt. 5: 15.
Mark 4: 21.
ch. 8: 16.
1 See Matt. 5:
15.
b Matt. 6: 22.

c Mark 7: 3.

d Matt. 23: 25.

e Tit. 1: 15.
f Isai. 58: 7.
Dan. 4: 27.
ch. 12: 33.
2 Or, give as
alms the
things within.
g Matt. 23: 23.

dwell there : and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. And it came to pass, as 27
he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said to him, 28
•Happy *is* the womb, that bore thee, and the breasts, which thou hast sucked. But he said, 28
Yea, rather happy *are* those, who hear the word of God, and keep it. •And when the crowds 29
were thronged together, he began to say, This is an evil generation : it seeketh a sign ; and there will no sign be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as •Jonah was a sign 30
to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of man be to this generation. •The queen of the south 31
will rise in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them : for she came from the extremities of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and behold, a greater one than Solomon *is* here. The men of Nineveh 32
will rise in the judgment with this generation, and condemn it : because •they repented at the preaching of Jonah : and behold, a greater one than Jonah *is* here. •No one having lighted a 33
lamp, putteth *it* in a secret place, nor under a bushel, but on a lamp-stand, that those, who come in, may see the light. •The lamp of the 34
body is the eye : therefore when thine eye is sound, thy whole body also is enlightened ; but when *thine eye* is diseased, thy body also *is* full of darkness. Beware, therefore, that the light 35
which is in thee, be not darkness. If thy whole 36
body then *be* enlightened, having no part dark ; the whole will be enlightened, as when the lamp doth enlighten thee with *its* brightness.

And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked 37
him to dine with him : and he went in, and reclined at table. And •the Pharisee seeing *it*, 38
wondered that he had not first bathed before dinner. •And the Lord said to him, Now ye 39
Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and the plate ; but •your inside is full of extortion and injustice. Fools ! did not he, who made the out- 40
side, make the inside also ? •But rather •give 41
alms of such things as ye have ; and behold, all things are clean to you. •But woe to you, Phar- 42

- isees! for ye pay tithes of mint, and rue, and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: these ye ought to have done, and not to have omitted the others. ^hWoe to you, Pharisees! for ye love the ^lchief seat in the synagogues, and salutations in the market-places.
- 43 ⁱWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^kfor ye are like unseen tombs, and the men who walk over *them* are not aware. Then one of the lawyers answering, said to him, Teacher,
- 44 thus saying, thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe to you also, lawyers! ^lfor ye load men with burdens hard to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burden with one of your fingers. ^mWoe to you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Therefore truly ye testify, that ye assent to the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their tombs.
- 45 ⁿTherefore also the wisdom of God said, ⁱI will send them prophets and apostles, and they will kill some of them, and persecute others: that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this ^ogeneration; ^pfrom the blood of Abel ^qto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the temple: truly I say to you, It will be required of this generation.
- 46 ^rWoe to you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not yourselves, and those, who are entering, ye hinder. And as he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be malicious, and to require sudden answers from him respecting many things; lying in wait for him, and ^sseeking to catch something from his mouth, that they might accuse him.
- 47 ^tThe crowd, in many thousands, being assembled, so that they trode one on another, he began, in the first place, to say to his disciples, ^uBeware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ^vFor there is nothing covered, which will not be revealed; nor hidden, which will not be known. Therefore, whatever ye have spoken in darkness, will be heard in the

^h Matt. 23: 6.
Mark 12: 38,
39.

^l Or, *first seat*.

ⁱ Matt. 23: 27.

^k Ps. 5: 9.

^l Matt. 23: 4.

^m Matt. 23: 29.

ⁿ Matt. 23: 34.

^o Or, *race*.
^p Gen. 4: 8.
^q 2 Chron. 24: 20, 21.

^q Matt. 23: 13.

^r Mark 12: 13.

^s Matt. 16: 6.
Mark 8: 15.

^t Matt. 16: 12.

^u Matt. 10: 28.
Mark 4: 22.
ch. 8: 17.

light ; and that, which ye have spoken in the ear
in closets, will be proclaimed on the house-tops.

x Now I say to you, ^xmy friends, Fear not those, 4
who kill the body, and after that, can do no
more. But I will warn you whom ye should 5
fear : Fear him, who, after he hath killed, hath
power to cast into hell ; yea, I say to you, Fear
him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far- 6
things, and not one of them is forgotten before
God ? But even the hairs of your head are all 7
numbered. Fear not therefore : ye are of more
value than many sparrows. ^zAnd I say to you, 8
Whoever shall confess me before men, him
will the Son of man also confess before the
angels of God. But he who denieth me before 9
men, will be denied before the angels of God.

And ^awhoever shall speak a word against the 10
Son of man, it may be forgiven him : but to
him, who revileth against the Holy Spirit, it
will not be forgiven. ^bAnd when they bring 11
you to the synagogues, and rulers, and magis-
trates, be not anxious how or what ye may an-
swer in defence, or what ye shall say : for the 12
Holy Spirit will teach you in the same hour
what ye ought to say. And one of the crowd 13
said to him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the
inheritance with me. And he said to him, 14
^cMan, who made me a judge, or a divider over
you ? And he said to them, ^dTake care, and 15
beware of covetousness : for a man's life con-
sisteth not in the abundance of his possessions.
And he spoke a parable to them, saying, The 16
ground of a certain rich man yielded well ; and 17
he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall
I do, for I have no room where I can store my
fruits ? And he said, I will do this : I will pull 18
down my barns, and build greater ; and there I
will store all my produce and my goods. And 19
I will say to my soul, ^eSoul, thou hast many
goods laid up for many years ; rest, eat, drink,
be merry. But God said to him, Fool, this night 20
^fthy soul will be required of thee : ^gthen who
will own those things, which thou hast provid-
ed. So is it with him, who layeth up treasure 21
for himself, ^hand is not rich towards God. And 22

x Matt. 10: 28.
Isai. 51: 7, 8,
12, 13.
Jer. 1: 8.
y John 15: 14,
15.
1 See Matt.
10: 29.

z Matt. 10: 32.
Mark 8: 38.
2 Tim. 2: 12.
1 John 2: 23.

a Matt. 12: 31,
32.
Mark 3: 28.
1 John 5: 16.

b Matt. 10: 19.
Mark 13: 11.
ch. 21: 14.

c John 18: 36.
d 1 Tim. 6, &c.

e Eccles. 11: 9.
1 Cor. 15: 32.
James 5: 5.
2 Or, *do they*
require thy
soul.
f Job 20: 22.
and 27: 8.
Ps. 52: 7.
James 4: 14.
g Ps. 39: 6.
Jer. 17: 11.
h Matt. 6: 20.
ver. 33.
1 Tim. 6: 18,
19.
James 2: 5.

he said to his disciples, For this reason, I say to you, ⁱBe not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall
 23 put on. The life is worth more than food, and
 24 the body, than raiment. Consider the ravens : for they sow not, nor reap : which have neither a store-house nor a barn ; and ^kGod feedeth them. How much more are ye worth, than the
 25 birds ? And who of you, by being anxious, can
 26 add one cubit to his stature ? If ye then are not able to do that thing, which is least, why are
 27 ye anxious for the rest ? Consider the lilies, how they grow : they toil not, they spin not ; and yet I say to you, that Solomon in all his
 28 glory was not clothed like one of these. If then God thus clothe the herbage, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven ; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little
 29 faith ! And seek not ye, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ^lneither be of wavering mind.
 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek : and your Father knoweth that ye need
 31 these things. ^lBut seek the kingdom of God,
 32 and all these things will be added to you. Fear not, little flock ; for ^mit hath pleased your Father
 33 to give you the kingdom. ⁿSell your possessions, and give alms : ^oprovide yourselves purses, which do not become old, an unfailing treasure in the heavens, where no thief approacheth,
 34 neither moth destroyeth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ^pLet your loins be girded about, and ^qyour lamps burning ;
 36 and be ye like men waiting for their lord, when he shall return from the wedding ; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open to him
 37 immediately. ^rHappy *are* those servants, whom the lord shall find watching, when he cometh ; Truly I say to you, that he will gird himself, and make them recline at table, and will come
 38 forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them doing* so, happy are those servants.
 39 ^sAnd this ye know, that if the master of the house had known at what hour the thief would come, he would watch, and not allow his

i Matt. 6: 25.

k Job 38: 41.
Ps. 147: 9.l Or, *live not in careful suspense.*

l Matt. 6: 33.

m Matt. 11: 25, 26.
n Matt. 19: 21.
Acts 2: 45.
and 4: 34.
o Matt. 6: 20.
ch. 16: 9.
l Tim. 6: 19.p Ephe. 6: 14.
l Pet. 1: 13.
q Matt. 25: 1, &c.

r Matt. 24: 46.

s Matt. 24: 43.
l Thes. 5: 2.
2 Pet. 3: 10.
Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.

t Matt. 24: 44.
and 25: 13.
Mark 13: 33.
ch. 21: 34, 36.
1 Thess. 5: 6.
2 Pet. 8: 12.
u Matt. 24: 45.
and 25: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 2.

x Matt. 24: 47.

y Matt. 24: 48.

1 Or, cut him
off.

Matt. 24: 51.
z Numb. 15:
30.

Deut. 25: 2.
John 9: 41.
and 15: 22.
Acts 17: 30.
James 4: 17.
a Lev. 5: 17.
1 Tim. 1: 13.

b ver. 51.

c Matt. 20: 22.
Mark 10: 38.

d Matt. 10: 34.
ver. 49.

e Mic. 7: 6.
John 7: 43.
and 9: 16.
and 10: 19.
f Matt. 10: 35.

g Matt. 18: 2.

house to be broken through. ^tBe therefore 40
ready : for the Son of man cometh at an hour,
when ye think not. Then Peter said to him, 41
Lord, speakest thou this parable to us, or also
to all ? And the Lord said, ^uWho then is the 42
faithful and prudent steward, whom *his* lord
will set over his household, to give *them their*
portion of food at the season ? Happy *is* that 43
servant, whom his lord shall find doing thus,
when he cometh. ^xTruly I say to you, that he 44
will set him over all his possessions. ^yBut if 45
that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth
to come ; and shall begin to beat the men-ser-
vants and handmaidens, and to eat and drink,
and to be drunken ; the lord of that servant 46
will come in a day when he doth not expect
him, and in an hour of which he is not aware,
and will ¹cut him asunder, and appoint his por-
tion with the unfaithful. And ^zthat servant, 47
who knew his lord's will, and prepared not, nor
did according to his will, will be beaten with
many *stripes*. ^aBut he who knew not, and did 48
commit things worthy of stripes, will be beaten
with few *stripes*. For to whomsoever much is
given, of him much will be required ; and to
whom men have committed much, of him they
will demand the more. ^bI am come to throw 49
fire on the earth, and what would I, but that
it were already kindled ? Now ^cI have an im- 50
mersion, with which to be immersed ; and how
am I distressed till it be accomplished ! ^dSup- 51
pose ye that I came to give peace on earth ? I
tell you, Nay ; ^ebut rather division : ^ffor hence- 52
forth there will be five in one house divided,
three against two, and two against three. The 53
father will be divided against the son, and the
son against the father ; the mother against the
daughter, and the daughter against the mother ;
the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law,
and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-
law. And he said also to the crowds, ^gWhen 54
ye see the cloud rising from the west, imme-
diately ye say, There cometh a rain ; and so it
is. And when *ye perceive* the south wind blow- 55
ing, ye say, There will be heat ; and it cometh

56 to pass. Hypocrites, ye can decide concerning the face of the sky, and of the earth ; but how is it, that ye do not decide concerning this season ?

57 And why do ye not of yourselves judge what is

58 right? ^hFor when thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, ⁱas thou art in the way, strive to be delivered from him ; lest he drag thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into
59 prison. I tell thee, thou wilt by no means depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

^h Prov. 25: 8.
ⁱ Matt. 5: 25.
ⁱ See Ps. 32: 6.
Isai. 55: 6.

¹ See Mark 12: 42.

13 There came up at that season some, who told him concerning the Galileans, whose blood
2 Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering, said to them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were the greatest sinners of all the Galileans, because they suffered such
3 things? I tell you, Nay ; but except ye repent,
4 ye will all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, suppose ye that they were the greatest sinners of all men, who dwelt in Jerusalem ?
5 I tell you, Nay ; but except ye repent, ye will
6 all likewise perish. And he spoke this parable : ^kA certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came and sought fruit on
7 it, and found none. Then he said to the vine-dresser, Behold, for three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none : cut it down ; why doth it even encumber the ground ?
8 And he answering, said to him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it,
9 and manure it : and perhaps it may bear fruit : but if not, afterwards thou shalt cut it down.

^k Isai. 5: 2.
Matt. 21: 19.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent together, and unable
12 to raise herself up. And Jesus seeing her, called *her* up, and said to her, Woman, thou
13 art released from thine infirmity. ¹And he laid *his* hands on her : and immediately she
14 became straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue being angry, because

¹ Mark 16: 18.
Acts 9: 17.

that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, answered and said to the people, ^mThere are six days in which it is right to work; on them therefore come and be healed, and ⁿnot on the sabbath-day. Therefore the Lord answered ¹⁵ him, and said, Hypocrite, ^odoth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to water *him*? And ought not this woman, ^pbeing ¹⁶ a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day? And as ¹⁷ he said this, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the crowd rejoiced at all the glorious things, which were done by him. ^qThen said ¹⁸ he, What is the kingdom of God like? and with what shall I compare it? It is like a ¹⁹ mustard-seed, which a man taking, cast into his garden, and it grew, and became a great tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in its branches. And again he said, With ²⁰ what shall I compare the kingdom of God? It ²¹ is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

^rAnd he was going through the cities and ²² villages, teaching, and making his way towards Jerusalem. Then some one said to him, Lord, ²³ are there few, who are saved? And he said to them, ^sStrive to enter through the narrow gate: ²⁴ for ^tmany, I say to you, will seek to enter, and will not be able. ^uWhen the master of the ²⁵ house hath arisen, and ^xshall have shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, ^yLord, Lord, open to us; and he will answer and say to you, ^zI know you not whence ye are: then will ye begin to ²⁶ say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. ^aBut he ²⁷ will say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; ^bdepart from me, all ye workers of unrighteousness. ^cThere will be weeping ²⁸ and gnashing of teeth, ^dwhen ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and your-

29 selves thrust out. And they will come from the east and the west, and from the north and the south, and will recline at table in the kingdom of God. *And behold, there are last, who will be first; and there are first, who will be last.

e Matt. 19: 30.
and 20: 16.
Mark 10: 31.

31 The same day there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Go forth, and depart hence; for 32 Herod wisheth to kill thee. And he said to them, Go, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons, and I perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* ^fmy course will be ended. But I must go on to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it is not possible 34 that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. gO Jerusalem! Jerusalem! who killest the prophets, and stonest those who are sent to thee; how often I wished to gather thy children, as a hen *gathereth* her brood under *her* wings, and 35 ye did not wish *it*! Behold, ^hyour house is left to you desolate. And truly I say to you, Ye will not see me, until *the time* come, when ye shall say, ⁱBlessed is he, who cometh in the name of the Lord!

f Heb. 2: 10.

g Matt. 23: 37.

h Lev. 26: 31,
32.
Ps. 69: 25.
Isai. 1: 7.
Dan. 9: 27.
Mic. 3: 12.
i Ps. 118: 26.
Matt. 21: 9.
Mark 11: 10.
ch. 19: 38.
John 12: 13.

14 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the rulers of Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath, that they watched him. 2 And behold, there was a certain man before 3 him, who had the dropsy. And Jesus answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, 4 ^kIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath? And they were silent. And taking hold of *him*, he 5 healed him, and dismissed him: and answered them, saying. ^lIf the ox or the ass of any one of you, fall into a pit, will he not immediately 6 pull him out on the sabbath-day? And they 7 could not answer him as to these things. And he spoke a parable to those, who had been invited, when he observed how they chose the 8 first seats; saying to them, When thou art invited by any one to a wedding-feast, sit not down in the first seat, lest a more honorable man than thou, may have been invited by him; 9 and he, who invited thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin 10 with shame to take the lowest place. mBut

k Matt. 12: 10.

l Exod. 23: 5.
Deut. 22: 4.
ch. 13: 15.

m Prov. 25: 6,
7.

n Job 22: 29
Ps. 18: 27.
Prov. 29: 23.
Matt. 23: 12.
ch. 18: 14.
James 4: 6.
1 Pet. 5: 5.

o Neh. 8: 10,
12.

p Rev. 19: 9.

q Matt. 22: 2.

r Prov. 9: 2, 5.

s Matt. 21: 43.
and 22: 8.
Acts 13: 46.

when thou art invited, go and recline at table in the lowest place: that when he, who invited thee, cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then thou wilt have honor in the presence of those, who recline at table with thee. ^aFor every one, who exalteth himself, 11 will be humbled, and he, who humbleth himself, will be exalted. And he said also to him, 12 who had invited him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest they also invite thee in return, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest 13 a feast, call ^othe poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind; and thou wilt be happy: because 14 they cannot recompense thee: therefore thou wilt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. And one of those reclining at table 15 with him, hearing this, said to him, ^pHappy he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God! ^qThen he said to him, A certain man made a 16 great supper, and invited many: and ^rsent his 17 servants at the hour of supper, to say to those, who had been invited, Come, for all things are now ready. And they all alike began to ex- 18 cuse themselves. The first said to him, I am buying a field, and I must go and see it: I pray thee, make my excuse. And another said, I 19 am buying five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee, make my excuse. And 20 another said, I have married a wife: and on this account, I cannot come. So that servant 21 came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and lead in here the poor, and maimed, and halt, and blind. And the servant 22 said, Lord, it hath been done as thou didst command, and yet there is room. And the lord 23 said to the servant, Go out into the highways and fenced paths, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say to you, 24 ^sthat none of those men, who were invited, shall taste of my supper.

And great crowds were going with him: and 25

26 he turned, and said to them, ¶ If any one come to me, ^uand hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, ^xand, further, even his own life, he cannot
 27 be my disciple. And ^ywhoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my
 28 disciple. For ^zwho of you, wishing to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, *to see whether he have enough to finish it?*
 29 Lest perchance, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all, who behold
 30 *it*, begin to deride him, saying, This man began
 31 to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going forth to attack another king in battle, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who is coming against him with twenty
 32 thousand? And if not, while the other is yet far off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth
 33 conditions of peace. Thus, therefore, each one of you, who forsaketh not all his possessions,
 34 cannot be my disciple. ^aSalt is good: but if the salt become tasteless, how shall its flavor
 35 be restored? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the manure-heap; *but* they cast it out. He who hath ears to hear, let him hear!

15 Then ^ball the tax-gatherers and sinners were drawing near to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, ^cand eateth with them. And
 4 he spoke this parable to them, saying, ^dWhat man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety-nine in the desert, and go after that, which is
 5 lost, until he find it? And having found *it*,
 6 he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And coming home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with
 7 me; for I have found my ^elost sheep. I say to you, that thus there will be joy in heaven over one repenting sinner, frather than over
 8 nine-nine just persons, who have no need of repentance. Or what woman, having ten
 1pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and

t Deut. 13: 6.
 and 33: 9.
 Matt. 10: 37.
 u Rom. 9: 13.

x Rev. 12: 11.
 y Matt. 16: 24.
 Mark 8: 34.
 ch. 9: 23.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 z Prov. 24: 27.

a Matt. 5: 13.
 Mark 9: 50.

b Matt. 9: 10.

c Acts 11: 3.
 Gal. 2: 12.
 d Matt. 18: 12.

e 1 Pet. 2: 10,
 25.
 f ch. 5: 32.
 1 Drachma,
 here translated
 a piece of
 silver, is the
 eighth part of
 an ounce,
 which cometh
 to 14 cents,
 and is equal
 to the Roman
 penny.
 Matt. 18: 28.

g Mark 12: 44.

h Acts 2: 39.
Ephes. 2: 13,
17.

i Ps. 51: 4.

k ver. 32.
Ephes. 2: 1.
and 5: 14.
Rev. 3: 1.

seek carefully till she find *it*? And having 9
found *it*, she calleth together *her* friends and
neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have
found the piece, which I lost. Thus, I say to 10
you, There is joy in the presence of the angels
of God over one repenting sinner. And he 11
said, A certain man had two sons: and the 12
younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give
me that portion of the estate, which falleth to
me. And he divided to them *this* living. And 13
not many days after, the younger son, gather-
ing all together, went away into a distant coun-
try, and there wasted his estate by dissolute
living. And when he had spent all, there arose 14
a severe famine in that land; and he began to
be in want. And he went and joined himself 15
to a citizen of that country; and he sent him
into his fields to feed swine. And he would 16
gladly have filled his stomach with the carob-
pods, which the swine ate; and no one gave
to him. Then coming to himself, he said, How 17
many hired servants of my father's abound in
bread, but I am perishing with hunger! I will 18
arise and go to my father, and will say to him,
Father, I have sinned against heaven, and be-
fore thee, I am no longer worthy to be called 19
thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.
And he arose, and was coming to his father. 20
But ^hwhen he was still far off, his father saw
him, and deeply pitying *him*, he ran, and fell
on his neck, and kissed him. And the son 21
said to him, Father, I have sinned against
heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more
worthy to be called thy son. But the father 22
said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe,
and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand,
and shoes on *his* feet: and bring hither the 23
fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be
merry: ^kbecause this my son was dead, and is 24
alive again; he was lost, and is found. And
they began to be merry. Now his elder son 25
was in the field: and as he came and drew
near to the house, he heard music and dancing.
And he called one of the servants, and asked 26
what this meant. And he said to him, Thy 27

brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the
 28 fatted calf, because he hath received him ^{safe}
 and sound. And he was enraged, and would
 29 not go in ; therefore his father came out, and
 entreated him. And he answering, said to *his*
 father, Lo, so many years I serve thee, nor
 have ever transgressed thy commandment ;
 and thou never gavest me a kid, that I might
 30 be merry with my friends : but when this son
 of thine, who hath devoured thy living with
 harlots, came, thou hast killed the fatted calf
 31 for him. And he said to him, Son, thou art
 always with me ; and all that I have is thine.
 32 It was right to be merry, and rejoice : ¹for this
 brother of thine was dead, and is alive again ;
 and was lost, and is found.

16 And he also said to his disciples, There was
 a certain rich man, who had a steward ; and
 he was accused to him for wasting his goods.

2 And he called him, and said to him, Why do I
 hear this concerning thee ? give the account
 of thy stewardship : for thou canst be steward
 3 no longer. And the steward said within him-
 self, What shall I do ? for my lord taketh away
 the stewardship from me : I cannot dig ; I am
 4 ashamed to beg. I am resolved what to do,
 that when I am removed from the stewardship,
 5 they may receive me into their houses. So he
 called up each of his lord's debtors, and said
 to the first, How much owest thou to my lord ?

6 And he said, A hundred ²measures of oil.
 And he said to him, Take thy bill, and sit
 7 down quickly, and write fifty. Then he said
 to another, Now how much owest thou ? And
 he said, A hundred ³measures of wheat. And
 he said to him, Take thy bill, and write eighty.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward,
 because he had done wisely : for the children
 of this world are wiser in their generation
 9 than ^mthe children of light. And I say to
 you, ^aMake to yourselves friends by means
 of the deceitful riches ; that when ye fail,
 ye may be received into everlasting habita-
 10 tions ^oHe, who is faithful in the least, is
 faithful also in much ; and he who is unjust

¹ Or, *in good health.*

¹ ver. 24.

² The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts. See Ezek. 45: 10, 11, 14.

³ The word here interpreted *a measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.
 m John 12: 36.
 Ephes. 5: 8.
 l Thess. 5: 5.
 n Dan. 4: 27.
 Matt. 6: 19.
 and 19: 21.
 ch. 11: 41.
 1 Tim. 6: 17,
 18, 19.
 o Matt. 25: 21.
 ch. 19: 27.

in the least, is unjust also in much. If there- 11
fore ye have not been faithful in the deceitful 12
riches, who will entrust to you the true? And 12
if ye were not faithful in that, which is another's, 13
who will give you your own? ¶ No servant
can serve two masters: for either he will hate 13
the one, and love the other; or he will cling to 14
one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve
God and riches. And the Pharisees also, who 14
were lovers of money, heard all this, and they
scoffed at him. And he said to them, Ye are 15
those, who make yourselves appear just before
men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that, 16
which is highly esteemed among men, is an
abomination in the sight of God. ¶ The law 16
and the prophets were until John: since that
time the kingdom of God is preached, and 17
every one presseth into it. ¶ Now it is easier
for heaven and earth to pass away, than for 17
one point of the law to fail. ¶ Whoever putteth 18
away his wife, and marrieth another, commit-
teth adultery; and whoever marrieth her, that 18
is put away from her husband, committeth
adultery. There was a certain rich man, who 19
was clothed in purple and fine linen, and feast-
ed sumptuously every day: and there was a 20
certain poor man named Lazarus, who had
been laid at his gate, full of sores, and was 21
desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell
from the rich man's table: yea, even the dogs 22
came and licked his sores. And it came to
pass, that the poor man died, and was carried
by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The 23
rich man also died, and was buried: and in
the ¹pit, raising his eyes, being in torments, he
seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his
bosom. And crying out, he said, Father Abra- 24
ham, pity me, and send Lazarus, that he may
dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my
tongue: for I am tormented in this flame! But 25
Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in
thy lifetime didst receive thy good things, and
likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is
comforted, and thou art tormented. And be- 26
sides all this, between us and you there is a

p Matt. 6: 24.

q Matt. 23: 14.

r ch. 10: 29.

s Ps. 7: 9.

t 1 Sam. 16: 7.

u Matt. 4: 17.
and 11: 12, 13.
Luke 7: 29.x Ps. 102: 26,
27.

Isai. 40: 8.

and 51: 6.

Matt. 5: 18.

1 Pet. 1: 25.

y Matt. 5: 32.

and 19: 9.

Mark 10: 11.

1 Cor. 7: 10, 11.

1 Gr. in Ha-
das.

z Zech. 14: 12.

a Isai. 66: 24.

Mark 9: 44,

&c.

b Job 21: 13.

ch. 6: 24.

great gulf fixed : so that those wishing to pass from hence to you, cannot : nor can those from
 27 thence, pass over to us. Then he said, I beseech thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest
 28 send him to my father's house : for I have five brethren ; that he may testify to them, that they may not also come into this place of tor-
 29 ment. Abraham saith to him, ^cThey have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.
 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham : but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent.
 31 And he said to them, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, ^dneither will they be persuaded, though one riseth from the dead.

17 Then said he to the disciples, ^eIt is impossible but that enticements to sin will come : but
 2 woe to him through whom they come ? It were better for him that an upper-millstone were hung around his neck, and he thrown into the sea, than that he should cause one of these
 3 little ones to sin. Be careful for yourselves : ^fIf thy brother sin against thee, ^greprove him ;
 4 and if he repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to thee, saying, I repent ;
 5 thou shalt forgive him. And the apostles said
 6 to the Lord, Increase our faith. ^hAnd the Lord said, If ye had faith as a mustard-seed, ye might say to this sycamine-tree, Be thou uprooted, and be planted in the sea ; and it would
 7 obey you. But who of you, having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say to him immediately, when he is come from the field,
 8 Go, recline at table ? but will he not rather say to him, Make ready something that I may sup, and gird thyself, ⁱand serve me, while I eat and drink ; and after this, thou shalt eat
 9 and drink ? Is he thankful to that servant, because he did the things, which were commanded
 10 ed him ? I think not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things, which are commanded you, say, We are ^kunprofitable servants : we have done that, which we were bound to do.

11 And it came to pass, ^las he was going to

^c Isai. 8: 20.
and 34: 16.
John 5: 39, 45.
Acts 15: 21.
and 17: 11.

^d John 12: 10,
11.

^e Matt. 18: 6,
7.
Mark 9: 42,
1 Cor. 11: 19.

^f Matt. 18: 15,
21.
^g Lev. 19: 17.
Prov. 17: 10.
James 5: 19.

^h Matt. 17: 20.
and 21: 21.
Mark 9: 23.
and 11: 23.

ⁱ ch. 12: 37.

^k Job 22: 3.
and 35: 7.
Ps. 16: 2.
Matt. 25: 30.
Rom. 3: 12.
and 11: 35.
1 Cor. 9: 16, 17.
Philom. 11.
1 Luke 9: 51,
52.
John 4: 4.

Jerusalem, that he passed through Samaria and Galilee. And as he was entering a certain village, there met him ten lepers, ^mwho stood far off: and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, pity us! And seeing *this*, he said to them, ⁿGo, show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they were going, they were cleansed. And one of them, seeing that he was healed, returned, glorifying God with a loud voice, and he fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? Are there none found returning, to give glory to God, except this stranger? ^oAnd he said to him, Arise, depart: thy faith hath healed thee.

m Lev. 13: 46.

n Lev. 13: 2.
and 14: 2.
Matt. 8: 4.
ch. 5: 14.

o Matt. 9: 22.
Mark 5: 34.
and 10: 52.
ch. 7: 50.
and 8: 48.
and 18: 42.

l Or, *with outward show.*
p ver. 23.
q Rom. 14: 17.

r See Matt. 9: 15.
John 17: 12.
s Matt. 24: 23.
Mark 13: 21.
ch. 21: 8.

t Matt. 24: 27.

u Mark 8: 31.
and 9: 31.
and 10: 33.
ch. 9: 22.
x Gen. 7.
Matt. 24: 37.

y Gen. 19.

z Gen. 19: 16,
24.

a 2 Thess. 1: 7.

And being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ^lwith observation: ^pnor will they say, See here! or, See there! for behold, ^qthe kingdom of God is among you. And he said to the disciples, ^rThe days will come, when ye will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye will not see *it*. ^sAnd they will say to you, See here! or, See there! go not forth, nor follow *them*. ^tFor as the lightning that flasheth from the one *part* under heaven, shineth to the other *part* under heaven; so [also] will the Son of man be in his day. ^uBut first he must suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation. ^xAnd as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of man. They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ^yLikewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building; but ^zon the day that Lot went out of Sodom, He rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all: thus will it be in the day when the Son of man ^ais revealed. In that

day, he, ^bwho shall be on the house-top, and his goods in the house, let him not come down to take them away; and he that is in the field,
 32 let him likewise not turn back. ^cRemember
 33 Lot's wife. ^dWhoever shall seek to save his life, will lose it; and whoever shall lose his
 34 life, will preserve it. ^eI say to you, in that night, there will be two *men* on one bed; the
 35 one will be taken, and the other left. Two *women* will be grinding together; the one will
 36 be taken, and the other left. [^fTwo *men* will be in the field; the one will be taken, and the
 37 other left.] And they answering, said to him, ^gWhere, Lord? And he said to them, Wherever the body *is*, there the eagles will be gathered.

18 And he spoke a parable to them, showing that it is necessary *to* pray *always*, and not to
 2 ^hfaint; saying, There was in a certain city a judge, who feared not God, nor regarded man.
 3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, Do me justice against
 4 mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterwards he said within himself,
 5 Though I fear not God, nor regard man, ⁱyet, because this widow troubleth me, I will do her justice, lest by coming continually, she weary
 6 me out. And the Lord said, Hear what the
 7 unjust judge saith. And ^jwill not God do justice to his chosen, who cry day and night to
 8 him, though he beareth long, as to them? I tell you ^kthat he will do them justice speedily. Yet, when the Son of man cometh, will he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spoke this parable concerning some, ^lwho were persuaded ^mthat they were right.
 10 eous, and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee,
 11 and the other a tax-gatherer. The Pharisee ⁿstanding, prayed thus with himself, ^oO God, I thank thee, that I am not like other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this
 12 tax-gatherer. I fast twice in the week, I give
 13 tithes of all which I possess. And the tax-gatherer, standing far off, would not even raise *his*

^b Matt. 24: 17.
Mark 13: 15.

^c Gen. 19: 26.

^d Matt. 10: 39.
and 16: 25.
Mark 8: 35.
ch. 9: 24.

^e John 12: 25.
^f Matt. 24: 40, 41.

^g 1 Thess. 4: 17.

^h This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

ⁱ Job 39: 30.
Matt. 24: 28.

^j ch. 11: 5.
and 21: 36.
Rom 12: 12.
Ephes. 6: 18.
Col. 4: 2.
^k 1 Thess. 5: 17.
^l Or, *give up*.

^m ch. 11: 8.

ⁿ Rev. 6: 10.

^o Heb. 10: 37.
2 Pet. 3: 8, 9.

^p ch. 10: 29.
and 16: 15.
^q Or, *as being righteous*.

^r Pa. 135: 2.
^s Isai. 1: 15.
and 58: 2.
Rev. 3: 17.

eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, O God, be merciful to me the sinner! I tell you, 14
 this man went down to his house justified *rather*
 than the other: ^ofor every one, who exalteth
 himself will be humbled; and he, who hum-
 bleth himself, will be exalted.

^o Job 22: 29.
 Matt. 23: 12.
 ch. 14: 11.
 James 4: 6.
 1 Pet. 5: 5, 6.
 p Matt. 19: 13.
 Mark 10: 13.

^q 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 2.
 r Mark 10: 15.

^s Matt. 19: 16.
 Mark 10: 17.

^t Exod. 20: 12,
 16.
 Deut. 5: 16—
 20.
 Rom. 13: 9.
 u Ephes. 6: 2.
 Col. 3: 20.
 x Matt. 6: 19,
 20.
 and 19: 21.
 1 Tim. 6: 19.

^y Prov. 11: 28.
 Matt. 19: 23.
 Mark 10: 23.

^z Jer. 32: 17.
 Zech. 8: 6.
 Matt. 19: 26.
 ch. 1: 37.
 a Matt. 19: 27.

^b Deut. 33: 9.

^c Job 42: 10.

^d Matt. 16: 21.
 and 17: 22.
 and 20: 17.
 Mark 10: 32.

And they brought to him infants also, that 15
 he might touch them: but the disciples seeing
it, reproved them. But Jesus calling them up, 16
 said, Allow the children to come to me, and
 hinder them not: for ^qof such is the kingdom
 of God. ^rTruly I say to you, Whoever shall 17
 not receive the kingdom of God like a child, he
 will by no means enter it.

^sAnd a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good 18
 Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal
 life? And Jesus said to him, Why dost thou 19
 call me good? no one *is* good, except one, *that*
is God. Thou knowest the commandments, 20
^tDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not
 steal, Do not testify falsely, ^uHonor thy father
 and thy mother. And he said, I have kept all 21
 these from my youth. And Jesus hearing this, 22
 said to him, Yet thou lackest one thing: ^xsell
 all, which thou hast, and distribute to the poor,
 and thou wilt have a treasure in heaven: and
 come, follow me. And hearing this, he became 23
 quite sorrowful: for he was very rich. And 24
 Jesus seeing that he became quite sorrowful,
 said, ^yWith what difficulty will those, who have
 riches, enter the kingdom of God! For it is 25
 easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye,
 than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of
 God. And those, who heard *it*, said, Who then 26
 can be saved? And he said, ^zThe things, which
 are impossible with men, are possible with God. 27
^aAnd Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and fol- 28
 lowed thee. And he said to them, Truly I say 29
 to you, ^bThere is no one, who hath left house,
 or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for
 the sake of the kingdom of God, ^cwho will not 30
 receive manifold more in this present season,
 and in the world to come everlasting life.

^dAnd taking to *himself* the twelve, he said 31
 to them, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem,

- and all things *written by the prophets concerning the Son of man will be accomplished.
- 32 For ~~he~~ will be delivered up to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and insulted, and spitted on;
- 33 and they will scourge *him*, and put him to
- 34 death: and the third day he will arise. **¶** And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hidden from them, and they knew not what was spoken.
- 35 ^aAnd it came to pass, when he was drawing near to Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the
- 36 way begging; and hearing the crowd passing
- 37 by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus the Nazarene is passing by.
- 38 And he cried out, saying, Jesus, Son of David,
- 39 pity me! And those who were going before reproved him, that he might be silent: but he shouted so much the more, Son of David, pity
- 40 me! And Jesus stopping, commanded him to be brought to him; and when he came near,
- 41 he asked him, saying, What dost thou wish that I should do to thee? And he said, Lord,
- 42 that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said to him, Receive thy sight: ⁱthy faith hath
- 43 healed thee. And immediately he received sight, and followed him, ^kglorifying God: and all the people seeing *it*, gave praise to God.
- 19** And Jesus entered and was passing through
- 2 Jericho. And behold, *there was* a man named
- 3 Zaccheus, who was a chief tax-gatherer, and he
- 4 was rich. And he sought to see who Jesus was; and could not, on account of the crowd,
- 5 because he was of low stature. And running before, he climbed up on a sycamore-tree to see
- 6 him; for he was to pass that *way*. And as Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said to him, Zaccheus, hasten down:
- 7 for to-day I must remain in thy house. And he hastened down, and received him joyfully.
- 8 And all who saw *it* murmured, saying, ^lThat he was gone in to lodge with a sinner. And Zaccheus standing up, said to the Lord; Be-
- hold, Lord, I give half of my possessions to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any one by ^mfraud, ⁿI restore *him* four-fold.

e Ps. 22.
Isai. 53.

f Matt. 27: 2.
ch. 23: 1.
John 18: 28.
Acts 3: 13.

g Mark 9: 32.
ch. 2: 50.
and 9: 45.
John 10: 6.
and 12: 16.

h Matt. 20: 29.
Mark 10: 46.

i ch. 17: 19.

k ch. 5: 26.
Acts 4: 21.
and 11: 18.

l Matt. 9: 11.
ch. 5: 30.

m ch. 3: 14.
n Exod. 22: 1.
1 Sam. 12: 3.
2 Sam. 12: 6.

1 Or, *concerning him.*

o Rom. 4: 11, 12, 16.

Gal. 3: 7.

p ch. 13: 16.

q Matt. 18: 11.

See Matt. 10:

6. and 15: 24.

r Acts 1: 6.

s Matt. 25: 14.

Mark 13: 31.

2 *Mina*, here translated a pound, is calculated at par. 14 to 22 dollars.

t John 1: 11.
3 Gr. *silver*,
and so ver. 23.

u Matt. 25: 21.
ch. 16: 10.

x Matt. 25: 24.

y 2 Sam. 1: 16.
Job 15: 6.

Matt. 12: 37.

z Matt. 25: 25.

a Matt. 13: 12.
and 25: 29.
Mark 4: 25.
ch. 8: 18.

And Jesus said ¹to him, To-day salvation is 9
come to this house, because that ^ohe also is ^{pa}
son of Abraham. ^aFor the Son of man came 10
to seek and to save what was lost. And as 11
they heard these things, he proceeded and spoke
a parable, because he was near Jerusalem,
and because ^rthey thought that the kingdom of
God was about to appear immediately. ^aThere- 12
fore he said, A certain nobleman went into a
distant country to receive kingly authority for
himself, and to return. And calling his ten 13
servants, he delivered to them ten ²pounds,
and said to them, Trade till I come. ¹But his 14
citizens hated him, and sent an embassy after
him, saying, We will not have this one reign
over us. And it came to pass, that when he 15
returned, having received the kingly authority,
then he commanded those servants, to whom
he gave the ³money, to be called to him, that
he might know what each had gained by trad-
ing. And the first came, saying, Lord, thy 16
pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said 17
to him, Well done, good servant! because thou
wast ^ufaithful in a very little, have authority
over ten cities. And the second came, saying, 18
Lord, thy pound hath produced five pounds.
And he said also to him, Be thou also over five 19
cities. And another came, saying, Lord, be-
hold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid 20
away in a napkin: ^xfor I feared thee, because
thou art a harsh man: thou takest up what
thou didst not lay down, and reapest what thou
didst not sow. And he saith to him, ^yFrom 22
thine own mouth will I judge thee, wicked ser-
vant! ^zThou knewest that I am a harsh man,
taking up what I laid not down, and reaping
what I did not sow: and why didst thou not 23
then put my money into the bank, that at my
coming I might have exacted it with interest?
And he said to those standing by, Take the 24
pound from him, and give *it* to him who hath
ten pounds. (And they said to him, Lord, he 25
hath ten pounds.) For I say to you, ^aThat to 26
every one, who hath, will be given: and from
him who hath not, even what he hath will be

- 27 taken from him. But those mine enemies, who would not have me reign over them, bring here, and slay *them* before me.
- 28 And saying this, ^bhe went before, going up to Jerusalem. ^cAnd it came to pass, when he came near Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent forth
- 30 two of his disciples, saying, Go into the village over against *you* ; entering which, ye will find a colt tied, on which no man ever sat : loose
- 31 him, and lead *him here*. And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose *him* ? ye shall say thus to him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
- 32 And those, who were sent went away, and found
- 33 *it* even as he had said to them. And as they were loosing the colt, its owners said to them,
- 34 Why do ye loose the colt ? And they said,
- 35 The Lord hath need of him. And they led him to Jesus : ^dand they cast their garments
- 36 on the colt, and they set Jesus on him. ^eAnd as he went, they spread their garments in the
- 37 way. And being come near, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, on account of all
- 38 the miracles, which they had seen ; saying, Blessed *be* the King, who cometh in the name of the Lord ; ^fPeace in heaven, and glory in
- 39 the highest ! And some of the Pharisees, from among the crowd, said to him, Teacher, reprove
- 40 thy disciples. And he answering, said to them, I tell you, that if these should be silent, ^gthe
- 41 stones would shout. And as he drew near,
- 42 seeing the city, he ^hwept over it, saying, Didst thou but know, even thou, at least in this thy
- 43 day, the things *which belong* to thy peace ! but now they are hidden from thine eyes. For the
- 44 days will come on thee, when thine enemies will ⁱcast a rampart around thee, and encompass thee, and shut thee in on every side, and
- 45 level thee with the ground, and thy children within thee : and ^kthey will not leave in thee one stone on another : ^lbecause thou didst not know the time of thy visitation. ^mAnd he went into the temple, and began to drive out those,

b Mark 10: 32.
c Matt. 21: 1.
Mark 11: 1.

d 2 Kings 9: 13.
Matt. 21: 7.
Mark 11: 7.
John 12: 14.
e Matt. 21: 8.

f Ps. 118: 26
ch. 13: 35.
g ch. 2: 14.
Ephes. 2: 14.

h Hab. 2: 11.

i John 11: 35.

k Isa. 29: 3, 4.
Jer. 6: 3, 6.
ch. 21: 20.
l 1 Kings 9: 7, 8.
Mic. 3: 12.
m Matt. 24: 2.
Mark 13: 2.
ch. 21: 6.
n Dan. 9: 24.
ch. 1: 68, 78.
l Pet. 2: 12.
o Matt. 21: 12.
Mark 11: 11, 15.
John 2: 14, 15.

p Isai. 56: 7. who sold and bought in it, saying to them, ¶It 46
 is written, My house is the house of prayer,
 q Jer. 7: 11. but ye have made it a den of robbers. And 47
 r Mark 11: 18. he taught daily in the temple. But the chief
 John 7: 19. priests, and the scribes, and the chief men of
 and 8: 37. the people, sought to destroy him, and could 48
 not find what they might do: for all the people
 hearing, hung on his words.

s Matt. 21: 23. And *it came to pass, *that* on one of those 20
 days, as he taught the people in the temple,
 and preached the good news, the chief priests
 and the scribes came on *him*, with the elders,
 t Acts 4: 7. and spoke to him, saying, Tell us, ^{by} what 2
 and 7: 27. authority thou doest these things; or who is he
 that gave thee this authority? And he answer- 3
 ing, said to them, I also will ask you one thing;
 and answer me: the immersion of John, was 4
 it from heaven, or from men? And they rea- 5
 soned among themselves, saying, If we say,
 From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye 6
 not believe him? But if we say, From men;
 u Matt. 14: 5. all the people will stone us: ^{for} they are per-
 and 21: 28. suaded that John was a prophet. And they 7
 ch. 7: 29. answered, that they did not know. And Jesus 8
 said to them, Nor do I tell you by what author-
 ity, I do these things. And he began to speak 9
 to the people this parable: *A man planted a
 vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and
 went abroad for a long time. And at the sea- 10
 son he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that
 they might give him some of the fruit of the
 vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and
 sent *him* away empty. And again he sent 11
 another servant; and they beat him also, and
 treated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away
 empty. And again he sent a third: and they 12
 wounded him also, and cast *him* out. Then 13
 said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do?
 I will send my beloved son: perhaps they will
 reverence *him*, when they see him. But when 14
 the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among
 themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let
 us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed 15
him. What therefore will the lord of the vine-

16 yard do to them? He will come, and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And hearing *it*, they said, By no means!

17 And looking at them, he said, What is this then that is written, ^yThe stone, which the builders rejected, the same hath become the chief one of the corner? He who falleth on this stone, will be bruised; but ^zon whomsoever it falleth, it will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes, the same hour, sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they knew that he spoke this parable against them. ^aAnd they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, who should pretend to be righteous men, that they might take hold of his words, that they might deliver him to the power and authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, ^bTeacher, we know that thou speakest and teachest rightly, nor acceptest the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ¹truly:

22 Are we allowed to give tribute to Cesar, or not? But he perceiving their craftiness, said to them, Why do ye try me? Show me a ²peny. Whose image and inscription hath it?

25 They answered and said, Cesar's. And he said to them, Render therefore to Cesar that which is Cesar's, and to God that which is God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people; and wondering at his answer, they were silent. ^cAnd some of the Sadducees (^dwho deny that there is a resurrection) coming up, asked him, saying, Teacher, ^eMoses wrote to us, If any one's brother die, having a wife, and he die childless, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother. Now then, there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless. And the second took her *as a* wife, and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and leaving no children, they died. Last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, to which of them will she be a wife? for the seven had her as a wife. And Jesus answering, said to them, ³The children of this

^y Ps. 118: 22.
Matt. 21: 42.

^z Dan. 2: 34,
35.
Matt. 21: 44.

^a Matt. 22: 15.

^b Matt. 22: 16.
Mark 12: 14.

¹ Or, of a
truth.

² See Matt. 18:
28.

^c Matt. 22: 23.
Mark 12: 18.
^d Acts 23: 6, 8.

^e Deut. 25: 5.

³ Gr. sons.

world marry, and are given in marriage: but 35
those, who are deemed worthy to obtain that
world, and the resurrection from the dead, nei-
ther marry, nor are given in marriage: for 36
they cannot die any more: for ^fthey are like
the angels; and are the sons of God, ^gbeing
the sons of the resurrection. But that the dead 37
are raised, ^heven Moses showed at the bush,
when he called the Lord the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
Now he is not a God of the dead, but of the 38
living; for ⁱto him, all are living. Then some 39
of the scribes answering, said, Teacher, thou
hast spoken well. And after that, they durst not 40
question him at all. And he said to them, ^kHow
say they, that the Anointed is the son of David? 41
And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, 42
^lThe Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou at my right
hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 43
David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is 44
he his son? ^mThen, in the hearing of all the 45
people, he said to his disciples, ⁿBeware of the 46
scribes, who wish to walk about in long robes,
and ^olove salutations in the market-places, and
the first seats in the synagogues, and the first 47
places at feasts; ^pwho devour widows' houses,
and for a pretence make long prayers: these
will receive greater condemnation.
And looking up, ^qhe saw the rich casting 21
their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also 2
a certain poor widow, casting in there two
^rmites. And he said, Truly I say to you, ^sthat 3
this poor widow hath cast in more than they
all. For all these, of their abundance, have cast 4
into the offerings of God: but she, out of her
want, cast in all the living, that she had.
^tAnd as some spoke concerning the temple, 5
that it was adorned with beautiful stones and
gifts, he said, *As to* these things, which ye be- 6
hold, the days will come, in which, ^uthere will
not one stone be left on another, that will not
be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, 7
Teacher, when then will this be? and what sign
^vwill there be when this is about to take place?
And he said, ^wTake care lest ye be deceived: 8

for many will come in my name, saying, I am *he* ; and, The time is near : do not therefore go
 9 after them. But when ye hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified : for these things must first come to pass ; but the end *cometh* not
 10 immediately. *Then he said to them, Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against
 11 kingdom : and there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines, and pestilences : and both fearful sights, and great signs, from
 12 heaven. †But before all these, they will lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up into synagogues, and ‡into prisons,
 †bringing you before kings and rulers ‡on account of my name. And †it will become a
 13 testimony to you. †Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, how to make a
 14 defence. For I will give you a wisdom of speech, †which all your adversaries will not
 15 be able to refute or resist. †And ye will be delivered up both by parents, and brethren, and
 16 kindred, and friends ; and †some of you they will put to death. And †ye will be hated by
 17 all, on account of my name. †But there will not a hair of your head perish. By your per-
 18 severance preserve your †souls. †But when ye see Jerusalem encompassed by armies, then
 21 know that its desolation is near. Then let those, who are in Judea, flee to the mountains ; and let those, who are in the midst of it, depart ; and let not those, who are in the country, enter
 22 it. For these are the days of vengeance, that
 23 †all things written may be accomplished. †But woe to those, who are with child, and to those, who give suck in those days ! for there will be great distress in the land, and wrath on this
 24 people. And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led away captives into all nations : and Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles, †until the seasons of the Gentiles
 25 are accomplished. †And there will be signs in the sun, and moon, and stars ; and on the earth distress of nations, amidst perplexity ; a roaring and tossing of the sea ; men fainting from
 26 fearful expectation of the things coming on the

x Matt. 24: 7.

y Mark 13: 9.
Rev. 2: 10.z Acts 4: 3.
and 5: 19.
and 12: 4.
and 16: 24.
a Acts 25: 23.
b 1 Pet. 2: 13.
c Phil. 1: 29.
2 Thess. 1: 5.
d Matt. 10: 19.
Mark 13: 11.
ch. 12: 11.
e Acts 6: 10.
f Mic. 7: 6.
Mark 13: 12.g Acts 7: 59.
and 12: 2.
h Matt. 10: 22.
i Matt. 10: 30.l Or, *lives*.
k Matt. 24: 15.
Mark 13: 14.l Dan. 9: 26, 27.
Zech. 11: 1.
m Matt. 24: 19.n Dan. 9: 27.
and 12: 7.
Rom. 11: 25.
o Matt. 24: 29.
Mark 13: 24.
2 Pet. 3: 10, 12.

p Matt. 24: 29.
l Or, *hosts*

q Matt. 24: 30.
Rev. 1: 7.
and 14: 14.

r Rom. 8: 19,
23.
s Matt. 24: 32.
Mark 13: 28.

t Matt. 24: 35.

u Rom. 13: 13.
l Thess. 5: 6.
l Pet. 4: 7.

x 1 Thess. 5: 2.
2 Pet. 3: 10.
Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.
y Matt. 24: 42.
and 25: 13.
Mark 13: 33.
z ch. 18: 1.
a Ps. 1: 5.
b Ephes. 6: 13.
c John 8: 1, 2.
c ch. 22: 39.

d Matt. 26: 2.
Mark 14: 1.
e Ps. 2: 2.
John 11: 47.
Acts 4: 27.

f Matt. 26: 14.
Mark 14: 10.
John 13: 2, 27.

g Zech. 11: 12.

h Matt. 26: 17.
Mark 14: 12.

world; ^pfor the ^lpowers of heaven will be shaken. And then they will see the Son of man ²⁷
^qcoming in a cloud, with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to ²⁸
pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for
^ryour redemption draweth near. ^sAnd he spoke ²⁹
a parable to them; Behold the fig-tree, and all
the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see ³⁰
and know of yourselves, that summer is now
near. So also ye, when ye see these things ³¹
coming to pass, know that the kingdom of God
is near. Truly I say to you, This generation ³²
will not pass away, till all is fulfilled. ^tHeav- ³³
en and earth will pass away: but my words
will not pass away. And ^ulook to yourselves, ³⁴
lest your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting
and drunkenness, and anxieties of this life, and
so that day come on you unexpectedly. For ³⁵
^xas a snare, it will come on all those, who dwell
on the face of the whole earth. ^yTherefore ³⁶
watch at every season, ^zpraying that ye may
be deemed worthy to escape all these things,
which will come to pass, and ^ato stand before
the Son of man. ^bAnd by day, he was teaching ³⁷
in the temple; and ^cat night, he went out, and
lodged in the mount, which is called *the mount*
of Olives. And all the people came early in ³⁸
the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

Now ^dthe feast of unleavened bread was **22**
near, which is called the Passover. And ^ethe ²
chief priests and scribes were seeking how
they might kill him; for they feared the peo-
ple. ^fAnd Satan entered Judas, surnamed Is- ³
cariot, being of the number of the twelve. And ⁴
he went away, and talked with the chief priests
and officers, how he might deliver him up to
them. And they were glad, and ^gbargained ⁵
to give him money. And he assented, and ⁶
sought an opportunity to deliver him up to
them without tumult.

^hAnd the day of unleavened bread came, ⁷
when the passover must be killed. And he ⁸
sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare
us the passover, that we may eat. And they ⁹
said to him, Where dost thou wish us to pre-

10 pare? And he said to them, Behold, as ye are entering the city, a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you; follow him into the house
 11 where he entereth. And ye shall say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith to thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat
 12 the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished; there
 13 prepare. And they went away, and found *it* as he had said to them: and they prepared the
 14 passover. ⁱAnd when the hour came, he reclined at table, and the twelve apostles with him.
 15 And he said to them, I have earnestly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.
 16 For I say to you, I shall no more eat of it, ^kuntil
 17 it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And taking a cup, he gave thanks, and said, Take
 18 this, and divide *it* among yourselves. For ^lI say to you, I shall not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
 19 ^mAnd taking a loaf, he gave thanks, and broke *it*, and gave to them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: ⁿthis do in remembrance of me. Thus also the cup after supper,
 20 saying, ^oThis cup *is* the new covenant by my blood, which is shed for you. ^pBut behold, the hand of him, who delivereth me up, *is* with me
 21 on the table. ^qAnd indeed the Son of man departeth, ^raccording to what was determined: but woe to that man by whom he is delivered
 22 up! ^sAnd they began to inquire among themselves, who of them it was, that was about to
 23 do this. ^tAnd a strife took place among them, which of them should be esteemed the greatest.
 24 ^uAnd he said to them, The kings of the nations exercise dominion over them; and those, who exercise authority over them, are called benefactors.
 25 ^xBut ye *shall* not *do* so: ^ybut let the greatest among you become as the younger;
 26 and the ruler as the servant. ^zFor, who *is* greater, he, who reclineth at table, or he, who serveth? *is* not he, who reclineth? but ^aI am
 27 among you as he, who serveth. Ye are those, who have continued with me, in ^bmy trials.
 28 And ^cI appoint a kingdom for you, as my

ⁱ Matt. 26: 20.
Mark 14: 17.

^k ch. 14: 15.
Acts 10: 41.
Rev. 19: 9.

^l Matt. 26: 29.
Mark 14: 25.

^m Matt. 26: 26.
Mark 14: 22.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 11: 24.

^o 1 Cor. 10: 16.

^p Ps. 41: 9.
Matt. 26: 21,
23.
Mark 14: 18.
John 13: 21, 26.
^q Matt. 26: 24.
^r Acts 2: 29.
and 4: 28.
^s Matt. 26: 22.
John 13: 22, 25.

^t Mark 9: 34.
Luke 9: 46.

^u Matt. 20: 25.
Mark 10: 42.

^x Matt. 20: 26.
1 Pet. 5: 3.
^y ch. 9: 48.
^z ch. 12: 37.

^a Matt. 20: 28.
John 13: 13, 14.
Phil. 2: 7.
^b Heb. 4: 15.
^c Matt. 24: 47.
ch. 12: 32.
2 Cor. 1: 7.
2 Tim. 2: 12.

d Matt. 8: 11.
ch. 14: 15.
Rev. 19: 9.
e Ps. 49: 14.
Matt. 19: 28.
1 Cor. 6: 2.
Rev. 3: 21.
f 1 Pet. 5: 8.
g Amos 9: 9.
h John 17: 9,
11, 15.
i Ps. 51: 13.
John 21: 15, 16,
17.
k Matt. 26: 34.
Mark 14: 39.
John 13: 38.

l Matt. 10: 9.
ch. 9: 3.
and 10: 4.

m Isai. 53: 12.
Mark 15: 28.

n Matt. 26: 36.
Mark 14: 32.
John 18: 1.
o ch. 21: 37.
p Matt. 6: 13.
and 26: 41.
Mark 14: 38.
ver. 46.
q Matt. 26: 39.
Mark 14: 35.

r John 5: 30.
and 6: 38.
s Matt. 4: 11.
t John 12: 27.
Heb. 5: 7.

l Or, *the*.

u ver. 40.

x Matt. 26: 47.
Mark 14: 43.
John 18: 3.

Father hath appointed for me; that ^dye may eat 30
and drink at my table, in my kingdom, ^eand sit
on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, ^fSa- 31
tan hath sought you, that he may ^gsift *you* like
wheat: but ^hI have prayed for thee, that thy 32
faith fail not: ⁱand when thou hast recovered
thyself, strengthen thy brethren. And he said 33
to him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both
into prison, and to death. ^kAnd he said, I tell 34
thee, Peter, a cock will not crow this day, before
thou wilt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
^lAnd he said to them, When I sent you without 35
purse, and sack, and shoes, did ye lack any
thing? And they said, Nothing. And he said 36
to them, But now, he who hath a purse, let him
take *it*, and likewise a sack: and he, who hath
no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
For I say to you, that this, which is written, must 37
yet be accomplished in me, ^mAnd he was num-
bered with the transgressors: for the things con-
cerning me are to have an accomplishment.
And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two 38
swords. And he said to them, It is enough.
ⁿAnd going out, he ^owent, according to cus- 39
tom, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples
also followed him. ^pAnd being come to the 40
place, he said to them, Pray that ye come not
into trial. ^qAnd he withdrew from them about 41
a stone's throw, and kneeling down, he prayed,
saying, O Father, if thou wilt, remove this cup 42
from me: yet, ^rnot my will, but thine, be done.
And ^san angel appeared to him from heaven, 43
strengthening him. ^tAnd being in an agony, 44
he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat be-
came like great drops of blood falling down to
the ground. And arising from prayer, and 45
coming to ^lhis disciples, he found them sleeping
from sorrow, and said to them, Why sleep ye? 46
rise and ^upray, lest ye come into trial. And 47
while he was yet speaking, ^xbehold, a crowd,
and he, who was called Judas, one of the twelve,
went before them, and drew near to Jesus, to
kiss him. But Jesus said to him, Judas, dost 48
thou deliver up the Son of man with a kiss?

49 And those, who were around him, seeing what would follow, said to him, Lord, shall we smite
 50 with the sword? And yone of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right
 51 ear. And Jesus answering, said, Stay, enough!
 52 And touching his ear, he healed him. ^zThen Jesus said to the chief priests, and officers of the temple, and the elders, who had come against him, Have ye come out as against a robber,
 53 with swords and clubs? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: ^abut this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
 54 ^bAnd having seized him, they led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. ^cAnd Peter followed far off. ^dAnd they kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and sitting down together, Peter sat down among them.
 56 But a certain maid-servant seeing him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looking at him,
 57 said, This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I do not know
 58 him. ^eAnd after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also *one* of them. And
 59 Peter said, Man, I am not. ^fAnd about an hour after, another strongly affirmed, saying, In truth, this *man* also was with him; for he also
 60 is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while
 61 he was yet speaking, a cock crowed. And the Lord turning, looked on Peter. ^gAnd Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, ^hBefore a cock crow, thou wilt deny
 62 me thrice. And [Peter] going out, wept bitterly.
 63 ⁱAnd the men, who held Jesus, scoffed at him, and struck *him*. And having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that struck thee?
 65 And they spoke many other things reproachfully against him.
 66 ^kAnd when it was day, ^lthe eldership of the people, both the chief priests and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council,
 67 saying, ^mIf thou art the Anointed, tell us. And

y Matt. 26: 51.
 Mark 14: 47.
 John 18: 10.

z Matt. 26: 55.
 Mark 14: 48.

a John 12: 27.

b Matt. 26: 57.
 c Matt. 26: 58.
 John 18: 15.
 d Matt. 26: 69.
 Mark 14: 66.
 John 18: 17, 18.

e Matt. 26: 71.
 Mark 14: 69.
 John 18: 25.
 f Matt. 26: 73.
 Mark 14: 70.
 John 18: 26.

g Matt. 26: 75.
 Mark 14: 72.

h Matt. 26: 34,
 75.
 John 13: 38.

i Matt. 26: 67,
 68.
 Mark 14: 65.

k Matt. 27: 1.
 l Acts 4: 28.
 See Acts 22: 5.

m Matt. 26: 63.
 Mark 14: 61.

n Matt. 26: 64.
Mark 14: 62.
Heb. 1: 3.
and 8: 1.

o Matt. 26: 64.
Mark 14: 62.
p Matt. 26: 65.
Mark 14: 63.

q Matt. 27: 2.
Mark 15: 1.
John 18: 28.
r Acts 17: 7.

s See Matt. 17:
27. and 22: 21.
Mark 12: 17.
t John 19: 12.
u Matt. 27: 11.
1 Tim. 6: 13.

x 1 Pet. 2: 22.

y ch. 3: 1.

z ch. 9: 9.
a Matt. 14: 1.
Mark 6: 14.

b Isai. 53: 3.

c Acts 4: 27.

d Matt. 27: 23.
Mark 15: 14.
John 18: 38.
and 19: 4.
e ver. 1, 2.

f ver. 4.

he said to them, If I tell you, ye will not believe. 68
And if I also question *you*, ye will not answer me,
nor dismiss *me*. ^aHenceforth the Son of man 69
will sit on the right *hand* of the power of God.
And they all said, Art thou then the Son of 70
God? And he said to them, ^oYe say *rightly*, for
I am. ^pAnd they said, What need have we of 71
any further testimony? for we ourselves have
heard from his own mouth.

And ^qthe whole multitude of them arose, and **23**
led him to Pilate. And they began to accuse 2
him, saying, We found this *wan* ^rpervverting the
nation, and ^sforbidding to pay tribute to Cesar,
saying, ^tthat he himself is *the* Anointed, a King.
^uAnd Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the 3
King of the Jews? And he answered him, and
said, ^vThou sayest *rightly*. And Pilate said to 4
the chief priests, and ^wto the multitudes, ^xI find
no crime in this man. And they were the more 5
violent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teach-
ing through all Judea, beginning from Galilee,
to this place. And Pilate hearing of Galilee, he 6
asked whether the man were a Galilean. And 7
when he knew that he belonged to ^yHerod's
jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was
himself also at Jerusalem in those days. And 8
when Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad: for
^zhe had long been desirous to see him, because
^ahe had heard many things concerning him;
and he hoped to see some sign wrought by him.
And he questioned him in many words; but 9
he answered him nothing. And the chief priests 10
and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
^bAnd Herod with his soldiers treated him with 11
contempt, and derided *him*, and arrayed him in
a splendid dress, and sent him back to Pilate.
And ^cPilate and Herod became friends with 12
each other that very day; for before, they were
at enmity between themselves. ^dAnd Pilate, 13
having called together the chief priests, and the
rulers, and the people, said to them, ^eYe have 14
brought this man to me, as one, who perverteth
the people: and behold, ^fI, having examined
him before you, have found no crime in this
man, as to those things of which ye accuse

15 him ; no, nor yet Herod : for I sent you to him ;
 and lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done
 16 by him : ^gtherefore I will chastise and release
 17 him. (^hFor he was obliged to release one to
 18 them at the feast.) And ⁱthey all cried out at
 once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release
 19 Barabbas to us : (who, for a certain insurrection
 made in the city, and for murder, had been cast
 20 into prison.) Pilate, therefore, willing to re-
 21 lease Jesus, spoke to them again. But they
 22 cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify him ! And
 he said to them the third time, Why, what evil
 hath he done ? I have found no crime worthy
 of death in him ; I will therefore chastise and
 23 release him. And they urged with loud voices,
 demanding that he should be crucified : and
 their voices and those of the chief priests pre-
 24 vailed. And ^kPilate ^ldecided, that what they
 25 requested should be done. And he released to
 them him, who for sedition and murder was cast
 into prison, whom they had desired ; but he
 delivered Jesus to their will.
 26 ¹And ^{as} they led him away, they laid hold of
 one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the coun-
 try, and they laid the cross on him, that he
 27 might bear *it* after Jesus. And there followed
 him a great multitude of people, and of women,
 28 who also bewailed and lamented him. And
 Jesus turning to them, said, Daughters of Jeru-
 salem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves,
 29 and for your children. ^mFor behold, the days
 are coming, in which they will say, Happy the
 barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the
 30 breasts, which never gave suck ! ⁿThen will
 they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us !
 31 and to the hills, Cover us ! ^oFor if this is done
 to the green tree, what will be done to the dry ?
 32 ^pAnd there were also two others, malefactors,
 33 led with him to be put to death. And ^qwhen
 they came to the place, which is called Skull,
 there they crucified him, and the malefactors ;
 one on the right *hand*, and the other on the left.
 34 And Jesus said, Father, ^rforgive them : for ^sthey
 know not what they do ! And ^tsharing his gar-
 35 ments, they cast lots. ^uAnd the people stood

^g Matt. 27: 26.
 John 19: 1.
^h Matt. 27: 15.
 Mark 15: 6.
 John 18: 39.
ⁱ Acts 3: 14.

^k Matt. 27: 26.
 Mark 15: 15.
 John 19: 16.
^l Or, *assented*,
 Exod. 33: 2.

¹ Matt. 27: 32.
 Mark 15: 21.
 See John 19:
 17.

^m Matt. 24: 19.
 ch. 21: 23.
ⁿ Isai. 2: 19.
 Hos. 10: 8.
 Rev. 6: 16.
 and 9: 6.
^o Prov. 11: 31.
 Jer. 25: 29.
 Ezek. 20: 47.
 and 21: 3, 4.
^p Pet. 4: 17.
^q Isai. 53: 12.
 Matt. 27: 38.
^r Matt. 27: 33.
 Mark 15: 22.
 John 19: 17, 18.
^s Matt. 5: 44.
 Acts 7: 60.
^t Cor. 4: 12.
^u Acts 3: 17.
^v Matt. 27: 35.
 Mark 15: 24.
 John 19: 23.
 u Ps. 22: 17.
 Zech. 12: 10.

x Matt. 27: 39.
Mark 15: 29.

y Matt. 27: 37.
Mark 15: 26.
John 19: 19.

z Matt. 27: 44.
Mark 15: 32.

l Or, *with thy
kingly power.*

a Matt. 27: 45.
Mark 15: 33.

2 Or, *land.*

b Matt. 27: 51.
Mark 15: 38.

c Ps. 31: 5.
1 Pet. 2: 23.
d Matt. 27: 50.
Mark 15: 37.
John 19: 30.
e Matt. 27: 54.
Mark 15: 39.

f Ps. 38: 11.
Matt. 27: 55.
Mark 15: 40.
See John 19:
25.

g Matt. 27: 57.
Mark 15: 42.
John 19: 38.

h Mark 15: 43.
ch. 2: 25, 38.

i Matt. 27: 59.
Mark 15: 46.

k Matt. 27: 62.
3 Gr. *was
dawning.*
l ch. 8: 2.

looking on. And the ^xrulers also with them
scoffed, saying, He saved others; let him save
himself, if he is the Anointed, the chosen of God.
And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to 36
him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If 37
thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.
^yAnd an inscription also was written over him, 38
in Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew letters, THIS
IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. ^zAnd one 39
of the malefactors, who were hanging, reviled
him, saying, If thou art the Anointed, save thy-
self and us. But the other answering, reproved 40
him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, since thou
art in the same punishment? And we indeed 41
justly; for we receive the due reward of our
deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when 42
thou comest in ^lthy kingdom. And Jesus said 43
to him, Truly I say to thee, To-day thou wilt
be with me in paradise. ^aAnd it was about the 44
sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the
²earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was 45
darkened, and ^bthe vail of the temple was rent
in the middle. And Jesus crying with a loud 46
voice, said, ^cFather, into thy hands I commit
my spirit! ^dand saying this, he expired. ^eAnd 47
the centurion seeing what took place, glorified
God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous
man! And all the crowds, which had come 48
together to that sight, seeing what took place,
returned, beating their breasts. ^fAnd all his 49
acquaintance, and the women, who followed him
from Galilee, stood far off, to behold these things.
^gAnd behold, a man named Joseph, being a 50
counsellor: a good and just man: (he had not
consented to their counsel and deed:) of Ari- 51
mathea, a city of the Jews; ^hwho also himself
was expecting the kingdom of God: this *man* 52
went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus.
ⁱAnd he took it down, and wrapped it in a fine 53
linen cloth, and laid it in a tomb, which was
hewn in stone, in which no one had ever lain.
And that day was ^kthe preparation, and the 54
sabbath ³drew on.

And the women also, ^lwho came with him 55

from Galilee, followed, and ^mbeheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And returning, they ⁿprepared spices and ointments; and rested on the sabbath, ^aaccording to the commandment.

24 And ^pon the first *day* of the week, early in the morning, they came to the tomb, ^qbringing the spices, which they had prepared, and some others with them. ^rAnd they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ^sAnd entering, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were perplexed respecting this, ^tbehold, two men stood by them in shining garments. And being afraid, and bowing down *their* faces to the earth; they said to them, Why do ye seek him, who liveth, among the dead? He is not here, but is risen. ^uRemember how he spoke to you, while he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and arise on the third day. And ^vthey remembered his words, and returning from the tomb, they related all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. And it was Mary Magdalene, and ^wJoanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and the other *women* with them, who told these things to the apostles. ^xAnd their words seemed to them like an idle tale, and they disbelieved them. ^yThen Peter arising, ran to the tomb, and stooping down, he beheld the linen cloths lying by themselves, and went away, wondering with himself at what had taken place. ^zAnd behold, two of them were going that same day into a village called Emmaus, which is sixty furlongs from Jerusalem. And they were talking together concerning all these things, which had come to pass. And it came to pass, while they talked *together*, and reasoned, ^aJesus himself drawing near, went with them. But ^btheir eyes were hindered, that they might not know him. And he said to them, What are the things concerning which, ye talk with each other, as ye walk, and are sad? And the one of them, ^cwhose name was Cleopas, answering, said to him,

m Mark 15: 47.

n Mark 16: 1.

o Exod. 20: 10.

p Matt. 28: 1.
Mark 16: 1.
John 20: 2.
q ch. 23: 56.

r Matt. 28: 2.
Mark 16: 4.
s ver. 23.
Mark 16: 5.

t John 20: 12.
Acts 1: 10.

u Matt. 16: 21.
and 17: 23.
Mark 8: 31.
and 9: 31.
ch. 9: 22.

x John 2: 22.
y Matt. 28: 8.
Mark 16: 10.

z ch. 8: 3.

a Mark 16: 11.
ver. 25.
b John 20: 3, 6.

c Mark 16: 12.

d Matt. 18: 20.
ver. 36.
e John 20, 14.
and 21: 4.

f John 19: 25.

g Matt. 21: 11.
ch. 7: 16.
John 3: 2.
and 4: 19.
and 6: 14.
Acts 2: 22.
h Acts 7: 22.
i ch. 23: 1.
Acts 13: 27, 28.
k ch. 1: 69.
and 2: 38.
Acts 1: 6.
l Matt. 28: 8.
Mark 16: 10.
ver. 9, 10.
John 20: 18.

m ver. 12.

n ver. 46.
Acts 17: 3.
l Pet. 1: 11.
o ver. 45.
p Gen. 3: 15.
and 22: 18.
and 26: 4.
and 49: 10.
Numb. 21: 9.
Deut. 18: 15.
q Ps. 16: 9, 10.
and 22.
and 132: 11.
Isai. 7: 14.
and 9: 6.
and 40: 10, 11.
and 50: 6.
and 53.
Jer. 23: 5.
and 33: 14, 15.
Ezek. 34: 23.
and 37: 25.
Dan. 9: 24.
Mic. 7: 20.
Mal. 3: 1.
and 4: 2.
See on John 1:
45.
r See Gen. 32:
26.
and 42: 7.
Mark 6: 48.
s Gen. 19: 3.
Acts 16: 15.
t Matt. 14: 19.
l Or, *ceased to
be seen of
them.*
See ch. 4: 30.
John 8: 59.
u 1 Cor. 15: 5.
x Mark 16: 14.
John 20: 19.
1 Cor. 15: 5.

Dost thou only sojourn in Jerusalem, and hast
not known the things, which have come to pass
there in these days? And he said to them, What 19
things? And they said, Concerning Jesus the
Nazarene, ^gwho was a prophet ^hmighty in deed
and word before God, and all the people: ⁱand 20
how the chief priests and our rulers delivered
him up to be condemned to death, and crucified
him. But we were hoping ^kthat it was he, who 21
was about to redeem Israel: but with all this,
to-day is the third day since this took place.
And besides, ^lcertain women also of our com- 22
pany made us astonished, who were early at the
tomb. And not finding his body, they came, 23
saying, that they had also seen a vision of an-
gels, who said that he was alive. ^mAnd some 24
of those with us went to the tomb, and found
it thus, as the women had said: but they saw
him not. Then he said to them, O dull and 25
stupid in heart to believe all, that the prophets
have spoken! ⁿWas it not necessary that the 26
Anointed should suffer these things, and enter
his glory? ^oAnd beginning from ^pMoses, and 27
from ^qall the prophets, he explained to them in
all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
And they drew near to the village where they 28
were going: and ^rhe made as though he was
going further. But ^sthey urged him, saying, 29
Stay with us: for it is towards evening, and the
day is far spent. And he went in to stay with
them. And it came to pass, as he reclined at 30
table with them, ^the took the loaf, and blessed,
and broke, and gave *it* to them. And their eyes 31
were opened, and they knew him: and he ^uvan-
ished from them. And they said to each other, 32
Did not our heart burn within us while he spoke
to us in the way, and while he opened the scrip-
tures to us? And rising up the same hour, they 33
returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven
assembled, and those with them, saying, The 34
Lord hath really arisen, and ^vhath appeared to
Simon. And they related what took place in 35
the way, and how he was made known to them
by the breaking of the loaf. ^xAnd as they were 36
speaking this, [Jesus] himself stood in the midst

of them, and said to them, Peace *be* to you.
 37 And being affrighted, they supposed that they
 38 saw a *spirit*. And he said to them, Why are
 ye alarmed? and why do doubts arise in your
 39 hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it
 is I myself: *handle* me, and see; for a spirit
 hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have.
 40 And saying this, he showed them *his* hands and
 41 feet. And while they disbelieved and wondered
from joy, he said to them, *Have* ye any food
 42 here? And they gave him a piece of a broiled
 43 fish, and some honey-comb. *And taking it*, he
 44 ate before them. And he said to them, *These*
are the words, which I spoke to you, while I was
 yet with you, that all things must be accom-
 plished, which were written in the law of Moses.
 and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concern-
 45 ing me. Then he *opened* their understanding,
 46 to understand the scriptures, and said to them,
Thus it hath been written, and thus it was
 necessary for the Anointed to suffer, and to arise
 47 from the dead the third day: and that repent-
 ance and *remission* of sins should be preached
 in his name *among* all the nations, beginning
 48 at Jerusalem. And *ye* are witnesses of these
 49 things. *And* behold, I send the promise of
 my Father on you: but tarry in the city of Je-
 rusalem, until ye are clothed with power from
 on high.
 50 And he led them out *even* into Bethany:
 and lifting up his hands, he blessed them.
 51 *And* it came to pass, while he blessed them,
 he was parted from them, and borne up into
 52 heaven. *And* they worshipped him, and re-
 53 turned into Jerusalem with great joy: and were
 continually *in* the temple, praising and blessing
 God. [Amen.]

y Mark 6: 49.

z John 20: 20,
27.

a Gen. 45: 26.
 b John 21: 5.
 c Acts 10: 41.
 d Matt. 16: 21.
 and 17: 22.
 and 20: 19.
 Mark 8: 31.
 ch. 9: 22.
 and 18: 31.
 ver. 6.
 e Acts 16: 14.
 f ver. 26.
 Ps. 22.
 Isai. 50: 6.
 and 53: 2, &c.
 Acts 17: 3.
 g Dan. 9: 24.
 Acts 13: 39, 46.
 1 John 2: 12.
 h Gen. 12: 3.
 Ps. 22: 27.
 Isai. 49: 6, 22.
 Jer. 31: 34.
 Hos. 2: 23.
 Mic. 4: 2.
 Mal. 1: 11.
 i John 15: 27.
 Acts 1: 8, 22.
 and 2: 32.
 and 3: 15.
 k Isai. 44: 3.
 Joel 2: 28.
 John 14: 16, 26.
 and 15: 26.
 and 16: 7.
 Acts 1: 4.
 and 2: 1, &c.
 l Acts 1: 12.
 m 2 Kings 2:
 11.
 Mark 16: 19.
 John 20: 17.
 Acts 1: 9.
 Ephes. 4: 8.
 n Matt. 28: 9,
 17.
 o Acts 2: 46.
 and 5: 42.

THE BOOK OF JOHN.

^a Prov. 8: 22,
23, &c.
Col. 1: 17.
1 John 1: 1.
Rev. 1: 2.
and 19: 13.
^b Prov. 8: 30.
ch. 17: 5.
1 John 1: 1, 2.
^c Phil. 2: 6.
1 John 5: 7.
^d Gen. 1: 1.

A. D. 26.

^l Or, *through*.
^e Ps. 33: 6.
Col. 1: 16.
ver. 10.
Ephes. 3: 9.
Heb. 1: 2.
Rev. 4: 11.
^f ch. 5: 26.
1 John 5: 11.
^g ch. 8: 12.
and 9: 5.
and 12: 35, 46.
^h ch. 3: 19.
ⁱ Mal. 3: 1.
Matt. 3: 1.
Luke 3: 2.
ver. 33.
^k Acts 19: 4.
^l ver. 4.
Isai. 49: 6.
1 John 2: 8.
^m ver. 3.
Heb. 1: 2.
and 11: 3.
ⁿ Luke 19: 14.
Acts 3: 26.
and 13: 46.
^o Isai. 56: 5.
Rom. 8: 15.
Gal. 3: 26.
2 Pet. 1: 4.
1 John 3: 1.
^p ch. 3: 5.
James 1: 18.
1 Pet. 1: 23.
^q Matt. 1: 16,
20.
Luke 1: 31, 35.
and 2: 7.
1 Tim. 3: 16.
^r Rom. 1: 3.
Gal. 4: 4.
^s Heb. 2: 11,
14, 16, 17.
^t Isai. 40: 5.
Matt. 17: 2.
ch. 2: 11.
and 11: 40.

IN the beginning ^awas the Word, and the **1**
Word was ^bwith God, ^cand the Word was
God. ^dThis was in the beginning with God. **2**
^eAll things were made ^fby him; and without **3**
him nothing was made, which was made. ^gIn **4**
him was life; and ^hthe life was the light of
men. And ⁱthe light shone in darkness; and **5**
the darkness did not admit it. ^jThere was a **6**
man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
^kThis one came as a witness, to testify concern- **7**
ing the Light, that, through him, all might be-
lieve. He himself was not the Light, but *was* **8**
^lsent to testify concerning the Light. ^mThe true **9**
Light, was that, which, coming into the world,
enlighteneth every man. He was in the world, **10**
and ⁿthe world was made by him, and the world
knew him not. ^oHe came to his own, and his **11**
own received him not. But ^pas many as re- **12**
ceived him, believing in his name, to them he
gave *the* privilege to become the sons of God:
^qwho were born, not of blood, nor of the will of **13**
the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
^rAnd the Word ^sbecame ^tflesh, and sojourned **14**
among us, (and ^uwe beheld his glory, a glory
as of the only begotten of the Father,) ^vfull of
grace and truth. ^wJohn testified concerning **15**
him, and cried out, saying, This was he of
whom I spoke, ^xHe, who cometh after me, is
preferred before me; ^yfor he was before me.
And from his ^zfulness we have all received, **16**
and grace upon grace. For ^athe law was given **17**
by Moses, *but* ^bthe grace and ^cthe truth came
by Jesus Christ. ^dNo one hath ever seen God; **18**

2 Pet. 1: 17.
^u Cor. 1: 19.
and 2: 3, 9
^x ver. 32.
ch. 8: 32.
and 5: 33.
^y Matt. 3: 11.
Mark 1: 7.
Luke 3: 16.

ver. 27, 30.
ch. 3: 31.
^z ch. 8: 58.
Col. 1: 17.
^a ch. 3: 34.
Ephes. 1: 6, 7,
8.
Col. 1: 19.
and 2: 9, 10.

^b Exod. 20: 1,
&c.
Deut. 4: 44.
and 5: 1.
and 33: 4.
^c Rom. 3: 24.
and 5: 21.
and 6: 14.
^d ch. 8: 32.

and 14: 6.
^e Exod. 33: 20.
Deut. 4: 12.
Matt. 11: 27.
Luke 10: 22.
ch. 6: 46.
1 Tim. 1: 17.
and 6: 16.
1 John 4: 12, 20.

the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath made *him* known.

- 19 And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites, to
20 ask him, Who art thou? And he acknowledged, and denied not; but acknowledged, I
21 am not the Anointed. And they asked him, What then? Art thou ⁱElijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^kthe prophet? And he answered, No. Therefore they said to him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to those who sent us. What sayest thou concerning
23 thyself? ^hHe said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the desert, Make straight the way of the
24 Lord, as ^mthe prophet Isaiah said. And those
25 sent were of the Pharisees; and they asked him, and said to him, Why dost thou immerse then, if thou art not the Anointed, nor Elijah,
26 nor the prophet? John answered them, saying, ⁿI immerse in water: ^obut one standeth among
27 you, whom ye know not: ^phe it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, the straps of
28 whose shoe I am not worthy to loose. These things took place ^qin Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was immersing. The next day ^rhe seeth Jesus coming to him, and saith, Behold ^sthe Lamb of God, ^tthat beareth the sin
30 of the world! ^uThis is he concerning whom I said, A man cometh after me, who is preferred
31 before me; for he was before me. And I knew him not; but that he might be manifested to Israel, ^vtherefore I am come immersing in water.
32 ^xAnd John testified, saying, I have seen the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it remained on him. And I knew him
33 not; but he, who sent me to immerse in water, that one said to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit descending and remaining on him, ^ythat
34 is he, who immerseth in the Holy Spirit. And I have seen and testified, that this is the Son of God.

- 35 The next day, again, John was standing, with
36 two of his disciples; and looking on Jesus as he walked, he saith, ^zBehold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and

f ver. 14.
ch. 3: 16, 18.
1 John 4: 9.
g ch. 5: 33.

h Luke 3: 15.
ch. 3: 28.
Acts 13: 25.

i Mal. 4: 5.
Matt. 17: 10.
k Deut. 18: 15, 18.

l Matt. 3: 3.
Mark 1: 3.
Luke 3: 4.
ch. 3: 28.
m Isai. 40: 3.

n Matt. 3: 11.
o Mal. 3: 1.
p ver. 15, 30.
Acts 19: 4.
q Judg. 7: 24.
ch. 10: 40.
1 Com. Gr. text, *John*.
r Exod. 12: 3.
Isai. 53: 7.
ver. 36.
Acts 8: 32.
1 Pet. 1: 19.
Rev. 5: 6, &c.
s Isai. 53: 11.
1 Cor. 15: 3.
Gal. 1: 4.
Heb. 1: 3.
and 2: 17.
and 9: 28.
1 Pet. 2: 24.
and 3: 18.
1 John 2: 2.
and 3: 5.
and 4: 10.
Rev. 1: 5.
t ver. 15, 27.
u Mal. 3: 1.
Matt. 3: 6.
Luke 1: 17, 76, 77.
and 3: 3, 4.
x Matt. 3: 16.
Mark 1: 10.
Luke 3: 22.
ch. 5: 32.
y Matt. 3: 11.
Acts 1: 5.
and 2: 4.
and 10: 44.
and 19: 6.
z ver. 29.

*1 That was two
hours before
night.*

a Matt. 4: 18.

b Matt. 16: 18.

c ch. 12: 21.

d ch. 21: 2.

*e Gen. 3: 15.
and 49: 10.
Deut. 18: 18.
See on Luke
24: 27.*

*f Isai. 4: 2.
and 7: 14.
and 9: 6.
and 53: 2.
Mic. 5: 2.
Zech. 6: 12.
and 9: 9.*

*See more on
Luke 24: 27.*

g Matt. 2: 23.

Luke 2: 4.

*h ch. 7: 41, 42,
52.*

i Ps. 32: 2.

and 73: 1.

ch. 8: 39.

Rom. 2: 28, 29.

and 9: 6.

k Matt. 14: 33.

l Matt. 21: 5.

and 27: 11, 42.

ch. 18: 37.

and 19: 3.

m Gen. 28: 12.

Matt. 4: 11.

Luke 2: 9, 13.

and 22: 43.

and 24: 4.

Acts 1: 10.

n See Josh. 19:

26.

they followed Jesus. And Jesus turning, and 38
seeing them following, saith to them, What do
ye seek? They said to him, Rabbi, (which
interpreted, is Teacher,) where dost thou abide?
He said to them, Come and see. They came 39
and saw where he abode, and they abode with
him that day: it was 'about the tenth hour.
One of the two, who heard John *speaking*, and 40
followed him, was ^aAndrew, Simon Peter's
brother. He first findeth his own brother Si- 41
mon, and saith to him, We have found the
Messiah; which interpreted, is the Anointed.
And he brought him to Jesus. And Jesus 42
looking at him, said, Thou art Simon the son
of Jonah: ^bthou wilt be called Cephas; which
interpreted, is Rock. The day following Jesus 43
wished to go forth into Galilee, and findeth
Philip, and saith to him, Follow me. Now 44
^cPhilip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew
and Peter. Philip findeth ^dNathanael, and saith 45
to him, We have found him of whom ^eMoses
in the law, and the ^fprophets, wrote, Jesus ^gfrom
Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael 46
said to him, ^hCan any good thing come from
Nazareth? Philip saith to him, Come and see.
Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith 47
concerning him, Behold ⁱan Israelite indeed, in
whom there is no deceit! Nathanael saith to 48
him, Whence dost thou know me? Jesus an-
swered and said to him, Before Philip called 49
thee, I saw thee, when under the fig-tree. Na-
thanael answered and saith to him, Rabbi, ^kthou
art the Son of God; thou art ^lthe King of Israel.
Jesus answered and said to him, Because I said 50
to thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, dost thou
believe? thou wilt see greater things than these.
And he saith to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, 51
^mHenceforth ye will see the heaven opened, and
the angels of God ascending *from* and descend-
ing upon the Son of man.

And on the third day there was a marriage **2**
in ⁿKanah of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus **2**
was there. And both Jesus and his disciples **2**
were invited to the marriage. And *the* wine **3**
failing, the mother of Jesus saith to him, They

4 have no wine. Jesus saith to her, ^oWoman, ^pwhat hast thou to do with me? ^qmine hour is
 5 not yet come. His mother saith to the servants,
 6 Whatever he saith to you, do *it*. And there
 were set there six stone water-pots, ^raccording
 to the Jewish custom of purification, containing
 7 two or three ^lfirkins each. Jesus saith to them,
 Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled
 8 them to the brim. And he saith to them, Draw out
 now, and carry *some* to the ruler of the feast.
 9 And they carried *it*. When the ruler of the
 feast tasted ^sthe water, which had become wine,
 and knew not whence it was, (but the servants
 who drew the water knew,) the ruler of the
 10 feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith to him,
 Every man at first, doth set forth good wine;
 and when men have drunk plentifully, then the
 poorer: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until
 11 now. This beginning of miracles Jesus wrought
 in Canah of Galilee, ^tand manifested his glory;
 and his disciples believed in him.
 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he,
 and his mother, and ^uhis brethren, and his dis-
 ciples; and they remained there a few days.
 13 ^xAnd the passover of the Jews was near, and
 14 Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ^yand found in
 the temple those who sold oxen, and sheep,
 and doves, and the money-changers, sitting:
 15 and making a scourge of small cords, he drove
 them all out of the temple, and the sheep,
 and the oxen; and poured out the changers'
 16 money, and overturned the tables; and said to
 those, who sold doves, Take these hence; make
 17 not ^zmy Father's house a house of traffic. And
 his disciples remembered that it was written,
 18 ^aZeal for thine house hath devoured me. Then
 the Jews answered and said to him, ^bWhat sign
 showest thou to us, seeing that thou doest these
 19 things? Jesus answered and said to them,
^cDestroy this temple, and in three days I will
 20 raise it. Then the Jews said, In forty-six years
 this temple was built, and wilt thou raise it in
 21 three days? But he spoke ^dconcerning the
 22 temple of his body. When therefore he was
 risen from the dead, ^ehis disciples remembered

o ch. 19: 26.

p So 2 Sam. 16: 10.
and 19: 22.
q ch. 7: 6.r Mark 7: 3.
1 Gr. *Metretes*
about 13½ gal-
lons.

s ch. 4: 46.

t ch. 1: 14.

u Matt. 12: 46.

x Exod. 12: 14.
Deut. 16: 1, 16.
ver. 23.
ch. 5: 1.
and 6: 4.
and 11: 55.
y Matt. 21: 12.
Mark 11: 15.
Luke 19: 45.

z Luke 2: 49.

a Ps. 69: 9.

b Matt. 12: 38.
ch. 6: 30.c Matt. 26: 61.
and 27: 40.
Mark 14: 58.
and 15: 29.
d Col. 2: 9.
Heb. 8: 2.
So 1 Cor. 3: 16.
and 6: 19.
2 Cor. 6: 16.
e Luke 24: 8.

that he had said this ; and they believed the scripture, and the word, which Jesus had spoken. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, 23 during the feast, many believed in his name, seeing the miracles, which he wrought. But 24 Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew all *men*, and needed not that any one 25 should testify concerning man : for ^fhe knew what was in man.

And there was a man of the Pharisees named 3 Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews : ^ghe came to 2 Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God : for ^hno one can do these ⁱmiracles, which thou doest, except ⁱGod is with him. Jesus an- 3 swered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to thee, ^kExcept one be born ^lagain, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith to 4 him, How can a man be born when he is old ? can he enter his mother's womb a second time, and be born ? Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I 5 say to thee, ^lExcept one be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That, which is born of the flesh, is flesh- 6 ly ; and that, which is born of the Spirit, is spir- itual. Wonder not that I said to thee, Ye must 7 be born ^magain. ^mThe wind bloweth where it pleaseth, and thou hearest its sound, but canst 8 not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth : so is every one, who is born of the Spirit. Nic- 9 odemus answered, and said to him, ⁿHow can these things be ? Jesus answered, and said to 10 him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things ? ^oTruly, truly, I say to thee, 11 We speak, what we know, and testify, what we have seen ; and ^pye receive not our testimony. If I have told you earthly things, and ye be- 12 lieve not, how will ye believe, if I tell you heav- enly things ? And ^qno one hath ascended into 13 heaven, except he, who descended from heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven. ^rAnd 14 as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so the Son of man ^smust be lifted up : that whoever believeth in him, may not perish, 15 but ^thave eternal life. ^uFor God so loved the 16

^f 1 Sam. 16: 7.
^g 1 Chron. 28: 9.
 Matt. 9: 4.
 Mark 2: 8.
 ch. 6: 64.
 and 16: 30.
 Acts 1: 24.
 Rev. 2: 23.
^g ch. 7: 50.
 and 19: 39.
^h ch. 9: 16, 33.
 Acts 2: 22.
ⁱ Gr. *signs*.
ⁱ Acts 10: 38.
^k ch. 1: 13.
 Gal. 6: 15.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 James 1: 18.
 1 Pet. 1: 23.
 1 John 3: 9.
^l Or, *from above*.
^l Mark 16: 16.
 Acts 2: 98.

³ Or, *from above*.
^m Eccles. 11: 5.
 1 Cor. 2: 11.

ⁿ ch. 6: 52, 60.

^o Matt. 11: 27.
 ch. 1: 18.
 and 7: 16.
 and 8: 28.
 and 12: 49.
 and 14: 24.
^p ver. 32.
^q Prov. 30: 4.
 ch. 6: 33, 38,
 51, 62.
 and 16: 28.
 Acts 2: 34.
 1 Cor. 15: 47.
 Ephes. 4: 9, 10.
^r Num. 21: 9.
^s ch. 8: 28.
 and 12: 32.
^t ver. 36.
 ch. 6: 47.
^u Rom. 5: 8.
 1 John 4: 9.

world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believeth in him, may not perish, but
 17 have eternal life. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that
 18 the world might be saved through him. †He, who believeth on him, is not condemned: but he who believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the
 19 only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, ‡that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light,
 20 because their deeds were evil. For †every one, who doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be discovered.
 21 But he, who doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are done according to the will of God.
 22 After these things, Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, †and immersed. And John also was immersing in Ænon, near to †Salim, because there was much water there: †and they
 24 came, and were immersed. For †John had not
 25 yet been cast into prison. And a dispute arose between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews,
 26 concerning purification. And they came to John, and said to him, Rabbi, he, who was with thee beyond the Jordan, †for whom thou hast testified, behold, he immerseth, and all are coming to him. John answered and said, †A man can †receive nothing, unless it is given him from
 28 heaven. Ye yourselves testify for me, that I said, †I am not the Anointed, but †that I am sent
 29 before him. †He, who hath the bride, is the bridegroom; but †the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, on account of the bridegroom's voice: this
 30 my joy therefore is completed. He must increase, but I *must* decrease. †He, who cometh from above †is above all: †he, who is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: †he,
 32 who cometh from heaven, is above all. And †what he hath seen and heard, this he testifieth; and no one receiveth his testimony. He, who hath received his testimony, †hath confirmed

x Luke 9: 56.
 ch. 5: 45.
 and 8: 15.
 and 12: 47.
 1 John 4: 14.
 y ch. 5: 24.
 and 6: 40, 47.
 and 20: 31.

z ch. 1: 4, 9, 10,
 11. and 8: 12.

a Job 24: 13, 17.
 Ephes. 5: 13.

b ch. 4: 2.

c 1 Sam. 9: 4.

d Matt. 3: 5, 6.

e Matt. 14: 3.

f ch. 1: 7, 15,
 27, 34.
 g 1 Cor. 4: 7.
 Heb. 5: 4.
 James 1: 17.
 1 Or, *take unto himself*.
 h ch. 1: 20, 27.
 i Mal. 3: 1.
 Mark 1: 2.
 Luke 1: 17.
 k Matt. 22: 2.
 2 Cor. 11: 2.
 Ephes. 5: 25,
 27.
 Rev. 21: 9.
 l Cant. 5: 1.
 m ver. 13.
 ch. 8: 23.
 n Matt. 28: 18.
 ch. 1: 15, 27.
 Rom. 9: 5.
 o 1 Cor. 15: 47.
 p ch. 6: 33.
 1 Cor. 15: 47.
 Ephes. 1: 21.
 Phil. 2: 9.
 q ver. 11.
 ch. 8: 26.
 and 15: 15.
 r Rom. 3: 4.
 1 John 5: 10.

s ch. 7: 16.

t ch. 1: 16.
 u Matt. 11: 27.
 and 23: 19.
 Luke 10: 22.
 ch. 5: 20, 22.
 and 13: 3.
 and 17: 2.
 Heb. 2: 8.
 x Hab. 2: 4.
 ch. 1: 12.
 and 6: 47.
 ver. 15, 16.
 Rom. 1: 17.
 1 John 5: 10.
 y ch. 3: 22, 26.

z Gen. 33: 19.
 and 48: 22.
 Josh. 24: 32.

a 2 Kings 17:
 24.
 Luke 9: 52, 53.
 Acts 10: 28.

b Isai. 12: 3.
 and 44: 3.
 Jer. 2: 13.
 Zech. 13: 1.
 and 14: 8.

c ch. 6: 35, 58.

d ch. 7: 38.
 e See ch. 6: 34.
 and 17: 2, 3.
 Rom. 6: 23.
 1 John 5: 20.
 1 Or, unto, or,
 for.

this, that God is true. *For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit ^{with limitation to him.} *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. *He, who believeth in the Son, hath everlasting life: and he who believeth not the Son, will not see life; but the wrath of God remaineth on him.

When therefore the Lord knew, that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and immersing more disciples than John, (though it was not Jesus, but his disciples, who immersed,) he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. And he was obliged to pass through Samaria. Then he cometh to a city of Samaria, which is called Shechem, near the field, ^{which Jacob gave to his son Joseph.} And Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with *his* journey, was thus sitting by the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria cometh to draw water: Jesus saith to her, Give me drink. (For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.) Then the Samaritan woman saith to him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (for ^{the Jews have no intercourse with the Samaritans.}) Jesus answered and said to her, If thou knewest the bounty of God, and who it is, that saith to thee, Give me drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^{living} water. The woman saith to him, Sir, thou hast no bucket, and the well is deep; from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said to her, Whoever drinketh of this water, will thirst again: but ^{whoever} drinketh of the water, which I will give him, will never thirst: but the water, which I will give him, ^{will be in him} a well of water springing up into everlasting life. *The woman saith to him, Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.

16 Jesus saith to her, Go, call thy husband, and
 17 come here. The woman answered and said,
 I have no husband. Jesus said to her, Thou
 18 hast rightly said, I have no husband : for thou
 hast had five husbands, and he, whom thou
 now hast, is not thy husband : in this, thou
 19 hast spoken truly. The woman saith to him,
 20 Sir, ¶ I see that thou art a prophet. Our fathers
 worshipped in [†]this mountain ; and ye say, that
 in [‡]Jerusalem is the place where it is proper to
 21 worship. Jesus saith to her, Woman, believe
 me, the hour is coming, [‡]when ye will worship
 the Father neither in this mountain nor in Je-
 22 rusalem. Ye worship [‡]what ye know not : we
 know what we worship, because [‡]salvation is
 23 from the Jews. But the hour is coming, and
 now is, when the true worshippers will worship
 the Father in [‡]spirit [‡]and in truth : for the
 24 Father seeketh such to worship him. [‡]God is
 a Spirit : and those worshipping him, must
 25 worship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman
 saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh, who
 is called *the Anointed* ; when he cometh, [‡]he
 26 will announce all things to us. Jesus saith to
 27 her, ¶ I that speak to thee am *he*. And on this,
 his disciples came, and wondered because he
 was talking with a woman : yet no one said,
 What seekest thou ? or, Why talkest thou with
 28 her ? The woman then left her water-pot, and
 went away into the city, and saith to the men,
 29 Come, see a man [‡]who told me all that ever I
 30 did : is not this the Anointed ? They went out
 31 of the city, and came to him. In the mean
 time, his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi,
 32 eat. But he said to them, I have food to eat,
 33 which ye know not. Therefore the disciples
 said to each other, Hath any one brought him
 34 *food* to eat ? Jesus saith to them, [‡]My food is
 to do the will of him, who sent me, and to com-
 35 plete his work. Do ye not say, There are yet
 four months, and the harvest cometh ? Behold,
 I say to you, Lift up your eyes, and view the
 fields ; [‡]for they are already white for harvest.
 36 ¶ And he, who reapeth, receiveth wages, and
 gathereth fruit to life eternal : so that both the

f Luke 7: 16.
 and 24: 18.
 ch. 6: 14.
 and 7: 40.
 g Judg. 9: 7.
 h Deut. 12: 5,
 11.
 i Kings 9: 3.
 2 Chron. 7: 12.
 j Mal. 1: 11.
 l Tim. 2: 8.
 k 2 Kings 17:
 29.
 l Isai. 2: 3.
 Luke 24: 47.
 Rom. 9: 4, 5.
 m Phil. 3: 3.
 l Or, *with a
 true spirit.*
 n ch. 1: 17.
 o 2 Cor. 3: 17.

p ver. 29, 39.

q ch. 9: 37.
 Matt. 26: 63,
 64.
 Mark 14: 61,
 62.

r ver. 25.

s Job 23: 12.
 ch. 6: 38.
 and 17: 4.
 and 19: 30.

t Matt. 9: 37.
 Luke 10: 2.
 u Dan. 12: 3.

x ver. 29.

y ch. 17: 8.
1 John 4: 14.z Matt. 13: 57.
Mark 6: 4.
Luke 4: 24.a ch. 2: 23.
and 3: 2.

b Deut. 16: 16.

c ch. 2: 1, 11.

1 Or, *courtier*,
or, *ruler*.

d 1 Cor. 1: 22.

sower and the reaper may rejoice together. For in this is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that on which ye did not labor: others labored, and ye have entered their labors. And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in him on account of the saying of the woman, who testified, He told me all that I ever did. So when the Samaritans came to him, they intreated him to remain with them: and he remained there two days. And many more believed, on account of his own word: and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not on account of thy saying; for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is truly the Anointed, the Saviour of the world.

Now, after the two days, he departed thence, and went away into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own country. When therefore he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all, which he did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went to the feast. So [Jesus] came again into Kanah of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman in Capernaum, whose son was sick. He hearing that Jesus was come from Judea into Galilee, went to him, and intreated him to come down, and heal his son: for he was about to die. Then said Jesus to him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith to him, Sir, come down before my child dieth. Jesus saith to him, Go, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word, which Jesus had spoken to him, and went away. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and announced to *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. Then he inquired of them the hour in which he began to grow better. And they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour, the fever left him. Therefore the father knew that *it was* in that hour, in which Jesus said to him, Thy son liveth: and he believed, and all his house. This is again the second sign, which Jesus wrought, having come from Judea into Galilee.

5 After ^athis there was a feast of the Jews:
2 and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there
 is at Jerusalem, ^bby the sheep *gate*, a pool, which
 is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porti-
3 coes. In these lay a great multitude of infirm
 persons, of blind, lame, *and* withered, waiting
4 for the moving of the water. For an angel went
 down at a certain season into the pool, and agi-
 tated the water: whoever then, after the agita-
 tion of the water, first went in, was cured of
5 whatever disease he had. And a certain man
 was there, who had been infirm thirty and eight
6 years. Jesus seeing him lie *there*, and knowing
 that he had now been a long time *sick*, saith to
7 him, Dost thou wish to become well? The in-
 firm man answered him, Sir, I have no man,
 when the water is agitated, to put me into the
 pool: but while I am coming, another goeth
8 down before me. Jesus saith to him, ^cArise,
9 take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately
 the man became well, and took up his bed, and
 walked: and ^don the same day was the sabbath.
10 The Jews therefore said to him, who was cured,
 It is the sabbath; ^ethou art not allowed to carry
11 the bed. He answered them, He who made me
 well, said to me, Take up thy bed and walk.
12 Then they asked him, Who is the man that said
13 to thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he,
 who was cured, knew not who it was: for Jesus
 had glided away, a crowd being in the place.
14 After this, Jesus findeth him in the temple, and
 said to him, Behold, thou hast become well:
^fsin no more, lest a worse thing come to thee.
15 The man went away, and announced to the
 Jews that it was Jesus, who had made him well.
16 And on this account, the Jews persecuted Jesus,
 and sought to slay him, because he had done
17 this on the sabbath. And Jesus answered them,
^gMy Father worketh until now; I work also.
18 On this account, the Jews ^hsought the more to
 kill him, because he had not only broken the
 sabbath, but said also, that God was his own
19 Father, ⁱmaking himself equal to God. Then
 Jesus answered and said to them, Truly, truly,
 I say to you, ^jThe Son can do nothing of him-

^e Lev. 23: 2.
 Deut. 16: 1.
 ch. 2: 13.
^f Neh. 8: 1.
 and 12: 39.

^g Matt. 9: 6.
 Mark 2: 11.
 Luke 5: 24.

^h ch. 9: 14.

ⁱ Exod. 20: 10.
 Neh. 13: 19.
 Jer. 17: 21, &c.
 Matt. 12: 2.
 Mark 2: 24.
 and 3: 4.
 Luke 6: 2.
 and 13: 14.

^k Matt. 12: 45.
 ch. 8: 11.

^l ch. 9: 4.
 and 14: 10.
^m ch. 7: 19.

ⁿ ch. 10: 30, 33.
 Phil. 2: 6.
^o ver. 30.
 ch. 8: 28.
 and 9: 4.
 and 12: 49.
 and 14: 10.

self, except what he seeth the Father doing : for
 whatever he doeth, that the Son also doeth. For 20
 the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him
 all things which he himself doeth : and he will
 show him greater works than these, that ye
 may wonder. For as the Father raiseth up the 21
 dead, and maketh *them* live ; so also the Son
 maketh, whom he will, to live. For the Father 22
 judgeth no one ; but hath committed all judg-
 ment to the Son ; that all may honor the Son, 23
 even as they honor the Father. *He, who hon-
 oreth not the Son, honoreth not the Father, who
 sent him. Truly, truly, I say to you, 'He, who 24
 heareth my word, and believeth him, who sent
 me, hath everlasting life, and cometh not into
 condemnation ; but hath passed from death 25
 into life. Truly, truly, I say to you, The hour
 is coming, and now is, when *the dead will hear
 the voice of the Son of God : and those, who
 hear, will live. For as the Father hath life in 26
 himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life
 in himself ; and hath given him authority to 27
 execute judgment also, because he is a son of
 man. Wonder not at this : for the hour is 28
 coming, in which all in the tombs will hear his
 voice, and will come forth ; those who have 29
 done good, to a resurrection of life ; and those
 who have done evil, to a resurrection of con-
 demnation. I can do nothing of myself ; as I 30
 hear, I judge : and my judgment is just ; be-
 cause I seek not mine own will, but the will
 [of the Father], who sent me, *If I testify con- 31
 cerning myself, my testimony is not true. There 32
 is another, who testifieth concerning me, and I
 know that the testimony, which he testifieth con-
 cerning me, is true. Ye have sent to John, and 33
 he hath testified to the truth. But I do not re- 34
 ceive testimony from man : but I say these
 things, that ye may be saved. He was the 35
 burning and the shining lamp : and ye were
 willing for a short time to rejoice in his light.
 But I have greater testimony than *that* of 36
 John : for the works, which the Father hath
 given me to accomplish, these works, which I
 do, testify concerning me, that the Father hath

37 sent me. And the Father himself, who hath sent me, ^mhath testified concerning me. Ye have never heard his voice, ⁿnor seen his appearance. And ye have not his word remaining in you : for ye believe not him, whom he hath sent. ^oYe search the scriptures : for ^lin them ye think ye have eternal life : and ^rthese testify concerning me. ^aAnd ye are not willing to come to me, that ye may have life. ^rI receive not honor from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I have come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not : if another come in his own name, ye will receive him. ^aHow can ye believe, who receive honor from each other, and seek not ^tthe honor that *cometh* from God only ? Do not think, that I will accuse you to the Father : ^uhe, who accuseth you is Moses, in whom ye trust. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me ; ^afor he wrote concerning me. But if ye believe not his writings, how will ye believe my words ?

6 After ^rthis, Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea of Tiberias*. And a great crowd followed him, because they saw ²the signs, which he wrought on those, who were infirm. And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 ^aAnd the passover, a feast of the Jews, was near. ^aThen Jesus, raising *his* eyes, and seeing that a great crowd was coming to him, saith to Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ? (And this he said to try him ; for he himself knew what he was about to do.) Philip answered him, ^bTwo hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that each one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith to him, There is a lad here, who hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes : ^cbut what are these for so many ?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men recline. (Now there was much ³grass in the place.) So the men reclined, about five thousand in number.

11 And Jesus took the loaves ; and having given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to those who reclined ; and in like

m Matt. 3: 17.
and 17: 5.
ch. 6: 27.
and 8: 18.
n Deut. 4: 12.
ch. 1: 18.
l Tim. 1: 17.
l John 4: 12.
l Or, *by them*.
o Isai. 8: 20.
and 34: 16.
Luke 16: 29.
ver. 46.
Acts 17: 11.
p Deut. 18: 15,
18.
Luke 24: 27.
ch. 1: 45.
q ch. 1: 11.
and 3: 19.
r ver. 34.
l Thess. 2: 6.
s ch. 12: 43.
t Rom. 2: 29.
u Rom. 2: 12.
x Gen. 3: 15.
and 12: 3.
and 18: 18.
and 22: 18.
and 49: 10.
Deut. 18: 15,
18.
ch. 1: 45.
Acts 26: 22.

A. D. 32.
y Matt. 14: 15.
Mark 6: 35.
Luke 9: 10, 12.
2 Com.-Gr.
text, *his signs*.
z Lev. 23: 5, 7.
Deut. 16: 1.
ch. 2: 13.
and 5: 1.
a Matt. 14: 14.
Mark 6: 35.
Luke 9: 12.

b See Numb.
11: 21, 22.

c 2 Kings 4: 43.

3 Or, *herbage*.

manner of the fishes, as much as they wished. When they were satisfied, he said to his disciples, Gather the remaining fragments, that nothing be lost. So they gathered *them*, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained after they had eaten.

d Gen. 49: 10.
Deut. 18: 15,
18.
Matt. 11: 3.
ch. 1: 21.
and 4: 19, 25.
and 7: 40.
e Matt. 14: 23.
Mark 6: 47.

Then the men, seeing the sign, which Jesus wrought, said, This is truly ^dthe Prophet, who was to come into the world. Jesus therefore knowing that they were about to come and seize him, to make him a king, departed again into the mountain himself alone. ^eAnd as evening was come, his disciples went down to the sea, and entered the ship, and were going over the sea towards Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them. And a great wind blowing, the sea was agitated. So having rowed about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing near to the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith to them, It is I; fear not! So they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land to which they were going. The day following, when the crowd, which was standing on the other side of the sea, saw that there was no other vessel there, except that one, into which his disciples had gone, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the vessel, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone; (but yet other vessels came from Tiberias, near the place where they ate bread, after the Lord gave thanks :) therefore when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they also entered vessels, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And having found him beyond the sea, they said to him, Rabbi, when didst thou come here? Jesus answered them and said, Truly, truly, I say to you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were satisfied. Work not for the food, which perisheth, but ^ffor that food, which continueth ¹to everlasting life, which the Son of man will give to you: ²for him hath God the Father ²appointed. Then

f ver. 54.
ch. 4: 14.
g Matt. 3: 17.
and 17: 5.
Mark 1: 11.
and 9: 7.
Luke 3: 22.
and 9: 35.
ch. 1: 33.
and 5: 37.
and 8: 18.
Acts 2: 22.
2 Pet. 1: 17.
1 Or, *for*.
2 Or, *ap-
proved*.

they said to him, What shall we do, that we
 29 may work the work of God? Jesus answered
 and said to them, ^bThis is the work of God, that
 30 ye believe in him, whom he hath sent. They
 said therefore to him, ⁱWhat sign then dost thou
 perform, that we may see, and believe thee?
 31 what dost thou work? ^kOur fathers ate man-
 na in the desert; as it is written, ^lHe gave
 32 them bread from heaven to eat. Then said
 Jesus to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses
 did not give you the bread from heaven; but
 my Father giveth you the true bread from
 33 heaven. For the bread of God is that, which
 cometh down from heaven, and giveth life to
 34 the world. ^mThen they said to him, Lord, al-
 35 ways give us this bread. And Jesus said to
 them, ⁿI am the bread of life: ^ohe, who cometh
 to me, will never hunger; and he, who believeth
 36 in me, will never thirst. ^pBut I said to you,
 That ye have even seen me, and believe not.
 37 ^qAll, that the Father giveth me, will come
 to me; and ^rhim, who cometh to me, I will by
 38 no means cast out. For I came down from
 heaven, ^snot to do mine own will, ^tbut the will
 39 of him, who sent me. And this is the will ^uof
 the Father, who sent me, ^vthat of all, which he
 hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should
 40 raise it in the last day. For this is the will of
 him, who sent me, ^wthat every one, who seeth the
 Son, and believeth in him, may have everlast-
 ing life; and I will raise him in the last day.
 41 The Jews then murmured concerning him, be-
 cause he said, I am the bread, that came down
 42 from heaven. And they said, ^xIs not this Jesus
 the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we
 know? how is it then, that he saith, I have
 43 come down from heaven? Jesus then an-
 swered and said to them, Murmur not among
 44 yourselves. ^yNo one can come to me, except
 the Father, who sent me, draw him: and I
 45 will raise him in the last day. ^zIt is written
 in the prophets, And they will all be taught of
 God. ^aEvery one therefore, that heareth, and
 46 learneth of the Father, cometh to me. ^bNot
 that any one hath seen the Father, ^cexcept he

h 1 John 3: 23.

i Matt. 12: 38.
 and 16: 1.
 Mark 8: 11.
 1 Cor. 1: 22.
 k Exod. 16: 15.
 Numb. 11: 7.
 Neh. 9: 15.
 1 Cor. 10: 3.
 l Ps. 78: 24, 25.

m See ch. 4: 15.

n ver. 48, 58.
 o ch. 4: 14.
 and 7: 37.

p ver. 26, 64.

q ver. 45.

r Matt. 24: 24.
 ch. 10: 28, 29.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 1 John 2: 19.
 s Matt. 26: 39.
 ch. 5: 30.
 t ch. 4: 34.
 1 Or, accord-
 ing to some
 copies, of him,
 who sent me.
 u ch. 10: 28.
 and 17: 12.
 and 18: 9.
 x ver. 27, 47,
 54.
 ch. 3: 15, 16.
 and 4: 14.

y Matt. 13: 55.
 Mark 6: 3.
 Luke 4: 22.

z Cant. 1: 4.
 ver. 65.
 a Isai. 54: 13.
 Jer. 31: 34.
 Mic. 4: 2.
 Heb. 8: 10.
 and 10: 16.
 b ver. 37.
 c ch. 1: 18.
 and 5: 37.
 d Matt. 11: 27.
 Luke 10: 22.
 ch. 1: 18.
 and 7: 29.
 and 8: 19.

e ch. 3: 16, ¹⁸,
 36.
 ver. 40.
 f ver. 33, 35.
 g ver. 31.
 h ver. 51, 58.
 i ch. 3: 13.
 k Heb. 10: 5,
 10.
 l ch. 7: 43.
 and 9: 16.
 and 10: 19.
 m ch. 3: 9.
 n Matt. 26: 28,
 28.
 o ver. 27, 40,
 63.
 ch. 4: 14.
 p 1 John 3: 24.
 and 4: 15, 16.
 q ver. 49, 50,
 51.
 r ver. 66.
 Matt. 11: 6.
 l Or, *under-*
stand.
 s ch. 3: 13.
 Mark 16: 19.
 Acts 1: 9.
 Ephes. 4: 8.
 t 2 Cor. 3: 6.
 u ver. 36.
 x ch. 2: 24, 25.
 and 13: 11.
 y ver. 44, 45.
 z ver. 60.
 he, who is of God, he hath seen the Father. Truly, truly, I say to you, ^oHe, who believeth in me hath everlasting life. ⁱI am the bread of life. ^gYour fathers ate manna in the desert, and died. ^hThis is the bread, which cometh down from heaven, that one may eat of it, and not die. I am the living bread, ⁱwhich came down from heaven: if any one eat of this bread, he will live forever: and ^kthe bread which I will give is, my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore ^lcontended among themselves, saying, ^mHow can he give us *his* flesh to eat? Therefore Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Except ⁿye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. ^oHe, who eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting life; and I will raise him in the last day. For my flesh is truly meat, and my blood is truly drink. He, who eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, ^pdwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he, who eateth me, even he will live by me. ^qThis is the bread, which came down from heaven; not as your fathers ate manna, and died; he, who eateth this bread, will live forever. He said this in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. ^rTherefore many of his disciples, hearing *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can ^lhear it? And Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured concerning it, he said to them, Doth this cause you to stumble? ^sWhat if ye see the Son of man ascending where he was at first? ^tIt is the Spirit that giveth life; the flesh doth not profit at all: the words, which I speak to you, are spirit, and are life. But ^uthere are some of you, who believe not. For ^xJesus knew from the beginning, who they were, that believed not, and who would deliver him up. And he said, On this account, ^yI said to you, that no one can come to me, except it is given to him by my Father. ^zFrom that time many of his disciples went back, and walked with him no more. Therefore Jesus said to the twelve, Do ye also wish to go away? Simon

Peter therefore answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the ^athe words of eternal life. ^bAnd we believe, and know, that thou art the Anointed, the Son of [the living] God.

69 Jesus answered them, ^cHave not I chosen you
 70 twelve? ^dyet one of you is a devil. Now he
 71 spoke of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for it was he (being one of the twelve), who was about to deliver him up.

7 And after this, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he did not wish to walk in Judea; ^ebecause the
 2 Jews were seeking to kill him. ^fNow the Jews' ^g
 3 feast of tabernacles was near. ^hHis brethren therefore said to him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works
 4 which thou doest. For no one doeth any thing secretly, and seeketh himself to be *known* publicly. If thou doest these things, show thyself
 5 to the world. (For ⁱnot even his brethren believed in him.) Then Jesus said to them, ^jMy season is not yet come: but your season is already ready. ^kThe world cannot hate you; but
 7 it hateth me, ^lbecause I testify concerning it,
 8 that its works are evil. Go ye up to this feast: I do not go to this feast yet; ^mfor my time is
 9 not yet completed. Having said these words to
 10 them, he remained in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were secretly.

11 Then ⁿthe Jews sought him at the feast, and
 12 said, Where is he? And ^othere was much murmuring among the crowd concerning him: for ^psome said, He is a good man: and others
 13 said, Nay; but he deceiveth the crowd. No one, however, spoke openly concerning him, ^qfor
 14 fear of the Jews. But now about the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and
 15 taught. ^rAnd the Jews wondered, saying, How doth he know the ^sscriptures, having never been
 16 taught? Jesus answered them, and said, ^tMy
 17 teaching is not mine, but his, who sent me. ^uIf any one chooseth to do his will, he will know concerning the teaching, whether it is of God,
 18 or *whether* I speak from myself. ^vHe, who speaketh from himself, seeketh his own glory:

a Acts 5: 20.

b Matt. 16: 16.
Mark 8: 29.
Luke 9: 20.
ch. 1: 49.
and 11: 27.
c Luke 6: 13.
d ch. 13: 27.

e ch. 5: 16, 18.

f Lev. 23: 34.

g Matt. 12: 46.
Mark 3: 31.
Acts 1: 14.

h Mark 3: 21.

i ch. 2: 4.
and 8: 20.
ver. 8, 30.
k ch. 15: 19.

l ch. 3: 19.

m ch. 8: 30.
ver. 6.

n ch. 11: 56.

o ch. 9: 16.
and 10: 19.p Matt. 21: 46.
Luke 7: 16.
ch. 6: 14.
ver. 40.
q ch. 9: 22.
and 12: 42.
and 19: 36.r Matt. 13: 54.
Mark 6: 2.
Luke 4: 22.
Acts 2: 7.
1 Or, *learning*.
s ch. 3: 11.
and 8: 28.
and 12: 49.
and 14: 10, 24.
t ch. 8: 43.
u ch. 5: 41.
and 8: 50.

x Exod. 24: 3.
Deut. 33: 4.
John 1: 17.
Acts 7: 38.
y Matt. 12: 14.
Mark 3: 6.
ch. 5: 16, 18.
and 10: 31, 39.
and 11: 53.
z ch. 8: 48, 52.
and 10: 20.
a Lev. 12: 3.
b Gen. 17: 10.

l Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*
c ch. 5: 8, 9, 16.

d Deut. 1: 16, 17.
Prov. 24: 23.
ch. 8: 15.
James 2: 1.

e ver. 48.

f Matt. 13: 55.
Mark 6: 3.
Luke 4: 22.

g See ch. 8: 14.

h ch. 5: 43,
and 8: 42.
i ch. 5: 32,
and 8: 26.
Rom. 3: 4.
k ch. 1: 18,
and 8: 55.
l Matt. 11: 27.
ch. 10: 15.
m Mark 11: 18.
Luke 19: 47,
and 20: 19.
ver. 19.
ch. 8: 37.
n ver. 44.
ch. 8: 20.
o Matt. 12: 23.
ch. 3: 2,
and 8: 30.
p ch. 13: 33,
and 16: 16.

q Hos. 5: 6.
ch. 8: 21.
and 13: 33.

r Isai. 11: 12.
James 1: 1.
1 Pet. 1: 1.
2 Or, *word.*

but he, who seeketh the glory of the one, who sent him, he is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. ^xHath not Moses given you the law, and no one of you keepeth the law? ^yWhy do ye seek to kill me? The crowd answered and said, ^zThou hast a demon, who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and said to them, I have done one work, and ye all wonder on account of it. ^aMoses gave you circumcision, (not that it is of Moses, ^bbut of the fathers;) and ye circumcise a man on the sabbath. If a man receive circumcision on the sabbath, ^lthat the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye angry at me, because ^cI have made a man entirely whole on the sabbath? ^dJudge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment. Then some of those of Jerusalem said, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? And behold, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing to him. ^eDo the rulers indeed know that this is [truly] the Anointed? ^fBut we know from whence this one is: but when *the* Anointed cometh, no one knoweth from whence he is. Then Jesus cried in the temple, as he taught, saying, ^gDo ye both know me, and know whence I am? and ^hI am not come of myself, but he, who sent me ⁱis true, ^kwhom ye know not. But ^lI know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then ^mthey sought to take him: but ⁿno one laid hands on him, because his hour had not yet come. And ^omany of the crowd believed in him, and said, When the Anointed cometh, will he perform more signs than these, which this one hath performed? The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. Therefore Jesus said, ^pYet a little while I am with you, and I depart to him, who sent me. Ye will seek me, and will not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. Then the Jews said among themselves, Where is he about to go, that we shall not find him? will he go to ^rthe dispersed among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What ^ssaying is this, which he spoke,

Ye will seek me, and will not find *me*; and
 37 where I am, ye cannot come? ^aAnd in the last
 and great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried
 out, saying, [†]If any one thirst, let him come to
 38 me, and drink. [‡]He, who believeth in me, as
 the scripture hath said, [§]from within him, rivers
 39 of living water will flow. ([¶]But he spoke this
 concerning the Spirit, that those believing in
 him were to receive, for the Holy Spirit was not
 yet *given*, because Jesus was not yet [‡]glorified.)
 40 Many of the crowd, therefore, hearing this say-
 41 ing, said, Truly this is ^athe Prophet. Others
 said, ^bThis is the Anointed. But others said.
 42 Doth the Anointed come ^cout of Galilee? ^dHath
 not the scripture said, That the Anointed com-
 eth of the seed of David, and from the village of
 43 Bethlehem, ^ewhere David was? Therefore ^fthere
 was a division among the people on account of
 44 him. And ^gsome of them wished to take him;
 45 but no one laid hands on him. Then the offi-
 cers came to the chief priests and Pharisees;
 and they said to them, Why have ye not brought
 46 him? The officers answered, ^hNo man ever
 47 spoke like this man. Then the Pharisees an-
 48 swered them, And are ye deceived? ⁱHath any
 one of the rulers, or of the Pharisees, believed
 49 in him? But this crowd, that knoweth not the
 50 law, is cursed. Nicodemus saith to them, (^khe,
 who came to him by night, being one of them,)
 51 [†]Doth our law judge *a* man before it heareth
 52 him, and knoweth what he doeth? They an-
 swered and said to him, Art thou also from
 Galilee? Search, and look: for ^mfrom Galilee
 53 no prophet ariseth. And each one went into his
 own house.

8 And Jesus went into the mount of Olives:
 2 and early in the morning he came again into
 the temple, and all the people came to him;
 3 and sitting down, he taught them. And the
 scribes and Pharisees lead to him a woman
 taken in adultery: and placing her in the midst,
 4 they say to him, Teacher, this woman was taken
 5 in the very act of adultery. ⁿNow Moses in
 the law commanded us, that such *persons* should
 6 be stoned: what then sayest thou? And they

^a Lev. 23: 36.

^t Isai. 55: 1.
^{ch.} 6: 35.
^{Rev.} 22: 17.
^u Deut. 18: 15.
^x Prov. 18: 4.
^{Isai.} 12: 3.
^{and} 44: 3.
^{ch.} 4: 14.
^y Isai. 44: 3.
^{Joel} 2: 28.
^{ch.} 16: 7.
^{Acts} 2: 17, 33,
 38.

^z ch. 12: 16.
^{and} 16: 7.
^a Deut. 18: 15,
 18.

^{ch.} 1: 21.
^{and} 6: 14.
^b ch. 4: 42.
^{and} 6: 69.

^c ver. 52.
^{ch.} 1: 46.
^d Ps. 132: 11.

^{Jer.} 23: 5.
^{Mic.} 5: 2.
^{Matt.} 2: 5.
^{Luke} 2: 4.

^e 1 Sam. 16: 1,
 4.
^f ver. 12.
^{ch.} 9: 16.

^{and} 10: 19.
^g ver. 30.
^h Matt. 7: 29.

ⁱ ch. 12: 42.
^{Acts} 6: 7.
^{1 Cor.} 1: 20, 26.
^{and} 2: 8.

^k ch. 3: 2.
^l Deut. 1: 17.
^{and} 17: 8, &c.
^{and} 19: 15.

^m Isai. 9: 1, 2.
^{Matt.} 4: 15.
^{ch.} 1: 46.
^{ver.} 41.

ⁿ Lev. 20: 10.
^{Deut.} 22: 22.

said this, trying him, that they might have an opportunity to accuse him. But Jesus stooping down, with *his* finger wrote on the ground. But 7
as they continued asking him, rising up, he said to them, ^oLet him, who is without sin among you, first cast a stone at her. And again stooping 8
down, he wrote on the ground. And those, 9
who heard, ^pbeing convicted by conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* to the last : and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. And Jesus rising up, and 10
seeing no one but the woman, he said to her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no one condemned thee? And she said, No one, 11
Lord. And Jesus said to her, ^qNor do I condemn thee : go, and ^rsin no more.

Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ⁱI 12
am the light of the world : he, who followeth me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said to 13
him, ^tThou testifiest concerning thyself; thy testimony is not true. Jesus answered and said 14
to them, Though I testify concerning myself, *yet* my testimony is true : because I know from whence I came, and where I go : but ^uye cannot tell from whence I come, and where I go. 15
^xYe judge according to the flesh, ^yI judge no one. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true : 16
because ^zI am not alone, but I and the Father, who sent me. ^aIt is also written in your law, 17
that the testimony of two men is true. I am 18
one, who testify concerning myself; and ^bthe Father, who sent me, testifieth concerning me. Then said they to him, Where is thy Father? 19
Jesus answered, ^cYe neither know me, nor my Father : ^dif ye knew me, ye would also have known my Father. [ⁱJesus] spoke these words 20
in ^ethe treasury, as he was teaching in the temple : and ^fno one seized him, for ^gthis hour was not yet come. Then Jesus said again to them, 21
I go away, and ^hye will seek me, and ⁱwill die in your sins : where I go, ye cannot come. Then the Jews said, Will he kill himself? be- 22
cause he saith, Where I go, ye cannot come. And he said to them, ^kYe are from below ; I 23

am from above : ^lye are of this world ; I am
 24 not of this world. ^mTherefore I said to you,
 that ye will die in your sins : ⁿbecause if ye
 believe not that I am *he*, ye will die in your
 25 sins. Then they said to him, Who art thou ?
 And Jesus said to them, That, which I said to
 26 you at the beginning. I have many things to
 say, and to judge, concerning you : but ^ohe, who
 sent me, is true ; and ^pI speak to the ^lworld
 27 what I have heard from him. They knew not
 28 that he spoke to them of the Father. Then
 Jesus said to them, When ye have ^qlifted up
 the Son of man, ^rthen ye will know that I am
he, and ^sI do nothing from myself ; but ^tI speak
 these things as the Father hath taught me.
 29 And ^uhe, who sent me is with me : ^xthe Father
 hath not left me alone : ^ybecause I always do
 30 the things, which please him. As he spoke
 31 these words, ^zmany believed in him. Then
 Jesus said to those Jews, who believed him, If
 ye continue in my word, ye are truly my disci-
 32 ples ; and ye will know the truth, and ^athe truth
 33 will make you free. They answered him, ^bWe
 are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage
 to any one : how sayest thou, Ye will become
 34 free ? Jesus answered them, Truly, truly, I
 say to you, ^cWhoever committeth sin, is the
 35 bondman of sin. And ^dthe bondman remain-
 eth not in the house for ever, *but* the son remain-
 36 eth for ever. ^eIf the Son, therefore, make you
 37 free, ye will be really free. I know that ye are
 Abraham's seed ; but ^fye seek to kill me, be-
 38 cause my word doth not enter you. ^gI speak
 what I have seen with my Father : and so ye
 39 do what ye have seen with your Father. They
 answered and said to him, ^hAbraham is our
 father. Jesus saith to them, ⁱIf ye were Abra-
 ham's children, ye would do Abraham's works.
 40 ^kBut now ye seek to kill me, a man, who hath
 told you the truth, ^lwhich I have heard from
 41 God : Abraham did not do this. Ye do the
 works of your Father. Then they said to him,
 We are not born of fornication ; ^mwe have one
 42 Father, God. Therefore Jesus said to them, ⁿIf
 God were your Father, ye would love me : ^ofor

^l ch. 15: 19.
 and 17: 16.
^m 1 John 4: 5.
 in ver. 21.
ⁿ Mark 16: 16.

^o ch. 7: 28.

^p ch. 3: 32.
 and 15: 15.
^q Or, as it re-
 spects the
 world.
^r ch. 3: 14.
 and 12: 32.
^s Rom. 1: 4.
^t ch. 5: 19, 30.
^u ch. 3: 11.

^v ch. 14: 10, 11.
^x ver. 16.
^y ch. 4: 34.
 and 5: 30.
 and 6: 38.
^z ch. 7: 31.
 and 10: 42.
 and 11: 45.

^a Rom. 6: 14,
 18, 22.
 and 8: 2.
 James 1: 25.
 and 2: 12.
^b Lev. 25: 42.
 Matt. 3: 9.
 ver. 39.
^c Rom. 6: 16,
 20.
^d 2 Pet. 2: 19.
^e Gal. 4: 30.

^f Rom. 8: 2.
 Gal. 5: 1.

^g ch. 7: 19.
 ver. 40.
^h ch. 3: 32.
 and 5: 19, 30.
 and 14: 10, 24.

ⁱ Matt. 3: 9.
 ver. 33.
^j Rom. 2: 28.
 and 9: 7.
 Gal. 3: 7, 29.
^k ver. 37.
^l ver. 26.

in Isai. 63: 16.
 and 64: 8.
 Mal. 1: 6.
^m 1 John 5: 1.
ⁿ ch. 16: 27.
 and 17: 8, 25.

p ch. 5: 43.
and 7: 28, 29.
q ch. 7: 17.

l Or, *doctrine*.
r Matt. 13: 38.
1 John 3: 8.

s Jude 6.

t ch. 10: 26, 27.
1 John 4: 6.

u ch. 7: 20.
and 10: 20.
ver. 52.

x ch. 5: 41.
and 7: 18.

y ch. 5: 24.
and 11: 26.

z Zech. 1: 5.
Heb. 11: 13.

a ch. 5: 31.
b ch. 5: 41.
and 16: 14.
and 17: 1.
Acts 3: 13.
c ch. 7: 28, 29.

d Luke 10: 24.
e Heb. 11: 13.

f Exod. 3: 14.
Isai. 43: 13.
ch. 17: 5, 24.
Col. 1: 17.
Rev. 1: 8.
2 Or, *I was*.
g ch. 10: 31, 39.
and 11: 8.
h Luke 4: 30.

I came forth and am come from God; p^{nor} have I come of myself, but he sent me. q^{Why} 43
do ye not understand my speech? because ye
cannot hear my l^{word}. r^{Ye are of your father} 44
the devil, and ye wish to perform the inordinate
desires of your father: he was a murderer from
the beginning, and s^{continued} not in the truth;
because there is no truth in him. When he
speaketh a lie, he speaketh from his own: for
he is a liar, and the father of lying. But be- 45
cause I tell the truth, ye believe me not. Who 46
of you convicteth me of sin? And if I speak
the truth, why do ye not believe me? t^{He who} 47
is of God, heareth God's words: therefore ye
hear them not, because ye are not of God. Then 48
the Jews answered, and said to him, Do we not
say rightly, that thou art a Samaritan, and u^{hast}
a demon? Jesus answered, I have not a demon; 49
but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me.
And x^{I seek not mine own glory; there is one,} 50
who seeketh and judgeth. Truly, truly, I say 51
to you, y^{If any one keep my saying, he will}
never see death. Then the Jews said to him, 52
Now we know, that thou hast a demon. z^{Abra-}
ham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest,
If any one keep my word, he will never taste
death. Art thou greater than our father 53
Abraham, who died? and the prophets, who
died? whom dost thou make thyself? Jesus 54
answered, a^{If I glorify myself, my honor is}
nothing: b^{it is my Father, who glorifieth me,}
of whom ye say, that he is your God. Yet c^{ye} 55
have not known him; but I know him: and if
I say, I know him not, I should be a liar like
you: but I know him, and keep his word. Your 56
father Abraham d^{rejoiced} that he could see my
day: e^{and he saw it,} and was glad. Then the 57
Jews said to him, Thou art not yet fifty years
old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said 58
to them; Truly, truly, I say to you, Before Abra-
ham was, f^{I am}. Then g^{they took up stones} 59
to throw at him; but Jesus hid himself, and
went out of the temple, h^{going through the}
midst of them, and thus passed by.

And passing by, he saw a man blind from 9

2 his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying,
 Rabbi, ⁱwho sinned, this man, or his parents,
 3 that he was born blind? Jesus answered,
 Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents:
^kbut *it was* that the works of God might be man-
 4 ifested in him. ^lI must work the works of him,
 who sent me, while it is day; the night cometh,
 5 when no one can work. While I am in the
 6 world, ^mI am the light of the world. Saying
 this, ⁿhe spit on the ground, and made clay
 with the spittle, and smeared the clay on the
 7 eyes of the blind man, and said to him, Go,
 wash ^oin the pool of Siloam, (which is by inter-
 pretation, Sent.) ^pThen he went away, and
 8 washed, and came seeing. The neighbors,
 therefore, and those, who before had seen that
 he was blind, said, Is not this he, who sat and
 9 begged? Some said, This is he: others, He
 10 is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*. Therefore
 they said to him, How were thine eyes opened?
 11 He answered and said, ^qA man, who is called
 Jesus, made clay, and smeared mine eyes, and
 said to me, Go into the pool of Siloam, and
 wash: and having gone away and washed, I
 12 received sight. Then they said to him, Where
 13 is he? He said, I do not know. They brought
 him, who was formerly blind, to the Pharisees.
 14 And it was the sabbath, when Jesus made the
 15 clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the
 Pharisees also asked him how he had received
 his sight. He said to them, He put clay on mine
 16 eyes, and I washed, and I see. Therefore some
 of the Pharisees said, This man is not of God,
 because he doth not keep the sabbath. Others
 said, ^rHow can a sinful man perform such signs?
 17 And ^sthere was a division among them. They
 say to the blind man again, What sayest thou
 concerning him, because he hath opened thine
 18 eyes? He said, ^tHe is a prophet. But the
 Jews did not believe concerning him, that he
 had been blind, and received sight, until they
 called the parents of him who had received
 19 sight. And they asked him, saying, Is this your
 son, who ye say was born blind? How then
 20 doth he now see? His parents answered them

i ver. 34.

k ch. 11: 4.

l ch. 4: 34.
 and 5: 19, 36.
 and 11: 9.
 and 12: 35.
 and 17: 4.
 m ch. 1: 5, 9.
 and 3: 19.
 and 8: 12.
 and 12: 35, 46.
 n Mark 7: 33.
 and 8: 23.

o Neh. 3: 15.
 p See 2 Kings
 5: 14.

q ver. 6: 7.

r ver. 33.
 ch. 3: 2.
 s ch. 7: 12, 43.
 and 10: 19.

t ch. 4: 19.
 and 6: 14.

u ch. 7: 13.
and 12: 42.
and 19: 38.
Acts 5: 13.
x ver. 34.
ch. 16: 2.

y Josh. 7: 19
1 Sam. 6: 5.
z ver. 16.

a ch. 8: 14.
b ch. 3: 10.

c Job 27: 9.
and 35: 12.
Ps. 18: 41.
and 34: 15.
and 66: 18.
Prov. 1: 28.
and 15: 29.
and 28: 9.
Isai. 1: 15.
Jer. 11: 11.
and 14: 12.
Ezek. 8: 18.
Mic. 3: 4.
Zech. 7: 13.
d ver. 16.
e ver. 2.
1 Or, *excommunicated*
him, ver. 22.
f Matt. 14: 33.
and 16: 16.
Mark 1: 1.
ch. 10: 36.
1 John 5: 13.
g ch. 4: 26.
h ch. 5: 22, 27.
See ch. 3: 17.
and 12: 47.
i Matt. 13: 13.

and said, We know that this is our son, and that
he was born blind : but how he now seeth, we 21
know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we
know not : he is of age ; ask him : he will
speak concerning himself. His parents said 22
this, because ^uthey feared the Jews : for the
Jews had agreed already, that if any one ac-
knowledged him *to be* the Anointed, he ^xshould
be put out of the synagogue. On this account, 23
his parents said, He is of age ; ask him. Then 24
they called the man again, who had been blind,
and said to him, ^yGive God the glory : ^zwe know
that this man is a sinner. Then he answered 25
and said, Whether he is a sinner, I know not ;
one thing I know, that, having been blind, I
now see. Then they said to him again, What 26
did he do to thee ? how did he open thine eyes ?
He answered them, I have told you already, 27
and ye did not hear : why do ye wish to hear *it*
again ? do ye also wish to become his disciples ?
Then they reproached him, and said, Thou art 28
his disciple, but we are the disciples of Moses.
We know that God spoke to Moses ; *as to* this 29
one, ^awe know not from whence he is. The 30
man answered and said to them, ^bWhy, in this,
it is wonderful, that ye know not from whence
he is, and *yet* he opened mine eyes. Now we 31
know that ^cGod doth not hear sinners : but if
any one is a worshipper of God, and doeth his
will, he heareth him. From everlasting, it was 32
never heard that any one opened the eyes of
one born blind. ^dIf he were not of God, he 33
could do nothing. They answered and said to 34
him, ^eThou was wholly born in sins, and dost
thou teach us ? And they ^fcast him out. Jesus 35
heard that they had cast him out : and finding
him, he said to him, Dost thou believe in ^gthe
Son of God ? He answered and said, Who is 36
he, Lord, that I may believe in him ? And 37
Jesus said to him, Thou hast both seen him,
and ^hit is he, who talketh with thee. And he 38
said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
And Jesus said, ⁱFor judgment I came into this 39
world ; ⁱthat those who see not may see, and that
those who see, may become blind. And *some of* 40

- the Pharisees, who were with him, heard these words, ^kand said to him, And are we blind?
- 41 Jesus said to them, ^lIf ye were blind, ye would not have sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.
- 10 Truly, truly, I say to you, He, who entereth not through the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, he is a thief and
- 2 a robber. But he, who entereth through the
- 3 door, is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the door-keeper openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice : and he calleth his own sheep by name,
- 4 and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him ; because they know his
- 5 voice. But they will not follow a stranger, but will flee from him ; because they know not the
- 6 voice of strangers. This similitude Jesus spoke to them ; but they understood not what it was,
- 7 which he spoke to them. Then Jesus said to them again, Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the
- 8 door of the sheep. All, who ever came before me, are thieves and robbers ; but the sheep did
- 9 not hear them. ^mI am the door ; if any man enter in through me, he will be saved, and will
- 10 go in and out and find pasture. The thief cometh not, except to steal and kill and destroy : I am come, that they may have life, and that
- 11 they may have *it* abundantly. ⁿI am the good shepherd ; the good shepherd layeth down his
- 12 life for the sheep. But he, who is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and ^oleaveth the sheep, and fleeth ; and the wolf seizeth them,
- 13 and scattereth the sheep. And the hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not
- 14 for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and
- 15 ^pknow my *sheep*, and am known by mine ; ^qas the Father knoweth me, so also I know the Father : ^rand I lay down my life for the sheep.
- 16 And ^sI have other sheep, which are not of this fold : I must also lead them, and they will hear my voice ; ^tand there will be one fold, *and* one
- 17 shepherd. On this account my Father loveth me, ^ubecause I lay down my life, that I may

k Rom. 2: 19.
l ch. 15: 22, 24.

m ch. 14: 6.
Ephes. 2: 18.

n Isai. 40: 11.
Ezek. 34: 12, 23.
and 37: 24.
Heb. 13: 20.
1 Pet. 2: 25.
and 5: 4.
o Zech. 11: 16, 17.

p 2 Tim. 2: 19.
q Matt. 11: 27.

r ch. 15: 13.
s Isai. 56: 8.

t Ezek. 37: 22.
Ephes. 2: 14.
1 Pet. 2: 25.
u Isai. 53: 7, 8, 12.
Heb. 2: 9.

x ch. 2: 19.
y ch. 6: 38.
and 15: 10.
Acts 2: 24, 32.
z ch. 7: 43.
and 9: 16.
a ch. 7: 20.
and 8: 48, 52.
b Exod. 4: 11.
Ps. 94: 9.
and 146: 8.
c ch. 9: 6, 7,
32, 33.

A. D. 33.

d Acts 3: 11.
and 5: 12.

e ver. 38.
ch. 3: 2.
and 5: 38.
f ch. 8: 47.
1 John 4: 6.
g ver. 4: 14.

h ch. 6: 37.
and 17: 11, 12.
and 18: 9.
i ch. 14: 28.
k ch. 17: 2, 6,
&c.

l ch. 17, 11, 22.

m ch. 8: 59.

n ch. 5: 18.

o Ps. 82: 6.

p Rom. 13: 1.
q ch. 6: 27.
r ch. 3: 17.
and 5: 36, 37.
and 8: 42.
s ch. 5: 17, 18.
ver. 30.
t Luke 1: 35.
ch. 9: 35, 37.
u ch. 15: 24.
x ch. 5: 36.
and 14: 10, 11.
y ch. 14: 10, 11.
and 17: 21.
z ch. 7: 30, 44.
and 8: 59.

take it again. No one taketh it from me, but I 18
lay it down of myself. I have power to lay
it down, and I ^ahave power to take it again.
^yThis commandment, I have received from my
Father. ^zThen again, a division arose among 19
the Jews on account of these sayings. And 20
many of them said, ^aHe hath a demon, and
is mad; why do ye hear him? Others said, 21
These are not the words of a demoniac. ^bCan
a demon ^copen the eyes of the blind?

And the feast of the dedication took place at 22
Jerusalem, and it was winter. And Jesus was 23
walking in the temple ^din Solomon's porch.
Then the Jews surrounded him, and said to him, 24
How long dost thou keep us in suspense? If
thou art the Anointed, tell us plainly. Jesus 25
answered them, I told you, and ye did not be-
lieve: ^ethe works, which I do in my Father's
name, they testify concerning me. But ^fye be- 26
lieve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I
said to you. ^gMy sheep hear my voice, and I 27
know them, and they follow me. And I give 28
them eternal life; and ^hthey will never perish,
neither will any one pluck them from my hand.
ⁱMy Father, ^kwho gave *them* to me, is greater 29
than all; and no one is able to pluck *them* from
my Father's hand. ^lI and *the* Father are one. 30
Then ^mthe Jews took up stones again to stone 31
him. Jesus answered them, I have showed you 32
many good works from my Father; for which
of those works do ye stone me? The Jews an- 33
swered him, saying, We do not stone thee for
a good work; but for reviling, even because
that thou, being a man, ⁿmakest thyself God.
Jesus answered them, ^oIs it not written in your 34
law, I said, Ye are gods? If he call those gods, 35
^pto whom the word of God came, and the scrip-
ture cannot be made void; say ye of him ^qwhom 36
the Father hath set apart, and ^rsent into the
world, Thou revilest; ^sbecause I said, I am ^tthe
Son of God? ^uIf I do not perform the works 37
of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, 38
though ye do not believe me. ^xbelieve the works,
that ye may know and believe ^ythat the Father
is in me, and I in him. ^zTherefore they sought 39

again to take him; but he escaped from their
 40 hand, and went away again beyond the Jordan,
 into the place ^awhere John was immersing at
 41 first; and he remained there. And many came
 to him, and said, John performed no sign; ^bbut
 all things, which John spoke concerning this man
 42 were true. ^cAnd many believed in him there.
11 Now a certain one was sick, Lazarus, of
 Bethany, the village of ^dMary and her sister
 2 Martha. (^eIt was Mary, who anointed the
 Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with
 her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
 3 Therefore his sisters sent to him, saying, Lord,
 4 behold he whom thou lovest is sick. When
 Jesus heard *it*, he said, This sickness is not to
 death, ^fbut for the glory of God, that the Son
 5 of God may be glorified through it. Now Jesus
 loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick,
^ghe still remained two days in the same place
 7 where he was. Then after that, he saith to *his*
 8 disciples, Let us go into Judea again. The dis-
 ciples say to him, Rabbi, ^hthe Jews were lately
 seeking to stone thee; and art thou going there
 9 again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve
 hours in the day? ⁱIf any one walk in the day,
 he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of
 10 this world. But ^kif any one walk in the night,
 11 he stumbleth, because he hath no ^llight. He
 said this: and after this he saith to them, Our
 friend Lazarus ^msleepeth; but I go that I may
 12 wake him. Then his disciples said, Lord, if
 13 he sleepeth, he will recover. But Jesus spoke
 concerning his death: but they thought that he
 14 had spoken concerning repose in sleep. So then
 Jesus said to them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
 15 And on your account, I am glad that I was not
 there, that ye may believe; but let us go to
 16 him. Then Thomas, called *the Twin*, said to
 his fellow-disciples, Let us go also, that we
 17 may die with him. Then Jesus being come,
 found that he had *lain* in the tomb four days
 18 already. (Now Bethany was near to Jerusa-
 19 lem, ⁿabout fifteen furlongs off:) and many of
 the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to

a ch. 1: 28.

b ch. 3: 30.

c ch. 8: 30.
and 11: 45.d Luke 10: 38,
39.
e Matt. 26: 7.
Mark 14: 3.
ch. 12: 3.f ch. 9: 3.
ver. 40.

g ch. 10: 40.

h ch. 10: 31.

i ch. 9: 4.

k ch. 12: 35.

l Gr. *en auto*,
in it, that is,
in the world.
m So Deut. 31:
16.
Dan. 12: 2.
Matt. 9: 24.
Acts 7: 60.
n 1 Cor. 15: 18,
51.o That is,
about two
miles.

comfort them concerning their brother. Then 20
 Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him : but Mary was sitting in the house. Then Martha said to Jesus, 21
 Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother would not have died ! But, even now, I know that 22
^m whatever thou shalt ask of God, God will give *it* to thee. Jesus said to her, Thy brother will 23
 rise. Martha saith to him, ⁿ I know that he will 24
 rise in the resurrection, in the last day. Jesus 25
 said to her, I am ^o the resurrection, and the life : ^q he, who believeth in me, though he 26
 should die, yet he will live : and whoever liveth, and believeth in me, will never die. Dost 27
 thou believe this ? She saith to him, Yea, 27
 Lord : ^r I believe that thou art the Anointed, the Son of God, who was to come into the world. And having said this, she went away, and 28
 called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Teacher is here, and calleth for thee. When 29
 she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came to him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the 30
 village, but was in the place where Martha had met him. ^s Then the Jews, who were with 31
 her in the house, and comforting her, seeing that Mary arose hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the tomb, to weep there. Then when Mary came where Jesus 32
 was, and saw him, she fell at his feet, saying to him, ^t Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother would not have died ! Then as Jesus 33
 saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping who came with her, he groaned in spirit, and ^u was agitated, and said, Where have ye laid 34
 him ? They say to him, Lord, come and see. ^v Jesus wept. Then the Jews said, Behold, how he loved him ! And some of them 35
 said, Could not this one, ^x who opened the eyes of the blind, have prevented the death of this 36
man ? Jesus therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay on it. Jesus said, Take away the 37
 stone. Martha, the sister of him who was dead, saith to him, Lord, by this time he is 38
 offensive ; for he hath been *dead* four days. 39

m ch. 9: 31.

n Luke 14: 14.
ch. 5: 29.o ch. 5: 21.
and 6: 39, 40,
44.p ch. 1: 4.
and 6: 35.
and 14: 6.
Col. 3: 4.
1 John 1: 1, 2.
and 5: 11.
q ch. 3: 38.
1 John 5: 10,
&c.
r Matt. 16: 16.
ch. 4: 42.
and 6: 14, 69.

s ver. 19.

t ver. 21.

1 Gr. he troubled himself.

u Luke 19: 41.

x ch. 9: 6.

40 Jesus said to her, Did I not say to thee, that if
 thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the
 41 glory of God? Then they took away the stone
 [where the dead was laid]. And Jesus raised
 his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that
 42 thou hast heard me, and I knew that thou
 hearest me always; but I speak on account
 of the crowd standing around, that they may
 43 believe, that thou hast sent me. And having
 said this, he cried out with a loud voice, Laza-
 44 rus, come forth. And he, who had been dead,
 came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-
 clothes: and his face was bound around with
 a napkin. Jesus saith to them, Loose him, and
 45 let him go. Then many of the Jews, who came
 to Mary, and had seen what [Jesus] did, be-
 46 lieved in him. But some of them went away
 to the Pharisees, and told them what [Jesus]
 47 had done. Then the chief priests and the
 Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What
 48 are we doing? for this man performeth many
 signs. If we let him alone thus, all will be-
 lieve in him: and the Romans will come, and
 49 take away both our place and nation. And
 one of them, Caiaphas, being the high priest
 that year, said to them, Ye know nothing at
 50 all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that
 one man should die for the people, so that the
 51 whole nation may not perish. And he spoke
 this not of himself: but being high priest that
 year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to
 52 die for the nation; and not for the nation only,
 but that he would also gather into one body
 53 the scattered children of God. Then, from that
 54 day, they consulted together to kill him. There-
 fore Jesus walked about no more openly among
 the Jews; but went away from there into a
 country near the desert, into a city called
 Ephraim, and continued there with his disci-
 55 ples. And the Jews' passover was near: and
 many went up from the country to Jerusa-
 lem, before the passover, to purify themselves.
 56 Then they were seeking Jesus, and speaking
 among themselves, when they stood in the
 temple, What think ye, will he not come to the

y ver. 4: 23.

z ch. 12: 30.

a ch. 20: 7.

b ch. 2: 23.
and 10: 42.
and 12: 11, 18.c Ps. 2: 2.
Matt. 26: 3.
Mark 14: 1.
Luke 22: 2.
d ch. 12: 19.
Acts 4: 16.l Or, *destroy*.
e Luke 3: 2.
ch. 18: 14.
Acts 4: 6.
f ch. 18: 14.g Isai. 49: 6.
h John 2: 2.
h ch. 10: 16.
Ephes. 2: 14,
15, 16, 17.
i ch. 4: 1, 3.
and 7: 1.k See 2 Chron.
13: 19.
l ch. 2: 13.
and 5: 1.
and 6: 4.

m ch. 11: 7.

feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any one knew where he was, he should declare *it*, that they might take him. 57

Then, six days before the passover, Jesus 12

a ch. 11: 1, 43.

came into Bethany, ^awhere Lazarus was, who had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

o Matt. 26: 6.
Mark 14: 3.

There then they made a supper for him; and 2

p Luke 10: 38,
39.
ch. 11: 2.

Martha served: but Lazarus was one of those who reclined at table with him. Then ^pMary 3

took a pound of ointment of pure, costly spike-nard, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. Then one of 4

his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, who was to deliver him up, saith, Why was not this 5

ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? And he said this, not that he 6

q ch. 13: 29.

cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^qhad the purse, and bore what was put *into* 7

r Matt. 26: 11.
Mark 14: 7.

it. Then Jesus saith, Let her alone: she hath 8

kept this for the day of my burial. For ^rye have the poor always with you; but ye have 9

s ch. 11: 43, 44.

not me always. A great crowd of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they 10

t Luke 16: 31.

came, not on account of Jesus only, but that they might see Lazarus also, ^swhom he had 11

u ch. 11: 45.
ver. 18.

raised from the dead. ^tBut the chief priests consulted to kill Lazarus also; ^ubecause on 12

x Matt. 21: 8.
Mark 11: 8.
Luke 19: 35,
36, &c.

account of him, many of the Jews went away, and believed in Jesus. 13

y Ps. 118: 25,
26.

^xThe next day, a great crowd having come to the feast, hearing that Jesus was coming 14

z Matt. 21: 7.

into Jerusalem, took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, ^ySalva- 15

a Zech. 9: 9.

tion! Blessed *be* the King of Israel, who cometh in the name of the Lord! ^zAnd Jesus, finding 16

b Luke 18: 34.
c ch. 7: 39.
d ch. 14: 26.

a young ass, sat on it; as it is written, ^aFear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy king cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. The disciples did 17

not ^bunderstand this at first: ^cbut when Jesus was glorified, ^dthen they remembered this had 18

been written concerning him, and *that* they had done this to him. The crowd therefore, *that* 19

was with him, when he called Lazarus from the 20

- tomb, and raised him from the dead, testified.
- 18 ^eFor this cause the crowd also met him, because they heard, that he had performed this
- 19 sign. Then the Pharisees said among themselves, ^fDo ye perceive that ye prevail not? behold, the world is gone away after him.
- 20 And there ^gwere certain Greeks among those,
- 21 ^hwho came up to worship at the feast. Then they came to Philip, ⁱwho was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and requested him, saying, Sir, we wish
- 22 to see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.
- 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, ^kThe hour hath come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Truly, truly, I say to you, ^lExcept the
- 24 kernel of wheat fall into the ground and die, it remaineth alone: but if it die, it beareth much
- 25 fruit. ^mHe, who loveth his life, will lose it; and he, who hateth his life in this world, will
- 26 keep it to life eternal. If any one serve me, let him follow me; and ⁿwhere I am, there will my servant be also: if any one serve me, the
- 27 Father will honor him. ^oNow my soul is troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour? ^pbut for this cause, I came
- 28 into this hour. Father, glorify thy name. ^qThen a voice came from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified, and will glorify *it* again!
- 29 Then the crowd standing by, and hearing *it*, said it had thundered. Others said, An angel hath spoken to him. Jesus answered and said,
- 30 ^rThis voice came not for my sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now ^sthe prince of this world will be cast out.
- 32 And I, ^tif I am lifted up from the earth, will
- 33 draw ^uall to me. (^xThis he said, signifying what death he was about to die.) The crowd answered him, ^yWe have heard from the law that the Anointed remaineth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted
- 35 up? Who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said to them, Yet a little time ^zthe light is with you. ^aWalk while ye have the light, lest darkness overtake you: for ^bhe who walketh in
- 36 darkness, knoweth not where he goeth. While

e ver. 11.

f ch. 11: 47, 48.

g Acts 17: 4.
h 1 Kings 8: 41, 42.
i Acts 8: 27.
ch. 1: 44.k ch. 13: 32.
and 17: 1.

l 1 Cor. 15: 36.

m Matt. 10: 39.
and 16: 25.
Mark 8: 35.
Luke 9: 24.
and 17: 33.
n ch. 14: 3.
and 17: 24.
1 Thess. 4: 17.
o Matt. 26: 39, 39.
Luke 12: 50.
ch. 13: 21.
p Luke 22: 53.
ch. 18: 37.
q Matt. 3: 17.
r ch. 11: 42.
s Matt. 12: 29.
Luke 10: 18.
ch. 14: 30.
and 16: 11.
Acts 26: 18.
2 Cor. 4: 4.
Ephes. 2: 2.
and 6: 12.
t ch. 3: 14.
and 8: 28.
u Rom. 5: 18.
Heb. 2: 9.
x ch. 18: 32.
y Ps. 89: 36, 37.
and 110: 4.
Isai. 9: 7.
and 53: 8.
Ezek. 37: 25.
Dan. 2: 44.
and 7: 14, 27.
Mic. 4: 7.
z ch. 1: 9.
and 8: 12.
and 9: 5.
ver. 46.
a Jer. 13: 16.
Ephes. 5: 8.
b ch. 11: 10.
1 John 2: 11.

ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may become ^cthe sons of light. Jesus spoke this, and departed, and ^dhid himself from them. But though he had performed so many signs ^ebefore them, yet they did not believe in him : that the word, which Isaiah the prophet spoke might be fulfilled, ^fLord, who hath believed what is heard from us ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ? On this account, they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, ^gHe hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and should turn, and I should heal them. ^hIsaiah said this, when he saw his glory, and spoke concerning him. Yet, however, many, even among the chief rulers, believed in him ; but ⁱon account of the Pharisees, they did not acknowledge *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue : ^jfor they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God. And Jesus cried, and said, ^kHe, who believeth in me, believeth not in me, but in him who sent me : And ^lhe, who seeth me, seeth him, who sent me : ^mI am a light, that hath come into the world, that whoever believeth in me, may not remain in darkness. And if any one hear my words, and believe not, ⁿI do not judge him : for ^oI came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ^pHe who rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath ^qone, that judgeth him ; ^rthe word which I have spoken, that will judge him in the last day ; because ^sI have not spoken from myself ; but the Father, who sent me, he gave me a commandment, ^twhat I should declare, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting : whatever I speak, therefore, I speak even as the Father hath said to me.

Now ^ubefore the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that ^vthis hour was come to depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own, who were in the world, he loved them to the last. And supper being ended, (^wthe devil having now put *it* into the heart of Judas

c Luke 16: 7.
Ephes. 5: 8.
1 Thess. 5: 5.
1 John 2: 9, 10,
11.
d ch. 8: 59.
and 11: 54.

e Isai. 53: 1.
Rom. 10: 16.

f Isai. 6: 9, 10.
Matt. 13: 14.

g Isai. 6: 1.

h ch. 7: 13.
and 9: 22.

i ch. 5: 44.

k Mark 9: 37.
1 Pet. 1: 21.

l ch. 14: 9.

m ver. 35, 36.
ch. 3: 19.
and 8: 12.
and 9: 5, 39.

n ch. 5: 45.
and 8: 15, 26.
o ch. 3: 17.

p Luke 10: 16.

q Deut. 18: 19.
Mark 16: 16.

r ch. 8: 38.
and 14: 10.

s Deut. 18: 18.

t Matt. 26: 2.

u ch. 12: 23.
and 17: 1, 11.

x Luke 22: 3.
ver. 27.

Iscariot, *the son of Simon*, to deliver him up,) 3 Jesus knowing ^ythat the Father had given all things into his hands, and ^zthat he came forth 4 from God, and was going to God; ^ahe riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; 5 and taking a towel, girded himself. Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with 6 the towel with which he was girded. Then he cometh to Simon Peter: and ¹Peter saith to him, 7 Lord, ^bdost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said to him, What I am doing thou knowest not now; ^cbut thou wilt know hereafter. Peter saith to him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, ^dUnless I wash 9 thee, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also 10 *my hands and head*. Jesus saith to him, He, who is bathed needeth only to wash *his* feet, but is entirely clean: and ^eye are clean, but not 11 all *of you*. For ^fhe knew who would deliver him up: therefore he said, Ye are not all clean. 12 So when he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and reclined again, he said to them, Do ye know what I have done to 13 you? ^gYe call me Teacher, and Lord: and 14 ye say rightly; for *so* I am. ^hIf I, then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet; 15 iye also ought to wash each other's feet. For ⁱI have given you an example, that ye should do 16 as I have done to you. ^jTruly, truly, I say to you, The servant is not greater than his lord; nor he that is sent greater than he who sent 17 him. ^kIf ye know these things, happy are ye 18 if ye do them. I speak not concerning you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^lHe, who eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against 19 me. ^mNow I tell you before it cometh to pass, so that when it is come to pass, ye may believe 20 that I am *he*. ⁿTruly, truly, I say to you, He, who receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he, who receiveth me, receiveth him 21 who sent me. ^oJesus having said this, ^pwas agitated in spirit, and testified, and said, Truly,

y Matt. 11: 27.
and 28: 18.
ch. 3: 35.
and 17: 2.
Acts 2: 36.
1 Cor. 15: 27.
Heb. 2: 8.
z ch. 8: 42.
and 16: 28.
a Luke 22: 27.
Phil. 2: 7, 8.

1 Gr. *he*.
b See Matt. 3: 14.

c ver. 12.

d ch. 3: 5.
1 Cor. 6: 11.
Ephes. 5: 26.
Tit. 3: 5.
Heb. 10: 22.

e ch. 15: 3.

f ch. 6: 64.

g Matt. 23: 8, 10.
Luke 6: 48.
1 Cor. 8: 6.
and 12: 3.
Phil. 2: 11.
h Luke 22: 27.
i Rom. 12: 10.
Gal. 6: 1, 2.
1 Pet. 5: 5.
k Matt. 11: 29.
Phil. 2: 5.
1 Pet. 2: 21.
l John 2: 6.
l Matt. 10: 24.
Luke 6: 40.
ch. 15: 20.
m James 1: 25.
n Ps. 41: 9.
Matt. 26: 23.
ver. 21.
o ch. 14: 29.
and 16: 4.
2 Or. *from henceforth*.
p Matt. 10: 40.
and 25: 40.
Luke 10: 16.
q Matt. 26: 21.
Mark 14: 18.
Luke 22: 21.
r ch. 12: 27.

^a Acts 1: 17.
1 John 2: 19.

t ch. 19: 26.
and 20: 2.
and 21: 7, 20,
24.

u Luke 22: 3.
ch. 6: 70.

x ch. 12: 6.

y ch. 12: 23.
z ch. 14: 13.
1 Pet. 4: 11.
a ch. 17: 1, 4,
5, 6.
b ch. 12: 23.
c ch. 7: 34.
and 8: 21.

d Lev. 19: 18.
ch. 15: 12, 17.
Ephes. 5: 2.
1 Thess. 4: 9.
James 2: 8.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
1 John 2: 7, 8.
and 3: 11, 23.
and 4: 21.
e 1 John 2: 5.
and 4: 20.
f ch. 21: 18.
2 Pet. 1: 14.

g Matt. 26: 33,
34, 35.
Mark 14: 29,
30, 31.
Luke 22: 33,
34.

h ver. 27.
ch. 16: 3, 22.

I say to you, that ^aone of you will deliver me up. Then the disciples looked at each other, 22 doubting concerning whom he spoke. Now 23 ^tthere was leaning on the bosom of Jesus, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter 24 therefore beckoned to him, that he would ask who it might be concerning whom he spoke. Then he, who was lying on Jesus' breast, saith 25 to him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, It is 26 he to whom I shall give the morsel, when I have dipped *it*. And having dipped the morsel, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son of* 27 Simon. ^uAnd after the morsel, Satan entered him. Then Jesus said to him, What thou doest, 28 do quickly. Now no one of those reclining at table knew why he spoke this to him. For 29 some thought, that as ^xJudas had the purse, that Jesus had said to him, Buy what we need for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He, then, taking the morsel, went out immediately: and it was night. 30 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, 31 ^yNow the Son of man is glorified, and ^zGod is glorified in him. ^aIf God be glorified in him, 32 God will also glorify him in himself, and ^bwill glorify him immediately. Children, yet a little 33 while I am with you. Ye will seek me; ^cand, as I said to the Jews, Where I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. I give you ^da new 34 commandment, That ye love each other; as I have loved you, that ye also love each other. ^eBy this all will know that ye are my disciples, 35 if ye have love to each other. Simon Peter 36 saith to him, Lord, where goest thou? Jesus answered him, Where I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ^fthou wilt follow me hereafter. Peter said to him, Lord, why cannot I 37 follow thee now? I will ^glay down my life for thee. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down 38 thy life for me? Truly, truly, I say to thee, A cock will not crow, till thou hast denied me three times.

Let ^hnot your heart be agitated: believe in **14** God, and believe in me. There are many **2** mansions in my Father's house: if *it were* not

so, I would have told you. ⁱI go to prepare a
 3 place for you. And if I go and prepare a
 place for you, ^kI will come again, and receive
 you to myself; that ^lwhere I am, ye may be
 4 also. And where I go ye know, and the way
 5 ye know. Thomas saith to him, Lord, we
 know not where thou goest; and how can we
 6 know the way? Jesus saith to him, I am ^mthe
 way, and ⁿthe truth, and ^othe life: ^pno one
 7 cometh to the Father but through me. ^qIf ye
 had known me, ye would have known my
 Father also: and from henceforth ye know
 8 him, and have seen him. Philip saith to him,
 Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for
 9 us. Jesus saith to him, Have I been so long
 a time with you, and yet hast thou not known
 me, Philip? ^rHe who hath seen me, hath seen
 the Father; and how sayest thou, Show us
 10 the Father? Dost thou not believe that ^sI *am*
 in the Father, and the Father in me? The
 words, which I speak to you, ^tI speak not from
 myself: but the Father, who dwelleth in me,
 11 he doeth the works. Believe me, that I *am* in
 the Father, and the Father in me: ^uor else be-
 lieve me on account of the works themselves.
 12 ^vTruly, truly, I say to you, He, who believeth
 in me, the works which I do, he shall do also;
 and he shall do greater than these; because I
 13 go to my Father. ^wAnd whatever ye shall ask
 in my name, I will do it, that the Father may
 14 be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any
 15 thing in my name, I will do *it*. ^xIf ye love
 me, keep my commandments: and I will ask
 the Father, and ^yhe will give you another Help-
 17 er, that he may remain with you for ever; ^zthe
 Spirit of truth; ^awhom the world cannot re-
 ceive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth
 him: but ye know him; for he remaineth with
 18 you, ^band will be in you. ^cI will not leave you
 19 ^dhelpless: ^eI will come to you. Yet a little
 while, and the world seeth me no more: but
 20 ^fye will see me: ^gbecause I live, ye will live
 also. At that day, ye will know that ^hI *am* in
 21 my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. ⁱHe
 who hath my commandments, and keepeth them,

i ch. 13: 33, 36.

k ver. 18, 28.
Acts 1: 11.
l ch. 12: 26.
and 17: 24.
1 Thess. 4: 17.m Heb. 9: 8.
n ch. 1: 17.
and 8: 32.
o ch. 1: 4.
and 11: 25.
p ch. 10: 9.
q ch. 8: 19.r ch. 12: 45.
Col. 1: 13.
Heb. 1: 3.
s ver. 20.
ch. 10: 38.
and 17: 21, 23.
t ch. 5: 19.
and 7: 16.
and 8: 28.
and 12: 49.
u ch. 5: 36.
and 10: 38.
x Matt. 21: 21.
Mark 16: 17.
Luke 10: 17.
y Matt. 7: 7.
and 21: 22.
Mark 11: 24.
Luke 11: 9.
ch. 15: 7, 16.
and 16: 23, 24.
James 1: 5.
1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14.
z ver. 21, 23.
ch. 15: 10, 14.
1 John 5: 3.
a ch. 15: 26.
and 16: 7.
Rom. 8: 15, 26.
b ch. 15: 26.
and 16: 13.
1 John 4: 6.
c 1 Cor. 2: 14.
d 1 John 2: 27.
e Matt. 28: 20.
1 Or, *orphans*.
f ver. 3, 28.
g ch. 16: 16.
h 1 Cor. 15: 20.
i ver. 10.
ch. 10: 38.
and 17: 21, 23,
26.
k ver. 15, 23.
1 John 2: 5.
and 5: 3.

l Luke 6: 16.

m ver. 15.

n I John 2: 24.
Rev. 3: 20.

o ver. 10.
ch. 5: 19, 38.
and 7: 16.
and 8: 23.
and 12: 49.
p ver. 16.
Luke 24: 49.
ch. 15: 25.
and 16: 7.
q ch. 2: 22.
and 12: 16.
and 16: 13.
I John 2: 20,
27.
r Phil. 4: 7.
Col. 3: 15.
s ver. 1.
t ver. 3, 18.
u ver. 12.
ch. 16: 16.
and 20: 17.
x See ch. 5: 18.
and 10: 30.
Phil. 2: 6.
y ch. 13: 19.
and 16: 4.
z ch. 12: 31.
and 16: 11.
a ch. 10: 18.
Phil. 2: 8.
Heb. 5: 8.

b Matt. 15: 13.

c ch. 13: 10.
and 17: 17.
Ephes. 5: 26.
I Pet. 1: 22.
d Col. 1: 23.
I John 2: 6.
e Hos. 14: 8.
Phil. 1: 11.
and 4: 13.
f Gr. *poieion*,
to do, used in
the sense of
the Heb. *asah*,
to produce, or
bear.
g Matt. 3: 10.
and 7: 19.

he it is, that loveth me; and he, that loveth me, will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. ¹Judas 22
(not Iscariot) saith to him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world? Jesus answered and said to him, ²If 23
any one love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, ³and we will come to him, and make our abode with him. He, 24
who loveth me not, keepeth not my words: and ⁴the word, which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's, who sent me. These things I have 25
spoken to you, *while* remaining with you. But ⁵the 26
Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, ⁶he will teach you all things, and cause you to remember all, that I have said to you. ⁷Peace I leave to you, my 27
peace I give to you; not as the world giveth, do I give to you. ⁸Let not your heart be agitated, nor let it fear. Ye have heard that ⁹I 28
said to you, I go away, and come *again* to you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because ¹⁰I go to the Father: for ¹¹my Father is greater than I *am*. And ¹²now I have told you before it 29
cometh to pass, that when it cometh to pass, ye may believe. I will no longer talk much with 30
you; ¹³for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me; but that the world may 31
know that I love the Father, and ¹⁴as the Father commanded me, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the ¹⁵husbandman. ¹⁶Every branch in me, which 2
doth not bear fruit, he taketh away: and every *one* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. ¹⁷Now ye are clean through 3
the word, which I have spoken to you. ¹⁸Re- 4
main in me, and I *will* in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it remain in the vine: so neither can ye, except ye remain in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: he, who remaineth in me, and I in him, he beareth much ¹⁹fruit: for separated from me, ye can ²⁰do nothing. If any one remain not in 6
me, ²¹he is cast forth like the branch, and is

withered : and they are gathered, and cast into
 7 the fire, and are burned. If ye remain in me,
 and my words remain in you, ^gye may ask
 8 what ye will, and it will be done for you. ^hBy
 this is my Father glorified, that ye bear much
 9 fruit ; ⁱso ye will be my disciples. As the
 Father hath loved me, so I have loved you :
 10 remain in my love. ^kIf ye keep my command-
 ments, ye will remain in my love ; even as I
 have kept my Father's commandments, and
 11 remain in his love. I have spoken these things
 to you, that my joy may remain in you, and
 12 ^lthat your joy may be complete. ^mThis is my
 commandment, that ye love each other, as I
 13 have loved you. ⁿNo one hath greater love
 than this, that he lay down his life for his
 14 friends. ^oYe are my friends, if ye do whatever
 15 I command you. I no longer call you ser-
 vants ; for the servant knoweth not what his
 lord doeth : but I call you friends ; ^pfor I have
 made known to you all, that I have heard from
 16 my Father. ^qYe have not chosen me, but I
 have chosen you, and ^rappointed you, that ye
 may go forth, and bear fruit, and ^sthat your
 fruit may remain : that ^twhatever ye ask of
 the Father in my name, he may give it to you.
 17 ^uThis I command you, that ye love each other.
 18 ^vIf the world hate you, ye know that it hated
 19 me before it ^whated you. ^xIf ye were of the
 world, the world would love its own ; but ^ybe-
 cause ye are not of the world, but I have chosen
 you out of the world, on this account, the world
 20 hateth you. Remember the word, which I said
 to you, ^zThe servant is not greater than his
 lord. If they have persecuted me, they will
 also persecute you ; ^aif they have kept my
 21 word, they will keep yours also. But ^ball this
 they will do to you on account of my name,
 22 because they know not him who sent me. ^cIf
 I had not come and spoken to them, they would
 not have had sin : ^dbut now they have no ex-
 23 cuse for their sin. ^eHe who hateth me, hateth
 24 my Father also. If I had not done among
 them ^fthe works, which no other one did, they
 would not have had sin : but now they have

^g ver. 16.
 ch. 14: 13, 14.
 and 16: 23.
^h Matt. 5: 16.
 Phil. 1: 11.
ⁱ ch. 8: 31.
 and 13: 35.

^k ch. 14: 15,
 21, 23.

^l ch. 16: 24.
 and 17: 13.
^m John 1: 4.
ⁿ ch. 13: 34.
^o Theas. 4: 9.
^p Pet. 4: 8.
^q John 3: 11.
 and 4: 21.
^r ch. 10: 11, 15.
 Rom. 5: 7, 8.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
^s John 3: 16.
^t ch. 14: 15, 23.
 See Matt. 12:
 50.
^u See Gen. 18:
 17.
^v ch. 17: 26.
 Acts 20: 27.
^w ch. 6: 70.
 and 13: 18.
^x John 4: 10, 19.
^y Matt. 28: 19.
 Mark 16: 15.
 Col. 1: 6.
^z ver. 7.
^a ch. 14: 13.
^b ver. 12.
^c John 3: 1,
 13.
^d John 4: 5.
^e ch. 17: 14.

^f Matt. 10: 24.
 Luke 6: 40.
 ch. 13: 16.

^g Ezek. 3: 7.
^h Matt. 10: 22.
 and 24: 9.
 ch. 16: 3.
ⁱ ch. 9: 41.

^j Rom. 1: 20.
 James 4: 17.
^k John 2: 23.
^l ch. 3: 2.
 and 7: 31.
 and 9: 32.

g Ps. 35: 19.
and 69: 4.
h Luke 24: 47.
ch. 14: 17, 26.
and 16: 7, 13.
Acts 2: 33.
i 1 John 5: 6.
k Luke 24: 48.
Acts 1: 8, 21,
22, and 2: 32.
and 3: 15.
and 4: 20, 33.
and 5: 32.
and 10: 39.
and 13: 31.
l Pet. 5: 1.
2 Pet. 1: 16.
l Luke 1: 2.
1 John 1: 1, 2.
m Matt. 11: 6.
and 24: 10.
and 26: 31.
n ch. 9: 22, 34.
and 12: 42.
o Acts 8: 1.
and 9: 1.
and 26: 9, 10, 11.
p ch. 15: 21.
Rom. 10: 2.
1 Cor. 2: 8.
1 Tim. 1: 13.
q ch. 13: 19.
and 14: 29.
r See Matt. 9:
15.
s ver. 10, 16.
ch. 7: 33.
and 13: 3.
and 14: 28.
t ver. 22.
ch. 14: 1.
u ch. 7: 39.
and 14: 16, 26.
and 15: 26.
x Acts 2: 33.
Ephes. 4: 8.
1 Or, convince.
2 Or, justification.
y Acts 2: 22-37.
z Acts 2: 32.
a ch. 3: 14.
and 5: 32.
b Acts 26: 18.
c Luke 10: 18.
ch. 12: 31.
Ephes. 2: 2.
Col. 2: 15.
Heb. 2: 14.
d Mark 4: 33.
1 Cor. 3: 2.
Heb. 5: 12.
e ch. 14: 17.
and 15: 26.
f ch. 14: 26.
1 John 2: 20, 27.
g Matt. 11: 27.
ch. 3: 35.
and 13: 3.
and 17: 10.
h ver. 10.
ch. 7: 33.
and 13: 33.
and 14: 19.

both seen, and hated both me and my Father. 25
But *thus it is*, that the word written in their
law may be fulfilled, ¶ They hated me without a
cause. ¶ But when the Helper is come, whom 26
I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit
of truth, who proceedeth from the Father, ^{he}
will testify concerning me. And ^{ye} also will 27
testify, because ^{ye} have been with me from
the beginning.

I have spoken these things to you, that ye 16
may not stumble. ¶ They will put you out of 2
the synagogues: nay, the time cometh, ^{when}
whoever killeth you, will think that he render-
eth service to God. And ¶ they will do these 3
things [to you], because they have not known
the Father, nor me. But I have told you 4
these things, that when the time cometh, ye
may remember that I told you. And I said
not these things to you at the beginning, be-
cause I was with you. But now ¶ I go away to 5
him who sent me, and no one of you asketh
me, Where goest thou? But because I have 6
said these things to you, sorrow hath filled
your heart. But I tell you the truth: it is best 7
for you that I depart: for if I depart not, ^{the}
Helper will not come to you; but ^{if} I go
away, I will send him to you. And when he 8
is come, he will ^{convict} the world concerning
sin, and concerning ^{righteousness}, and concern-
ing judgment: ^{concerning} sin, because they 9
believe not in me; ^{concerning} righteousness, 10
^{because} I go to my Father, and ye see me
no more; ^{concerning} judgment, because ^{the} 11
prince of this world is judged. I have yet much 12
to say to you, ^{but} ye cannot bear it now. But 13
when he, ^{the} Spirit of truth, is come, ^{he} will
guide you into all the truth: ^{he} will not
speak from himself; but whatsoever he shall
hear, he will speak: and he will announce to
you things to come. He will glorify me: for 14
he will receive of mine, and will announce *it*
to you. ¶ All, which the Father hath, is mine: 15
on this account I said, that he will take of
mine, and will announce *it* to you. ¶ A little 16
while, and ye will not see me: and again, a

little while, and ye will see me, ⁱbecause I am
 17 going to the Father. Then *some* of his disciples
 said among themselves, What is this that he
 saith to us, A little while, and ye will not see me :
 and again, a little while, and ye will see me :
 18 and, Because I am going to the Father ? There-
 fore they said, What is this that he saith, A
 little while ? we do not understand what he
 19 saith. Now Jesus knew that they wished to
 ask him, and said to them, Do ye inquire
 among yourselves concerning that which I
 said, A little while, and ye will not see me ;
 and again, a little while, and ye will see me ?
 20 Truly, truly, I say to you, that ye will weep
 and lament, but the world will rejoice : and ye
 will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be
 21 turned into joy. ^kA woman, when in labor,
 hath sorrow, because her hour is come ; but
 when the child is born, she remembereth the
 anguish no more, through joy that a man is
 22 born into the world. ^lSo then, now ye have
 sorrow ; but I will see you again, and ^myour
 heart will rejoice, and no one taketh your joy
 23 from you. And in that day ye will ask me
 nothing. ⁿTruly, truly, I say to you, Whatever
 ye ask the Father in my name, he will give
 24 it to you. Hitherto ye have asked nothing in
 my name : ask, and ye will receive, ^othat your
 25 joy may be completed. I have spoken these
 things to you in similitudes : [but] the hour
 cometh when I will no more speak to you in
 similitudes, but I will announce to you plainly
 26 concerning the Father. ^pAt that day, ye will
 ask in my name : and I do not say to you, that
 27 I will entreat the Father concerning you : ^qfor
 the Father himself loveth you, because ye have
 loved me, and ^rhave believed that I came forth
 28 from God. ^sI came forth from the Father, and
 have come into the world : again, I leave the
 29 world, and go to the Father. His disciples say
 to him, Lo, now thou speakest plainly, and
 30 speakest no similitude. Now we know that
 thou knowest all things, and hast no need that
 any one should ask thee : by this ^twe believe
 31 that thou didst come forth from God. Jesus

i ver. 28.
ch. 13: 8.

k Isai. 26: 17.

l ver. 6.
m Luke 24: 41,
52.
ch. 14: 1, 27.
and 20: 20.
Acts 2: 46.
and 13: 52.
1 Pet. 1: 8.
n Matt. 7: 7.
ch. 14: 13.
and 15: 16.
o ch. 15: 11.

p ver. 23.

q ch. 14: 21, 23.

r ver. 30.
ch. 3: 13.
and 17: 8.
s ch. 13: 3.

t ch. 21: 17.
u ver. 27.
ch. 17: 8.

x Matt. 26: 31.
 Mark 14: 27.
 y ch. 20: 10.
 1 Or, *his own home*.
 z ch. 8: 29.
 and 14: 10, 11.
 a Isai. 9: 6.
 ch. 14: 27.
 Rom. 5: 1.
 Ephes. 2: 14.
 Col. 1: 20.
 b ch. 15: 19, 20, 21.
 2 Tim. 8: 12.
 c ch. 14: 1.
 d Rom. 8: 37.
 1 John 4: 4.
 and 5: 4.
 e ch. 12: 23.
 and 13: 32.
 f Dan. 7: 14.
 Matt. 11: 27.
 and 28: 18.
 ch. 3: 35.
 and 5: 27.
 1 Cor. 15: 25, 27.
 Phil. 2: 10.
 Heb. 2: 8.
 g ver. 6, 9, 24.
 ch. 6: 37.
 h Isai. 53: 11.
 Jer. 9: 24.
 i 1 Cor. 8: 4.
 1 Thess. 1: 9.
 k ch. 3: 34.
 and 5: 36, 37.
 and 6: 29, 57.
 and 7: 29.
 and 10: 36.
 and 11: 42.
 l ch. 13: 31.
 and 14: 13.
 m ch. 4: 34.
 and 5: 36.
 and 9: 3.
 and 19: 30.
 n ch. 14: 31.
 and 15: 10.
 o ch. 1: 1, 2.
 and 10: 30.
 and 14: 9.
 Phil. 2: 6.
 Col. 1: 15, 17.
 Heb. 1: 3, 10.
 p ver. 28.
 Ps. 22: 22.
 q ver. 2, 9, 11.
 ch. 6: 37, 39.
 and 10: 29.
 and 15: 19.
 r ch. 8: 28.
 and 12: 49.
 and 14: 10.
 s ver. 25.
 ch. 16: 27, 30.
 t 1 John 5: 19.
 u ch. 16: 15.
 x ch. 13: 1.
 and 16: 28.
 y 1 Pet. 1: 5.
 Jude 1.

answered them, Do ye now believe? *Behold, 32
 the hour cometh, and hath now come, when ye
 will be scattered yeach to ¹his own, and will
 leave me alone; and ²yet I am not alone, for
 the Father is with me. I have spoken these 33
 things to you, that ³in me ye may have peace.
⁴In the world ye will have affliction, ⁵but take
 courage: ⁶I have overcome the world.

Jesus spoke this, and raised his eyes to 17
 heaven, and said, Father, ⁷the hour hath come;
 glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify
 thee: ⁸as thou hast given him power⁹over all
 flesh, that he may give eternal life to all, whom
¹⁰thou hast given to him. And ¹¹this is eternal
 life, that they may know thee ¹²the only true
 God, and Jesus Christ ¹³whom thou hast sent.
¹⁴I have glorified thee on the earth: ¹⁵I have
 finished the work, ¹⁶which thou didst give me to
 do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with
 thyself, with the glory, ¹⁷which I had with thee
 before the world was. ¹⁸I have manifested thy
 name to the men ¹⁹whom thou didst give me
 out of the world: they were thine, and thou
 didst give them to me; and they have kept thy
 word. Now they have known that all things, 7
 which thou hast given to me, are from thee: for 8
 I have given them the words, ²⁰which thou didst
 give to me; and they have received *them*, ²¹and
 have known surely, that I came forth from thee,
 and they have believed that thou didst send
 me. I pray concerning them: ²²I pray not con- 9
 cerning the world, but concerning those whom
 thou hast given me; for they are thine. And 10
 all mine are thine, and ²³thine are mine; and I
 am glorified in them. *And I am no longer in 11
 the world, but these are in the world, and I am
 coming to thee. O Holy Father, ²⁴keep by thy
 name those, whom thou hast given to me, ²⁵that
 they may be one, ²⁶as we *are*. While I was 12
 with them in the world, ²⁷I kept them by thy
 name: those whom thou didst give ²⁸to me, I
 have kept, and ²⁹no one of them is ³⁰lost, ³¹except

z ver. 21, &c.
 a ch. 10: 30.
 b ch. 6: 39.
 and 10: 28.

Heb. 2: 13.
 c ch. 18: 9.
 1 John 2: 19.
 d ch. 6: 70.

and 13: 18.
 2 Or, *no one of
 them is de-*

*stroyed, except
 the son of de-
 struction.*

the son of perdition ; *that the scripture may
 13 be fulfilled. And now I am coming to thee, and I
 speak in the world these things, that they may
 14 have my joy completed in themselves. ¶I gave
 them thy word ; and the world hated them,
 because they are not of the world, ^heven as I
 15 am not of the world. I do not pray, that thou
 shouldest take them out of the world, but ⁱthat
 16 thou wouldest keep them from the evil. *They
 are not of the world, even as I am not of the
 17 world. ^lSanctify^l them by thy truth : ^mthy
 18 word is truth. ⁿAs thou hast sent me into the
 world, so also I have sent them into the world.
 19 And ^ofor their sakes I sanctify myself, that
 20 they also may be ^psanctified by the truth. Nor
 do I pray concerning these alone ; but concern-
 ing those also, who will believe in me through
 21 their word : ^qthat they all may be one ; as
^rthou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that
 they also may be one with us ; that the world
 22 may believe that thou didst send me. And the
 glory, which thou didst give to me, I have given
 to them ; ^sthat they may be one, even as we are
 23 one ; I in them, and thou in me, ^tthat they may
 be perfectly united ; and that the world may
 know that thou didst send me, and didst love
 24 them as thou didst love me. O ^uFather, I will
 that those whom thou hast given me be with
 me where I am ; that they may behold my
 glory, which thou didst give me : ^vfor thou
 didst love me before the foundation of the
 25 world. O righteous Father, ^wthough the world
 did not know thee : yet ^xI have known thee, and
^ythese have known that thou didst send me.
 26 *And I have made known to them thy name,
 and will make *it* known : that the love ^zwith
 which thou didst love me, may be in them,
 and I in them.

18 Jesus having spoken these *words*, ^awent
 forth with his disciples over ^bthe brook Kidron,
 where there was a garden, which he entered,
 2 with his disciples. And Judas also, who de-
 livered him up, knew the place : ^cfor Jesus
 3 often resorted there with his disciples. ¶Then
 Judas, taking the band and officers from the

e Ps. 109: 8.
 Acts 1: 20.

f ver. 8.

g ch. 15: 18, 19.
 h John 8: 13.
 i ch. 8: 23.
 ver. 16.

j Matt. 6: 13.
 Gal. 1: 4.
 k 2 Thess. 3: 3.
 l John 5: 18.
 k ver. 14.

l Or, *purify*.
 m ch. 15: 3.
 Acts 16: 9.
 Ephes. 5: 26.
 n 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 o 2 Sam. 7: 28.
 Ps. 119: 142,
 151.

ch. 8: 40.
 p ch. 20: 21.
 q 1 Cor. 1: 2,
 30.

r 1 Thess. 4: 7.
 Heb. 10: 10.
 s Or, *truly*
sanctified.

t ver. 11, 22,
 23.

u ch. 10: 16.
 Rom. 12: 5.
 Gal. 3: 28.
 v ch. 10: 38.
 and 14: 11.

w ch. 14: 20.
 x 1 John 1: 3.
 and 8: 24.
 y Col. 3: 14.
 z ch. 12: 28.
 and 14: 3.

1 Thess. 4: 17.
 u ver. 5.

x ch. 15: 21.
 and 16: 3.
 y ch. 7: 29.
 and 8: 55.
 and 10: 15.
 z ver. 8.
 ch. 16: 27.
 a ver. 6.
 ch. 15: 15.
 b ch. 15: 9.

c Matt. 26: 36.
 Mark 14: 32.
 Luke 22: 39.
 d 2 Sam. 15:
 23.
 e Luke 21: 37.
 and 22: 39.
 f Matt. 26: 47.
 Mark 14: 43.
 Luke 22: 47.
 Acts 1: 16.

chief priests and Pharisees, cometh there with torches, and lamps, and weapons. Then Jesus, knowing all things, which were coming on him, went forth, and said to them, Whom are ye seeking? They answered him, Jesus the Nazarene. Jesus said to them, I am *he*. And Judas also, who delivered him up, stood with them. As soon then as he said to them, I am *he*, they went backwards, and fell to the ground. Then he asked them again. Whom are ye seeking? And they said, Jesus the Nazarene. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*. If therefore ye are seeking me, let these go away: that the word which he spoke might be fulfilled, ^gOf those whom thou didst give me, I have lost no one. ^hThen Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then Jesus said to Peter, Put the sword into the sheath: shall I not drink ⁱthe cup, which my Father hath given me? Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and ^kled him away to ^lAnnas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.)¹ ^mAnd Caiaphas was he who counselled the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should ²die for the people. ⁿAnd Simon Peter, and the other disciple, followed Jesus. That disciple was known to the high priest, and went with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. ^oBut Peter stood without at the door. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out, and spoke to her, who kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then the maid-servant, who kept the door, said to Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, having made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. The high priest then asked Jesus concerning his disciples, and concerning his teaching. Jesus answered him, ^pI spoke openly to the world; I always taught in a syn-

^g ch. 17: 12.

^h Matt. 26: 51.
Mark 14: 47.
Luke 22: 49,
50.

ⁱ Matt. 20: 22.
and 26: 39, 42.

^k See Matt.
26: 57.

^l Luke 3: 2.

¹ And Annas
sent Christ
bound unto
Caiaphas, the
high priest:
ver. 24.

^m ch. 11: 50.

² Gr. *be de-*
stroyed.

ⁿ Matt. 26: 58.
Mark 14: 54.

Luke 22: 54.

^o Matt. 26: 69.
Mark 14: 66.
Luke 22: 54.

^p Matt. 26: 55.
Luke 4: 15.
ch. 7: 14, 28,
28. and 8: 2.

agogue, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and I have said nothing in secret. Why dost thou ask me? ask those, who have heard me, what I said to them: behold, they know what I said. And as he said this, one of the officers standing by, ^qstruck Jesus with his open hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken wrongfully, testify concerning the wrong: but if well, why dost thou smite me? (^rNow Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.) And Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. ^sThen they said to him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest (being kinsman of *him* whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did I not see thee in the garden with him? Peter then denied again; and ^timmediately a cock crowed. ^uThen they led Jesus from Caiaphas to ²the palace: and it was morning; ^xand they themselves went not into the palace, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. Then Pilate went out to them, and said, What accusation do ye bring against this man? They answered and said to him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up to thee. Then Pilate said to them, Do ye take him, and judge him according to your law. Then the Jews said to him, We are not allowed to put any one to death: (^ythat the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying by what death he was to die.) ^zThen Pilate entered the palace again, and called Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Dost thou say this of thyself, or did others tell it to thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee up to me. What hast thou done? ^aJesus answered, ^bMy kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then my servants would fight, that I might not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not from here. Pilate therefore

q Jer. 20: 2.
Acts 23: 2.
1 Or, *with a rod.*

r Matt. 26: 57.

s Matt. 26: 69, 71.
Mark 14: 69.
Luke 22: 58.

t Matt. 26: 74.
Mark 14: 72.
Luke 22: 60.
ch. 13: 38.
u Matt. 27: 2.
Mark 15: 1.
Luke 23: 1.
Acts 3: 13.
2 Or, *Pilate's house.*
Matt. 27: 27.
x Acts 10: 28.
and 11: 3.

y Matt. 20: 19.
ch. 12: 32, 33.

z Matt. 27: 11.

a 1 Tim. 6: 13.
b Dan. 2: 44.
and 7: 14.
Luke 12: 14.
ch. 6: 15.
and 8: 15.

c ch. 8: 47.
 1 John 3: 19.
 and 4: 6.
 1 Or, *what is that truth?*
 d Matt. 27: 24.
 Luke 23: 4.
 ch. 19, 4, 6.
 e Matt. 27: 15.
 Mark 15: 6.
 Luke 23: 17.
 f Acts 3: 14.

g Luke 23: 19.

h Matt. 20: 19.
 and 27: 26.
 Mark 15: 15.
 Luke 18: 33.

i ch. 18: 38.
 ver. 6.

k Acts 3: 13.

l Lev. 24: 16.
 m Matt. 26: 65.
 ch. 5: 18.
 and 10: 33.

n Isai. 53: 7.
 Matt. 27: 12,
 14.

o Luke 22: 53.
 ch. 7: 30.

p Luke 23: 2.

said to him, So thou art a king? Jesus answered, Thou sayest *rightly* that I am a king. For this I was born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I might testify to the truth. Every one who ^cis of the truth, heareth my voice. Pilate saith to him, ¹What is truth? 38 And having said this, he went out again to the Jews, and saith to them, ^dI find no crime in him. ^eBut ye have a custom that I release one 39 to you at the passover: do ye wish then that I should release the King of the Jews to you? ^fThen they all cried again, saying, Not this 40 one, but Barabbas. ^gNow Barabbas was a robber.

So then ^hPilate took Jesus, and scourged **19** *him*. And the soldiers braiding a crown of 2 thorns, put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the 3 Jews! and they struck him with their open hands. Then Pilate went forth again, and 4 saith to them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, ⁱthat ye may know that I find no crime in him. (Then Jesus came forth, wearing the crown of 5 thorns, and the purple robe.) And *Pilate* saith to them, Behold the man! ^kWhen therefore 6 the chief priests and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify! crucify *him*! Pilate saith to them, Do ye take him, and crucify *him*: for I find no crime in him. The 7 Jews answered him, ^lWe have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because ^mhe made himself *the* Son of God. When therefore 8 Pilate heard that saying, he was more afraid; and went again into the palace, and saith to 9 Jesus, Whence art thou? ⁿBut Jesus gave him no answer. Then Pilate saith to him, 10 Dost thou not speak to me? Dost thou not know, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, 11 ^oThou couldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above: for this cause, he who delivered me up to thee hath the greater sin. From this *time*, Pilate sought to 12 release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, Plf thou release him, thou art not Cesar's

- friend. ¶Whoever maketh himself king, op-
 13 poseth Cesar. Then Pilate, hearing that word,
 led Jesus forth, and sat down on the judgment-
 seat, in a place called the Pavement, but in
 14 Hebrew, Gabbatha. (And it was the prepara-
 tion of the passover, and about the sixth hour :)
 and he saith to the Jews, Behold your King !
 15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with
him, crucify him ! Pilate saith to them, Shall I
 crucify your King ? The chief priests answered,
 16 We have no king but Cesar. ¶Then therefore
 he delivered him up to them to be crucified.
 And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.
 17 ¶And he, bearing his cross, *went forth into a
 place called *the place* of a skull, which is called
 18 in Hebrew Golgotha : where they crucified him,
 and two others with him, one on each side, and
 19 Jesus in the middle. ¶And Pilate wrote a title,
 and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was,
 JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF
 20 THE JEWS. Then many of the Jews read
 the title : for the place where Jesus was cruci-
 fied was near the city ; and it was written in
 21 Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Then the chief
 priests of the Jews said to Pilate, Write not,
 The King of the Jews ; but that he said, I am
 22 King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I
 23 have written, I have written. ¶Then the sol-
 diers, when they crucified Jesus, took his gar-
 ments, and made four parts, to each soldier a
 part ; and the coat : now the coat was without
 24 seam, ¹woven from the top throughout. There-
 fore they said among themselves, Let us not
 rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be :
 that the scripture might be fulfilled, which
 saith, ^aThey shared my garments among them,
 and on my raiment they cast lots. These things
 25 then, the soldiers did. ¶And there stood by the
 cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's
 sister, Mary the *wife* of ^cClopas, and Mary
 26 Magdalene. Then Jesus seeing his mother,
 and ^dthe disciple standing by, whom he loved,
 saith to his mother, ^eWoman, behold thy son !
 27 Then he saith to the disciple, Behold thy moth-
 er ! And from that hour, that disciple took her

q Acts 17: 7.

r Matt. 27: 62.

s Gen. 49: 10.
 t Matt. 27: 26,
 31.
 Mark 15: 15.
 Luke 23: 24.
 u Matt. 27: 31,
 33.
 Mark 15: 21,
 22.
 Luke 23: 26, 33.
 x Numb. 15:
 36.
 Heb. 13: 12.
 y Matt. 27: 37.
 Mark 15: 26.
 Luke 23: 38.

z Matt. 27: 35.
 Mark 15: 24.
 Luke 23: 34.

1 Or, wrought.

a Ps. 22: 18.

b Matt. 27: 55.
 Mark 15: 40.
 Luke 23: 49.

c Luke 24: 18.

d ch. 13: 23.
 and 20: 2.
 and 21: 7, 20,
 24.
 e ch. 2: 4.

f ch. 1: 11.
and 16: 32.
g Ps. 69: 21.

h Matt. 27: 48.

i ch. 17: 4.

k Deut. 21: 23.
l ver. 42.
Mark 15: 42.

m 1 John 5: 6,
8.

n Exod. 12: 46.
Numb. 9: 12.
Ps. 34: 20.
o Ps. 22: 16, 17.
Zech. 12: 10.
Rev. 1: 7.
p Matt. 27: 57.
Mark 15: 42.
Luke 23: 50.
q ch. 9: 22.
and 12: 42.

r ch. 3: 1, 2.
and 7: 50.

s Acts 5: 6.

t Isai. 53: 9.
u ver. 31.

to *his* home. After this, Jesus knowing that 28
all things were now accomplished, ^gthat the
scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.
Now there stood a vessel full of vinegar: and 29
^hthey filled a sponge with vinegar, and, wind-
ing *it* on a hyssop-stalk, brought *it* to his
mouth. When Jesus therefore had received 30
the vinegar, he said, ⁱIt is finished: and bow-
ing his head, he yielded up *his* spirit.

Then the Jews, ^kthat the bodies might not 31
remain on the cross on the sabbath, ^lsince it
was the preparation, (for that sabbath was a
great day,) requested Pilate that their legs might
be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.
Then the soldiers came, and broke the legs of 32
the first, and of the other, who was crucified
with him. But when they came to Jesus, and 33
saw that he was already dead, they did not
break his legs: but one of the soldiers with a 34
spear pierced his side, and immediately ^mblood
and water came forth. And he, who saw *it*, 35
hath testified, and his testimony is true: and
he knoweth that he speaketh the truth, that ye
also may believe. For these things were done, 36
ⁿthat the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone
of him shall not be broken. And again another 37
scripture saith, ^oThey will look at him whom
they pierced.

^pAnd after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being 38
a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, ^qthrough fear
of the Jews,) requested Pilate that he might
take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave
him leave. Then he came, and took away the 39
body of Jesus. And ^rNicodemus came also,
(who at first came to Jesus by night,) and
brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a
hundred pounds *weight*. Then they took the 40
body of Jesus, and ^sbound it in linen cloths
with the spices, as the Jewish custom is for
burial. And in the place where he was cruci- 41
fied, there was a garden; and in the garden a
new tomb, in which no one had ever been laid.
^tThere they laid Jesus therefore, ^uon account 42
of the Jews' preparation; for the tomb was
near.

20 And on ^athe first *day* of the week, in the morning, while it was yet dark, Mary Magdalene cometh to the tomb, and seeth the stone **2** taken away from the tomb. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the ^yother disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid **3** him. ^zThen Peter went forth, and that other **4** disciple, and were coming to the tomb. And both ran together : and the other disciple out-
5 ran Peter, and came first to the tomb. And stooping down, he saw ^athe linen cloths lying : **6** yet he did not enter. Then Simon Peter cometh, following him, and entered the tomb, and seeth **7** the linen cloths lying, and ^bthe napkin which had been on his head, not lying with the linen **8** cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then that other disciple, who came first to the tomb, **9** entered also, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the ^cscripture, that he **10** must rise from the dead. Then the disciples **11** went away again to their home. ^dBut Mary stood without at the tomb weeping : and as she **12** wept, she bent down into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, the other at the feet, where the body **13** of Jesus had lain. And they say to her, Woman, why dost thou weep? She saith to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. **14** ^eAnd speaking this, she turned back, and saw Jesus standing, and ^fknew not that it was Jesus. **15** Jesus saith to her, Woman, why dost thou weep? whom dost thou seek? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him *hence*, tell me where thou **16** hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith to her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith to him, Rabboni, (that is to say, O Teacher.) Jesus saith to her, Touch me not : for I **17** have not yet ascended to my Father : but go to ^gmy brethren, and say to them, ^hI ascend to my Father and your Father, and *to* ⁱmy God **18** and your God. ^kMary Magdalene went and

^x Matt. 28: 1.
Mark 16: 1.
Luke 24: 1.

^y ch. 13: 23.
and 19: 26.
and 21: 7, 20,
24.

^z Luke 24: 12.

^a ch. 19: 40.

^b ch. 11: 44.

^c Ps. 16: 10.
Acts 2: 25—31.
and 13: 34, 35.
^d Mark 16: 5.

^e Matt. 28: 9.
Mark 16: 9.
^f Luke 24: 16,
31.
ch. 21: 4.

^g Ps. 22: 22.
Matt. 28: 10.
Rom. 8: 29.
Heb. 2: 11.
^h ch. 16: 28.
ⁱ Ephes. 1: 17.
^k Matt. 28: 10.
Luke 24: 10.

l Mark 16: 14.
 Luke 24: 36.
 1 Cor. 15: 5.

m ch. 16: 22.

n Matt. 28: 18.
 ch. 17: 18, 19.
 Heb. 3: 1.
 2 Tim. 2: 2.

o Matt. 10: 19.
 and 18: 18.

p ch. 11: 16.

q 1 John 1: 1.

r 2 Cor. 5: 7.
 1 Pet. 1: 8.

s ch. 21: 25.

t Luke 1: 4.

u ch. 3: 15, 16.
 and 5: 24.
 1 Pet. 1: 9.

x ch. 1: 45.
 y Matt. 4: 21.

announced to the disciples that she had seen
 the Lord, and *that* he had spoken this to her.
 'Then on that day at evening, being the first 19
day of the week, and the doors having been shut
 where the disciples were assembled through
 fear of the Jews, Jesus came, and stood in the
 midst, and saith to them, Peace *be* to you. And 20
 saying this, he showed them *his* hands and his
 side. ^mThen the disciples rejoiced, seeing the
 Lord Then Jesus said to them again, Peace 21
be to you: ⁿas *my* Father hath sent me, so I
 send you. And saying this, he breathed on 22
them, and saith to them, Receive the Holy
 Spirit. ^oWhose soever sins ye remit, they are 23
 remitted to them; whose soever *sins* ye retain,
 they are retained. But Thomas, one of the 24
 twelve, ^pcalled the Twin, was not with them
 when Jesus came. The other disciples there- 25
 fore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But
 he said, Unless I see in his hands the print of
 the nails, and put my finger into the print of
 the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will
 not believe. And after eight days, again his 26
 disciples were within, and Thomas with them,
 Jesus came, the doors having been shut,
 and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* to
 you. Then he saith to Thomas, Reach here 27
 thy finger, and behold my hands; and ^qreach
 hither thy hand, and put *it* into my side; and
 be not unbelieving, but believing. And Thomas 28
 answered and said to him, My Lord and my
 God! Jesus saith to him, Thomas, because 29
 thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: ^rhappy
 those, who have not seen, and *yet* have be-
 lieved. ^sAnd many other signs indeed Jesus 30
 wrought in the presence of his disciples, which
 have not been written in this book. ^tBut these 31
 have been written, that ye may believe that
 Jesus is the Anointed, the Son of God; ^uand
 that believing, ye may have life by his name.

After this, Jesus showed himself again to 21
 the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and he
 showed *himself* thus. Simon Peter, and Thomas 2
 called the Twin, and ^xNathanael of Kanah in
 Galilee, and ^ythe *sons* of Zebedee, and two other

3 of his disciples, were together. Simon Peter saith to them, I am going a fishing. They say to him, We also are going with thee. They went forth, and entered the ship immediately; and
 4 that night they caught nothing. But the morning being now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples ^zknew not that it was Jesus.
 5 Then ^aJesus saith to them, ¹Children, have ye
 6 any food? They answered him, No. And he said to them, ^bCast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye will find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the
 7 multitude of fishes. Therefore ^cthat disciple whom Jesus loved saith to Peter, It is the Lord. And Simon Peter hearing that it was the Lord, he girded *his* upper garment *on him*, (for he was
 8 naked,) and threw himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in the vessel, (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred
 9 cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. And when they came to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and a fish laid on it, and bread.
 10 Jesus saith to them, Bring some of the fishes,
 11 which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net on the land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty-three: and though there were so many, yet the net was not broken.
 12 Jesus saith to them, ^dCome *and* dine. And none of the disciples ventured to ask him, Who
 13 art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh the loaf, and giveth to
 14 them, and the fish likewise. This was already ^ethe third time that Jesus showed himself to
 15 his disciples, after he arose from the dead. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonah, dost thou love me more than these? He saith to him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him,
 16 Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonah, dost thou love me? He saith to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. ^fHe saith to him, Feed my
 17 sheep. He saith to him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonah, dost thou love me? Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time,

z ch. 20: 14.

a Luke 24: 41.

1 Or, *Sirs*.

b Luke 5: 4, 6, 7.

c ch. 13: 28.
and 20: 2.

d Acts 10: 41.

e See ch. 20: 19, 20.

f Acts 20: 28.
Heb. 13: 20.
1 Pet. 2: 25.
and 5: 2, 4.

g ch. 2: 24, 25.
 and 16: 30.
 h ch. 13: 36.
 Acts 12: 3, 4.
 i 2 Pet. 1: 14.
 k ch. 13: 23, 25.
 and 20: 2.
 l Matt. 16: 27,
 28, and 25: 31.
 1 Cor. 4: 5,
 and 11: 26.
 Rev. 2: 25,
 and 3: 11,
 and 22: 7, 20.
 m ch. 19: 35.
 n John 12.
 n ch. 20: 30.
 o Amos 7: 10.

Dost thou love me? And he said to him, Lord,
 & thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I
 love thee. Jesus saith to him, Feed my sheep.
^bTruly, Truly, I say to thee, When thou wast 18
 young, thou didst gird thyself, and walk where
 thou wouldest: but when thou art old, thou wilt
 stretch forth thy hands, and another will gird
 thee, and carry *thee* where thou wouldest not.
 He spoke this, signifying ⁱby what death he 19
 would glorify God. And having spoken this,
 he saith to him, Follow me. And Peter turn- 20
 ing, seeth the disciple ^kwhom Jesus loved, fol-
 lowing; (who also leaned on his breast at sup-
 per, and said, Lord, who is he that delivereth
 thee up?) Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, 21
 Lord, and what of this *man*? Jesus saith to 22
 him, If I wish him to remain ^ltill I come, what
is it to thee? Follow thou me. Then this say- 23
 ing went abroad among the brethren, that that
 disciple would not die: yet Jesus did not say to
 him, He will not die; but, if I wish him to re-
 main till I come, what *is it* to thee?
 This is the disciple, who testifieth concerning 24
 these things, and wrote these things: and ^mwe
 know that his testimony is true. ⁿAnd there 25
 were also many other things, which Jesus did,
 which, if they were all written, ^oI suppose that
 even the world itself could not contain the books
 that would be written. [Amen.]

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

a Luke 1: 3.
 b Mark 16: 19.
 Luke 9: 51.
 and 24: 51.
 ver. 9.
 1 Tim. 3: 16.
 c Matt. 28: 19.
 Mark 16: 15.
 John 20: 21.
 ch. 10: 41, 42.
 d Mark 16: 14.

I COMPOSED the former narrative, O ^aThe- 1
 ophilus, concerning all that Jesus did and
 taught, ^buntil the day in which he was ta- 2
 ken up, after having through the Holy Spirit
^cgiven commandments to the apostles whom he
 had chosen: ^dto whom also he proved himself 3

Luke 24: 36. John 20: 19, 26. and 21: 1, 14. 1 Cor. 15: 5.

221

to be alive, after his suffering, by many proofs, being seen by them forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: 4 and assembling *them*, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, *which, saith he*, ye have heard from me. 5 For John indeed immersed in water; 6 but ye will be immersed in the Holy Spirit not many days hence. Then on coming together, they asked him, saying, 7 Lord, wilt thou at this time 8 restore the kingdom to Israel? And he said to them, 9 It is not yours to know times or seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 10 But ye will receive power 11 when the Holy Spirit cometh on you: and ye will be witnesses for me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and 12 to the end of the earth. 13 And having spoken this, while they looked, 14 he was taken up; and a cloud received him from their sight. And while they were intently gazing into heaven, as he was going up, behold, two men stood by 15 them 16 in white apparel; who also said, 17 Men of Galilee, why do ye stand looking into heaven? This very Jesus, who is taken up from you into heaven, 18 will come in the same manner as ye have seen him going into heaven. 19 Then they returned to Jerusalem, from the mount called *that* of Olives, which is near Jerusalem, distant a sabbath-day's journey. And when they came in, they went up 20 into an upper room, where there remained both 21 Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son of* Alphaeus, and 22 Simon the Zealous, and 23 Judas *the brother of* James. 24 These all continued with one mind in prayer [and supplication], with 25 the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and 26 with 27 his brethren. And in those days, Peter arose in the midst of the disciples, (the number 28 of the names together was about a hundred 29 and twenty,) and said, Brethren, it was necessary that this scripture should be fulfilled, 30 which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David, concerning Judas, 31 who was

e Luke 24: 48, 49.

f Luke 24: 49. John 14: 16, 26, 27. and 15: 26. and 16: 7. ch. 2: 33.

g Matt. 3: 11. ch. 11: 16. and 19: 4.

h Joel 3: 18. ch. 2: 4.

and 11: 18.

i Matt. 24: 3.

k Isai. 1: 26.

Dan. 7: 27.

Amos 9: 11.

l Or, royal

authority.

l Matt. 24: 36.

Mark 13: 32.

l Thess. 5: 1.

m ch. 2: 1, 4.

n Or, the power of the Holy Spirit coming on you.

n Luke 24: 49.

o Luke 24: 48.

John 15: 27.

ver. 22.

ch. 2: 32.

p Luke 24: 51.

John 6: 62.

q ver. 2.

r Matt. 28: 3.

Mark 16: 6.

Luke 24: 4.

John 20: 12.

ch. 10: 3, 30.

s ch. 2: 7.

and 13: 31.

t Dan. 7: 13.

Matt. 24: 30.

Mark 13: 26.

Luke 21: 27.

John 14: 3.

l Thess. 1: 10.

and 4: 16.

2 Thess. 1: 10.

Rev. 1: 7.

u Luke 24: 52.

x ch. 9: 37, 39.

and 20: 8.

y Matt. 10: 2,

3, 4.

z Luke 6: 15.

a Jude 1.

b ch. 2: 1, 46.

c Luke 23: 49,

55. and 24: 10.

d Matt. 13: 56.

e Rev. 3: 4.

f Ps. 41: 9.

John 13: 18.

g Luke 22: 47.

John 18: 3.

h Matt. 10: 4. guide to those who took Jesus. For ^hhe was 17
 Luke 6: 16. numbered with us, and had part of ⁱthis service
 i ver. 25. allotted to him. ^hNow this man purchased a 18
 ch. 12: 25. field with ⁱthe reward of iniquity; and falling
 and 20: 24. headlong, he burst asunder in the middle, and
 and 21: 19. all his bowels gushed out. And it was known 19
 k Matt. 27: 5, to all, who dwelt at Jerusalem; so that that field
 7, 8. is called in their proper language, Akeldama,
 l Matt. 26: 15. that is to say, A field of blood. For it is writ- 20
 2 Pet. 2: 15. ten in the book of Psalms, ^mLet his habitation
 m Ps. 69: 25. become desolate, and let no one dwell in it:
 n Ps. 109: 8. and, ⁿHis office let another take. Therefore 21
 of these men, who have gone with us, all the
 o Mark 1: 1. time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among 22
 p ver. 9. us, ^obeginning from the immersion of John, to
 q John 15: 27. that day when ^phe was taken up from us, one
 ver. 8. of these must ^qbecome a witness with us of his
 ch. 4: 33. resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph 23
 r ch. 15: 22. called ^rBarsabas, who was surnamed Justus,
 and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, 24
 s 1 Sam. 16: 7. Thou, Lord, ^swho knowest the hearts of all,
 l Chron. 28: 9. show which of these two thou hast chosen, ^tto 25
 and 29: 17. take part of this service of the apostleship,
 Jer. 11: 20. which Judas deserted, that he might go to his
 and 17: 10. own place. And they cast their lots; and the 26
 ch. 15: 8. lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with
 Rev. 2: 23. the eleven apostles.
 t ver. 17. And when ^uthe Fiftieth day had arrived, ^uthey 2
 u Lev. 23: 15. were all with one mind in one place. And sud- 2
 Deut. 16: 9. denly a sound came from heaven, like that
 ch. 20: 16. of a rushing mighty wind, and ^vit filled the
 x ch. 1: 14. whole house where they were sitting. And 3
 y ch. 4: 31. there appeared to them parted flames like fire,
 and settled on each of them. And ^uthey were 4
 z ch. 1: 5. all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began ^uto
 a Mark 16: 17. speak with foreign tongues, as the Spirit gave
 ch. 10: 46. them utterance. And there were Jews sojourn- 5
 and 19: 6. ing in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation
 l Cor. 12: 10, under heaven. And ¹when this report spread, 6
 29, 30. the multitude came together, and were ²con-
 and 13: 1. founded, because each one heard them speak- 7
 and 14: 2, &c. ing in his own language. And they were all
 l Gr. when this amazed, and wondered, saying to each other,
 voice was Behold, are not all these who speak ^hGalileans?
 made. And how doth each of us hear *them*, in our 8
 2 Or, troubled
 in mind.
 b ch. 1: 11.

9 own language, in which we were born? Par-
 thians, and Medes, and Elamites, and those
 inhabiting Mesopotamia, and Judea, and Cap-
 10 padocia, Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia also, and
 Pamphylia, Egypt, and the parts of Libya
 around Cyrene, and Roman strangers, (both
 11 Jews and proselytes,) Cretes and Arabians, we
 hear them speaking in our tongues the great
 12 things of God. And they were all amazed, and
 greatly perplexed, saying to each other, What
 13 can this mean? Others mocking, said, These
 14 men are full of sweet wine. But Peter, stand-
 ing up with the eleven, raised his voice, and
 said to them, Men of Judea, and all sojourning
 at Jerusalem, be this known to you, and hearken
 15 to my words: for these are not drunken, as ye
 suppose, ^efor it is the third hour of the day.
 16 But this is what was spoken through the proph-
 17 et Joel, ^dAnd it will come to pass in the last
 days, saith God, ^eI will pour out my spirit on
 all flesh: and your sons and ^fyour daughters
 will prophesy, and your young men will see
 visions, and your old men will dream dreams:
 18 and even on my servants, and on my hand-
 maidens, in those days, I will pour out my
 19 Spirit; ^gand they will prophesy: ^hand I will
 show wonders in heaven above, and signs on
 the earth below; blood, and fire, and smoky
 20 vapor. ⁱThe sun will be turned into darkness,
 and the moon into blood, before the great and
 21 illustrious day of the Lord cometh. And it will
 come to pass, ^jthat ^kwhoever calleth on the name
 22 of the Lord, will be saved. Israelites! hear
 these words; Jesus the Nazarene, a man plain-
 ly proved of God among you ^lby miracles, and
 wonders, and signs, which God wrought through
 him in your midst, as ye yourselves also know:
 23 him, ^mbeing delivered up by the fixed counsel
 and purpose of God, ⁿye have taken, and through
 24 wicked hands have slain by crucifixion: ^owhom
 God raised, having loosed the bands of death:
 because it was not possible that he could be
 25 holden by it. For David saith concerning him,
^pI saw the Lord always before me; for he is
 on my right hand, that I may not be moved:

c 1 Thess. 5: 7.
 d Isai. 44: 3.
 Ezek. 11: 19.
 and 36: 27.
 Joel 2: 28, 29.
 Zech. 12: 10.
 John 7: 38.
 e ch. 10: 45.
 f ch. 21: 9.
 g ch. 21: 4, 9,
 10.
 h 1 Cor. 12: 10,
 28. and 14: 1,
 &c.
 i Joel 2: 30, 31.
 j Matt. 24: 29.
 k Mark 13: 24.
 l Luke 21: 25.
 m Rom. 10: 13.
 n John 3: 2.
 o and 14: 10, 11.
 p ch. 10: 38.
 Heb. 2: 4.
 q Matt. 26: 24.
 r Luke 22: 22.
 s and 24: 44.
 t ch. 3: 18.
 u and 4: 28.
 v n ch. 5: 30.
 w o ver. 32.
 x ch. 3: 15.
 y and 4: 10.
 z and 10: 40.
 aa and 13: 30, 34.
 ab and 17: 31.
 ac Rom. 4: 24.
 ad and 8: 11.
 ae 1 Cor. 6: 14.
 af and 15: 15.
 ag 2 Cor. 4: 14.
 ah Gal. 1: 1.
 ai Ephes. 1: 20.
 aj Col. 2: 12.
 ak 1 Thess. 1: 10.
 al Heb. 13: 20.
 am 1 Pet. 1: 21.
 an p Ps. 16: 8.

1 Gr. *ades*, ha-
des.

2 Or, *favor*.
q 1 Kings 2: 10.
ch. 13: 36.

r 2 Sam. 7: 12.
13.
Ps. 132: 11.
Luke 1: 32, 69.
Rom. 1: 3.
2 Tim. 2: 8.

s Ps. 16: 10.
ch. 13: 35.
t ver. 24.

u ch. 1: 8.
x ch. 5: 31.
Phil. 2: 9.
Heb. 10: 12.
y John 14: 26.
and 15: 26.
and 16: 7, 13.
ch. 1: 4.
z ch. 10: 45.
Ephes. 4: 8.
a Ps. 110: 1.
Matt. 22: 44.
1 Cor. 15: 25.
Ephes. 1: 20.
Heb. 1: 13.
b ch. 5: 31.

c Zech. 12: 10.
Luke 3: 10.
ch. 9: 6.
and 16: 30.

d Luke 24: 47.
ch. 3: 19.
3 Or, *as it re-
spects the
name*.

e Joel 2: 28.
ch. 3: 25.
f ch. 10: 45.
and 11: 15, 18.
and 14: 27.
and 15: 3, 8,
14.
Ephes. 2: 13,
17.

g ver. 46.
ch. 1: 14.
Rom. 12: 12.
Ephes. 6: 18.
Col. 4: 2.
Heb. 10: 25.

on this account my heart rejoiced, and my 26
tongue exulted; moreover also, my flesh will
dwell in hope, that thou wilt not leave me in 27
the ¹pit, nor wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to
see corruption. Thou hast made known to me 28
the paths of life; thou wilt fill me with joy with
thy ²countenance. Brethren, I may speak free- 29
ly to you ^aconcerning the patriarch David, that
he both died and was buried, and his tomb is
among us to this day. Therefore being a proph- 30
et, ^rand knowing that God had sworn to him
with an oath, that of the fruit of his loins, ac-
cording to the flesh, he would raise up the
Anointed to sit on his throne; he foreseeing 31
this, spoke concerning the resurrection of Christ,
^sthat he was not left in the pit, nor did his flesh
see corruption. ^tThis Jesus hath God raised, 32
^uof which we are all witnesses. Therefore 33
^xbeing exalted by the right hand of God, and
^yhaving received of the Father the promise of
the Holy Spirit, he ^zhath poured out this, which
ye now see and hear. For David is not ascend- 34
ed into the heavens, but he himself saith, ^aThe
Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right *hand*, un- 35
til I make thine enemies thy footstool. There- 36
fore let all the house of Israel know surely, that
God ^bhath made that same Jesus, whom ye
crucified, both Lord and *the* Anointed. Now 37
hearing *this*, ^cthey were pierced to the heart,
and said to Peter and the rest of the apos-
tles, Brethren, what shall we do? And Peter 38
said to them, ^dRepent, and be immersed each
one of you, ^einto the name of Jesus Christ, for
the remission of sins, and ye will receive the
gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to 39
you, and ^fto your children, and ^gto all afar off,
even as many as the Lord our God may call.
And with many other words he testified and 40
entreated, saying, Save yourselves from this
perverse race. Then those, who gladly received 41
his word, were immersed; and that day there
were added to *them* about three thousand souls.
^hAnd they continued in the apostles' teaching 42
and fellowship, and in breaking of the loaf, and
in prayers.

43 And fear came on every soul : and ^bmany
wonders and signs were wrought through the
44 apostles. And all the believers were together,
45 and ⁱhad all things common ; and sold their
possessions and goods, and ^kdivided them to all,
46 even as any one had need ; ^land continuing
daily with one mind ^min the temple, and ⁿbreak-
ing bread at home, partook of food with glad-
47 ness and simplicity of heart, praising God, and
^ohaving favor with all the people. And ^pthe
Lord added those saved, to the congregation, daily.

3 Now Peter and John were going together
^qinto the temple, at the hour of prayer, ^rthe
2 ninth hour. And ^sa certain man, lame from his
birth, was carried, whom they laid daily at the
gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, ^tto
3 ask alms from those entering the temple ; who,
seeing Peter and John about to enter the tem-
4 ple, asked alms. And Peter, fixing his eyes
5 on him with John, said, Look on us. And he
attended to them, expecting to receive some-
6 thing from them. Then Peter said, Silver and
gold I have not ; but I give thee what I have :
^uIn the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene,
7 arise, and walk. And taking him by the right
hand, he raised ^vhim ; and immediately his feet
8 and ankles received strength. And ^wleaping
forth, he stood, and walked, and entered the
temple with them, walking, and leaping, and
9 praising God. ^xAnd all the people saw him
10 walking and praising God : and they knew that
it was he who ^ysat for alms at the Beautiful gate
of the temple : and they were filled with won-
der and amazement at what had occurred to
11 him. And as he held Peter and John, all the
people ran together to them at the porch ^zcalled
12 Solomon's, greatly wondering. And Peter see-
ing ^ait, answered to the people, Israelites, why
do ye wonder at this ? or why do ye look so
earnestly at us, as though by our own power
13 or ^bholiness we have made him walk ? ^cThe
God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, the God
of our fathers, ^dhath glorified his son Jesus ;
whom ye ^edelivered up, and ^frejected in the
presence of Pilate, when he had determined to

^h Mark 16: 17.
ch. 4: 33.
and 5: 12.

ⁱ ch. 4: 32, 34.

^k Isai. 58: 7.

^l ch. 1: 14.

^m Luke 24: 53.
ch. 5: 42.
ⁿ ch. 20: 7.

^o Luke 2: 52.
ch. 4: 33.
Rom. 14: 18.
^p ch. 5: 14.
and 11: 24.
^q ch. 2: 46.
^r Ps. 65: 17.
^s ch. 14: 8.

^t John 9: 8.

^u ch. 4: 10.

^x Isai. 35: 6.

^y ch. 4: 16, 21.

^z Like John 9:
8.

^a John 10: 23.
ch. 5: 12.

^l Or, *devotion*.
^b ch. 5: 30.

^c John 7: 39.
and 12: 16.
and 17: 1.

^d Matt. 27: 2.

^e Matt. 27: 20.

Mark 15: 11.

Luke 23: 18,

20, 21.

John 18: 40.

and 19: 15.

ch. 13: 28.

f Ps. 16: 10.
 Mark 1: 24.
 Luke 1: 35.
 ch. 2: 27.
 and 4: 27.
 g ch. 7: 52.
 and 22: 14.
 Heb. 2: 10.
 r d 5: 9.
 1 John 5: 11.
 h ch. 2: 24.
 i ch. 2: 32.
 k Matt. 9: 22.
 ch. 4: 10.
 and 14: 9.
 l Luke 23: 34.
 John 16: 3.
 ch. 13: 27.
 1 Cor. 2: 8.
 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 m Luke 24: 44.
 ch. 26: 22.
 n Ps. 22.
 Isai. 50: 6.
 and 53: 5, &c.
 Dan. 9: 26.
 1 Pet. 1: 10, 11.
 o ch. 2: 38.
 p ch. 1: 11.
 q Matt. 17: 11.
 r Luke 1: 70.

s Deut. 18: 15,
 18, 19.
 ch. 7: 37.

t ch. 2: 39.
 Rom. 9: 4, 8.
 and 15: 8.
 Gal. 3: 26.

u Gen. 12: 3.
 and 18: 18.
 and 22: 18.
 and 26: 4.
 and 28: 14.
 Gal. 3: 8.
 x Matt. 10: 5.
 and 15: 24.
 Luke 24: 47.
 ch. 13: 32, 33,
 46.

y ver. 22.
 z Matt. 1: 21.
 1 Or, ruler,
 Luke 22: 4.
 ch. 5: 24.
 a Matt. 22: 23.
 Acts 23: 8.

release *him*. But ye denied ^fthe Holy ^sand the 14
 Just One, and requested a murderer to be grant-
 ed to you; and killed the Author of life, ^hwhom 15
 God raised from the dead; ⁱof which we are
 witnesses. ^kAnd his name (through faith in his 16
 name) hath strengthened this man, whom ye
 see and know: even the faith which is through
 him, hath given him this entire soundness be-
 fore you all. And now, brethren, I know that 17
 ye did *it* ^lthrough ignorance, even as your rulers
 did. But ^mthose things, which God had before 18
 announced, ⁿthrough the mouth of all his proph-
 ets, that the Anointed should suffer, he hath so
 fulfilled. ^oRepent, therefore, and turn, that 19
 your sins may be blotted out, so that seasons of
 refreshing shall come from the presence of the
 Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, who was 20
 before appointed for you: ^pwhom heaven must 21
 receive, until the times of a ^qrestitution of all
 things, ^rwhich God hath spoken through the
 mouth of all his holy prophets, from everlasting.
 For Moses indeed said to the fathers, ^sA prophet 22
 will the Lord your God raise up to you, from
 your brethren, like me; ye shall hear him as to
 all things, which he may say to you. And it 23
 will come to pass, *that* every soul that will not
 hear that Prophet, will be destroyed from the
 people. Now even all the prophets from Samuel, 24
 and those afterwards, as many as have spoken,
 have also announced these days. ^tYe are the 25
 sons of the prophets, and of the covenant, which
 God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham,
^uAnd in thy seed will all the families of the
 earth be blessed. ^xFor you first, God raising 26
 his Son [Jesus], ^ysent him to bless you, ^zby
 turning away each one of you from his iniqui-
 ties.

And while they were speaking to the people, **4**
 the priests, and the ¹officer of the temple, and
 the Sadducees came upon them, ^abeing vexed 2
 because they taught the people, and announced
 through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in 3
 prison for the next day: for it was now even-
 ing. But many, who heard the word, believed; 4

and the number of the men was about five thousand. And it came to pass on the next day, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and ^bAnnas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were connected with the high priest, assembled in Jerusalem; and having placed them in the midst, they asked, ^cBy what power, or by what name, have ye done this? ^dThen Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we are examined to-day as to the good deed done to the infirm man, by what he hath been healed: be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, ^ethat by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom ye crucified, ^fwhom God raised from the dead, by him doth this man stand here before you cured. ^gThis is the stone, despised by you, the builders, which hath become the chief *one* of the corner. ^hNor is there salvation by any other: for there is not another name under heaven, given among men, by which we can be saved. Now seeing the boldness of Peter and John, ⁱand perceiving that they were unlearned and common men, they wondered, (and discovered, that they had been with Jesus,) and beholding the man healed ^kstanding with them, they had nothing to say against it. But having commanded them to withdraw from the council, they consulted among themselves, saying, ^lWhat shall we do with these men? for that indeed a noted sign hath been wrought by them, ^mis manifest to all those who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny *it*. But that it may spread no further among the people, let us severely threaten them, that they may not hereafter speak to any man in this name. ⁿAnd they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said to them, ^oWhether it is right in the sight of God to hearken to you, rather than to God, judge ye. ^pFor we cannot but speak what ^qwe have seen and heard. So, having further threatened them, they dismissed them, finding no means to pun-

^b Luke 8: 2.
John 11: 49.
and 18: 13.

^c Exod. 2: 14.
Matt. 21: 23.
ch. 7: 27.
^d Luke 12: 11,
12.

^e ch. 3: 6, 16.

^f ch. 2: 24.

^g Ps. 118: 22.
Isai. 28: 16.
Matt. 21: 42.
^h Matt. 1: 21.
ch. 10: 43.
1 Tim. 2: 6, 6.

ⁱ Matt. 11: 25.
1 Cor. 1: 27.

^k ch. 3: 11.

^l John 11: 47.

^m ch. 3: 9, 10.

ⁿ Again, ch. 5:
40.

^o ch. 5: 29.

^p ch. 1: 8.
and 2: 32.
^q ch. 22: 15.
1 John 1: 1, 2.

r Matt. 21: 26.
 Luke 20: 6, 19.
 and 22: 2.
 ch. 5: 26.
 s ch. 3: 7, 8.

t ch. 12: 12.

u 2 Kings 19:
 15.

x Ps. 2: 1.

y Matt. 26: 3.
 Luke 22: 2.
 and 23: 1, 8.
 z Luke 1: 35.
 a Luke 4: 18.
 John 10: 36.
 b ch. 2: 23.
 and 3: 18.

c ver. 13, 31.
 ch. 9: 27.
 and 13: 46.
 and 14: 3.
 and 19: 8.
 and 26: 26.
 and 28: 31.
 Ephes. 6: 19.
 d ch. 2: 43.
 and 5: 12.
 e ch. 3: 6, 16.
 f ver. 27.
 g ch. 2: 2, 4.
 and 16: 26.
 h ver. 29.
 i ch. 5: 12.
 Rom. 15: 5, 6.
 2 Cor. 13: 11.
 Phil. 1: 27.
 and 2: 2.
 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 k ch. 2: 44.
 l ch. 1: 8.
 m ch. 1: 22.
 n ch. 2: 47.
 o ch. 2: 45.
 p ver. 37.
 ch. 5: 2.
 q ch. 2: 45.
 and 6: 1.

r ver. 34, 35.
 ch. 5: 1, 2.

ish them, ^ron account of the people; for all
 glorified God, for ^athat, which had been done.
 For the man was more than forty years old on 22
 whom this sign of healing took place. And 23
 being dismissed, ^tthey went to their companions,
 and reported all that the chief priests and el-
 ders had said to them. And having heard *it*, 24
 they raised their voice to God with one mind,
 and said, Lord, ^uthou *art* God, who hast made
 heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that is
 in them; who, through the mouth of thy ser- 25
 vant David hast said, ^xWhy did the Gentiles
 rage, and the people imagine vain things? The 26
 kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were
 assembled against the Lord, and against his
 Anointed. For ^yin truth against ^zthy holy child 27
 Jesus, ^awhom thou hast anointed, both Herod,
 and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the
 people of Israel, were assembled, ^bto do what- 28
 ever thy hand and thy counsel before appointed
 to take place. And now, O Lord, look on their 29
 threatenings: and grant to thy servants, ^cto speak
 thy word with all boldness, while thy hand is 30
 stretched forth to heal; ^dand that signs and won-
 ders may be done ^ethrough the name of ^fthy
 holy child Jesus. And while they were pray- 31
 ing, ^gthe place where they were assembled was
 shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy
 Spirit, ^hand spoke the word of God with boldness.

And the multitude of believers ⁱhad one heart 32
 and one soul: ^knor did any one say that any of
 his possessions were his own; but they had all
 things common. And with ^lgreat power the 33
 apostles gave ^mtestimony of the resurrection of
 the Lord Jesus: and ⁿgreat grace was on them
 all. Nor was there a needy one: ^ofor as many 34
 as were possessors of lands or houses sold them,
 and brought the prices of the things sold, ^pand 35
 laid *them* at the apostles' feet: ^qand distribution
 was made to each, as he might have need. And
 Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Bar- 36
 nabas, (which being interpreted, is Son of conso-
 lation,) ^aa Levite, born in Cyprus, ^rhaving land, 37
 sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at
 the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with
2 Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept
 back *part* of the price, (his wife also knowing
it,) ^aand brought a certain part, and laid *it*
3 at the apostles' feet. ^bBut Peter said, Ananias,
 why hath ^cSatan filled thy heart ^dto lie to the
 Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price
4 of the land? While it remained, did it not
 remain thine own? and when sold, was it
 not in thine own power? why hast thou deter-
 mined this deed in thy heart? thou hast not lied
5 to men, but to God. And Ananias hearing these
 words, ^efell down, and expired. And great fear
6 came on all those who heard this. And the
 young men arising, ^fwound him up, and carry-
7 ing *him* out, buried *him*. And it was about the
 space of three hours afterwards, when his wife,
8 not knowing what took place, came in. And
 Peter answered her, Tell me whether ye sold
 the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for
9 so much. Then Peter said to her, Why have
 ye agreed together ^gto try the Spirit of the Lord?
 behold, the feet of those, who buried thy hus-
 band, *are* at the door, and they will carry thee
10 out. ^hAnd she fell down instantly at his feet,
 and expired. And the young men coming in,
 found her dead, and carrying *her* out, buried
11 *her* by her husband. ⁱAnd great fear came on
 all the congregation, and on all who heard this.
12 And ^jthrough the hands of the apostles many
 signs and wonders were wrought among the
 people. ^kAnd they were all with one mind in
13 Solomon's porch. And ^lof the rest no one
 dared to join himself to them: ^mbut the people
14 praised them; (and believers in the Lord were
 the more added to *them*, multitudes both of men
15 and women;) so that they brought forth the
 sick in every street, and laid *them* on beds
 and couches, ⁿthat at the least the shadow of
 Peter passing by might overshadow some of
16 them. And the multitude also from the cities
 around came into Jerusalem, bringing ^osick per-
 sons, and those vexed with unclean spirits; and
17 they were all healed. ^pAnd the high priest arose,
 and all his party, (which is the sect of the Sad-

^a ch. 4: 37.
^b Numb. 30: 2.
^c Deut. 23: 21.
^d Eccles. 5: 4.
^e Luke 22: 3.
^f Or, *to de-*
ceive, ver. 9.

^d ver. 10, 11.

^e John 19: 40.

^f ver. 3.
 Matt. 4: 7.

^g ver. 5.

^h ver. 5.
 ch. 2: 43.
 and 19: 17.
ⁱ ch. 2: 43.
 and 14: 3.
 and 19: 11.
 Rom. 15: 19.
 2 Cor. 12: 12.
 Heb. 2: 4.
^k ch. 3: 11.
 and 4: 32.
^l John 9: 12.
 and 12: 42.
 and 19: 38.
^m ch. 2: 47.
 and 4: 21.

ⁿ Matt. 9: 21.
 and 14: 36.
 ch. 19: 12.

^o Mark 16: 17,
 18.
 John 14: 12.
^p ch. 4: 1, 2, 6.

l Or, *envy*.
q Luke 21: 12.

r ch. 12: 7.
and 16: 26.

s Joh. 6: 68.
and 17: 3.
t John 5: 11.
t ch. 4: 5, 6.

u Luke 22: 4.
ch. 4: 1.

x Matt. 21: 26.

y ch. 4: 18.
z ch. 2: 23, 36.
and 3: 15.
and 7: 52.
a Matt. 23: 35.
and 27: 25.
b ch. 4: 19.
c ch. 3: 13, 15.
and 22: 14.
d ch. 10: 39.
and 13: 29.
Gal. 3: 13.
1 Pet. 2: 24.
e ch. 2: 33, 36.
Phil. 2: 9.
Heb. 2: 10.
and 12: 2.
f ch. 3: 15.
g Matt. 1: 21.
h Luke 24: 47.
ch. 3: 26.
and 13: 39.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Col. 1: 14.
i John 15: 26,
27.
k ch. 2: 4.
and 10: 44.
l ch. 2: 37.
and 7: 54.
m ch. 22: 3.

ducees,) and were filled with indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the public prison. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and bringing them out, said, Go, stand and speak to the people, in the temple, all the words of this life. And hearing *that*, they entered the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and his party, and called the council together, and all the eldership of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But the officers came, and did not find them in the prison, and returning, they announced *it*, saying, The prison indeed we found shut most securely, and the keepers standing before the doors: but having opened, we found no one within. And when the high priest, and the officer of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted concerning them how this could be. And one came and announced to them, [saying,] Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then the captain went with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared lest the people might stone them. And having brought them, they placed *them* in the council: and the high priest asked them, saying, Did not we strictly command you, not to teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and design to bring this man's blood on us. And Peter and the other apostles answering, said, It is right to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye hung on a tree and slew: him hath God exalted with his right *hand to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to those, who obey him. And hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart, and consulted to slay them. But a certain Pharisee, in the council, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honored by all the people, arose, and commanded to send the

35 apostles out a short time; and said to them, Israelites, take care what ye are about to do
 36 to these men: for before these days Theudas arose, declaring himself to be a great personage; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: he was slain; and all, as many as ¹trusted him, were scattered,
 37 and came to nothing. After this man, Judas the Galilean arose, in the days of the enrolment, and drew away many people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as trusted him,
 38 were dispersed. And now I say this to you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: (^afor if this counsel or this work be of men, it
 39 will be overthrown: ^bbut if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it;) lest perchance ye be found
 40 fighting against God. And they assented to him: and having ^ccalled the apostles, ^dand beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and dismissed
 41 them. And they departed from the presence of the council, ^erejoicing that they were deemed
 42 worthy to be dishonored for his name. And daily ^fin the temple, and from house to house, ^gthey ceased not to teach and preach Jesus the Anointed.

6 And in those days, ^athe disciples multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the ^bGreek-Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were
 2 overlooked ^cin the daily distribution. Then the twelve calling up the multitude of the disciples, said, ^dIt is not proper that we should leave the
 3 word of God, to serve tables. Therefore, brethren, ^elook out among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this ^fbusiness.
 4 But we ^gwill give ourselves intently to prayer,
 5 and to the service of the word. And the word pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, ^ha man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and ⁱPhilip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and ^jNicolas a proselyte of Antioch, whom they set before the apostles: and ^khaving prayed, ^lthey laid hands on
 7 them. And ^mthe word of God increased; and

B. A. D. 3.

1 Or, *believed*.

n Prov. 21: 30.
 Isai. 8: 10.
 Matt. 15: 13.
 o Luke 21: 15.
 1 Cor. 1: 25.
 p ch. 7: 51.
 and 9: 5.
 and 23: 9.
 q ch. 4: 18.
 r Matt. 10: 17.
 and 23: 34.
 Mark 13: 9.

s Matt. 5: 12.
 Rom. 5: 3.
 2 Cor. 12: 10.
 Phil. 1: 29.
 Heb. 10: 34.
 James 1: 2.
 1 Pet. 4: 13, 16.
 t ch. 2: 46.
 u ch. 4: 20, 29.
 a ch. 2: 41.
 and 4: 4.
 and 5: 14.
 and ver. 7.
 b ch. 9: 29.
 and 11: 20.
 c ch. 4: 35.

d Exod. 18: 17.
 e Deut. 1: 13.
 ch. 1: 21.
 and 16: 2.
 1 Tim. 3: 7.
 2 Or, *necessary matter*.
 f ch. 2: 42.
 g ch. 11: 24.
 h ch. 8: 5, 26.
 and 21: 8.
 i Rev. 2: 6, 15.
 k ch. 1: 24.
 l ch. 8: 17.
 and 9: 17.
 and 13: 3.
 1 Tim. 4: 14.
 and 5: 22.
 2 Tim. 1: 6.
 m ch. 12: 24.
 and 19: 20.
 Col. 1: 6.

ⁿ John 12: 42.

^o Luke 21: 15.
ch. 5: 39.
See Exod. 4:
12.
Isai. 54: 17.
^p 1 Kings 21:
10, 13.
Matt. 26: 59,
60.

^q ch. 25: 8.

^r Dan. 9: 26.

^l Or, *rites*.

^a ch. 22: 1.

^b Gen. 12: 1.

^c Gen. 11: 31.
and 12: 4, 5.

^d Gen. 12: 7.
and 13: 15.
and 15: 3, 18.
and 17: 8.
and 26: 3.
^e Gen. 15: 13,
16.

^f Exod. 12: 40.
Gal. 3: 17.

^g Exod. 3: 12.
^h Gen. 17: 9,
10: 11.
ⁱ Gen. 21: 2, 3,
4.

the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company ⁿof the priests became obedient to the faith. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did wonders and great signs among the people. Then there arose some of the synagogue, called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and those of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And ^othey were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit with which he spoke. ^rThen they suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak reviling words against Moses and God. And they roused up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and coming on *him*, seized him, and brought *him* into the council, and set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: ^qfor we have heard him say, that this Jesus the Nazarene will ^rdestroy this place, and change the ^lcustoms, which Moses delivered to us. And all, who sat in the council, looking steadily at him, saw his face *was* like the face of an angel.

Then the high priest said, Is this so? And he said, ^aBrethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, while in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said to him, ^bGo out from thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land, which I will show thee. Then ^che departed from the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran. And from thence, after the death of his father, he removed him into this land in which ye now dwell. And he gave him no inheritance in it, no, not even a foot-breadth: ^dyet he promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when he had no child. And God spoke thus, ^eThat his seed would sojourn in a strange land; and that they would enslave and afflict them ^ffour hundred years. And the nation to whom they will be enslaved, I will judge, said God: and after that, they shall come forth, and ^gserve me in this place. ^hAnd he gave him the covenant of circumcision. ⁱAnd

so *Abraham* begot Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; ^kand Isaac *begot* Jacob, and

9 ^lJacob *begot* the twelve patriarchs. ^mAnd the patriarchs, moved by envy, sold Joseph into

10 Egypt. ⁿAnd God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, ^oand gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt,

11 and all his house. ^pAnd there came a famine over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sus-

12 tenance. ^qBut Jacob hearing that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 ^rAnd at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's family became

14 known to Pharaoh. ^sAnd Joseph sent, and called for his father Jacob, and ^tall his kindred,

15 seventy-five souls. ^uAnd Jacob went down

16 into Egypt, ^vand died, he, and our fathers, and ^wwere carried over into Shechem, and laid in ^xthe sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Hamor, *the father of She-*

17 *chem*. But when ^ythe time of the promise, which God had sworn to Abraham, approached,

18 ^zthe people increased, and multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, who knew not Joseph.

19 He dealt craftily with our family, and afflicted our fathers, ^aby casting out their infants, that

20 they might not live. ^bIn which season, Moses was born, and ^che was ^dexceedingly fair, and was nourished in [his] father's house three

21 months: and ^ehaving been cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for

22 her own son. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was

23 ^fmighty in words and in deeds. ^gAnd when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one wronged, he defended *him*, and avenged him, who was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. Now he supposed his brethren

25 would have understood that God would deliver them, through his hand; but they understood

26 not. ^hAnd the following day he showed himself to them as they contended, and urged

k Gen. 25: 26.

l Gen. 29: 31, &c.
and 30: 5, &c.
and 35: 18, 23.
m Gen. 37: 4, 11, 28.n Ps. 105: 17.
o Gen. 39: 2, 21, 23.p Gen. 41: 37, and 42: 6.
q Gen. 41: 54.

q Gen. 42: 1.

r Gen. 45: 4, 16.

s Gen. 45: 9, 27.
t Gen. 46: 27.
Deut. 10: 22.
u Gen. 46: 5.
x Gen. 49: 33.
Exod. 1: 6.
y Exod. 13: 19.
Josh. 24: 32.
z Gen. 23: 16, and 35: 19.

a Gen. 15: 13, ver. 6.

b Exod. 1: 7, 8, 9.
Ps. 105: 24, 25.

c Exod. 1: 22.

d Exod. 2: 2.

e Heb. 11: 23.
f Or, *fair to God*.
f Exod. 2: 3—10.g Luke 24: 19.
h Exod. 2: 11, 12.

i Exod. 2: 13.

them to peace, saying, Men! ye are brethren;
 why do ye wrong each other? But he, who
 wronged his neighbor, pushed him away, say-
 ing, ^kWho made thee a ruler and a judge over
 us? Dost thou wish to kill me, as thou didst
 the Egyptian yesterday? ^lAnd Moses fled at
 this word, and became a sojourner in the land
 of Midian, where he begot two sons. ^mAnd
 forty years having been accomplished, there
 appeared to him in the desert of Mount Sinai,
 an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire, in a
 bush. And Moses seeing *it*, wondered at the
 sight; and as he drew near to view *it*, the voice
 of the Lord came to him, ⁿI *am* the God of thy
 fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of
 Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses trem-
 bled, and dared not view *it*. ^oAnd the Lord
 said to him, Loose thy shoes from thy feet:
 for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
^pI have surely seen the affliction of my people,
 who are in Egypt, and I have heard their groan-
 ings, and have come down to deliver them.
 And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
 This Moses, whom they rejected, saying, Who
 made thee a ruler and a judge? him did God
 send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer ^qby the hand
 of the angel, who appeared to him in the bush.
^rHe led them out, having ^swrought wonders
 and signs in the land of Egypt, ^tand in the Red
 sea, ^uand in the desert forty years. This is the
 Moses, who said to the children of Israel, ^vA
 Prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you
 of your brethren, like me; ^whim shall ye hear.
^xThis is he, who was in the congregation in the
 desert with ^ythe angel who spoke to him in the
 mount Sinai, and *with* our fathers: ^zwho re-
 ceived life-giving ^aoracles to give to us: whom
 our fathers would not obey, but pushed *him* from
 them, and in their hearts turned back into
 Egypt, ^bsaying to Aaron. Make us gods, who
 shall go before us: for this Moses, who led us
 out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is
 become of him. ^cAnd they made a calf in those
 days, and offered sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced
 in the works of their own hands. And ^dGod

^k See Luke 12:
 14.
 ch. 1: 7.
^l Exod. 2: 15,
 22, and 4: 20.
 and 18: 3, 4.
^m Exod. 3: 2.

ⁿ Matt. 22: 32.
 Heb. 11: 16.

^o Exod. 3: 5.
 Josh. 5: 15.

^p Exod. 3: 7.

^q Exod 14: 19.
 Numb. 20: 16.

^r Exod. 12: 41.
 and 33: 1.
^s Exod. 7, and
 8, and 9, and
 10, and 11,
 and 14.

^t Exod. 14: 21,
 27, 28, 29.

^u Exod. 16: 1,
 35.

^x Deut. 18: 15.
 18.

ch. 3: 22.
^y Matt. 17: 5.

^z Exod. 19: 3,
 17.

^a Isai. 63: 9.
 Gal. 3: 19.

Heb. 2: 2.

^b Exod. 21: 1.
 Deut. 5: 27, 31.

and 33: 4.
 John 1: 17.

^c Rom. 3: 2.

^d Exod. 32: 1.

^e Deut. 9: 16,
 Ps. 106: 19.

^f Ps. 81: 12.
 Ezek. 20: 25,
 39.

Rom. 1: 24.
 2 Thess. 2: 11.

turned, and gave them up to worship ^{the} host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^hO house of Israel, have ye offered to me victims and sacrifices forty years
 43 in the desert? Ye even bore the tent of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will re-
 44 move you beyond Babylon. The tabernacle of the testimony was with our fathers in the desert, as he ordered, ⁱspeaking to Moses, ^hthat he should make it according to the pattern, which he had
 45 seen. ^kWhich also our fathers, having received, brought in with Joshua into the possession of the Gentiles, ^lwhom God was driving out before the face of our fathers, to the days of David;
 46 ^mwho found favor before God, and ⁿdesired to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. ^oAnd Solomon built him an house. But ^pthe Most High dwelleth not in that, which is made with
 48 hands; as the prophet saith, ^qHeaven is my throne, and earth my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is
 50 place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all these things? ^rStiff-necked, and ^suncircumcised in heart and ears! ye always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.
 52 ^tWhich of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they slew those, who before announced to them the coming of ^uthe Righteous One; whom ye have now delivered up, and
 53 murdered; ^vwho have received the law by the ^wdisposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.
 54 ^xHearing this, they were furious, and gnashed their teeth at him. But he, ^ybeing full of the Holy Spirit, looking steadily into heaven, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right
 56 hand of God; and he said, Behold, ^zI see the heavens opened, and the ^aSon of man standing at the right *hand* of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and
 57 rushed on him with one mind, and ^bcasting him out of the city, ^cstoned him: and ^dthe witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a
 58 young man, named Saul, and stoned Stephen, ^ecalling on *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus,

g Deut. 4: 19. and 17: 3.
 2 Kings 17: 16. and 21: 3.
 Jer. 19: 13.
 h Amos 5: 25, 26.
 i Exod. 25: 40. and 26: 30.
 Heb. 8: 5.
 k Josh. 3: 14.
 l Neh. 9: 24.
 Ps. 44: 2. and 78: 55.
 ch. 13: 19.
 m Or, *who spake*.
 n 1 Sam. 16: 1.
 2 Sam. 7: 1.
 Ps. 89: 19.
 ch. 13: 22.
 o 1 Kings 8: 17.
 1 Chron. 22: 7.
 Ps. 132: 4, 5.
 p 1 Kings 6: 1. and 8: 20.
 1 Chron. 17: 12.
 2 Chron. 3: 1.
 q 1 Kings 8: 27.
 2 Chron. 2: 6. and 6: 18.
 ch. 17: 24.
 r Isai. 66: 1, 2.
 Matt. 5: 34, 35. and 23: 22.
 s Exod. 32: 9. and 33: 3.
 Isai. 48: 4.
 t Lev. 26: 41.
 Deut. 10: 16.
 Jer. 4: 4. and 6: 10. and 9: 26.
 Ezek. 44: 9.
 u 2 Chr. 36: 16.
 Matt. 21: 35. and 23: 34, 37.
 1 Thess. 2: 15.
 v ch. 3: 14.
 x Exod. 20: 1.
 Gal. 3: 19.
 Heb. 2: 2.
 y Or, *by a succession of messengers*: others, *by the promulgation of angels*.
 z ch. 5: 33.
 a ch. 6: 5.
 b Ezek. 1: 1.
 Matt. 3: 16.
 ch. 10: 11.
 c Dan. 7: 13.
 d 1 Kings 21: 13.
 Luke 4: 29.
 Heb. 13: 12.
 e Lev. 24: 16.
 f Deut. 13: 9, 10. and 17: 7.
 ch. 8: 1. and 22: 20.
 f ch. 9: 14.

g Ps. 31: 5.
 Luke 23: 46.
 b ch. 9: 40.
 and 20: 36.
 and 21: 5.

A. D. 34.

i Matt. 5: 44.
 Luke 6: 28.
 and 23: 34.
 a ch. 7: 58.
 and 22: 20.
 b ch. 11: 19.
 c Gen. 23: 2.
 and 50: 10.
 2 Sam. 3: 31.
 d ch. 7: 58.
 and 9: 1, 13,
 21. and 22: 4.
 and 26: 10, 11.
 1 Cor. 15: 9.
 Gal. 1: 13.
 Phil. 3: 6.
 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 e Matt. 10: 23.
 ch. 11: 19.
 f ch. 6: 5.
 1 Or, *the*
Anointed.

g Mark 16: 17.

b ch. 13: 6.

i ch. 5: 36.

k ch. 1: 3.

l ch. 2: 38.
 m ch. 19: 2.
 n Matt. 28: 19.
 ch. 2: 38.
 2 Or, *in refer-*
ence to.
 o ch. 10: 48.
 and 19: 5.

g receive my spirit. And ^hkneeling down he cried 60
 with a loud voice, ⁱLord, lay not this sin to their
 charge. And having said this, he slept.

And ^aSaul was consenting to his death. And 8
 at that time there arose a great persecution
 against the congregation in Jerusalem; and
^bthey were all scattered through the regions of
 Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And 2
 devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and
^cmade a great lamentation over him. And 3
 Saul ^dwasted the congregation, entering houses
 and dragging men and women, committed *them*

to prison.
 So therefore ^ethose, who were scattered, went 4
 about preaching the word. And ^fPhilip went 5
 down into the city of Samaria, and preached
^hChrist to them. And the crowds with one 6
 mind were attentive to the things spoken by
 Philip, hearing and seeing the signs, which he
 wrought. ^gFor unclean spirits, crying with a 7
 loud voice, came out of many, who were pos-
 sessed; and many, who were palsied, and who 8
 were lame, were healed. And great joy arose 9
 in that city. But there was a certain man,
 named Simon, who formerly in the city ^hprac-
 tised magic, and astonished the people of
 Samaria, ⁱsaying that he was a great person- 10
 age: to whom they all were attentive, from the
 least to the greatest, saying, He is the great 11
 power of God! And to him they were atten-
 tive, because during a long time he had aston- 12
 ished them with magic. But when they be-
 lieved Philip, preaching the good news ^kconcern-
 ing the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus
 Christ, they were immersed both men and 13
 women. And Simon himself also believed:
 having been immersed, he continued with Philip,
 and was astonished, beholding the signs and 14
 great miracles, which were wrought. And the
 apostles in Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had
 received the word of God, sent to them Peter
 and John: who, having come down, prayed for 15
 them ^lthat they might receive the Holy Spirit;
 (for ^mas yet he had fallen on none of them: 16
 only ⁿthey were immersed ^ointo ^pthe name of

17 the Lord Jesus.) Then they plaid hands on
 18 them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And
 Simon seeing, that through the laying on of the
 apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given,
 19 offered them money. Saying, Give me also this
 power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may
 20 receive the Holy Spirit. And Peter said to him,
 Thy money perish with thee, because ^qthou
 hast thought that ^rthe gift of God might be pur-
 21 chased through money. Thou hast neither part
 nor lot in this ^smatter; for thy heart is not right
 22 before God. Repent therefore of this thy wick-
 edness, and pray God, ^tif indeed the device of
 23 thy heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive
 that thou art in ^uthe gall of bitterness, and the
 24 bond of iniquity. And Simon answering said,
^vPray ye to the Lord for me, that nothing of
 this, which ye have spoken, come on me.
 25 So then, having testified and spoken the word
 of the Lord, they were returning to Jerusalem,
 and they preached the good news in many vil-
 26 lages of the Samaritans. And an angel of the
 Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Arise, and go
 towards the south, by the way that goeth down
 27 from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is desert. And
 he arose and went: and behold, ^xan Ethiopian,
 a eunuch, a nobleman under Candace queen of
 the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure,
 28 who ^yhad come to Jerusalem to worship, was
 returning; and sitting in his chariot, read Isaiah
 29 the prophet. And the Spirit said to Philip, Go
 30 near and join thyself to this chariot. And
 Philip running up, heard him reading the prophet
 Isaiah, and said, Dost thou understand what
 31 thou readest? And he said, How can I, except
 some one direct me? And he desired Philip to
 32 come up, and sit with him. The passage of the
 scripture, which he was reading, was this, ^zHe
 was led like a sheep to the slaughter; and like
 a lamb dumb before its shearer, so he opened
 33 not his mouth: in his humiliation his ²right was
 taken away; and who will declare his genera-
 34 tion? for his life is taken from the earth. And
 the eunuch answering Philip, said, I pray thee,
 concerning whom doth the prophet speak this?

p ch. 6: 6.
 and 19: 6.
 Heb. 6: 2.

q Matt. 10: 8.
 See 2 Kings 5:
 16.

r ch. 2: 38.
 and 10: 45.
 and 11: 17.
 1 Or, word.

s Dan. 4: 27.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.

t Heb. 12: 15.
 u Gen. 20: 7,
 17.
 Exod. 8: 8.
 Numb. 21: 7.
 1 Kings 13: 8.
 Job 42: 8.
 James 5: 16.

x Zeph. 3: 10.

y John 12: 20.

z Isai. 53: 7, 8.

2 Or, just
 judgment.

a Luke 24: 27.
ch. 18: 28.

b ch. 10: 47.
c Matt. 28: 19.
Mark 16: 16.
d Matt. 16: 16.
John 6: 69.
and 9: 35, 38.
and 11: 27.
ch. 9: 20.
1 John 4: 15.
and 5: 5, 13.

e 1 Kings 18:
12.
2 Kings 2: 16.
Ezek. 3: 12, 14.

A. D. 35.

a ch. 8: 3.
Gal. 1: 13.
1 Tim. 1: 13.
1 Gr. of the
way;
So ch. 19: 9,
23.
2 Or, of the
sect.
b ch. 22: 6.
and 26: 12.
1 Cor. 15: 8.
c Matt. 25: 40,
&c.

d ch. 5: 39.

e Luke 3: 10.
ch. 2: 37.
and 16: 30.

f Dan. 10: 7.
See ch. 22: 9.
and 26: 13.

g ch. 22: 12.

concerning himself or some other person? Then 35
Philip opened his mouth, ^aand beginning at the
same scripture, preached Jesus to him. And 36
as they were going on the way, they came to a
certain water; and the eunuch said, See, *here is*
water; ^bwhat doth hinder me from being im-
mersed? [And Philip said, ^cIf thou believest 37
with all thy heart, it may be done. And he
answered and said, ^dI believe that Jesus Christ
is the Son of God.] And he commanded the 38
chariot to stop; and they both went down into
the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he
immersed him. And when they ascended up 39
out of the water, ^ethe Spirit of the Lord caught
away Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more;
for he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip 40
was found at Azotus; and passing through, he
preached the good news to all the cities, till he
came to Cesarea.

And ^aSaul, still breathing out threatenings and 9
slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went
to the high priest, and asked from him letters to 2
Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found
any ¹of this ²way, either men or women, he
might lead them bound to Jerusalem. And ^bas 3
he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and
suddenly there shone around him a light from
heaven: and falling to the earth, he heard a 4
voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, ^cwhy dost thou
persecute me? And he said, Who art thou, 5
Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom
thou persecutest. [^d*It is hard for thee to kick*
against the sharp goads. And he trembling, 6
and astonished, said, Lord, ^ewhat wilt thou have
me do? And the Lord *said* to him,] Arise, and
go into the city, and it will be told thee what
thou must do. And ^fthe men, who travelled 7
with him stood speechless, hearing a voice
indeed, but seeing no one. And Saul arose 8
from the earth; and his eyes being opened, he
saw no one; but they led him by the hand, and
brought *him* into Damascus. And he was three 9
days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.
And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, 10
^gnamed Ananias; and the Lord said to him in

a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am
 11 here, Lord. And the Lord said to him, Arise,
 go into the street which is called Straight, and
 inquire in the house of Judas for *one* named
 Saul ^hof Tarsus; for behold, he is praying,
 12 and hath seen in a vision a man named Ana-
 nias, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him,
 13 that he may receive sight. And Ananias
 answered, Lord, I have heard from many con-
 cerning this man, ⁱhow much evil he hath
 14 done to thy saints in Jerusalem: and here he
 hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all,
 15 ^kwho call on thy name. But the Lord said to
 him, Go; for ^lhe is a chosen vessel for me, to
 bear my name before ^mthe Gentiles, and ⁿkings,
 16 and sons of Israel. For ^oI will shew him how
 17 much he must suffer for my name. ^pAnd Ana-
 nias went away, and entered the house: and
^qputting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul,
 the Lord (Jesus, who appeared to thee in the
 way by which thou didst come) hath sent me,
 that thou mayest receive sight, and ^rbe filled
 18 with the Holy Spirit. And immediately there
 fell from his eyes something like scales: and he
 received sight instantly, and arising, was im-
 19 mersed. And having taken food, he was
 strengthened. ^sAnd Saul was some days with
 20 the disciples in Damascus. And immediately
 he preached in the synagogues, ^tthat Jesus
 21 is the Son of God. But all, who heard, were
 amazed, and said, ^uIs not this he, who destroyed
 those, who called on this name in Jerusalem,
 and came here for this purpose, that he might
 22 bring them bound to the chief priests? And
 Saul increased more and more in strength, ^vand
 confounded the Jews dwelling in Damascus,
 23 proving that this is the Anointed. And after
 that many days were past, ^wthe Jews consulted
 24 to kill him. ^xBut their plot was made known
 to Saul. And they watched the gates day and
 25 night to kill him. Then the disciples taking
 him by night, ^ylet him down through the wall in
 26 a basket. And ^z[Saul] having come into Jeru-
 salem, he tried to join himself to the disciples;
 but they all feared him, not believing that he

^h ch. 21: 39.
 and 22: 3.

ⁱ ver. 1.

^k ver. 21.
 ch. 7: 59.
 and 22: 16.
^l 1 Cor. 1: 2.
^m 2 Tim. 2: 22.
ⁿ 1 ch. 13: 2.
 and 22: 21.
 and 26: 17.
^o Rom. 1: 1.
^p 1 Cor. 15: 10.
^q Gal. 1: 15.
^r Ephes. 3: 7, 8.
^s 1 Tim. 2: 7.
^t 2 Tim. 1: 11.
^u m Rom. 1: 5.
 and 11: 13.
^v Gal. 2: 7, 8.
^w n ch. 25: 22, 23.
 and 26: 1, &c.
^x o ch. 20: 23;
 and 21: 11.
^y 2 Cor. 11: 23.
^z p ch. 22: 12, 13.
^{aa} q ch. 8: 17.
^{ab} r ch. 2: 4.
 and 4: 31.
 and 8: 17.
 and 13: 52.
^{ac} s ch. 26: 20.
^{ad} t ch. 8: 37.
^{ae} u ch. 8: 3.
^{af} ver. 1.
^{ag} Gal. 1: 13, 23.

^{ah} x ch. 18: 28.

A. D. 37.

^{ai} y ch. 23: 12.
 and 25: 3.
^{aj} 2 Cor. 11: 26.
^{ak} z 2 Cor. 11: 32.

^{al} a So Josh. 2:
 15.
^{am} 1 Sam. 19: 12.
^{an} b ch. 22: 17.
^{ao} Gal. 1: 17, 18.

c ch. 4: 36.
and 13: 2.

d ver. 20: 22.

e Gal. 1: 18.

f ch. 6: 1.
and 11: 20.
g ver. 23.
h Cor. 11: 28.
i See ch. 8: 1.

A. D. 38.

i ch. 8: 14.

k ch. 3: 6, 16.
and 4: 10.

l 1 Chron. 5:
16.
m ch. 11: 21.

n 1 Or, *Ante-
lope*, or, *Ga-
zelle*.
o 1 Tim. 2: 10.
Titus 3: 8.

o ch. 1: 13.

2 Or, *be
grieved*.

p Matt. 9: 25.
q ch. 7: 60.

r Mark 5: 41,
42.
John 11: 43.

was a disciple. ^cAnd Barnabas taking him, led ²⁷
him to the apostles, and related to them how he
had seen the Lord in the way, and that he
spoke to him, ^dand how he had spoken boldly at
Damascus in the name of Jesus. And ^ehe was ²⁸
with them coming in and going out at Jerusa-
lem, and speaking boldly in the name of the ²⁹
Lord Jesus. And he disputed against the
^fGreek-Jews: ^gbut they undertook to kill him.
And the brethren learning *it*, led him down to ³⁰
Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. ^hNow ³¹
then, the congregations had peace through all
Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were built
up; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and by
the help of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied. And ³²
it came to pass, as Peter was passing ⁱthrough
all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints dwell-
ing at Lydda. And there he found a certain man ³³
named Eneas, who had kept his bed eight years,
and was a paralytic. And Peter said to him, ³⁴
Eneas, ^kJesus the Anointed, healeth thee; arise,
and make thy bed! And he arose immediately.
And all dwelling at Lydda and ^lSharon saw ³⁵
him, and ^mturned to the Lord. And there was ³⁶
at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha,
which by interpretation is called ⁿDorcas; this
woman ^oabounded in good works and alms,
which she did. And it came to pass in those ³⁷
days, that being sick, she died; and having
washed her, they placed her in ^oan upper cham-
ber. And Lydda being near Joppa, and the ³⁸
disciples hearing that Peter was there, sent two
men to him, intreating *him* not to ²delay to come
to them. And Peter arose, and went with them. ³⁹
When he came, they led him up into the upper
chamber; and all the widows stood by him
weeping, and shewing the coats and garments
which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
And Peter, ^pputting them all forth, ^qkneeled ⁴⁰
down, and prayed; and turning to the body,
^rsaid, Tabitha, arise! And she opened her
eyes; and seeing Peter, sat up. And he gave ⁴¹
her *his* hand, and raising her up, and call-
ing the saints and widows, he presented her
alive. And it was known through all Joppa: ⁴²

43 ^aand many believed on the Lord. And it came to pass that he remained many days in Joppa with one ^tSimon a tanner.

^s John 11: 45.
and 12: 11.
^t ch. 10: 6.

10 And there was a certain man in Cesarea, named Cornelius, a centurion of the band called 2 the Italian *band*, ^aa devout *man*, and one, who ^bfeared God with all his house, gave many alms 3 to the people, and prayed to God always. ^cHe saw in a vision plainly, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and 4 saying to him, Cornelius! And he, looking attentively on him, became afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a 5 memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and invite Simon, who is surnamed 6 Peter: he lodgeth with one ^dSimon a tanner 7 whose house is by the sea. And when the angel, who spoke to him, departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier 8 of those, who waited on him steadily; and having related all this to them, he sent them to 9 Joppa. On the next day, as they went on their journey, and drew near the city, ^ePeter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour; 10 and he became very hungry, and wished to eat, but while they were preparing, ^fhe fell into a 11 trance, and ^gsaw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending to him, like a great sheet tied at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12 in which were all the four-footed beasts of the earth, [and wild beasts,] and the creeping things, 13 and the birds of the air. And there came a 14 voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat! But Peter said, By no means, Lord! ^hfor I have 15 never eaten anything common or unclean. And the voice again *came* to him, the second time, ⁱWhat God hath cleansed, esteem thou not com- 16 mon. This took place three times, and the vessel 17 was taken up again into heaven. Now, while Peter was doubting in himself what this vision, which he had seen, could mean, behold, the men sent from Cornelius, having inquired out Simon's 18 house, stood at the gate. And calling, they asked whether Simon, surnamed Peter, lodged

A. D. 41.

^a ver. 22.
ch. 8: 2.
and 22: 12.
^b ver. 35.
^c ver. 30.
ch. 11: 13.

^d ch. 9: 43.

^e ch. 11: 5, &c.

^f 1 Gr. a trance
fell on him.
^g ch. 7: 56.
Rev. 19: 11.

^h Lev. 11: 4.
and 20: 25.
Deut. 14: 3, 7.
Ezek. 4: 14.
ⁱ Matt. 15: 11.
ver. 28.
Rom. 14: 14,
17, 20.
1 Cor. 10: 25.
1 Tim. 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 15.

i ch. 11: 12.

k ch. 15: 7.

l ver. 1, 2,
&c.
m ch. 22: 12.n ver. 45.
ch. 11: 12.o ch. 14: 14,
15.
Rev. 19: 10.
and 22: 9.p John 4: 9.
and 18: 28.
ch. 11: 3.
Gal. 2: 12, 14.
q ch. 15: 8, 9.
Ephes. 3: 6.r ch. 1: 10.
s Matt. 28: 3.
Mark 16: 5.
Luke 24: 4.
t ver. 4, &c.
Dan. 10: 12.
u Heb. 6: 10.x Deut. 10: 17.
2 Chron. 19: 7.
Job 34: 19.
Rom. 2: 11.
Gal. 2: 6.
Ephes. 6: 9.
Col. 3: 25.
1 Pet. 1: 17.

there. While Peter was considering concerning 19
the vision, the Spirit said to him, Behold, three
men seek thee. ^kArise, therefore, and go down, 20
and go with them, making no scruple: for I
have sent them. Then Peter went down to the 21
men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek:
for what cause are ye come? And they said, 22
^lCornelius the centurion, a just man, and one
that feareth God, and ^mof good reputation with
all the nation of the Jews, was warned from
God by a holy angel to send for thee into his
house, and to hear words from thee. Then he 23
called them in, and lodged *them*. And on the
next day Peter went away with them, ⁿand
some brethren from Joppa went with him. And 24
the next day after, they entered Cesarea. And
Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called
together his kinsmen and intimate friends. And 25
as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and
fell at his feet, and did *him* reverence. But 26
Peter raised him, saying, ^oStand up: I myself
am also a man. And as he talked with him, 27
he went in, and found many who had come
together. And he said to them, Ye know ^pthat 28
it is unlawful for a Jew to keep company, or go
to one of another nation; and *yet* ^qGod hath
shewed me that I should not call any man com- 29
mon or unclean. For this cause, I came with-
out hesitation, as soon as I was invited; I ask
then for what purpose ye have invited me?
And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fast- 30
ing until this hour; and at the ninth hour I was
praying in my house, and behold, ^ra man stood
before me ^sin bright clothing, and said, Cor- 31
nelius, ^tthy prayer is heard, ^uand thine alms are
remembered before God. Send therefore to 32
Joppa, and call here Simon, who is surnamed
Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a
tanner, by the sea; who, having come, will
speak to thee. Immediately therefore I sent to 33
thee; and thou hast done well to come. Now
therefore we are all here present before God, to
hear all things, which have been commanded
thee by God. And Peter opening *his* mouth, 34
said, ^xIn truth I perceive that God is not a

35 respecter of persons: but in every nation, he
 who feareth him and worketh righteousness, is
 36 acceptable to him. The word which God sent
 to the sons of Israel, ²preaching peace through
 37 Jesus Christ; (^ahe is Lord of all:) that ¹word,
 ye know, which was published through all
 Judea, and ^bbeginning from Galilee, after the
 38 immersion which John preached; how ^cGod
 anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit
 and with power: who went about doing good,
 and healing all that were oppressed by the devil;
 39 ^dfor God was with him. And ^ewe are witnesses
 of all which he did, both in the land of the Jews,
 and in Jerusalem; ^fwhom they slew by hang-
 40 ing on a tree: ^gGod raised him the third day,
 41 and shewed him openly; ^hnot to all the people,
 but to witnesses chosen before by God, *even to*
 42 ⁱus, ^jwho ate and drank with him after he arose
 from the dead. And ^khe commanded us to
²preach to the people, and to testify ¹that it is
 he, who was appointed by God *to be* the Judge
 43 ^mof living and dead. ⁿTo him all the prophets
 testify, that through his name ^oevery one be-
 lieving in him will receive forgiveness of sins.
 44 While Peter was yet speaking these words, ^pthe
 Holy Spirit fell on all those, who heard the
 45 word. ^qAnd the circumcised believers were
 astonished, as many as came with Peter, ^rbe-
 cause that the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured
 46 out on the Gentiles also. For they heard them
 speaking with tongues, and magnifying God.
 47 Then Peter answered, Can any one forbid water,
 that these should not be immersed, who have
 48 received the Holy Ghost even ^sas we *did*? ^tAnd
 he commanded them to be immersed ^uin the
 name of the Lord. Then they requested him to
 tarry certain days.
11 And the apostles and brethren in Judea, heard
 that the Gentiles also had received the word of
 2 God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusa-
 lem, ^athose, who were circumcised, contended
 3 with him, saying, ^bThou didst go in to uncircum-

y ch. 15: 9.
 Rom. 2: 13, 27.
 and 3: 22, 29.
 and 10: 12, 13.
 1 Cor. 12: 13.
 Gal. 3: 28.
 Ephes. 2: 13,
 18, and 3: 6.
 z Isai. 57: 19.
 Ephes. 2: 14,
 16, 17.
 Col. 1: 20.
 a Matt. 28: 18.
 Rom. 10: 12.
 1 Cor. 15: 27.
 Ephes. 1: 20,
 22.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 Rev. 17: 14.
 and 19: 16.
 1 Or, *ye know*
that matter
which took
place through
all Judea,
beginning
from Galilee,
&c.
 b Luke 4: 14.
 c Luke 4: 18.
 ch. 2: 22.
 and 4: 27.
 Heb. 1: 9.
 d John 3: 2.
 e ch. 2: 32.
 f ch. 5: 30.
 g ch. 2: 24.
 h John 14: 17.
 22.
 ch. 18: 31.
 i Luke 24: 30,
 43.
 John 21: 13.
 k Matt. 28: 19,
 20.
 ch. 1: 8.
 2 Or, *to pro-*
claim.
 l John 5: 22,
 27.
 ch. 17: 31.
 m Rom. 14: 9,
 19.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 2 Tim. 4: 1.
 1 Pet. 4: 5.
 n Isai. 53: 11.
 Jer. 31: 34.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mic. 7: 18.
 Zech. 13: 1.
 Mal. 4: 2.
 ch. 26: 22.
 o ch. 15: 9.
 and 26: 18.
 Rom. 10: 11.
 Gal. 3: 22.
 p ch. 4: 31.
 and 8: 15, 16,
 17. and 11: 15.

q ver. 23.
 r ch. 11: 19.
 Gal. 3: 14.

s ch. 11: 17.
 and 15: 8, 9.
 Rom. 10: 12.

t 1 Cor. 1: 17.
 u ch. 2: 38.
 and 8: 16.

a ch. 10: 45.
 Gal. 2: 12.
 b ch. 10: 28.

c Gal. 2: 12.

d Luke 1: 3.

e ch. 10: 9,
&c.f John 16: 13.
ch. 10: 19.and 15: 7.
g ch. 10: 23.

h ch. 10: 30.

i Or, *things*.

i ch. 2: 4.

k Matt. 3: 11.

John 1: 26, 33.

ch. 1: 5.

and 19: 4.

l Isai. 44: 3.

Joel 2: 28.

and 3: 18.

m ch. 15: 8, 9.

n ch. 10: 47.

o Or, *hinder*.

p Rom. 10: 12,

13. and 15: 9,

16.

q ch. 8: 1.

r ch. 6: 1.

and 9: 29.

s Luke 1: 66.

ch. 2: 47.

cised men, and didst eat with them. But Peter 4
 began and stated *the matter* ^din order to them,
 saying, ^eI was in the city of Joppa praying; and 5
 in a trance, I saw a vision, a certain vessel
 descending like a great sheet, let down from 6
 heaven by four corners; and it came to me: on
 which, attentively looking, I considered, and
 saw the four-footed beasts of the earth, and the
 wild beasts, and the creeping things, and the
 birds of the air. And I heard a voice saying to 7
 me, Arise, Peter; kill, and eat! But I said, By 8
 no means, Lord; for nothing common or unclean
 hath ever entered my mouth. But the voice 9
 answered me again from heaven, What God
 hath cleansed, *that* esteem thou not common!
 And this was done three times: and all were 10
 drawn up again into heaven. And behold, im- 11
 mediately three men were already present at
 the house where I was, having been sent from
 Cesarea to me. And ^fthe Spirit told me to go 12
 with them, without scruple. And ^gthese six
 brethren went with me, and we entered the
 man's house: ^hand he announced to us how he 13
 had seen the angel in his house, standing and
 saying to him, Send [men] to Joppa, and call for
 Simon, surnamed Peter; who will tell thee 14
ⁱwords, by which thou and all thy house will be
 saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy 15
 Spirit fell on them, even ⁱas on us at the begin-
 ning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, 16
 how he said, ^kJohn indeed immersed in water;
 but ^lye will be immersed in the Holy Spirit.
^mIf therefore God gave them the like gift as *he* 17
ⁿ*did* to us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ,
ⁿwho was I, that I could ^owithstand God? And 18
 having heard this they were silent, and glorified
 God, saying, ^pThen indeed God hath granted
 repentance to life to the Gentiles also!

^pNow then those scattered by the persecution 19
 that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phe-
 nicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the
 word to none but Jews alone. And some of 20
 them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who,
 having entered Antioch, spoke to ^qthe Greeks,
 preaching the Lord Jesus. And ^rthe hand of 21

the Lord was with them; and a great number
 22 believing, ^sturned to the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the congregation in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^tBarnabas, to go as far as Antioch, who, having come and seen the grace of God, was glad, and ^uexhorted them all to cleave to the Lord, with a
 23 firm purpose of heart. For he was a good man, and ^xfull of the Holy Spirit, and of faith; ^yand
 24 a great crowd was added to the Lord. And Barnabas went forth to ^zTarsus, to seek Saul:
 25 And having found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they met with the congregation, and taught a great crowd. And the disciples were called
 26 Christians first in Antioch. And in these days ^aprophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.
 27 And one of them named ^bAgabus, arose and signified through the Spirit, that there would be a great famine through all the ^cworld: which came to pass in the *time* of Claudius [Cesar.]
 28 Then the disciples, as each was able, determined to send ^drelief to the brethren dwelling in Judea.
 29 ^eAnd they did this, and sent it to the elders through the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
 30 **12** And about that season, Herod the king ^fstretched forth *his* hands to injure some of the
 2 congregation. And he killed James ^gthe brother
 3 of John with the sword. And seeing that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also, (then were ^hthe days of unleavened
 4 bread.) And ⁱhaving seized him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four bands of four soldiers each, to keep him; intending after the
 5 Passover to bring him forth to the people. So then Peter was kept in prison; but fervent prayer was made by the congregation to God
 6 for him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, that very night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door, were guarding
 7 the prison. And behold, ^jan angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shone in the prison; and striking Peter on the side, he raised him, saying, Arise quickly! And the chains fell off

s ch. 9: 35.
 A. D. 42.

t ch. 9: 27.

u ch. 13: 43.
 and 14: 22.

x ch. 6: 5.
 y ver. 21.
 ch. 5: 14.
 A. D. 43.
 z ch. 9: 30.

a ch. 2: 17.
 and 13: 1.
 and 15: 32.
 and 21: 9.
 1 Cor. 12: 28.
 Ephes. 4: 11.
 b ch. 21: 10.
 1 Gr. *oikoumene*, inhabited world.
 c Rom. 15: 28.
 1 Cor. 16: 1.
 2 Cor. 9: 1.
 d ch. 12: 25.

A. D. 44.
 2 Or, *began*.

a Matt. 4: 21.
 and 20: 23.

b Exod. 12: 14,
 15, and 23: 15.
 c John 21: 18.

d ch. 5: 19.

from *his* hands. And the angel said to him, 8
 Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals; and he
 did so. And he saith to him, Throw thy gar-
 ment around thee, and follow me. And he 9
 going out, followed him, and ^eknew not that
 what was done through the angel was real; but
 thought ^fhe saw a vision. And having passed 10
 through the first and the second guard, they came
 to the iron gate leading into the city; ^gwhich
 opened to them of itself: and going out, they
 passed on through one street; and immediately
 the angel left him. And Peter having come to 11
 himself, said, Now I know certainly, that ^hthe
 Lord hath sent his angel, and ⁱhath delivered
 me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the
 expectation of the people of the Jews. And 12
 having considered *the thing*, ^jhe came to the
 house of Mary the mother of ^kJohn, surnamed
 Mark; where many were assembled, and were
^lpraying. And as Peter knocked at the door 13
 of the gate, a maid-servant, named Rhoda, came
^mto listen. And knowing Peter's voice, she 14
 opened not the gate through gladness, but run-
 ning in, she announced that Peter stood before
 the gate. And they said to her, Thou art mad! 15
 But she confidently affirmed that it was so. And
 they said, ⁿIt is his angel. But Peter continued 16
 knocking. And having opened *the door*, they
 saw him, and were astonished. But he, ^obeck- 17
 oning to them with the hand to be silent, related
 to them how the Lord had led him out of the
 prison. And he said, Announce this to James,
 and to the brethren. And going forth, he went
 into another place. And day being come, there 18
 was no small disturbance among the soldiers, *as*
to what had become of Peter. And Herod having 19
 sought for him, and not finding *him*, examined
 the keepers, and commanded *them* to be led
 away to *death*. And he went down from Judea
 to Cesarea, and continued *there*. And [Herod] 20
²was highly displeased with the Tyrians and
 Zidonians. But they with one mind came to
 him, and winning over Blastus ³the king's
 chamberlain, desired peace, because ^ptheir coun-
 try was nourished by that of the king. And on 21

e Ps. 126: 1.

f ch. 10: 3, 17.
and 11: 5.

g ch. 16: 28.

h Ps. 34: 7.
Dan. 3: 28.
and 6: 22.
Heb. 1: 14.
i Job 5: 19.
Ps. 33: 18, 19.
and 34: 22.
and 41: 2.
and 97: 10.
2 Cor. 1: 10.
2 Pet. 2: 9.
k ch. 4: 23.
l ch. 15: 37.
m ver. 5.1 Or, *to ask*
who was there.n Gen. 48: 16.
Matt. 18: 10.
o ch. 13: 16.
and 19: 33.
and 21: 40.2 Or, *bore a*
hostile mind,
intending
war.3 Gr. *that was*
over the king's
bedchamber.
p 1 Kings 5: 9,
11.
Ezek. 27: 17.

an appointed day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on the throne, and made an oration to them. And the people shouted, The voice of God, and not of man! And instantly an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and being eaten by worms, he expired. But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having completed the service, and took with them John, surnamed Mark.

13 And there were in the congregation at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon, called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenean, and Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they were serving the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Set apart to me Barnabas and Saul, for the work to which I have called

3 them. And having fasted and prayed, and laid

4 hands on them, they dismissed them. Therefore they being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went

5 to Cyprus. And arriving in Salamis, they announced the word of God in the synagogues

6 of the Jews. And they had also John as an attendant. And having gone through all the

7 island to Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was

8 Bar-joshua. Who was with the proconsul of the country, Sergius Paulus, a discerning man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired

9 to hear the word of God. But Elymas the magician (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the pro-

10 consul from the faith. Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the Holy Spirit, looking intently at him, said, O full of all deceit,

11 and all knavery, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to render

difficult the straight ways of the Lord? And now behold, the hand of the Lord is on thee,

and thou wilt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And instantly there fell on him a misty darkness; and he went about seeking

1 Or, judgment-seat.

q 1 Sam. 25: 38.

2 Sam. 24: 17.

r Ps. 115: 1.

s Isai. 55: 11.

ch. 6: 7.

and 19: 20.

Col. 1: 6.

2 Or, charge.

ch. 11: 29, 30.

t ch. 13: 5, 13.

and 15: 37.

u ver. 12.

A. D. 45.

a ch. 11: 27.

and 14: 28.

and 15: 35.

b ch. 11: 22—

26.

c Rom. 16: 21.

3 Or, Herod's

foster brother.

d Numb. 8: 14.

ch. 9: 15.

and 22: 21.

Rom. 1: 1.

Gal. 1: 15.

and 2: 9.

e Matt. 9: 38.

ch. 14: 28.

Rom. 10: 15.

Ephes. 3: 7, 8.

1 Tim. 2: 7.

2 Tim. 1: 11.

Heb. 5: 4.

f ch. 6: 6.

g ch. 4: 36.

h ver. 46.

i ch. 12: 25.

and 15: 37.

k ch. 8: 9.

1 Exod. 7: 11.

2 Tim. 3: 8.

m ch. 4: 8.

n Matt. 13: 38.

John 8: 44.

1 John 3: 8.

o Exod. 9: 3.

1 Sam. 5: 6.

p ch. 15: 38.
 q ch. 16: 13.
 and 17: 2.
 and 18: 4.
 r Luke 4: 16.
 ver. 27.
 s Heb. 13: 22.
 t ch. 12: 17.
 u ver. 26, 42,
 43.
 ch. 10: 35.
 x Deut. 7: 6, 7.
 y Exod. 1: 1.
 Ps. 105: 23, 24.
 ch. 7: 17.
 z Exod. 6: 6.
 and 13: 14, 16.
 a Exod. 16: 35.
 Numb. 14: 33,
 34.
 Ps. 95: 9, 10.
 ch. 7: 36.
 l Gr. *etrophophoresen*, per-
 haps for
*etrophopho-
 resen*, *bare*, or,
fed them, as a
nurse beareth,
 or, *feedeth her
 child*.
 Deut. 1: 31.
 b Deut. 7: 1.
 c Josh. 14: 1, 2.
 Ps. 78: 55.
 d Judg. 2: 16.
 e 1 Sam. 3: 20.
 f 1 Sam. 8: 5.
 and 10: 1.
 g 1 Sam. 15:
 23, 26, 28.
 and 16: 1.
 Hos. 13: 11.
 h 1 Sam. 16:
 13.
 2 Sam. 2: 4.
 and 5: 3.
 i Ps. 89: 20.
 k 1 Sam. 13:
 14.
 ch. 7: 46.
 l Isai. 11: 1.
 Luke 1: 32, 69.
 ch. 2: 30.
 Rom. 1: 3.
 2 Or, *pro-
 duced*.
 m 2 Sam. 7:
 12.
 Ps. 132: 11.
 n Matt. 1: 21.
 Rom. 11: 26.
 o Matt. 3: 1.
 Luke 3: 3.
 3 Or, *entrance*,
 i. e., *entrance
 on his min-
 istry*.
 p Matt. 3: 11.
 Mark 1: 7.
 Luke 3: 16.
 John 1: 20, 27.

some to lead him by the hand. Then the 12
 proconsul, seeing what was done, believed, being
 astonished at the teaching of the Lord. And 13
 Paul and his company sailing from Paphos,
 came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John de-
 parting from them, returned to Jerusalem. And 14
 passing on from Perga, they came to Antioch in
 Pisidia, and entering the synagogue on the sab-
 bath day, they sat down. And after the reading 15
 of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the
 synagogue sent to them, saying, Brethren, if ye
 have any word of exhortation for the people,
 speak. Then Paul standing up, and beckoning 16
 with his hand, said, Israelites, and ye who fear
 God, hearken! The God of this people Israel 17
 chose our fathers, and exalted the people when
 they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with
 an uplifted arm he brought them out of it. And 18
 about the time of forty years he bore with
 them in the desert. And having destroyed 19
 seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided
 their land to them by lot. And after that, he 20
 gave them judges, for about four hundred and
 fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And 21
 afterwards they desired a king; and God gave
 them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe
 of Benjamin, for forty years. And having 22
 removed him, he raised up to them David for
 a king: to whom also testifying, he said, I
 have found David the son of Jesse, a man after
 mine own heart, who will do all my will. From 23
 this one's seed hath God, according to promise,
 raised for Israel a Saviour, Jesus: John hav- 24
 ing preached, before his coming, the immersion
 of repentance to all the people of Israel. And 25
 as John was fulfilling his course, he said, Who
 do ye think that I am? I am not he. But behold,
 there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose
 feet I am not worthy to loose. Brethren, sons 26
 of the family of Abraham, and whoever among
 you feareth God, to you is the word of this sal-
 vation sent. For those, who dwell in Jerusalem, 27
 and their rulers, being ignorant of him, and of

q Matt. 10: 6.
 Luke 24: 47.

ver. 46.
 ch. 3: 26.
 249

r Luke 23: 34.
 ch. 3: 17.

1 Cor. 2: 8.

the voices of the prophets, ^awhich are read every sabbath, ^tthey have fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. ^uAnd though they found no cause of death *in him*, ^yyet they desired Pilate that he might be slain. ^zAnd when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning him, ^ataking *him* down from the tree, they placed *him* in a tomb. ^xBut God raised him from the dead: and ^yhe was seen for many days by those, who came up with him ^zfrom Galilee to Jerusalem, ^awho are his witnesses to the people. And we declare to you good news, that ^athe promise, which was made to the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same to us their children, by raising Jesus; as it is also written in the second psalm, ^aThou art my Son, to-day I have begotten thee. And that he raised him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he said thus, ^aI will give you the sure ¹mercies² of David. Therefore also he saith in another *psalm*, ^aThou wilt not allow thy Holy One to see corruption. For David ³having in his own age, served the will of God, ⁴fell asleep, and was added to his fathers, and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised, did not see corruption. Be it known to you therefore, brethren, that ^kthrough him the forgiveness of sins is announced to you. And ^lby him all, who believe, are justified from all things from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come on you which is spoken of in ^mthe prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and ⁴perish: for I perform a work in your days, a work, which ye will by no means believe, though one declare it to you. And when they were going out, they intreated that these words might be spoken to them ⁵the next sabbath. And the assembly being broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, ^apersuaded them to persevere in ^othe grace of God. And the

^a ver. 14, 15.
^{ch.} 15: 21.
^t Luke 24: 20, 44.
^{ch.} 26: 22.
^{and} 28: 23.
^u Matt. 27: 22.
^{Mark} 15: 13, 14.
^{Luke} 23: 21, 22.
^{John} 19: 6, 15.
^x ^{ch.} 3: 13, 14.
^y Luke 18: 31.
^{and} 24: 44.
^{John} 19: 28, 30, 36, 37.
^z Matt. 27: 59.
^{Mark} 15: 46.
^{Luke} 23: 53.
^{John} 19: 38.
^a Matt. 28: 6.
^{ch.} 2: 24.
^{and} 3: 13, 15, 26, and 5: 30.
^b Matt. 28: 16.
^{ch.} 1: 3.
¹ Cor. 15: 5, 6, 7.
^c ^{ch.} 1: 11.
^d ^{ch.} 1: 8.
^{and} 2: 32.
^{and} 3: 15.
^{and} 5: 32.
^e Gen. 3: 15.
^{and} 12: 3.
^{and} 22: 18.
^{ch.} 26: 6.
^{Rom.} 4: 13.
^{Gal.} 3: 16.
^f Ps. 2: 7.
^{Heb.} 1: 5.
^{and} 5: 5.
^g Isai. 55: 3.
¹ Or, *kindnesses*.
² Gr. *ta hosia*, *holy*, or, *just things*; which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. 55: 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.
^h Ps. 16: 10.
^{ch.} 2: 31.
³ Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God.*
^{ver.} 22.
^{Ps.} 78: 72.

i 1 Kings 2: 10.
^{ch.} 2: 29.
^k Jer. 31: 34.
^{Dan.} 9: 24.
^{Luke} 24: 47.

l John 2: 12.
¹ Isai. 53: 11.
^{Rom.} 3: 28.
^{and} 8: 3.
^{Heb.} 7: 19.

m Isai. 29: 14.
^{Hab.} 1: 5.
⁴ Or, *disappear*.

5 Gr. *in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.*

n ^{ch.} 11: 23.
^{and} 14: 22.
^o Tit. 2: 11.
^{Heb.} 12: 15.
¹ Pet. 5: 12.

p ch. 18: 6.
 1 Pet. 4: 4.
 Jude 10.
 q Matt. 10: 6.
 ch. 3: 26.
 ver. 26.
 Rom. 1: 16.
 r Ex. d. 32: 10.
 Deut. 32: 21.
 Isai. 55: 5.
 Matt. 21: 43.
 Rom. 10: 19.
 1 Or, *decide*
that ye are
unworthy, &c.
 s ch. 18: 6.
 and 28: 28.
 t Isai. 42: 6.
 and 49: 6.
 Luke 2: 32.
 u ch. 2: 47.

x 2 Tim. 3: 11.

y Matt. 10: 14.
 Mark 6: 11.
 Luke 9: 5.
 ch. 18: 6.
 z Matt. 5: 12.
 John 16: 22.
 ch. 2: 46.

a Mark 16: 20.
 Heb. 2: 4.

A. D. 46.

b ch. 13: 3.

c 2 Tim. 3: 11.
 d Matt. 10: 23.

e ch. 3: 2.

next sabbath, almost the whole city was collected
 to hear the word of God. But the Jews seeing 45
 the crowds, were filled with envy, and spoke
 against the things spoken by Paul, contradicting
 and reviling. Then Paul and Barnabas boldly 46
 said, ¶It was necessary that the word of God
 should be spoken to you first: but since ye
 thrust it from you, and judge yourselves un-
 worthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gen-
 tiles: for so hath the Lord commanded us, 47
 saying, ¶I have set thee for a light to the Gen-
 tiles, that thou mayest be for salvation to the
 end of the earth. And the Gentiles, having 48
 heard it, were glad, and glorified the word of the
 Lord: and as many as were appointed to eter-
 nal life, believed. And the word of the Lord 49
 was spread through all the region. But the 50
 Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women,
 and the first *men* of the city, and raised a per-
 secution against Paul and Barnabas, and ex-
 pelled them from their territories. ¶But they 51
 shook off the dust of their feet against them, and
 came to Iconium. And the disciples were filled 52
 with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they 14
 went together into the synagogue of the Jews,
 and so spoke, that a great multitude, both of the
 Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed. But the 2
 unbelieving Jews roused up the Gentiles, and
 exasperated their minds against the brethren.
 They continued a long time therefore, speaking 3
 boldly concerning the Lord, who testified to the
 word of his grace, and granted signs and won- 4
 ders to be wrought through their hands. But
 the multitude of the city was divided; and some
 were with the Jews, and some with the ^bapostles.
 And when there was an assault made 5
 both by the Gentiles, and also by the Jews, with
 their rulers, to abuse *them*, and to stone them,
 being aware of it, they fled to the cities of Ly- 6
 caonia, Lystra and Derbe, and to the surround-
 ing region: and there they preached the good 7
 news. ¶And there sat a certain man in Lystra, 8
 impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his
 birth, who had never walked. He heard Paul 9

speak: who looking attentively at him, and
 10 perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said
 with a loud voice, *Stand upright on thy feet!*
 11 And he sprung up and walked about. And the
 crowds seeing what Paul had done, raised their
 voices, saying in the Lycaonian language, *The*
gods have come down to us in the likeness of
 12 *men.* And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and
 Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker.
 13 Then the priest of that ¹Jupiter, which was before
 the city, brought oxen and garlands to the
 gates, *and wished to sacrifice with the crowds.*
 14 And the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, hearing
of it, ¹rent their clothes, and ran in among the
 15 crowd, crying out, and saying, Men, ¹why do
 ye these things? ²We also are frail men like
 yourselves, and preach to you, to turn from
²these vanities ³to the living God, ⁴who made
 the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all
 16 things that are in them: ⁴who in past genera-
 tions permitted all nations to walk in their own
 17 ways. ¹Though indeed he left not himself
 without testimony, *for* he did good, and ²gave
 us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling
 us with food, and our hearts with gladness.
 18 And having said this, they scarcely restrained
 19 the crowds from sacrificing to them. ¹And
 there came there Jews from Antioch, and Ico-
 nium, who persuaded the crowds, ²and having
 stoned Paul, dragged *him* out of the city, sup-
 20 posing him dead. But as the disciples were
 standing around him, he arose and went into
 the city; and the next day he departed with
 21 Barnabas to Derbe. And having preached
 the good news to that city, ²and taught many,
 they returned to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and
 22 Antioch, strengthening the souls of the disciples,
 and ²exhorting them to persevere in the faith,
 and that ²we must enter the kingdom of God
 23 through much affliction. And having ²appointed
 elders for them in every congregation, and
 prayed with fasting, they committed them to the
 24 Lord, in whom they had believed. And having
 passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
 25 And having spoken the word in Perga, they

f Matt. 9: 10.
 and 9: 28; 29.
 g Isai. 35: 6.

h ch. 8: 10.
 and 28: 6.

l Or, that *im-*
age of Jupiter.

i Dan. 2: 46.

k Matt. 26:
 65.
 l ch. 10: 28.
 m James 5:
 17.
 Rev. 19: 10.
 n 1 Sam. 12:
 21.
 o 1 Kings 16: 13.
 Jer. 14: 22.
 Amos 2: 4.
 p 1 Cor. 8: 4.
 q 1 Thess. 1: 9.
 r Gen. 1: 1.
 Ps. 33: 6.
 and 146: 6.
 Rev. 14: 7.
 s Ps. 81: 12.
 ch. 17: 30.
 t 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 u ch. 17: 27.
 Rom. 1: 20.
 v Lev. 26: 4.
 Deut. 11: 14.
 and 28: 12.
 Job 5: 10.
 Ps. 65: 10.
 and 68: 9.
 and 147: 8.
 Jer. 14: 22.
 Matt. 5: 45.
 t ch. 13: 45.
 u 2 Cor. 11:
 25.
 2 Tim. 3: 11.
 x Matt. 28: 19.

y ch. 11: 23.
 and 13: 43.
 z Matt. 10: 38.
 and 16: 24.
 Luke 22: 28,
 29.
 Rom. 8: 17.
 2 Tim. 2: 11,
 12, and 3: 12.
 a Tit. 1: 5.

b ch. 13: 1, 3.
c ch. 15: 40.

d ch. 15: 4, 12,
and 21: 19.

e 1 Cor. 16: 9.
2 Cor. 2: 12.
Col. 4: 3.
Rev. 3: 8.

A. D. 51.

a Gal. 2: 12.
b John 7: 22.
ver. 5.
Gal. 5: 2.
Phil. 3: 2.
Col. 2: 8, 11,
16.

A. D. 52.

c Gen. 17: 10.
Lev. 12: 3.
d Gal. 2: 1.
e Rom. 16: 24.
1 Cor. 16: 6, 11.
f ch. 14: 27.

g ver. 12.
ch. 14: 27.
and 21: 19.

h ver. 1.

i ch. 10: 20.
and 11: 12.

k 1 Chron. 28:
9. ch. 1: 24.
1 ch. 10: 44.

m Rom. 10: 11.

n ch. 10: 15, 28,
43.
1 Cor. 1: 2.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
o Matt. 23: 4.
Gal. 6: 1.
p Rom. 3: 24.
Ephes. 2: 8.
Tit. 2: 11.
and 4: 4, 5.

went down into Attalia : and from thence sailed 26
to Antioch, ^bfrom whence they had been ^cre-
commended to the grace of God, for the work
which they completed. And being come, and 27
having assembled the congregation, ^dthey
announced all that God had wrought with them,
and that he had ^eopened the door of faith to
the Gentiles. And they continued a long time 28
with the disciples.

And ^asome, who came down from Judea, 15
taught the brethren, *saying*, ^bExcept ye are cir-
cumcised ^caccording to the custom of Moses,
ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and 2
Barnabas had no small dissension and disputa-
tion with them, they resolved that ^dPaul and
Barnabas, and some others of them, should go
up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders con-
cerning this question. So then, they ^ebeing sent 3
forward by the congregation, passed through
Phenice and Samaria, ^frelating the turning of
the Gentiles ; and they caused great joy to all
the brethren. And being come into Jerusalem, 4
they were received by the congregation and *by*
the apostles and elders, and ^gthey announced
all that God had done with them. But there 5
arose some of the sect of the Pharisees, who had
believed, saying, ^hThat it was necessary to cir-
cumcise them, and to charge *them* to keep the
law of Moses. And the apostles and elders 6
assembled to consider concerning this matter.
And there having been much disputation, Peter 7
arose, and said to them, ⁱBrethren, ye know that
long ago, God made choice among us, that the
Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word
of the good news, and believe. And God, ^kwho 8
knoweth the heart, testified for them, ^lgiving
them the Holy Spirit, even as *he did* to us :
and made no difference between us and them, 9
^mpurifying their hearts by the faith. Now there-
fore why do ye try God, ⁿby putting a yoke on the
neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers
nor we were able to bear? But ^pwe believe, 11
that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ,
we are saved, even as they *are*. Then all the 12
multitude was silent, and listened to Barnabas

and Paul, declaring what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles through
 13 them. And after they were silent, ^rJames answered, saying, Brethren, hear me! ^aSimon hath related how God first visited the Gentiles, to take out of them a people [for] his name.
 15 And with this the words of the prophets agree;
 16 as it is written, ^tAfter this I will return, and rebuild the tent of David, which is fallen; and I
 17 will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up: so that the rest of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles, who are called by my name, saith the
 18 Lord, who doeth all this. Known to God are
 19 all his works from eternity. Therefore ^uI judge, that we trouble not those, who from among the
 20 Gentiles ^xturn to God: but that we write to them to abstain ^yfrom pollutions of idols, and ^zfornication, and things strangled, ^aand blood. For Moses from ancient generations hath in every
 21 city those, who preach him, ^bbeing read in the synagogues every sabbath. Then it was judged
 22 best by the apostles and elders, with the whole congregation, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed ^cBarsabas, and Silas,
 23 leading men among the brethren: and they wrote through them thus: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, *wish* prosperity to the Gentile brethren in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
 24 Because we have heard, that ^dsome, who went out from us, have disturbed you with words, unsettling your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave
 25 no *such* direction: it hath been judged best by us, being assembled with one mind, to send chosen men to you, with our beloved Barnabas
 26 and Paul: ^emen, who have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who will
 28 also tell *you* the same things by word. For it was judged *best* by the Holy Spirit, and by us, to lay on you no greater burden than these
 29 necessary things; ^fto abstain from things offered to idols, and ^gfrom blood, and *from* things strangled, and *from* fornication: from which if

q ch. 14: 27.

r ch. 12: 17.

a ver. 7.

t Amos 9: 11, 12.

u See ver. 28.

x 1 Thess. 1: 9.

y Gen. 35: 2.

Exod. 20: 3, 23.

Ezek. 20: 30.

1 Cor. 8: 1.

Rev. 2: 14, 20.

and 10: 20, 28.

z 1 Cor. 6: 9, 18.

Gal. 5: 19.

Ephes. 5: 3.

Col. 3: 5.

1 Thess. 4: 3.

1 Pet. 4: 3.

a Gen. 9: 4.

Lev. 3: 17.

Deut. 12: 16, 23.

b ch. 13: 15, 27.

c ch. 1: 23.

d ver. 1.

Gal. 2: 4.

and 5: 12.

Tit. 1: 10, 11.

e ch. 13: 50.

and 14: 19.

1 Cor. 15: 30.

2 Cor. 11: 23, 26.

f ver. 20.

ch. 21: 25.

Rev. 2: 14, 20.

g Lev. 17: 14.

l Or, exhorta-
tion.
h ch. 14: 22.
and j: 23.

i 1 Cor. 16: 11.
Heb. 11: 31.

k ch. 13: 1.

A. D. 53.

l ch. 13: 4, 13,
14, 51.
and 14: 1, 6,
24, 25.

m ch. 12: 12, 25.
and 13: 5.
Col. 4: 10.
2 Tim. 4: 11.
Philem. 24.
n ch. 13: 13.

o ch. 14: 26.

p ch. 16: 5.

a ch. 14: 6.
b ch. 19: 22.
Rom. 16: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 17.
Phil. 2: 19.
1 Thess. 3: 2.
1 Tim. 1: 2.
2 Tim. 1: 2.
c 2 Tim. 1: 5.
d ch. 6: 3.
e 1 Cor. 9: 20.
Gal. 2: 3.
See Gal. 5: 2.

f ch. 15: 28, 29.

g ch. 15: 41.

ye keep yourselves, ye will do well. Farewell.
So then, being dismissed, they came to Antioch : 30
and assembling the multitude, they delivered
the letter. *Which* having read, they rejoiced 31
for the consolation. And both Judas and Silas, 32
being prophets also themselves, ^hexhorted the
brethren with many words, and strengthened
them. And having stayed some time, they were 33
ⁱdismissed with peace from the brethren to the
apostles. But it seemed best to Silas to remain 34
there still. ^kPaul also and Barnabas continued 35
in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of
the Lord, with many others also.

And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, 36
Let us return and visit our brethren, ^lin every
city where we have preached the word of the
Lord, *and see* how they do. And Barnabas de- 37
termined to take with them ^mJohn, surnamed
Mark. But Paul did not deem it best to take 38
ⁿhim with them, ^owho departed from them from
Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
And there arose a sharp contention, so that they 39
separated from each other : and so Barnabas
took Mark, and sailed away to Cyprus. And 40
Paul chose Silas, and departed, ^pbeing commit-
ted by the brethren to the grace of God. And 41
he went through Syria and Cilicia, ^qstrengthen-
ing the congregations.

And he came to ^aDerbe and Lystra : and **16**
behold, a certain disciple was there, ^bnamed
Timothy, ^cthe son of a believing Jewess, but his
father *was* a Greek : who ^dwas well spoken 2
of by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium.
Paul wished him to go forth with him ; and 3
^etook and circumcised him, on account of the
Jews in those places : for they all knew that his
father was a Greek : and as they went through 4
the cities, they delivered them the decrees to
keep, ^fwhich had been ordained by the apostles
and elders in Jerusalem And ^gso the congre- 5
gations were strengthened in the faith, and
increased in number daily. And having passed 6
through Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, they
were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the
word in Asia ; and having come to Mysia, they 7

- attempted to go into Bithynia : but the Spirit of
 8 Jesus did not allow them. And passing by Mysia,
 9 ^bthey came down to Troas. And a vision ap-
 appeared to Paul in the night : there stood a ⁱman
 of Macedonia, intreating him, and saying, Come
 10 over into Macedonia, and help us ! And when he
 had seen the vision, immediately we sought to
 go ^kinto Macedonia, concluding that the Lord
 had called us to preach the good news to them.
 11 Therefore setting sail from Troas, we ran a
 straight course to Samothracia, and the next
 12 *day* to Neapolis ; and from thence to ^lPhilippi,
 which is ^lthe chief city of that part of Macedo-
 nia, *and* a colony : and we continued in that
 13 city some days. And on the sabbath-day, we
 went out of the city by a river, where it was
 usual to pray ; and we sat down, and spoke to
 14 the women, who were assembled *there*. And a
 certain woman named Lydia, a seller of pur-
 ple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped
 God, heard *us* ; whose ^mheart the Lord opened,
 15 to attend to the things spoken by Paul. And
 when she was immersed, and her household,
 she entreated *us*, saying, If ye have judged
 me to be a believer in the Lord, come into my
 house, and remain *there*. And ⁿshe compelled
 16 *us*. And it came to pass as we were going to
 prayer, a certain maid-servant ^opossessed with
 a spirit ^oof divination met us, who brought her
 17 masters ^pmuch gain by divination : she follow-
 ing Paul and us, cried out, saying, These men
 are the servants of the most high God, who
 18 announce to us a way of salvation ! And she
 did this many days. But Paul ^qbeing grieved,
 turned and said to the spirit, I command thee
 in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.
 19 ^rAnd he came out that very moment. And ^rher
 masters seeing that the hope of their gains was
 gone, ^sseized Paul and Silas, ^sand dragged *them*
 20 into the ^tmarket-place to the rulers, and brought
 them to the magistrates, saying, These men,
 21 being Jews, ^ugreatly disturb the city, and an-
 nounce customs, which it is not lawful for us to
 22 receive, nor practise, being Romans. And the
 crowd rose up together against them ; and the

b 2 Cor. 2: 12.
2 Tim. 4: 13.

i ch. 10: 30.

k 2 Cor. 2: 13.

l Phil. 1: 1.
1 Or, *the first*.

m Luke 24: 45.

n Gen. 19: 3.
and 33: 11.
Judges 19: 21.
Luke 24: 29.
Heb. 13: 2.
o 1 Sam. 28: 7.
2 Or, *of Py-
thon*.
p ch. 19: 24.

q See Mark 1:
25, 34.

r Mark 16: 17.
s ch. 19: 25, 26.

t 2 Cor. 6: 5.
u Matt. 10: 18.
3 Or, *court*.

x 1 Kings 19:
17.
ch. 17: 6.

y 2 Cor. 6: 5.
and 11: 23, 25.
l Thess. 2: 2.

l Gr. *wood*.

z ch. 4: 31.

a ch. 5: 19.
and 12: 7, 10.

b Luke 3: 10.
ch. 2: 37.
and 8: 6.
2 Or, *to be safe*.
c John 3: 18,
36. and 6: 47.
l John 5: 10.

3 Or, *the blood from their stripes*.
d Luke 5: 29.
and 19: 6.

e ch. 22: 25.

f Matt. 8: 34.

magistrates tearing off their clothes, ^ycommand-
ed to beat *them*. And having laid many stripes 23
on them, they cast *them* into prison, charging
the jailer to keep them safely. Who having 24
received such a charge, cast them into the
inner prison, and fastened their feet in the
^lstocks. And at midnight Paul and Silas 25
prayed, and sung praises to God: and the pris-
oners heard them. ^zAnd suddenly a great 26
earthquake took place, so that the foundations
of the prison were shaken: and instantly ^aall
the doors were open, and the bonds of all were
loosed. And the jailer awaking from sleep, 27
and seeing the prison-doors open, drew his
sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing
that the prisoners had fled. But Paul called 28
out with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no
harm: for we are all here! Then he asked for 29
^alight, and sprung in, and came trembling,
and fell down before Paul and Silas; and 30
leading them out, said, ^bSirs, what must I
do ²to be saved? And they said, ^cBelieve on 31
the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou wilt be saved,
and thy house. And they spoke the word of 32
the Lord to him and to all in his house. And 33
taking them that very hour of the night, he
washed *their* ³stripes; and was immersed, he
and all his, immediately. And leading them 34
into his house, ^dhe set a table *before them*, and
rejoiced, having believed in God with all his
house. And when it was day, the magistrates 35
sent the officers, saying, Release those men.
And the jailer announced these words to Paul, 36
The magistrates have sent to release you; now
therefore come forth, and go in peace. But 37
Paul said to them, They have beaten us pub-
licly, uncondemned, ^ebeing Romans, and have
cast *us* into prison; and now do they cast
us out privately? not so indeed; but let them
come themselves, and lead us out. And the 38
officers announced these words to the magis-
trates; and they feared when they heard that
they were Romans. And they came and en- 39
treated them, and leading *them* out, ^fdesired
them to depart out of the city. And coming 40

out of the prison, ^gthey entered *the house of* Lydia: and having seen the brethren, they exhorted them, and departed.

^g ver. 14.

- 17** Now having passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came into Thessalonica, where
2 there was a synagogue of the Jews. And Paul, according to *his* custom, ^awent in to them, and for three sabbaths reasoned with them from the
3 scriptures, explaining *them*, and inferring ^bthat it was necessary that the Anointed should suffer, and rise from the dead; and that this Jesus,
4 ^hwhom I preach to you, is the Anointed. ^cAnd some of them were convinced, and joined themselves to Paul and ^dSilas: and of the devout Greeks, a great multitude, and not a few of the
5 chief women. But the Jews being envious, took with them some mean fellows of the idlers in the public places, and raising a mob, set the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of
^eJason, and sought to lead them out to the people.
6 And not finding them, they drew Jason and some brethren to the rulers of the city, shouting, ^fThese, who have turned the world
7 upside down, are come here also; whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cesar, ^gsaying that there is another
8 king, *one* Jesus! And they disturbed the crowd,
9 and the rulers of the city, who heard this. And when they had taken security from Jason and
10 the others, they dismissed them. And ^hthe brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who being come *there*,
11 went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, *for* they received the word with all readiness of mind, ⁱsearching the scriptures daily, *to see*
12 whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honorable Grecian
13 women, and of men not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica knew that the word of God was announced by Paul at Berea, they came there also, and stirred up the crowds.
14 ^kAnd then, immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas
15 and Timothy remained there. And those, who

^a Luke 4: 16.
 ch. 9: 20.
 and 13: 5, 14.
 and 14: 1.
 and 16: 13.
 and 19: 8.
^b Luke 24: 26, 46.

ch. 18: 26.
 Gal. 3: 1.
^l Or, *whom*,
said he, I
preach.
^c ch. 28: 24.
^d ch. 15: 22, 27, 32, 40.

^e Rom. 16: 21.

^f ch. 16: 20.

^g Luke 23: 2.
 John 19: 12.
 1 Pet. 2: 15.

^h ch. 9: 25.
 ver. 14.

ⁱ Isai. 24: 16.
 Luke 16: 29.
 John 5: 39.

^k Matt. 10: 23.

1 ch. 18: 5.

A. D. 54.

m 2 Pet. 2: 8.

1 Or, *base fellow.*2 Or, *Mars-hill.* It was the highest court in Athens.3 Or, *gods that ye worship.*

2 Thess. 2: 4.

n ch. 14: 15.

o Matt. 11: 25.

p ch. 7: 48.

q Ps. 50: 8.

r Gen. 2: 7.

Numb. 16: 22.

Job 12: 10.

and 27: 3.

and 33: 4.

Isai. 42: 5.

and 57: 16.

Zech. 12: 1.

4 Or, *seasons.*

s Deut. 32: 8.

t Rom. 1: 20.

u ch. 14: 17.

x Col. 1: 17.

Heb. 1: 3.

y Tit. 1: 12.

z Isai. 40: 18.

accompanied Paul, led him to Athens: and
 receiving a commandment to Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed. Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, 16
 his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city filled with idols. Therefore he reasoned in 17
 the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market-place daily with those who met him. And some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. 18
 And some said, What would this babbler say? and others, He seemeth to be one who announceth strange gods: because he preached Jesus and the resurrection to them. And they took 19
 him, and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching spoken by thee is? For thou bringest certain 20
 strange things to our ears; we wish to know therefore what these things mean. (Now all the Athenians and strangers residing there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear something new.) Then Paul 22
 standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said, Athenians! I perceive, that in all respects, ye are very much devoted to worship. For as I 23
 was passing by, and contemplating what ye worshipped, I found an altar on which was inscribed, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him I declare to you. The God, who made the world, and 24
 all things in it, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is served with men's hands, as 25
 though he needed any thing, for he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; and hath made of one blood every nation of men to dwell 26
 on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the boundaries of their habitation; that they might 27
 seek the Lord, if perhaps they might feel after him, and find him, although he is not far from each of us: for by him we live, and 28
 move, and exist; as some also of your own poets have said, For we also are his offspring. Therefore being the offspring of God, we ought 29

not to think that the ¹Godhead is like gold, or silver, or stone, carved by art and man's invention. Now indeed ^athe times of ignorance God overlooked; but ^bnow, commandeth all men every where to repent: because he hath fixed a day, in which ^che will judge the ²world in righteousness, by *the* man, whom he hath appointed: having ³given assurance to all, by ^draising him from the dead. And having heard of a resurrection of the dead, some jested: and others said, We will hear thee again concerning this. And so Paul departed from among them. But certain men adhered to him, and believed: among whom *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After this, Paul departing from Athens, came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named ^aAquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome,) and he came to them. And because he was of the same occupation, he remained with them, ^band wrought, (for by occupation they were tent-makers.) ^cAnd he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded both the Jews and the Greeks. And ^dwhen Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, Paul ^edevoted himself to the word, and testified to the Jews, *that* Jesus ^d*was* the Anointed. And ^fwhen they opposed themselves, and reviled, ^ghe shook *his* garments, and said to them, ^hYour blood is on your own heads: ⁱI am clean: ^kfrom henceforth I will go to the Gentiles. And departing thence, he entered the house of a certain one, named Justus, who worshipped God, whose house was adjacent to the synagogue. ¹And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed *on* the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were immersed. Then the Lord ^mspoke to Paul in the night through a vision, Fear not, but speak, and be not silent: ⁿbecause I am with thee, and no one shall assault thee, to hurt thee: for I have many people

¹ Or, *Divinity*.

a ch. 14: 16.
Rom. 3: 25.
b Luke 24: 47.
Tit. 2: 11, 12.
1 Pet. 1: 14.
and 4: 3.
c ch. 10: 42.
Rom. 2: 16.
and 14: 10.
2 Gr. *habitable world*.
3 Or, *offered faith*.
d ch. 2: 24.

a Rom. 16: 3.
1 Cor. 16: 19.
2 Tim. 4: 19.

b ch. 20: 34.
1 Cor. 4: 12.
1 Thess. 2: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 8.
c ch. 17: 2.

d ch. 17: 14, 15.
e Job 32: 18.
ch. 17: 3.
ver. 28.

4 Or, *is the Christ*.
f ch. 13: 45.
1 Pet. 4: 4.
g Neh. 5: 13.
Matt. 10: 14.
ch. 13: 51.
h Lev. 20: 9, 11, 12.
2 Sam. 1: 16.
Ezek. 18: 13.
and 33: 4.
i Ezek. 3: 18, 19. and 33: 9.
ch. 20: 26.
k ch. 13: 46.
and 28: 28.
l 1 Cor. 1: 14.
m ch. 23: 11.

n Jer. 1: 18, 19.
Matt. 28: 20.

1 Gr. *sat there.* in this city. And he *dwelt there* a year and six 11
 months, teaching the word of God among them.
 A. D. 55. And when Gallio became proconsul of Achaia, 12
 ENDING. the Jews, with one mind, rushed on Paul, and
 brought him to the judgment-seat, saying, He 13
 persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the
 law. And Paul being about to open *his* mouth, 14
 o ch. 23: 29. Gallio said to the Jews, *¶*If it were a matter of
 and 25: 11, 19. injustice, or wicked villany, O *ye* Jews, it would
 be reasonable for me to bear with you; but if 15
 it be a question concerning words and names,
 and your law, see *to it* yourselves; for I will
 be no judge of such *things*. And he drove 16
 them from the judgment-seat. Then all the 17
 p 1 Cor. 1: 1. Greeks laying hold of *¶*Sosthenes, the chief
 ruler of the synagogue, beat *him* before the
 judgment-seat. And Gallio regarded none of
 those things.
 And Paul having yet remained a long while, 18
 took leave of the brethren, and sailed thence
 into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila;
 q Numb. 6: 18. having *shaved his* head in *¶*Kenchrea: for he
 ch. 21: 24. had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left 19
 r Rom. 16: 1. them there: but he himself entered the syna-
 gogue, and reasoned with the Jews. And when 20
 they desired *him* to remain a longer time with
 them, he did not consent: but took his leave of 21
 a ch. 19: 21. them, saying, *¶*I must by all means keep the
 and 20: 18. feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will re-
 turn again to you, *¶*if God be willing. And he
 t 1 Cor. 4: 19. sailed from Ephesus. And having landed at 22
 Heb. 6: 3. Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the congrega-
 James 4: 15. tion, he went down to Antioch. And having 23
 A. D. 56. spent some time *there*, he departed, and went
 through the country of *¶*Galatia and Phrygia in
 u Gal. 1: 2. order, *¶*strengthening all the disciples. *¶*And a 24
 and 4: 14. certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria,
 x ch. 14: 22. an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures,
 and 15: 32, 41. came to Ephesus. He having been instructed in 25
 y 1 Cor. 1: 12. the way of the Lord: and being *¶* fervent in spirit,
 and 3: 5, 6. spoke and taught diligently the things concern-
 and 4: 6. ing the Lord, *¶*knowing only the immersion of
 Tit. 3: 13. John. And he began to speak boldly in the 26
 z Rom. 12: 11. synagogue; and Aquila and Priscilla hearing
 him, they took him to *themselves*, and explained

27 the way of God to him more accurately. And when he resolved to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, being come, ^bhelped those much, who
 28 had believed through grace. For he earnestly refuted the Jews, publicly, ^cshowing through the scriptures, that Jesus was the Anointed.

19 And it came to pass, that while ^aApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the higher regions, came to Ephesus; and finding
 2 some disciples, he said to them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they said to him, ^bWe have not even heard whether
 3 there is a Holy Spirit *to be received*. And he said to them, Into what then were ye immersed?
 4 And they said, ^cInto John's immersion. And Paul said, ^dJohn indeed immersed with the immersion of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe in him, who was coming
 5 after him, that is, in Jesus the Anointed. And having heard, they were immersed ^einto the
 6 name of the Lord Jesus. And Paul having ^flaid *his* hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and ^gthey spoke with tongues, and
 7 prophesied. And the men were about twelve
 8 in all. ^hAnd he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading as to the things ⁱconcerning the
 9 kingdom of God. But ^kwhen some were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil ^lof that way before the multitudes, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning
 10 daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And ^mthis continued two years; so that all those, who dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord,
 11 both Jews and Greeks. And ⁿGod wrought
 12 uncommon miracles by the hands of Paul: ^oso that handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of
 13 them. ^pAnd some of the strolling Jewish exorcists ^qundertook to name over those having evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preach-
 14 eth. And there were seven sons of Skeva, a

b 1 Cor. 3: 6.

c ch. 9: 22.
and 17: 3.
and ver. 6.a 1 Cor. 1: 12.
and 3: 5, 6.b ch. 8: 16.
See 1 Sam. 3: 7.

c ch. 18: 25.

d Matt. 3: 11.
John 1: 15, 27,
30.
ch. 1: 5.
and 11: 16.
and 13: 24, 25.

e ch. 8: 16.

f ch. 6: 6.
and 8: 17.
g ch. 2: 4.
and 10: 46.h ch. 17: 2.
and 18: 4.i ch. 1: 3.
and 28: 23.A. D. 57.
k 2 Tim. 1: 15.

2 Pet. 2: 2.

Jude 10.

l See ch. 9: 2.

and 22: 4.

and 24: 14.

ver. 23.

m See ch. 20:

31.

n Mark 16: 20.

ch. 14: 3.

o ch. 5: 15.

See 2 Kings 4:

29.

A. D. 58.

p Matt. 12: 27.

q See Mark 9:

38.

Luke 9: 49.

r Luke 1: 65.
and 7: 16.
ch. 2: 43.
and 5: 5, 11.
s Matt. 3: 8.

t ch. 6: 7.
and 12: 24.

A. D. 59.

u Rom. 15: 25.
Gal. 2: 1.
x ch. 20: 22.
y ch. 18: 21.
and 23: 11.
Rom. 15: 24—
28.
z ch. 13: 5.
a Rom. 16: 23.
2 Tim. 4: 20.
b 2 Cor. 1: 8.
c See ch. 9: 2.

d ch. 16: 16, 19.

e Ps. 115: 4.
Isai. 44: 10—
20.
Jer. 10: 3.

f Rom. 16: 23.
1 Cor. 1: 14.
g ch. 20: 4.
and 27: 2.
Col. 4: 10.
Philem. 24.

Jewish chief-priest, who did this. And the evil 15
spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and
Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man 16
in whom the evil spirit was, sprung on them,
and overcame them, and prevailed against them,
so that they fled out of the house, naked and
wounded. And this became known to all both 17
Jews and Greeks dwelling at Ephesus: and
fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord
Jesus was magnified. And many of those, who 18
believed, came, and ^aconfessed, and declared
their deeds. And many of those practising sor- 19
cery, brought their books together, and burned
them before all: and they counted the price of
them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of sil-
ver. ^tSo mightily the word of the Lord in- 20
creased, and prevailed. ^uAnd when this was 21
ended, Paul ^xresolved in spirit, passing through
Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, say-
ing, After I have been there, ^yI must see Rome
also. And having sent into Macedonia two of 22
^zthose, who waited on him, Timothy and ^aEras-
tus; he himself stayed in Asia for a time. And 23
^bat that season there arose no small disturbance
concerning ^cthe way. For a certain man 24
named Demetrius, a silver-smith, who made
little silver temples for Diana, furnished ^dno
small gain to the craftsmen; whom he called 25
together, with the workmen of like occupation,
and said, Men, ye know that by this business
we have our wealth: and ye see and hear, that 26
not only at Ephesus, but almost through all
Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away
a great crowd, saying, that ^ethose, made with
hands, are not gods. And there is danger, not 27
only that this our business will become con-
temptible; but also that the temple of the great
goddess Diana will be despised, and her magnif-
icence will be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the
world worshippeth. And hearing *this*, they be- 28
came full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great
is Diana of the Ephesians! And the whole city 29
was filled with confusion: and having seized ^fCa-
ius and ^gAristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's fellow-
travellers, they rushed with one mind into the

30 theatre. And when Paul wished to have entered
 in to the people, the disciples did not permit him.
 31 And some of the chiefs of Asia, who were his
 friends, sent to him, entreating *him* not to betake
 32 himself to the theatre. Some therefore cried out
 one thing, and some another : for the assembly
 was confused, and the greater part knew not
 33 for what they had come together. And they
 forced Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews
 putting him forward. ^hAnd ⁱAlexander beck-
 oned with the hand, and wished to make his
 34 defence to the people. But when they knew
 that he was a Jew, there came one voice from
 all, for about two hours, crying out, Great *is*
 35 Diana of the Ephesians ! And the city-scribe
 having appeased the crowd, said, Ephesians !
 what man is there who knoweth not that the
 city of the Ephesians is ^{2a}a worshipper of the
 great Diana, and of the *image* which fell down
 36 from Jupiter ? Therefore as these things cannot
 be contradicted, ye ought to be quiet, and to do
 37 nothing rashly. For ye have led *here* these
 men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor
 38 revilers of your goddess. If, therefore, Deme-
 trius, and the craftsmen with him, have a com-
 plaint against any one, court days are held, and
 there are proconsuls : let them go to law with
 39 each other. But if ye inquire any thing con-
 cerning other matters, it will be determined in
 40 the regular assembly. For we are in danger
 of being accused for this day's uproar, there
 being no cause, concerning which, we can give
 41 an account of this tumult. And having spoken
 thus, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the disturbance was ceased, Paul
 called up the disciples, and embraced *them*, and
 2 ^adeparted to go into Macedonia. And having
 gone through those parts, and given them
 3 much exhortation, he came into Greece, and
 spent three months. And ^bwhen the Jews con-
 spired against him, as he was about to sail into
 Syria, he purposed to return through Mace-
 4 donia. And there accompanied him to Asia,
 Sopater the Berean ; and of the Thessalonians,
^cAristarchus and Secundus ; and ^dCaius of

1 Or, *congre-
gation.*

^h 1 Tim. 1: 20.
ⁱ 2 Tim. 4: 14.
ⁱ ch. 12: 17.

2 Gr. *the tem-
ple-keeper.*

A. D. 60.
^a 1 Cor. 16: 5.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 1: 3.

^b ch. 9: 23.
 and 23: 12.
 and 25: 3.
² Cor. 11: 26.

^c ch. 19: 29.
 and 27: 2.
^d Col. 4: 10.
^d ch. 19: 29.

e ch. 16: 1.
f Ephes. 6: 21.
Col. 4: 7.
2 Tim. 4: 12.
Tit. 3: 12.
g ch. 21: 29.
2 Tim. 4: 20.
h Exod. 12: 14,
15. and 23: 15.
i ch. 16: 8.
2 Co. 2: 12.
2 Tim. 4: 13.
k 1 Cor. 16: 2.
Rev. 1: 10.
l ch. 2: 42, 46.
1 Cor. 10: 16.
and 11: 20, &c.
m ch. 1: 13.

n 1 Kings 17:
21.
2 Kings 4: 34.
o Matt. 9: 24.
1 Or, *soul*,
psuche.

2 Or, *it was*
appointed.

p ch. 18: 21.
and 19: 21.
and 21: 4, 12.
q ch. 24: 17.
r ch. 2: 1.
1 Cor. 16: 8.
s ch. 18: 19.
and 19: 1, 10.

t ver. 3.
u ver. 27.

x ch. 18: 5.

Derbe, and ^eTimothy; and the Asiatics, ^fTychi-
cus and ^gTrophimus. These going before, 5
waited for us at Troas. And we sailed away 6
from Philippi, after ^hthe days of unleavened
bread, and came to them ⁱto Troas within five
days; where we spent seven days. And on 7
^kthe first *day* of the week, the disciples being
assembled ^lto break bread, Paul spoke to them,
(being about to depart on the next day,) and
lengthened out his speech until midnight. And 8
there were many lamps ^min the upper chamber,
where we were assembled. And a certain 9
young man named Eutychus, sat in the win-
dow, being overcome with deep sleep: and as
Paul spoke long, he sunk down with sleep, and
fell from the third story, and was taken up dead.
And Paul went down, and ⁿfell on him, and 10
embracing *him*, said, ^oBe not disturbed; for his
^plife is in him. And having come up and bro- 11
ken bread, and eaten, and talked yet a long
while, even till break of day, he then departed.
And they brought the young man alive, and 12
were not a little comforted. And we going 13
before to the ship, sailed for Assos, there intend-
ing to take in Paul: for so had he ^qappointed,
being himself about to go by land. And when 14
he met with us at Assos, we took him up, and
came to Mitylene. And sailing thence, we 15
came the next *day* over against Chios; and the
next *day* we passed Samos, and remained at
Trogyllium; and we came the next day to 16
Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by
Ephesus, that he might not spend time in Asia:
for ^rhe hastened, if it were possible for him, ^sto be
at Jerusalem ^tby the Fiftieth day. And 17
from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the
elders of the church. And when they came to 18
him, he said to them, Ye know, ^ufrom the first day
when I came into Asia, how I behaved with you
at all times, serving the Lord with all humility, 19
and with tears and trials, which befell me ^vby
the plots of the Jews; how ^wI kept back noth- 20
ing that was profitable, but have declared *it* to
you, and have taught you publicly, and from
house to house, ^xtestifying both to the Jews, and 21

also to the Greeks, ^yrepentance towards God,
 22 and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. And
 now behold, ^zI am going bound in spirit to
 Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will
 23 befall me there: except that ^athe Holy Spirit
 testifieth in every city, saying, that bonds and
 24 afflictions await me. I ^bmake no account of any
such thing, nor do I esteem my life dear to
 myself, ^cprovided I can finish my course with
 joy, ^dand the ministry ^ewhich I have received
 from the Lord Jesus, to testify the good news
 25 of the grace of God. And now behold, ^fI know
 that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching
 the kingdom of God, will see my face no more.
 26 Therefore I testify to you this day, that I *am*
 27 ^gpure from the blood of all *persons*, for ^hI have
 not shunned to declare to you ⁱthe whole coun-
 28 sel of God. ^kTake care therefore, for yourselves,
 and for all the flock over which the Holy Spirit
^lhath made you overseers, to tend the congrega-
 tion of God, ^mwhich he hath purchased
 29 ⁿthrough his own blood. For I know this, that
 after my departure ^ogreedy wolves will enter
 30 among you, not sparing the flock. And ^pfrom
 among yourselves, men will arise, speaking
 erroneous things, to draw away the disciples
 31 after them. Therefore watch, remembering
 that ^qfor three years I ceased not to warn every
 32 one night and day with tears. And now,
 brethren, I commend you to God, and ^rto the
 word of his grace, who is able ^sto build you up,
 and to give you ^tan inheritance among all the
 33 sanctified. ^uI have coveted no one's silver, or
 34 gold, or clothing. Ye yourselves know, ^vthat
 these hands have administered to my necessi-
 35 ties, and to those who were with me. I have
 shewed you all things ^whow, that thus laboring
 ye ought to aid the weak, and to remember the
 words of the Lord Jesus, for he said, It is more
 36 happy to give than to receive. And having
 spoken this, he ^xkneeled down, and prayed with
 37 them all. And they all wept much, and ^yfall-
 38 ing on Paul's neck, kissed him, distressed most
 of all for the word ^zwhich he had spoken, that

^y Mark 1: 15.
 Luke 24: 47.
 ch 2: 38.
 z ch. 19: 21.

a ch. 21: 4, 11.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.

b ch. 21: 13.
 Rom. 8: 35.
 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 c 2 Tim. 4: 7.
 d ch. 1: 17.
 2 Cor. 4: 1.
 e Gal. 1: 1.
 Tit. 1: 3.

f ver. 38.
 Rom. 15: 23.

g ch. 18: 6.
 2 Cor. 7: 2.

h ver. 20.

i Luke 7: 30.

John 15: 15.

Ephes. 1: 11.

k 1 Tim. 4: 16.

l Pet. 5: 2.

l 1 Cor. 12: 28.

m Ephes. 1: 7,

14.

Col. 1: 14.

Heb. 9: 12.

l Pet. 1: 19.

Rev. 5: 9.

n See Heb. 9:

14.

o Matt. 7: 15.

2 Pet. 2: 1.

p 1 Tim. 1: 20.

l John 2: 19.

q ch. 19: 10.

r Heb. 13: 9.

s ch. 9: 31.

t ch. 26: 18.

Ephes. 1: 18.

Col. 1: 12.

and 3: 24.

Heb. 9: 15.

l Pet. 1: 4.

u 1 Sam. 12: 3.

l Cor. 9: 12.

2 Cor. 7: 2.

and 11: 9.

and 12: 17.

x ch. 18: 3.

l Cor. 4: 12.

l Thess. 2: 9.

2 Thess. 3: 8.

y Rom. 15: 1.

l Cor. 9: 12.

2 Cor. 11: 9.

12. and 12: 13.

Ephes. 4: 28.

l Thess. 4: 11.

and 5: 14.

2 Thess. 3: 8.

z ch. 7: 60.

and 21: 5.

a Gen. 45: 14.

and 46: 29.

b ver. 25.

they would see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

And it came to pass, that after we were separated from them, sailing a straight course we came to Coos, and the *day* following to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara: and finding a ship passing over to Phenicia, we went on board, and set sail. And coming in sight of Cyprus, and leaving it on the left hand, we sailed into Syria, and arrived at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And we remained there seven days, having found disciples, ^awho said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had finished those days, we departed, and went on; and they all conducted us along, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and ^bwe kneeled on the shore, and prayed. And having taken leave of one another, we entered the ship; and they returned ^chome. And having finished *our* voyage from Tyre, we came into Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and remained with them one day. And the next *day* we came into Cesarea; and entering the house of Philip ^da preacher of the good news, ^ewho was *one* of the seven; we remained with him. And he had four virgin daughters, ^fwho prophesied. And as we remained many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named ^gAgabus. And he came to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, ^hSo will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the man who owneth this girdle, and deliver *him* up into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard this, both we, and those of that place intreated him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, ⁱWhat are ye doing, weeping, and breaking my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded we were quiet, saying, ^kLet the will of the Lord be done. And after those days, collecting *our* baggage, we went up to Jerusalem. And *some* of the disciples of Cesarea went with

^a ver. 12.
ch. 20: 23.

^b ch. 20: 36.

^c John 1: 11.

^d Ephes. 4: 11.
^e 2 Tim. 4: 5.
^f ch. 6: 5.
and 8: 26, 40.

^f Joel 2: 28.
ch. 2: 17.

^g ch. 11: 28.

^h ver. 33.
ch. 20: 23.

ⁱ ch. 20: 24.

^k Matt. 6: 10.
and 26: 42.
Luke 11: 2.
and 22: 42.

- us, bringing with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we were to lodge.
- 17 ¹And having come to Jerusalem, the brethren
 18 received us gladly. And the following *day*
 Paul went in with us to ^mJames : and all the
 19 elders were present. And having saluted them,
ⁿhe related each thing, which God had wrought
 20 among the Gentiles ^othrough his ministry. And
 having heard *it*, they glorified God, and said to
 him, Thou seest, brother, how many ten thou-
 sands of Jews there are, who have believed ;
 and they are all ^pzealous observers of the law :
 21 and they are informed concerning thee, that
 thou teachest all the Jews among the Gentiles
 to ^lforsake Moses, saying, that they ought not
 to circumcise *their* children, nor to walk in the
 22 customs. What is it therefore ? the multitude
 must of course come together : for they will
 23 hear that thou hast come. Do therefore what
 we say to thee : There are four men with us,
 24 who have a vow on them ; take these, and
 purify thyself with them, and bear the expense
 for them, that they may ^qshave *their* heads :
 and all will know, that those things of which
 they were informed concerning thee, are noth-
 ing ; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly,
 25 observing the law. But concerning the believing
 Gentiles, ^rwe ²wrote, deciding that they observe
 no such thing, excepting only that they keep
 themselves from *things* offered to idols, and
 from blood, and from what is strangled, and
 26 from fornication. Then Paul took the men,
 and the next day purifying himself with them,
 he ^sentered the temple, ^tto give notice of the
 accomplishment of the days of purification,
 until the offering should be offered for each one
 27 of them. And when the seven days were
 almost ended, ^uthe Jews, from Asia, seeing him
 in the temple, threw all the crowd into confu-
 28 sion, and ^xlaid hands on him, crying out,
 Israelites, help ! This is the man, ^ywho teacheth
 all *persons* every where against the people, and
 the law, and this place : and besides, he hath
 brought Greeks also into the temple ; and hath
 29 defiled this holy place. (For they had before

l ch. 15: 4.

m ch. 15: 13.
Gal. 1: 19.
and 2: 9.
n ch. 15: 4, 12.
Rom. 15: 18, 19.
o ch. 1: 17.
ch. 20: 24.p ch. 22: 3.
Rom. 10: 2.
Gal. 1: 14.l Gr. *an apos-
tasy from
Moses.*q Numb. 6: 2,
13, 18.
ch. 18: 18.r ch. 15: 20, 29.
2 Gr. *sent.*s ch. 24: 18.
t Numb. 6: 13.

u ch. 24: 18.

x ch. 26: 21.

y ch. 24: 5, 6.

z ch. 20: 4.

a ch. 26: 21.

1 Gr. *commander of a thousand men.*
b ch. 23: 27.
and 24: 7.

c ver. 11.
ch. 20: 23.

d Luke 23: 18.
John 19: 15.
ch. 22: 22.

e See ch. 5: 36.
This Egyptian
rose A. D. 55.
2 Or, *dost thou know.*

f ch. 9: 11.
and 22: 3.

g ch. 12: 17.

a ch. 7: 2.
b ch. 21: 39.
2 Cor. 11: 22.
Phil. 3: 5.
c Deut. 33: 3.
2 Kings 4: 38.
Luke 10: 39.
d ch. 5: 34.
e ch. 26: 5.
f ch. 21: 20.
Gal. 1: 14.
g Rom. 10: 2.
h ch. 8: 3.
and 26: 9, 10,
11.
Phil. 3: 6.
1 Tim. 1: 13.

seen ^zTrophimus, an Ephesian, in the city with him, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And ^aall the city was in commotion, and the people ran together: and taking Paul they drew him out of the temple. And immediately the doors were shut. And as they were seeking to kill him, a report came to the ¹commander of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion; ^bwho instantly taking soldiers and centurions, ran down to them. And they seeing the commander and the soldiers, ceased to beat Paul. Then the commander came near and took him, and ^cordered *him* to be bound with two chains: and inquired who he was, and what he had done. And some shouted one thing, *and* some another, in the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty, on account of the tumult, he ordered him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, it came to pass that he was carried by the soldiers, on account of the violence of the crowd. For the multitude of the people followed crying out, ^dAway with him! And as Paul was about to be led into the castle, he said unto the commander, May I say something to thee? And he said, Canst thou ²speak Greek? ^eArt not thou then the Egyptian, who before these days making an insurrection, didst lead out into the desert four thousand murderers? But Paul said, ^fI am a Jew of Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I intreat thee allow me to speak to the people. And he having allowed him, Paul standing on the stairs, ^gbeckoned with the hand to the people, and great silence taking place, he spoke to *them* in the Hebrew language, saying,

^aBrethren, and fathers! hear my defence **22** *which I now make to you.* (And when they heard him speaking in the Hebrew language to them, they were the more silent; and he saith,) ^bI am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus, in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city ^cat the feet of ^dGama- liel, *and* taught ^eaccording to the strictness of the law of the fathers, and ^fwas zealous towards God, ^gas ye all are to-day. ^hAnd I persecuted

this way even to death, binding and delivering
 5 into prisons both men and women. As also the
 high priest testifieth for me, and ¹all the elder-
 ship; ²from whom also having received letters
 to the brethren, I was going to Damascus, to
 bring those, who were bound there, to Jerusalem,
 6 to be punished. And ³it came to pass, as I
 was going and drawing near Damascus about
 noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone
 7 around me. And I fell to the ground, and
 heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why
 8 dost thou persecute me? And I answered,
 Who art thou, ⁴Lord? And he said to me, I am
 Jesus the Nazarene, whom thou persecutest.
 9 And ⁵those, who were with me, saw the light
 indeed, and were afraid; but they ⁶heard not
 10 the voice of him, who was speaking to me. And
 I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord
 said to me, Arise, go into Damascus, and there
 thou wilt be told concerning all things, which
 11 are appointed for thee to do. And as I could
 not see because of the brightness of that light,
 being led by the hand by those with me, I came
 12 into Damascus. And ⁷one Ananias, a devout
 man according to the law, ⁸well spoken of by
 13 all the ⁹Jews dwelling *there*, came to me, and
 standing over *me*, said to me, Brother Saul,
 receive thy sight. And the same moment I
 14 looked up at him. And he said, ¹⁰The God of
 our fathers ¹¹hath selected thee, to know his
 will, and ¹²see ¹³the Righteous One, and ¹⁴to hear
 15 a voice from his mouth. ¹⁵For thou wilt be his
 witness to all men of ¹⁶what thou hast seen and
 16 heard. And now why dost thou linger? arise,
 and be immersed, ¹⁷and wash away thy sins;
 17 ¹⁸calling on his name. And ¹⁹it came to pass,
 that, having returned to Jerusalem, as I was
 18 praying in the temple, I was in a trance; and
²⁰saw him saying to me, ²¹Hasten, and go quickly
 out of Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy
 19 testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord,
²²they know that I was imprisoning, and ²³beating
 in the synagogues those, who believed on thee:
 20 ²⁴And when the blood of thy witness Stephen
 was shed, I myself was standing by, and ²⁵con-

i Luke 22: 66.
 ch. 4: 5.
 k ch. 9: 2.
 and 26: 10, 12.

l ch. 9: 3.
 and 26: 12, 13.

1 Or, *Sir*.

m ch. 9: 7.
 Dan. 10: 7.
 2 Or, *under-*
stood.

n ch. 9: 17.
 o ch. 10: 22.
 p 1 Tim. 3: 7.

q ch. 3: 13.
 and 5: 30.
 r ch. 9: 15.
 and 26: 16.
 s 1 Cor. 9: 1.
 and 15: 8.
 t ch. 3: 14.
 and 7: 52.
 u 1 Cor. 11: 23.
 Gal. 1: 12.
 x ch. 23: 11.
 y ch. 4: 20.
 and 26: 16.
 z ch. 2: 33.
 Heb. 10: 22.
 a ch. 9: 14.
 Rom. 10: 13.
 b ch. 9: 26.
 2 Cor. 12: 2.
 c ver. 14.
 d Matt. 10: 14.
 e ver. 4.
 ch. 8: 3.
 f Matt. 10: 17.
 g ch. 7: 58.
 h Luke 11: 48.
 ch. 8: 1.
 Rom. 1: 32.

i ch. 9: 15.
and 13: 2, 46,
47. and 18: 6.
and 26: 17.
Rom. 1: 5.
and 11: 13.
and 15: 16.
Gal. 1: 15, 16.
and 2: 7, 8.
Ephes. 3: 7, 8.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
k ch. 21: 36.
l ch. 25: 24.

m ch. 16: 37.

1 Or, *torture*
him.

a ch. 24: 16.
1 Cor. 4: 4.
2 Cor. 1: 12.
and 4: 2.
2 Tim. 1: 3.
Heb. 13: 18.
b 1 Kings 22:
24.
Jer. 20: 2.
John 18: 22.
c Lev. 19: 35.
Deut. 25: 1, 2.
John 7: 51.

d ch. 24: 17.

senting [to his death,] and kept the clothes of
those, who slew him. And he said to me, De- 21
part : ⁱfor I will send thee far off to the Gentiles.
And they heard him to this word, and *then* 22
raised their voices and said, ^kAway with such
a one from the earth : for it is not right that ^lhe
should live ! And as they were crying out, and 23
casting off *their* clothes, and throwing dust into
the air, the commander ordered him to be 24
brought into the castle, saying that he should be
examined by stripes ; that he might know for
what cause they thus cried out against him.
And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said 25
to the centurion standing *by*, ^mIs it allowed for
you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and
uncondemned ? The centurion hearing *that*, 26
went and declared *it* to the commander, saying,
What art thou about to do ? for this man is a
Roman. Then the commander came up, and 27
said to him, Tell me, art thou a Roman ? He
said, Yea. And the commander answered, 28
I obtained this citizenship with a great sum.
And Paul said, But I was born *to it*. Then 29
immediately those, who were about to ⁿexamine
him, left him : and the commander also was
afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman,
and because he had bound him.

And on the next day, wishing to know 30
certainly what it was, for which he was accused
by the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and
commanded the chief priests and all the council
to meet, and he brought Paul down, and placed
him before them.

And Paul, attentively looking at the council, 23
said, Brethren, ^aI have conducted with a con-
science entirely good before God until this day.
And the high priest Ananias commanded those, 2
who stood by him, ^bto strike him on the mouth.
Then said Paul to him, God will strike thee, 3
thou whitened wall ! and thou art seated to
judge me according to the law, and ^ccom-
mandest me to be struck contrary to the law !
And those standing by, said, Dost thou reproach 4
God's high priest ? And Paul said, ^dI knew not, 5
brethren, that he is high priest ; for it is written,

*Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy
 6 people. But Paul, knowing that the one part
 was Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, cried
 out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee,
 the son of a Pharisee; I am judged concerning
 7 a hope of a resurrection of the dead! And
 when he had spoken this, there arose a dissen-
 sion between the Pharisees and the Sadducees:
 8 and the multitude was divided. ^hFor indeed
 the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection,
 nor angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees ac-
 9 knowledge both. And there arose a great
 clamor; and the Scribes of the Pharisees' party
 arose, and contended, saying, ⁱWe find no evil
 in this man: but ^kif a spirit or an angel hath
 10 spoken to him—— And a great dissension
 arising, the commander, fearing that Paul
 might be torn in pieces by them, commanded
 the soldiers to go down, and snatch him from
 among them, and bring *him* into the castle.
 11 And ^lthe following night, the Lord stood by
 him, and said, Take courage, Paul; for as thou
 hast testified the *things* concerning me in Jeru-
 12 salem, so thou must testify also at Rome. And
 when it was day, ^mthe Jews conspiring, bound
 themselves ⁿwith a curse, saying that they
 would neither eat nor drink till they had killed
 13 Paul. And they were more than forty that had
 14 sworn together, who came to the chief priests
 and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves
 with a great curse, to eat nothing until we have
 15 slain Paul. Now therefore do ye with the
 council give notice to the commander, that he
 may bring him down to you to-morrow, as
 though ye were about to examine the things
 concerning him more accurately; and we,
 before he is near, will be ready to kill him.
 16 And the son of Paul's sister, having heard the
 plot, went and entering the castle, declared *it* to
 17 Paul. And Paul calling up one of the centu-
 rions, said, Bring this young man to the com-
 18 mander, for he hath something to tell him. So
 he took him, and brought *him* to the commander,
 and said, Paul the prisoner called me up and
 asked me to bring this young man to thee, who

^e Exod. 22: 28.
 Eccl. 10: 20.
 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 Jude 8.

^f ch. 26: 5.
 Phil. 3: 5.
^g ch. 24: 15,
 21. and 26: 6.
 and 28: 20.

^h Matt. 22: 23.
 Mark 12: 18.
 Luke 20: 27.

ⁱ ch. 25: 25.
 and 26: 31.
^k ch. 22: 7,
 17, 18.

^l ch. 18: 9.
 and 27: 23, 24.

^m ver. 21: 30.
 ch. 25: 3.
ⁿ Or, with an
 oath of execra-
 tion.

haith something to say to thee. And the com- 19
 mander taking him by the hand and going aside
 privately, inquired, What is *it* that thou hast to
 declare to me? And he said, ⁿThe Jews have 20
 agreed to desire thee, that thou wilt bring down
 Paul to-morrow into the council, as if they were
 about to inquire into something concerning him,
 more accurately. But do not thou yield to 21
 them: for more than forty men of them lie
 in wait for him, who have bound themselves
 with a curse, not to eat or drink till they have
 killed him: and now they are ready, expecting
 a promise from thee. So then the commander 22
 dismissed the young man, having charged *him*,
 Tell no one that thou hast shewed these things
 to me. And he called up two centurions, say- 23
 ing, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to
 Cesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hun-
 dred spearmen, at the third hour of the night;
 and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul 24
 on, and conduct *him* safely to Felix the gov- 25
 ernor. And he wrote a letter having this form :
 Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor 26
 Felix, *wisheth* prosperity; ^othis man was taken 27
 by the Jews, and was about to be killed by
 them; then I came with the soldiery, and
 rescued him, learning that he was a Roman.
^pAnd wishing to know the crime of which they 28
 accused him, I brought him into their council :
 whom I found to be accused ^qconcerning ques- 29
 tions of their law, ^rbut having nothing laid to
 his charge worthy of death, or of bonds. And 30
^sit being made known to me that the Jews
 would lay in wait for the man, I sent immedi-
 ately to thee, also ^tcommanding his accusers
 to say what *they had* against him, before thee.
 Farewell. So then the soldiers, as it was com- 31
 manded them, taking Paul, brought *him* by
 night to Antipatris. On the next day, leaving 32
 the horsemen to go with him, they returned to
 the castle: who, having entered Cesarea, and 33
 delivered the letter to the governor, presented
 Paul also to him. And the governor having 34
 read *the letter*, asked of what province he was.
 And being informed that *he was* from ^uCilicia;

n ver. 12.

o ch. 21: 33.
and 24: 7.

p ch. 22: 30.

q ch. 18: 15.
and 25: 19.
r ch. 26: 31.

s ver. 20.

t ch. 24: 8.
and 25: 6.

u ch. 21: 39.

35 ^aI will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers also shall have come. And he commanded him to be kept in ^vHerod's palace.

24 And after ^afive days, ^bAnanias the high priest went down with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, and they informed the

2 governor against Paul. And being called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, As through thee we enjoy great quietness, and many things have been happily accomplished

3 for this nation, through thy prudence, we commend *it* always, and in all places, most

4 noble Felix, with all thankfulness. But that I may not hinder thee further, I supplicate thee, in thy clemency, to hear us *speak* briefly.

5 ^cFor we have found this man *to be* a plague, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews through the ¹world, and a ring-leader of the

6 sect of Nazarenes: ^dwho also attempted to profane the temple; and whom we took, and

7 wished ^eto judge according to our law: ^fbut Lysias the commander came up, and with great

8 violence took *him* away from our hands, ^gcommanding his accusers to come to thee: by examining whom, thou canst thyself know concerning all those things of which we accuse

9 him. And the Jews also assented, saying, that

10 this was so. Then Paul, the governor having beckoned to him to speak, answered, Knowing that thou hast been many years a judge to this nation, I the more cheerfully enter on my

11 defence; for thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up ^hto

12 worship in Jerusalem. ⁱAnd they neither found me in the temple disputing with any one, nor putting the crowd in a tumult, neither in the

13 synagogues, nor in the city: nor can they prove the things concerning which they now

14 accuse me. But this I confess to thee, that according to ^kthe way, which they call a sect, so I worship the ¹God of my fathers, believing all things written in ^mthe law and in the prophets,

15 having ⁿa hope towards God, which they themselves also admit, ^othat there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

x ch. 24: 1, 10.
and 25: 16.

y Matt. 27: 27.

a ch. 21: 27.
b ch. 23: 2, 30,
35. and 25: 2.

c Luke 23: 2.
ch. 6: 13.
and 16: 20.
and 17: 6.
and 21: 28.
1 Pet. 2: 12,
15.
1 Gr. *habitable*
world.
d ch. 21: 28.
e John 18: 31.
f ch. 21: 33.
g ch. 23: 30.

A. D. 53.
Felix made
procurator
over *Judea*.

h ver. 17.
ch. 21: 26.
i ch. 25: 8.
and 28: 17.

k See Amos 8:
14.
ch. 9: 2.
l 2 Tim. 1: 3.
m ch. 26: 22.
and 28: 23.
n ch. 23: 6.
and 26: 6, 7.
and 28: 20.
o Dan. 12: 2.
John 5: 28, 29.

p ch. 23: 1.

q ch. 11: 29,
30. and 20: 16.
Rom. 15: 25.
2 Cor. 8: 4.
Gal. 2: 10.
r ch. 21: 26, 27.
and 26: 21.
s ch. 23: 30.
and 25: 16.

t ch. 23: 6.
and 28: 20.

u ver. 7.

x ch. 27: 3.
and 28: 16.1 Or, in refer-
ence to Christ.

y Exod. 23: 8.

A. D. 62.

z Exod. 23: 2.
ch. 12: 3.
and 25: 9, 14.a ch. 24: 1.
ver. 15.b ch. 23: 12,
15.

And ^pin this, I exert myself, to have always a 16
conscience without reproach towards God, and
men. Now, after many years, ^qI came to pre- 17
sent alms to my nation, and offerings. ^rIn 18
which *employment* some Jews from Asia found
me purified in the temple, neither with a crowd,
nor with a tumult: ^swho ought to have been 19
here before thee, and accuse *me*, if they had
anything against me. Or else let these very 20
persons say, what evil-doing they found in me,
when standing before the council, except it be 21
for this one voice, which I cried, standing among
them, 'Concerning a resurrection of the dead I
am judged by you to-day. And Felix having a 22
more accurate knowledge of *that* way, put them
off, saying, When ^uLysias the commander shall
come down, I will fully examine your matters.
And he commanded the centurion to keep him, 23
and to let *him* have liberty, and ^xto forbid none
of his acquaintance to assist *him*, or come to
him. And after some days, Felix having come 24
with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess, he
sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the
^yfaith in Christ. And as he was reasoning 25
concerning justice, continence, and the judgment to
come, Felix became terrified, and answered, Go
for the present; when I have a *convenient*
season, I will call for thee. He hoped also that 26
^zmoney would be given him by Paul, [that he
might release him:] therefore he sent for him
the oftener, and conversed with him. But after 27
two years Felix had a successor, Porcius Festus;
and Felix, ^awishing to gratify the Jews, left
Paul bound.

Then Festus being come into the province, **25**
after three days, he went up from Cesarea to
Jerusalem. ^aAnd the high priest and the chief 2
of the Jews informed him against Paul, and
intreated him, asking *as* a favor against him, 3
that he would send for him to Jerusalem,
^bforming a plot to kill him in the way. Then 4
indeed Festus answered, that Paul should be
kept in Cesarea, and that he himself was about
to depart *there* soon. Therefore, let the prin- 5
cipal ones among you, said he, go down with

- me*, and accuse this man, ^cif there is anything
 6 against him. And having spent not more than
 eight or ten days among them, he went down to
 Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judg-
 ment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
 7 And when he was come, the Jews, who came
 down from Jerusalem, stood around, ^dand
 brought many and heavy charges against Paul,
 8 which they could not prove, *while* he, defending
 himself, said, ^eNeither against the law of the
 Jews, nor against the temple, nor yet against
 9 Cesar, have I offended at all. But Festus,
^fwishing to gratify the Jews, answered Paul,
 and said, ^gArt thou willing to go up to Jeru-
 salem, and be judged there concerning these
 10 things before me? And Paul said, I am stand-
 ing at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to
 be judged: I have done no wrong to the Jews, as
 11 thou well knowest. ^hFor if I do wrong, or have
 committed anything worthy of death, I refuse
 not to die: but if there is nothing in those
 things, of which they accuse me, no one can
 12 give me up to them. ⁱI appeal to Cesar. Then
 Festus, having conferred with the council,
 answered, Thou hast appealed to Cesar; to
 13 Cesar thou shalt go. And after some days,
 king Agrippa and Bernice came to Cesarea, to
 14 salute Festus. And as they were spending
 many days there, Festus laid Paul's case before
 the king, saying, ^kThere is a certain man left
 15 bound by Felix; ^lconcerning whom, when I
 was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the
 elders of the Jews informed *me*, demanding
 16 sentence against him. ^mTo whom I answered,
 It is not a custom of the Romans to give up
 any man to destruction, before the accused
 have the accusers face to face, and an oppor-
 tunity for defence concerning the charge.
 17 Therefore, when they were come hither, ⁿmaking
 no delay, on the next day I sat on the judgment-
 seat, and ordered the man to be brought;
 18 concerning whom, when the accusers stood, they
 brought no accusation respecting such things
 19 as I had supposed: ^obut had some controver-
 sies with him concerning their own religion,

c ch. 18: 14.
ver. 18.

d Mark 15: 3.
Luke 23: 2, 10.
ch. 24: 5, 13.

e ch. 6: 13.
and 24: 12.
and 28: 17.

f ch. 24: 27.
g ver. 20.

h ver. 25.
ch. 18: 14.
and 23: 29.
and 26: 31.

i ch. 26: 32.
and 28: 19.

k ch. 24: 27.
l ver. 2, 3.

m ver. 4, 5.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 18: 15.
and 23: 29.

p See ch. 9:
15.

q ver. 2, 3, 7.

r ch. 22: 22.

s ch. 23: 9, 29.
and 26: 31.
t ver. 11, 12.

a ch. 22: 3.
and 23: 6.
and 24: 15, 22.
Phil. 3: 5.

and concerning one Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And being in doubt 20 respecting such a controversy, I asked *him* if he wished to go to Jerusalem, and be judged there concerning these matters. But Paul having 21 appealed to be reserved for the decision of Augustus, I ordered him to be kept till I could send him to Cesar. And ^pAgrippa said to Festus, I 22 could wish to hear the man myself, also. Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. And on 23 the next day, Agrippa having come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and entered the hall of audience, with the commanders and principal men of the city, by the order of Festus, Paul was brought. And Festus said, King Agrippa, 24 and all men present with us, ye see this *man* concerning whom ^qthe whole multitude of the Jews have applied to me, both at Jerusalem, and here, crying out that he ought ^rto live no longer. But having found that ^she had committed nothing worthy of death, ^tand he himself 25 having appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Concerning whom I have 26 nothing certain to write to *my* lord. Therefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that an examination having taken place, I may have something to write. For it seemeth to me 27 unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to signify also the charges against him.

Then Agrippa said to Paul, Thou art per- 26 mitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul, stretching forth *his* hand, defended himself: I deem 2 myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall defend myself to-day before thee, concerning all things of which I am accused by the Jews: especially, *because I know* that thou art ac- 3 quainted with all the customs and controversies among the Jews: wherefore I intreat thee to hear me patiently. Now indeed, my mode of 4 life from my youth, which was from the beginning among mine own nation at Jerusalem, all the Jews know, who knew me from the first, 5 (if they would testify,) that ^aaccording to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 ^bAnd now I stand, and am judged respecting the hope of ^cthe promise made by God to our
 7 fathers; to which *promise* ^dour twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* ^eday and night, ^fhope to attain; respecting which hope, King Agrippa,
 8 I am accused by the Jews. What! is it judged an incredible *thing* with you, that God should
 9 raise the dead? ^gNow indeed I thought with myself, that I ought to do much against the
 10 name of Jesus the Nazarene. ^hWhich I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prisons, having received authority
ⁱfrom the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against *them*.
 11 ^kAnd I often punished them in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to revile; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted
 12 *them* even to foreign cities. ^lIn this business, I was going to Damascus, with authority and
 13 commission from the chief priests, at mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining around
 14 me, and those going with me. And we all having fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me? *It is*
 15 hard for thee to kick against sharp goads. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I
 16 am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But arise, and stand on thy feet: for I have appeared to thee for this purpose, ^mto appoint thee a
ⁿminister and a witness both of the things which thou hast seen, and of the things which
 17 I will reveal to thee; delivering thee from the people, and the Gentiles, ^oto whom I send thee,
 18 ^pto open their eyes, ^qto turn *them* from darkness to light, and ^rfrom the power of Satan to God, ^sthat they may receive forgiveness of sins, and ^tinheritance among those ^usanctified
 19 by faith in me. Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision:
 20 but ^vdeclared first to those in Damascus, and in Jerusalem, and through all the region of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing ^wthe proper works of

b ch. 23: 6.
 c Gen. 3: 15.
 and 22: 18.
 and 26: 4.
 and 49: 10.
 Deut. 18: 15.
 2 Sam. 7: 12.
 Ps. 132: 11.
 Isa. 4: 2.
 and 7: 14.
 and 9: 6.
 and 40: 10.
 Jer. 23: 5.
 and 33: 14, 15, 16.
 Ezek. 34: 23.
 and 37: 24.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mic. 7: 20.
 ch. 13: 32.
 Rom. 15: 8.
 Titus 2: 13.
 d James 1: 1.
 1 Gr. *night and day*.
 e Luke 2: 37.
 1 Tim. 5: 5.
 1 Thess. 3: 10.
 f Phil. 3: 11.
 g John 16: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 h ch. 8: 3.
 Gal. 1: 13.
 i ch. 9: 14, 21.
 and 22: 5.
 k ch. 22: 19.
 l ch. 9: 3.
 and 22: 6.

m ch. 22: 15.
 2 Or, *assistant*.
 n ch. 22: 21.
 o Isai. 35: 5.
 and 42: 7.
 Luke 1: 79.
 John 8: 12.
 2 Cor. 4: 4.
 Ephes. 1: 18.
 1 Thess. 5: 5.
 p 2 Cor. 6: 14.
 Ephes. 4: 18.
 and 5: 8.
 Col. 1: 13.
 1 Pet. 2: 9, 25.
 q Luke 1: 77.
 r Ephes. 1: 11.
 Col. 1: 12.
 s ch. 20: 32.
 t ch. 9: 20, 22, 29. and 11: 26.
 ch. 13: 14, 16.
 17, 18, 19, 20, 21.
 u Matt. 3: 8.

x ch. 21: 30, 31.

1 Gr. *I stand.*

y Luke 24: 27, 44.

ch. 24: 14. and 28: 23.

Rom. 3: 21.

z John 5: 46.

a Luke 24: 28, 46.

b 1 Cor. 15: 20.

Col. 1: 18.

Rev. 1: 5.

c Luke 2: 32.

2 Gr. *an-*
nounce.

d 2 Kings 9: 11.

John 10: 20.

1 Cor. 1: 23.

and 2: 13, 14.

and 4: 10.

3 Or, *these*
many books
make thee
mad.

e 1 Cor. 7: 7.

f ch. 23: 9, 29.
and 25: 25.

g ch. 25: 11.

a ch. 25: 12,
25.

b ch. 19: 29.

c ch. 24: 23.
and 23: 16.

repentance. For these *causes* ^athe Jews, seiz- 21
 ing me in the temple, endeavored to kill *me*.
 Having therefore obtained help of God, I ¹con- 22
 tinue to this day, testifying both to small and
 great, saying nothing except ^ywhat both the
 prophets and ^zMoses said would come to pass :
^athat the Anointed would suffer, and ^bthat he 23
 would be the first, who would rise from the dead,
 and ^cwould ²shew light to the people, and to the
 Gentiles. And as he was thus defending him- 24
 self, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, ^dthou
 art mad ; ³much learning doth make thee mad !
 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus ; 25
 but speak forth the words of truth and a sound
 mind. For the king knoweth concerning these 26
 things, before whom also I speak freely. For I
 am persuaded that none of these things are
 hidden from him ; for this hath not been done
 in a corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the 27
 prophets ? I know that thou believest. Then 28
 Agrippa said to Paul, Almost thou persuadest
 me to become a Christian. And Paul said, ^eI 29
 could wish to God, that not only thou, but also
 all, who hear me to-day, would become both
 almost and altogether such as I am, except
 these bonds. And the king arose, and the 30
 governor, and Bernice, and those sitting with
 them : and having gone aside, they talked 31
 among themselves, saying, ^fThis man doeth
 nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. And 32
 Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have
 been released, ^gif he had not appealed to Cesar.
 And when ^ait was determined, that we should **27**
 sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and some
 other prisoners, to a centurion named Julius, of
 the Augustan band. And entering a ship of 2
 Adramyttium, we set sail, intending to sail
 along the coasts of Asia, ^bAristarchus, a Mace-
 donian of Thessalonica, being with us. And 3
 the next *day* we touched at Zidon. And Julius
^ctreated Paul kindly, and permitted *him* to go to
 his friends to receive their attentions. And 4
 launching thence, we sailed under Cyprus, be-
 cause the winds were contrary. And having 5
 sailed along the sea over against Cilicia and

Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city of Lycia*.
 6 And there the centurion found an Alexandrian
 ship sailing into Italy; and he put us on board
 7 it. And having sailed slowly many days, and
 scarcely coming over against Cnidus, the wind
 not allowing us, we sailed under ¹Crete, over
 8 against Salmone: and scarcely passing it, we
 came to a certain place called the Fair Havens;
 9 near which was the city of Lasea. And much
 time having been spent, and sailing being now
 dangerous, ^dbecause the fast was already past,
 10 Paul admonished them, saying, Men, I perceive
 that this voyage will be *attended* with injury
 and great loss, not only of the lading and ship,
 11 but also of our lives. But the centurion listened
 to the pilot and master of the ship rather than
 12 to that spoken by Paul. And the haven being
 unfit to winter in, the greater part advised to
 set sail from thence also, if perchance they
 might attain to Phenix, to winter *there*; *it being*
 a haven of Crete, looking towards the south-
 13 west and north-west. And when the south
 wind blew gently, supposing that they had
 obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed
 14 along close by Crete. But not long after there
 rushed against ²it a tempestuous wind, called
 15 Euroclydon. And the ship being caught, and
 unable to bear up against the wind, we gave up
 16 *and* were driven away. And running under a
 certain island called Clauda, we were hardly
 17 able to get possession of the boat: which hav-
 ing taken up, they used helps, undergirding the
 ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the
 quicksands, they lowered the mast, and so were
 18 driven. And being violently tossed by the
 tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;
 19 and the third *day* ^ewe threw over the tackling
 20 of the ship with our own hands. And as
 neither sun nor stars appeared for many days,
 and no small tempest lay on *us*, at last, all hope
 that we should be saved was taken away.
 21 And as all food was neglected, Paul then stood
 forth in the midst of them, and said, Men, ye
 should have followed my advice, and not have
 set sail from Crete, and gained this injury and

¹ Now *Candia*.

^d The fast was
on the tenth
day of the sev-
enth month.
Lev. 23: 27, 29.

² "It," that
is, *the ship*.

^e Jonah 1: 5.

f ch. 23: 11.
 l Or, *of the*
God.
 g Dan. 6: 18.
 Rom. 1: 9.
 2 Tim. 1: 3.

h Luke 1: 45.
 Rom. 4: 20, 21.
 2 Tim. 1: 12.
 i ch. 28: 1.

k 1 Kings 1:
 52.
 Matt. 10: 30.
 Luke 12: 7.
 and 21: 18.
 l 1 Sam. 9: 13.
 Matt. 15: 36.
 Mark 8: 6.
 John 6: 11.
 l 1 Tim. 4: 3, 4.
 m ch. 2: 41.
 and 7: 14.
 Rom. 13: 1.
 1 Pet. 3: 20.

loss. And now I exhort you to be cheerful: 22
 for there will be no loss of life among you, but
 of the ship *only*. For there stood by me this 23
 night an angel of God, whose I am, and whom
 I serve. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must 24
 stand before Cesar: and lo, God hath given
 thee all who sail with thee. Therefore, men! 25
 be cheerful, for I believe God, that it will be
 even as it hath been told me. But we must be 26
 cast on a certain island. And when the four- 27
 teenth night was come, as we were driven here
 and there in the Adriatic, about midnight the
 sailors suspected that they were drawing near 28
 some land; and sounded, and found twenty
 fathoms; and having gone a little further, they 29
 sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. Then
 fearing lest we should fall on rocks, they cast
 four anchors from the stern, and wished the day 30
 to come. And as the sailors were seeking to
 flee out of the ship, and were lowering the boat
 into the sea, under a pretence as though they
 were about to cast anchors from the fore-ship,
 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, 31
 Unless these remain in the ship, ye cannot be
 saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of 32
 the boat, and let her fall off. And while the 33
 day was coming on, Paul intreated all to take
 food, saying, To-day is the fourteenth day that
 ye have been waiting, and continued fasting,
 having taken nothing. Wherefore I intreat 34
 you to take food; for this is for your health:
 for there will not a hair fall from the head
 of any of you. And having said this, he 35
 took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence
 of them all; and breaking it, he began to eat.
 And they all became cheerful, and they them- 36
 selves took food. And we were in all, in the 37
 ship, two hundred and seventy-six souls.
 And having eaten enough, they lightened the 38
 ship, casting out the wheat into the sea. And 39
 when it was day, they knew not the land; but
 they discovered a certain inlet with a shore,
 into which they were resolved, if they could, to
 force the ship. And having cut away the 40
 anchors, they left *them* in the sea, at the same

- time loosing the rudder-bands, and raising the topsail to the wind, they steered towards the shore.
- 41 And falling into a place where two currents met, ^athey ran the ship aground; and the fore-ship fixing itself, remained immovable, but the stern
- 42 was breaking by the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, lest
- 43 any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, wishing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded those, who could swim, to throw *themselves over* first, and
- 44 get to land: and the rest, some on boards, and some on *things* from the ship. And so it came to pass, ^othat they all escaped safely to land.
- 28** And having escaped, then they knew that
- 2 ^athe island was called Melita. And the ^bbarbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a pile of wood, and received us all under their care, on account of the falling rain, and on
- 3 account of the cold. And Paul having heaped up a bundle of branches, and laid *them* on the pile, a viper came forth, through the heat, and
- 4 fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said among themselves, Certainly this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath been saved from the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to
- 5 live. And he shook off the creature into the
- 6 fire, and ^csuffered no harm. And they were expecting that he would swell, or fall down dead suddenly: but after they had ¹waited long, seeing no harm come on him, they changed *their*
- 7 *minds*, and ^dsaid that he was a god. And in the *districts* around that place were the lands of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received and lodged us three days
- 8 kindly. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick with a fever and dysentery; to whom Paul went, and ^eprayed, and ^flaid his
- 9 hands on him, and cured him. When this was done, the others also who had diseases in the
- 10 island, came, and were healed: who also honored us with many ^gfavours; and when we set sail, they placed on board such things as were necessary.
- 11 And after three months, we set sail in an Alex-

n 2 Cor. 11: 25.

o ver. 22.

a ch. 27: 26.
b Rom. 1: 14.
1 Cor. 14: 11.
Col. 3: 11.c Mark 16: 18.
Luke 10: 19.1 Or, *expected*.

d ch. 14: 11.

e James 5: 14, 15.
f Mark 6: 5, and 7: 32, and 16: 18.
Luke 4: 40.
ch. 19: 11, 12.
1 Cor. 12: 9, 28.
g Matt. 15: 6.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
A. D. 63.

andrian ship, which had wintered in the island, whose ensign was Castor and Pollux. And touching at Syracuse, we remained three days, thence sailing about, we came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind having arisen, we came the second day to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were intreated to remain with them seven days: and so we went towards Rome. And from thence, the brethren hearing of us, came to meet us as far as the Forum of Appius, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the commander of the guard: but ^hPaul was allowed to remain by himself, with the soldier who kept him. And it came to pass, after three days, he called together the chief of the Jews. And they being assembled, he said to them, Brethren, ⁱthough I did nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet I ^kwas delivered a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: who, ^lhaving examined me, wished to release *me*, because there was no cause of death in me. But the Jews speaking against *it*, ^mI was obliged to appeal to Cesar; not that I had any thing of which to accuse my nation. On this account therefore I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because, ⁿon account of the hope of Israel, I am bound with ^othis chain. And they said to him, We neither received letters from Judea concerning thee, nor did any one of the brethren, who came, declare or speak any evil concerning thee. But we desire to hear from thee, what thou thinkest: for as to this sect, we know that *it* is every where spoken against. And having appointed a day for him, many came to him into *his* lodging: ^qto whom he explained and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them *as to* the things concerning Jesus, ^rboth from the law of Moses, and the prophets, from morning till evening. And ^ssome believed the things spoken, and some believed not. And disagreeing among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one thing;

^h ch. 24: 25.
and 27: 3.

ⁱ ch. 24: 12, 13.
and 25: 8.

^k ch. 21: 33.

^l ch. 22: 24.
and 24: 10.
and 25: 8. and
26: 31.
^m ch. 25: 11.

ⁿ ch. 28: 6, 7.

^o ch. 26: 29.
Ephes. 3: 1.
and 4: 1.
and 6: 20.
2 Tim. 1: 16.
and 2: 9.
Philem. 10: 13.

^p Luke 2: 34.
ch. 24: 5, 14.
1 Pet. 2: 12.
and 4: 14.
^q Luke 24: 27.
ch. 17: 3,
and 19: 8.

^r See on ch. 26:
6, 22.

^s ch. 14: 4.
and 17: 4.
and 19: 9.

Well spoke the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the
 26 prophet to our fathers, saying, 'Go to this people,
 and say, Hearing ye will hear, and will not
 understand; and seeing ye will see, and not
 27 perceive. For the heart of this people is become
 gross, and their ears are ²dull of hearing, and
 they have closed their eyes; lest they should
 see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears,
 and understand with *their* heart, and should
 28 turn, and I should heal them. Be it known
 therefore to you, that the salvation of God is
 29 sent ^uto the Gentiles, and they will hear it. And
 having said these words, the Jews departed,
 having much reasoning among themselves.
 30 And [Paul] remained two whole years in his
 own hired house, and received all who came in
 31 to him, ³preaching^x the kingdom of God, and
 teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus
 Christ, with all boldness, unforbidder.

t Isai. 6: 9.
 Jer. 5: 21.
 Ezek. 12: 2.
 Matt. 13: 14,
 15.
 Mark 4: 12.
 Luke 8: 10.
 John 12: 40.
 Rom. 11: 8.
 1 Or, *stupid*.
 2 Or, *hardly*
hear.

u Matt. 21: 41,
 43.
 ch. 13: 46, 47.
 and 18: 6.
 and 22: 21.
 and 28: 17, 18.
 Rom. 11: 11.
 A. D. 65.

3 Or, *pro-*
claiming.
 x ch. 4: 31.
 Ephes. 6: 19.

THE LETTER OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 **P**AUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, a ^acalled
 apostle, ^bset apart to the good news of
 2 God, (^cwhich he formerly promised through
 3 ^dhis prophets in the holy scriptures,) concerning
 his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, ^ewho was ^fmade
 of the seed of David according to the flesh;
 4 and ^gdeclared¹ to be the powerful Son of God,
²according ^hto the Spirit of holiness, by the
 5 resurrection from the dead: through whom ⁱwe
 have received the grace of Apostleship, ³to cause
^kobedience to the faith among all nations, ¹for
 6 the sake of his name: among whom ye also are

A. D. 60.

a Acts 22: 21.
 1 Cor. 1: 1.
 Gal. 1: 1.
 1 Tim. 1: 11.
 and 2: 7.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 b Acts 9: 15.
 and 13: 2.
 Gal. 1: 15.
 c See on Acts
 26: 6.
 Tit. 1: 2.
 d ch. 3. 21.
 and 16: 26.
 Gal. 3: 8.
 e Mat. 1: 6, 16.
 Luke 1: 32.

Acts 2: 30.
 2 Tim. 2: 8.
 f John 1: 14.
 Gal. 4: 4.
 g Acts 13: 33.

1 Or, *consti-*
tuted the pow-
erful Son of
god after the
resurrection.

2 Or, *as to*.
 h Hebr. 9:
 14.
 i ch. 12: 3.
 and 15: 15.

1 Cor. 15: 10.
 Gal. 1: 15.
 and 2: 9.
 Ephes. 3: 8.
 3 Or, *to the*

obedience of
faith.
 k Acts 6: 7.
 ch. 16: 26.
 l Acts 9: 15.

m ch. 9: 24.
 1 Cor. 1: 2.
 1 Thess. 4: 7.
 n 1 Cor. 1: 3.
 2 Cor. 1: 2.
 Gal. 1: 3.
 o 1 Cor. 1: 4.
 Phil. 1: 3.
 Col. 1: 3, 4.
 1 Thess. 1: 2.
 Philem. 4.
 p ch. 16: 19.
 1 Thess. 1: 8.
 q ch. 9: 1.
 2 Cor. 1: 23.
 Phil. 1: 8.
 1 Thess. 2: 5.
 r Acts 27: 23.
 2 Tim. 1: 3.
 1 Or, *in my spirit.*
 John 4: 23, 24.
 Phil. 3: 3.
 s 1 Thess. 3: 10.
 t ch. 15: 23, 32.
 1 Thess. 3: 10.
 u James 4: 15.
 x ch. 15: 29.
 y Tit. 1: 4.
 2 Pet. 1: 1.
 z ch. 15: 23.
 a See Acts 16: 7.
 1 Thess. 1: 18.
 b Phil. 4: 17.
 c 1 Cor. 9: 16.
 d Ps. 40: 9, 10.
 Mark 8: 38.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 e 1 Cor. 1: 18.
 and 15: 2.
 f Luke 2: 30, 31, 32.
 and 24, 47.
 Acts 3: 26.
 and 13: 26, 46.
 ch. 2: 9.
 g ch. 3: 21.
 h Hab. 2: 4.
 John 3: 36.
 Gal. 3: 11.
 Phil. 3: 9.
 Hebr. 10: 38.
 i Acts 17: 30.
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 Col. 3: 6.
 2 Or, *hinder the truth by unrighteousness.*
 k Acts 14: 17.
 l John 1: 9.
 m Ps. 19: 1, &c.
 Acts 14: 17.
 and 17: 27.
 3 Or, *that they may be.*
 n 2 Kings 17: 15.
 Jer. 2: 5.
 Ephes. 4: 17, 18.
 o Jer. 10: 14.

the called of Jesus Christ: To all who are in 7
 Rome, beloved of God, ^mcalled saints: ^aGrace
 and peace to you from God our Father, and the
 Lord Jesus Christ. Firstly, ^oI thank my God 8
 through Jesus Christ for you all, that ^pyour faith
 is celebrated through the whole world. For ^qGod 9
 is my witness, ^rwhom I serve ¹with my spirit in
 the good news of his Son, ^show unceasingly I
 make mention of you, always in my prayers,
^tintreating (if by any means, at length I may 10
 have a prosperous journey ^uby the will of God)
 to come to you. For I long to see you, that ^vI 11
 may impart to you some spiritual gift, that ye
 may be established; that is, that I may be com- 12
 forted among you, by ^vthe mutual faith both of
 you and myself. Now I do not wish to have 13
 you ignorant, brethren, that ^xI often purposed to
 come to you (but ^ahave been hindered until now),
 that I might have some ^bfruit among you also,
 even as among the other Gentiles. ^cI am a 14
 debtor both to Greeks, and to Barbarians; both
 to the learned, and to the unlearned. Thus then, 15
 as far as I am able, I am ready to preach the
 good news to you, who are in Rome also. For 16
^dI am not ashamed of the good news of Christ:
 for ^eit is the power of God for salvation to every
 one, who believeth; ^fto the Jew first, and also to
 the Greek. For ^gin it is revealed a justification 17
 of God by faith, to be believed: as it is written,
^hThe just will live by faith.

ⁱFor the wrath of God is revealed from heaven 18
 against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of
 men, who ²hold the truth in unrighteousness.
 Because ^kwhat may be known of God, is mani- 19
 fest to them; for ¹God hath manifested *it* to
 them. For ^mthe invisible things of him since 20
 the creation of the world are clearly seen, being
 understood by the things, which are made, *even*
 his eternal power and divine Majesty; ³so that 21
 they are without excuse: because, when they
 knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, nor
 were thankful, but ^abecame vain in their
 thoughts, and their wicked heart was darkened.
^oBoasting themselves to be wise, they became 22
 fools; and changed the glory of the incorrupt- 23

- ible ¶God into an image, the likeness of corruptible man, and of birds, and of four-footed beasts, and of creeping things. ¶Therefore God also gave them up in the inordinate desires of their own hearts to uncleanness, ^rto dishonor their own bodies ^aamong themselves: who changed ^tthe true God ^uinto a false one, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause, God gave them up to ^ashameful passions: For even their women changed the natural use into that, which is against nature: and in like manner also, the males, leaving the natural use of the female, burned in their lust towards each other; males with males practising that, which is shameful, and receiving in themselves the just recompense of their error. And as they did not like ^tto retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up to ^aa reprobate mind, to do those things, ^zwhich are not becoming: being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, malice, covetousness, mischief; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; slanderers, railers, haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, promise-breakers, ³without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who, ^aknowing the ordinance of God, that those, who commit such things ^bare worthy of death; not only practise them, but ⁴have pleasure in those, who practise them.
- 2** Therefore thou art ^ainexcusable, O man, whoever thou art, that judgest: ^bfor in judging another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, practisest the same things. But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth, against those, who practise such things.
- 3** And thinkest thou this, O man, who judgest those, who practise such things, and practisest the same, that thou wilt escape the judgment of God? Or dost thou despise his ^crich goodness, and ^dforbearance, and ^egreat clemency; ^fnot considering that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but according to thy hard and impenitent heart, ^gtreasurest up for thyself

p Deut. 4: 18, &c.
 Pa. 106: 20.
 Isai. 40: 18, 26.
 Jer. 2: 11.
 Ezek. 8: 10.
 Acta 17: 29.
 q Ps. 81: 12.
 Acta 7: 42.
 Ephes. 4: 18, 19.
 2 Thess. 2: 11, 12.
 r 1 Cor. 6: 18.
 1 Thess. 4: 4.
 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 s Lev. 18: 22.
 t 1 Thess. 1: 9.
 1 John 5: 20.
 u Isai. 44: 20.
 Jer. 10: 14.
 and 13: 25.
 Amos 2: 4.
 x Lev. 18: 22, 23.
 Ephes. 5: 12.
 Jude 10.
 1 Or, to acknowledge.
 2 Or, a mind void of judgment.
 z Ephes. 5: 4.

3 Or, unsociable.

a ch. 2: 2.

b ch. 6: 21.

4 Or, consent with them.

c Hos. 7: 3.

Ps. 50: 18.

a ch. 1: 20.

b 2 Sam. 12: 5, 6, 7.

Matt. 7: 1, 2.

John 8: 9.

c ch. 9: 23.

Ephes. 1: 7.

and 2: 4, 7.

d ch. 3: 25.

e Exod. 34: 6.

f Isai. 30: 18.

2 Pet. 3: 9, 15.

g Deut. 32: 34.

James 5: 3.

h Job 34: 11.
 Ps. 62: 12.
 Prov. 24: 12.
 Jer. 17: 10.
 and 32: 19.
 Matt. 16: 27.
 ch. 14: 12.
 1 Cor. 3: 8.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 Rev. 2: 23.
 and 20: 12.
 and 22: 12.
 i Job 24: 13.
 ch. 1: 13.
 2 Thess. 1: 8.
 k Amos 3: 2.
 Luke 12: 47,
 48.
 1 Pet. 4: 17.
 1 Gr. *Greek*.
 l 1 Pet. 1: 7.
 m Deut. 10: 17.
 2 Chron. 19: 7.
 Job 34: 19.
 Acts 10: 34.
 Gal. 2: 6.
 Ephes. 6: 9.
 Col. 3: 25.
 1 Pet. 1: 17.
 n Matt. 7: 21.
 James 1: 22,
 23, 25.
 1 John 3: 7.
 2 Or, *the con-*
science wit-
nessing with
them.
 o Eccles. 12:
 14.
 Matt. 25: 31.
 John 12: 48.
 ch. 3: 6.
 1 Cor. 4: 5.
 Rev. 20: 12.
 p John 5: 22.
 Acts 10: 42.
 and 17: 31.
 2 Tim. 4: 1, 8.
 1 Pet. 4: 5.
 q ch. 16: 25.
 1 Tim. 1: 11.
 2 Tim. 2: 8.
 r Matt. 3: 9.
 John 8: 33.
 ch. 9: 6, 7.
 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 s Mic. 3: 11.
 ch. 9: 4.
 t Isai. 45: 25.
 and 48: 2.
 John 8: 41.
 u Deut. 4: 8.
 Ps. 147: 19, 20.
 3 Or, *triest*
the things that
differ.
 x Phil. 1: 10.
 y Matt. 15: 14.
 and 23: 16, 17,
 19, 24.
 John 9: 34, 40,
 41.
 z ch. 6: 17.

wrath in the day of wrath, and the revelation
 of the righteous judgment of God; ^hwho will
 render to each one according to his deeds: to
 those, who by patient continuance in well-doing,
 seek for glory, and honor, and immortality; eter-
 nal life: but to those, who are contentious, and
 disobey the truth, but are obedient to unright-
 eousness; wrath and fury, affliction and anguish,
will come on every soul of man performing evil;
 of the Jew ^kfirst, and also of the ^lGentile; ^lbut
 glory, honor, and peace, *will be* to every man
 that worketh good; first to the Jew, and also to
 the Greek; for ^mthere is no respect of persons
 with God. For as many as have sinned without
 law, will also perish without law: and as many
 as have sinned in the law, will be judged through
 the law, (for ⁿit is not the hearers of the law, *who*
are just before God, but the doers of the law will
 be justified. For when the Gentiles, who have
 no law, do by nature what is contained in the
 law, these having no law, are a law to them-
 selves; who shew the work of the law written
 in their hearts, ^otheir conscience also testifying,
 and *their* thoughts alternately accusing or else
 excusing *them*;) ^oin the day when God will
 judge the secrets of men ^pthrough Jesus Christ,
^qaccording to my good news. If now, ^rthou art
 named a Jew, and ^sreest on the law, and ^tboast-
 est in God, and ^uknowest *his* will, and ^vcanst
 decide as to things that differ, being instructed
 by the law, and ^yart confident also that thou thy-
 self art a guide of the blind, a light of those in
 darkness, an instructor of the ignorant, a teacher
 of little children, ^zhaving the pattern of knowl-
 edge, and truth in the law: ^aThou therefore
 who teachest another, dost thou not teach thy-
 self? thou that preachest, one should not steal,
 dost thou steal? Thou that sayest, one should
 not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery?
 thou that abhorrest idols, ^bdost thou rob the tem-
 ple? Thou that ^cboapest in the law, through
 transgression of the law, dost thou dishonor
 God? For the name of God is reviled among

2 Tim. 1: 13.
and 3: 5.

a Ps. 50: 16,
&c.

Matt. 23: 3,
&c.

b Mal. 3: 8.
c ver. 17.

25 the Gentiles, through you, as it is ^dwritten. *For
circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou keep the
law; but if thou art a transgressor of the law,
thy circumcision hath become uncircumcision.
26 Therefore, ^fif the uncircumcised man keepeth
the precepts of the law, will not his uncircum-
27 cision be counted for circumcision? And will
not the uncircumcised man, who is so by nature,
if he fulfilleth the law, ^gcondemn thee, who with
the scripture and circumcision art a transgres-
28 sor of the law? For ^hhe is not a Jew, who is
one outwardly; nor *is that* circumcision, which
29 is outward in the flesh: but he *is* a Jew ⁱwho is
one inwardly; and ^kcircumcision *is that* of the
heart, ^lspiritual, *and* not literal; ^mwhose praise
is not from men, but from God.

3 What then is the advantage of the Jew? or
2 what is *the* profit of circumcision? Much every
3 way: chiefly indeed, because ^athey were entrust-
ed with the oracles of God. For what if ^bsome
did not believe? ^cwill their unbelief make the
4 faithfulness of God ineffectual? ^dBy no means:
rather, let ^eGod be true, though ^fevery man be
false; as it is written, ^gThat thou mayest be jus-
tified in thy sayings, and mayest overcome when
5 thou art judged. But if our unrighteousness
establish the righteousness of God, what shall
we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh ven-
geance? (^hI speak after the manner of men.)
6 By no means, for then ⁱhow will God judge the
7 world? For if the truth of God hath abounded
through my lie to his glory; why still am I con-
8 demned as a sinner? And *why* not *rather* say,
(as we are slandered, and as some affirm that
we say,) ^kLet us do evil, that good may come?
9 whose condemnation is just. What then? do
we excel? Not at all; for we have before
proved both Jews and Gentiles, all ^lto be under
10 sin; as it is written, ^mThere is no one righteous,
11 no, not one: there is no one, who understand-
12 eth, there is no one, who seeketh God. All have
gone out of the way, they have together become
corrupt: there is no one, who doeth good, no,
13 not one. ⁿTheir throat *is* an open sepulchre;
with their tongues they deceive; ^othe poison of

^d 2 Sam. 12:
14.
Isai. 52: 5.
Ezek. 36: 20,
23.
^e Gal. 5: 3.
^f Acts 10: 34,
35.

^g Matt. 12: 41,
42.

^h Matt. 3: 9.
John 8: 39.
ch. 9: 6, 7.
Gal. 6: 15.
Rev. 2: 9.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 3: 4.
^k Col. 2: 11.
Phil. 3: 3.
^l ch. 7: 6.

^m 1 Cor. 3: 6.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 4: 5.
2 Cor. 10: 18.
1 Thess. 2: 4.
^a Deut. 4: 7,
8.

Ps. 147: 19, 20.
ch. 2: 18.

^b and 9: 4.
^c ch. 10: 16.
Hebr. 4: 2.
^c Numb. 23:
19.

ch. 9: 6.
and 11: 29.
2 Tim. 2: 13.
^d Job 40: 8.

^e John 3: 33.
^f Ps. 62: 9.
and 116: 11.

^g Ps. 51: 4.
^h ch. 6: 19.
Gal. 3: 15.
ⁱ Gen. 18: 25.
Job 8: 3.
and 34: 17.

^k ch. 5: 20.
and 6: 1, 15.

^l ver. 23.
Gal. 3: 22.
^m Ps. 14: 1,
2, 3.
and 53: 1.

ⁿ Ps. 5: 9.
Jer. 5: 16.
^o Ps. 140: 3.

p Ps. 10: 7.
q Prov. 1: 16.
Isai. 59: 7, 8.
r Ps. 36: 1.
s John 10: 34.
and 15: 25.
t Job 5: 16.
Ps. 107: 42.
Ezek 16: 63.
ch. 1: 20.
and 2: 1.
u ver. 9: 23.
ch. 2: 2.
1 Or, *liable to the judgment of God.*
x Ps. 143: 2.
Acts 13: 39.
Gal. 2: 16.
and 3: 11.
Ephes. 2: 8, 9.
Tit. 3: 5.
y ch. 7: 7.
z Acts 15: 11.
ch. 1: 17.
Phil. 3: 9.
Heb. 11: 4.
&c.
a John 5: 46.
Acts 26: 22.
b ch. 1: 2.
1 Pet. 1: 10.
c ch. 4.
throughout.
d ch. 10: 12.
Gal. 3: 28.
Col. 3: 11.
e ver. 9.
ch. 11: 32.
Gal. 3: 22.
f ch. 4: 16.
Ephes. 2: 8.
Tit. 3: 5, 7.
g Matt. 20: 28.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Col. 1: 14.
1 Tim. 2: 6.
Heb. 9: 12.
1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
2 Or, *fore-ordained.*
h Lev. 16: 15.
1 John 2: 2.
and 4: 10.
3 Or, *expia-tory victim.*
i Col. 1: 20.
k Acts 13: 38, 39.
1 Tim. 1: 15.
4 Or, *passing over.*
1 Acts 17: 30.
Heb. 9: 15.
5 Or, *season.*
m ch. 2: 17, 23.
and 4: 2.
1 Cor. 1: 29, 31.
Ephes. 2: 9.
n Acts 13: 38, 39.

asps is under their lips : whose mouth is full of 14
cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to 15
shed blood. Destruction and misery are in their 16
ways : and the way of peace they know not. 17
There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now 18
we know that whatever the law saith, it saith 19
to those under the law : that every mouth may
be stopped, and all the world may become
guilty before God. Therefore, by the deeds of 20
the law, no flesh will be justified in his sight :
for through the law is the knowledge of sin.
But now without law, a justification of God is 21
manifested, being attested by the law and the
prophets ; even a justification of God, through 22
faith in Jesus Christ to all, and on all, who be-
lieve ; for there is no difference : (for all have 23
sinned, and come short of the glory of God ;)
being justified freely by his grace, through the 24
redemption that is by Christ Jesus : whom God 25
hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith
in his blood, to show his righteousness in respect
to the remission of sins formerly committed,
during the forbearance of God ; to show his 26
righteousness at this time : that he might be just,
and the justifier of him, who believeth in Jesus.
Where is boasting then ? It is excluded. 27
Through what law ? of works ? Nay ; but
through the law of faith. For we conclude, 28
that a man is justified by faith without the
works of the law. Is he the God of the Jews 29
only ? is he not also of the Gentiles ? Yes, of
the Gentiles also : since it is that one God, who 30
will justify the circumcised by faith, and uncir-
cumcised through faith. Do we then make void 31
the law through faith ? By no means ; but we
establish the law.

What shall we then say that Abraham, our 4
father obtained, as it respects the flesh ? For if 2
Abraham were justified by works, he hath a
cause for boasting ; but he hath not before God.
For what saith the scripture ? And Abraham 3
believed God, and it was counted to him for

ver. 20, 21, 22.
ch. 8: 3.
Gal. 2: 16.
o ch. 10: 12, 13.

Gal. 3: 8, 20,
28.
a Isai. 51: 2.
Matt. 3: 9.

John 8: 33, 39.
2 Cor. 11: 22.
b ch. 3: 20, 27,
28.

c Gen. 15: 6.
Gal. 3: 6.
James 2: 23.

- 4 righteousness. Now ^dto him, who worketh, the reward is not counted as a ¹favor, but as a debt.
- 5 But to him, who worketh not, but believeth on him, who justifieth ^ethe ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. As also David describeth the happiness of the man to whom God
- 6 ²imputeth righteousness without works, *saying*, *Happy are those whose iniquities are forgiven,*
- 7 *and whose sins are covered. Happy is the man*
- 8 *to whom the Lord imputeth not sin. Is the happiness then on the circumcised only, or on the uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was*
- 9 *³reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.*
- 10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in
- 11 circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And ^ghe received the mark of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which *he had* when in uncircumcision: that ^hhe might be the father of all who believe, though in uncircumcision, (that righteousness may be ⁴imputed to them
- 12 also;) and the father of circumcision to those, who are not only circumcised, but who also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being in uncircum-
- 13 cision. For the promise that he should be ⁱtheir of the ⁵world *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through law, but through a righteousness of
- 14 faith. For ^kif those, who are of the law *are* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is done away. Because ^lthe law worketh wrath: for where there is no law, *there is* no transgres-
- 15 sion. On this account *it was* of faith, that *it might be* ^mby ⁶grace; ⁿin order that the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to him only, who is of the law, but to him also, who is of the faith of Abraham, ^owho is the father of us all,
- 16 (as it is written, ^pI have ⁷made thee a father of many nations) ⁸in the sight of God, whom he believed, ^qwho giveth life to the dead, and calleth those ^rthings, which are not, as though they
- 17 were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he should become the father of many nations; according to that, which had been spoken, ^sSo
- 18 will thy seed be. And not being weak in faith,
- 19

d ch. 11: 6.

1 Or, *grace*.

e Josh. 24: 2.

2 Or, *counteth*.

f Ps. 32: 1, 2.

3 Or, *counted*.

g Gen. 17: 10.

h Luke 19: 9.
ver. 12: 16.

Gal. 3: 7.

4 Or, *counted*.i Gen. 17: 4,
&c.

Gal. 3: 29.

5 Gr. *Kosmos*.

k Gal. 3: 18.

l ch. 3: 20.
and 5: 13, 20.
and 7: 8, 10, 11.

1 Cor. 15: 56.

2 Cor. 3: 7, 9.

Gal. 3: 10, 19.

1 John 3: 4.

m ch. 3: 24.

6 Or, *favor*.

n Gal. 3: 22.

o Isai. 51: 2.

ch. 9: 8.

p Gen. 17: 5.

7 Or, *constituted*.8 Or, *like unto*

him.

q ch. 8: 11.

Ephes. 2: 1, 5.

r ch. 9: 26.

1 Cor. 1: 28.

1 Pet. 2: 10.

s Gen. 15: 5.

t Gen. 17: 17.
and 18: 11.
Heb. 11: 11,
12.
u Ps. 115: 3.
Luke 1: 37, 45.
Heb. 11: 19.
1 Or, *counted*.
v ch. 15: 4.
1 Cor. 10: 6,
11.
x Acts 2: 24.
and 13: 30.
y Isai. 53: 5, 6.
ch. 3: 25.
and 5: 6.
and 8: 32.
2 Cor. 5: 21.
Gal. 1: 4.
1 Pet. 2: 24.
and 3: 18.
Heb. 9: 28.
z 1 Cor. 15: 17
1 Pet. 1: 21.
a Isai. 32: 17.
John 16: 33.
ch. 3: 28, 30.
b Ephes. 2: 14.
Col. 1: 20.
c John 10: 9.
and 14: 6.
Ephes. 2: 18.
and 3: 12.
Heb. 10: 19.
d 1 Cor. 15: 1.
e Heb. 3: 6.
f Matt. 5: 11,
12.
Acts 5: 41.
2 Cor. 12: 10.
Phil. 2: 17.
James 1: 2, 12.
1 Pet. 3: 14.
g James 1: 3.
h James 1: 12.
i Phil. 1: 20.
k 2 Cor. 1: 22.
Gal. 4: 6.
Ephes. 1: 13,
14.
2 Or, *accord-*
ing to the time.
Gal. 4: 4.
l ver. 8.
ch. 4: 25.
m John 15: 13.
1 Pet. 3: 18.
1 John 3: 16.
and 4: 9, 10.
n ch. 3: 25.
Ephes. 2: 13.
Heb. 9: 14.
1 John 1: 7.
o ch. 1: 18.
1 Thess. 1: 10.
p ch. 8: 32.
q 2 Cor. 5: 18,
19.
Ephes. 2: 16.
Col. 1: 20, 21.
r John 5: 26.
and 14: 19.
2 Cor. 4: 10, 11.

he considered not his own body already dead,
he being about a hundred years old, nor yet the
deadness of Sarah's womb. Nor did he doubt, 20
by unbelief, as to the promise of God; but was
strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being 21
fully persuaded, that what he had promised,
he was also able to perform. And therefore 22
it was ¹imputed to him for righteousness. Now 23
²it was not written on his account only, that it
was imputed to him; but also on our account, 24
to whom it will be imputed, we believing ³on
him, who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,
who was delivered up for our offences, and 25
⁴was raised up for our justification.

Therefore ⁵being justified by faith, we have 5
⁶peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ :
⁷through whom also we have access by faith 2
into this grace ⁸in which we stand, and ⁹rejoice
in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, 3
but ¹⁰we rejoice in afflictions also; ¹¹knowing
that affliction worketh patience; ¹²and ¹³patience,
approval; and approval, hope; ¹⁴and hope dis- 4
appointeth not; ¹⁵because the love of God is 5
shed forth in our hearts by the Holy Spirit given
to us. For when we were yet without strength, 6
¹⁶in due season ¹⁷Christ died for the ungodly.
For scarcely for a just man will any one die: 7
yet perhaps for a good man some one might
even dare to die. But ¹⁸God setteth forth his 8
love towards us, in that we yet being sinners,
Christ died for us. Much more then, being 9
now justified ¹⁹by his blood, we shall be saved
²⁰from wrath through him. For ²¹if when ene- 10
mies, ²²we were reconciled to God through the
death of his Son; much more, being reconciled,
we shall be saved ²³by his life. And not only 11
so, but we also ²⁴rejoice in God, through our
Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now
received the reconciliation. So then as ²⁵through 12
one man sin entered the world, and ²⁶death
through sin; and so death came on all men,
²⁷because that all sinned; (for until the law, 13

s ch. 2: 17.
and 3: 29, 30.
Gal. 4: 9.

t Gen. 3: 6.
1 Cor. 15: 21.
u Gen. 2: 17.

ch. 6: 23.
1 Cor. 15: 21.

3 Or, *in*
whom.

- sin was in the world: but ^xsin is not im-
 14 puted when there is no law. Yet still, death
 reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those,
 who had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's
 transgression, ^ywho is a ¹figure of him who was
 15 to come. But the free gift is not like the offence.
 For if by the offence of the one, the many died,
 much more the grace of God, and the gift by
 the grace, of one man, Jesus Christ, hath
 16 abounded ^zto the many. And not as *was* the
 sentence through the one, who sinned, *so is* the
 gift. For the sentence *was* from one offence
 to condemnation, but the free gift *is* from many
 17 offences to justification. For if ²by the offence
 of the one, death reigned through the one;
 much more those receiving abundance of grace,
 and of the gift of ³righteousness, will reign
 18 in life through the one, Jesus Christ.) As then,
⁴through one offence, *sentence came* on all men
 to condemnation, so ^{also} ⁵through one righteous
 deed, *the free gift came* ^aon all men to justifica-
 19 tion of life. For as through the disobedience
 of the one man, the many were made sinners,
 so through the obedience of the *other* one, the
 20 many will be made righteous. Now ^bthe law
 entered, that the offence might abound. But
 where sin abounded, grace ^csuper-abounded:
 21 that as sin reigned to ^ddeath, so also grace
 might reign through justification to eternal life,
 through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 6 What shall we say then? ^aShall we continue
 2 in sin, that grace may abound? By no means.
 how shall we, who are ^bdead to sin, live any
 3 longer in it? Or, know ye not that ^cas many
 of us as ⁷were immersed into Jesus Christ,
 4 ^dwere immersed into his death? Therefore we
 were ^eburied with him through immersion into
 death: that ^fas Christ was raised from the dead
 through ^gthe glory of the Father, ^hso we also
 5 should walk in ⁸newness of life. For if we
 have been joined with *him* in the likeness of his
 death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his
 6 resurrection: knowing this, that ⁱour old man
 was crucified with *him*, that ¹the body of sin
 might be conquered, that we should no longer

^x ch. 4: 15.
¹ John 3: 4.

^y 1 Cor. 15:
 21, 22, 45.
¹ Or, *emblem*.

^z Isai. 53: 11.
 Matt. 20: 28.
 and 26: 28.

² Or, *by one offence*.
³ Or, *justification*.
⁴ Or, *by one offence*.
⁵ Or, *by one righteousness*.
^a John 12: 32.
 Heb. 2: 9.
^b John 15: 22.
 ch. 3: 20.
 and 4: 15.
 and 7: 8.
 Gal. 3: 19, 23.
^c Luke 7: 47.
¹ Tim. 1: 14.
⁶ Or, *with death*.
^a ch. 3: 8.
 ver. 15.
^b ver. 11.
 ch. 7: 4.
 Gal. 2: 19.
 and 6: 14.
^c Col. 3: 3.
¹ Pet. 2: 24.
⁷ Or, *are*.
^d 1 Cor. 15: 29.
^e Col. 2: 12.
^f ch. 8: 11.
¹ Cor. 6: 14.
² Cor. 13: 4.
^g John 2: 11.
 and 11: 40.
¹ Gal. 6: 15.
 Ephes. 4: 22,
 23, 24.
 Col. 3: 10.
⁸ Or, *live a new life*.
ⁱ Phil. 3: 10,
 11.
^k Gal. 2: 20.
 and 5: 24.
 and 6: 14.
 Ephes. 4: 22.
 Col. 3: 5, 9.
¹ Col. 2: 11.

m 1 Pet. 4: 1.
 l Gr. *justified*.
 n 2 Tim. 2: 11.

o Rev. 1: 18.

p Heb. 9: 27,
 28.
 q Luke 20: 38.

r ver. 2.

s Gal. 2: 19.

t Ps. 19: 13.
 and 119: 133.

u ch. 7: 5.
 Col. 3: 5.
 James 4: 1.

2 Gr. *arms*,
 or, *weapons*.

x ch. 12: 1.
 1 Pet. 2: 24.

and 4: 2.
 y ch. 7: 4, 6.

and 8: 2.
 Gal. 5: 18.

z 1 Cor. 9: 21.

a Matt. 6: 24.
 John 8: 34.
 2 Pet. 2: 19.

b 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 3 Gr. *whereto*
ye were deliv-
ered.

c John 8: 32.
 1 Cor. 7: 22.

Gal. 5: 1.
 1 Pet. 2: 16.

d John 8: 34.
 4 Gr. *to*
righteousness.

e ch. 7: 5.
 f ch. 1: 32.

g John 8: 32.

h Gen. 2: 17.
 ch. 5: 12.

James 1: 15.
 i ch. 2: 7.

and 5: 17, 21.
 1 Pet. 1: 4.

5 Or, *it is in*
force.

a 1 Cor. 7: 39.

serve sin. For ^mhe, who dieth, is ^lfreed from sin. 7
 Now ⁿif we are dead with Christ, we believe 8
 that we shall also live with him: knowing that 9
^oChrist, being raised from the dead, dieth no
 more; death hath dominion over him no more.
 For in that he died, ^phe died once for all to sin: 10
 but in that he liveth, ^qhe liveth to God. So also 11
 reckon ye yourselves to be ^rdead indeed to sin,
 but ^salive to God by Jesus Christ. Therefore 12
^tlet not sin reign in your mortal body, that ye
 should obey it in its desires. Nor yield your 13
^umembers as ²instruments of unrighteousness to
 sin: but ^xyield yourselves to God, as those, who
 are alive from the dead, and your members as
 instruments of righteousness to God; for ^ysin 14
 will not have dominion over you; for ye are
 not under law, but under grace. What then? 15
 shall we sin, ^zbecause we are not under law,
 but under grace? By no means. Know ye 16
 not, that ^ato whom ye yield yourselves servants
 for obedience, ye are the servants of him whom
 ye obey; whether of sin to death, or of obedi-
 ence to righteousness? But thanks be to God, 17
 that *though* ye were the servants of sin; yet ye
 have obeyed from the heart ^bthat form of doc-
 trine ³which ye were taught. And being ^cfreed 18
 from sin, ye became servants of righteousness.
 I speak according to the custom of men, on 19
 account of the weakness of your flesh; for as
 ye yielded your members servants to unclean-
 ness and to iniquity, as it respects iniquity; so
 now yield your members servants to righteous-
 ness, as it respects holiness. For when ye 20
 were ^dservants of sin, ye were free ⁴from righ-
 teousness. ^eWhat fruit had ye then in those 21
 things of which ye are now ashamed? for ^fthe
 end of those things is death. But now ^gbeing 22
 freed from sin, and become servants to God, ye
 have your fruit as it respects holiness, and the
 end everlasting life. For ^hdeath is the wages 23
 of sin; eternal life is ⁱthe gift of God by Jesus
 Christ our Lord! Are ye ignorant, brethren, 7
 (for I speak to those, who know law,) that the
 law hath dominion over a man as long as he
^jliveth? For ^athe married woman is bound by 2

- law to *her* husband while he liveth ; but if the husband die, she is separated from the law of
- 3 *her* husband. So then, ^bif while *her* husband liveth, she is married to another man, she will be called an adulteress : but if her husband die, she is free from that law ; so that she is no adulteress, though she is married to another man.
- 4 Thus, my brethren, ye also are become ^cdead to the law through the body of Christ ; that ye might be married to another, *even* to him, who is raised from the dead, that we might ^dbear fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were through the law, ^ewrought powerfully in our members ^fto bear fruit to death : but now we are separated from the law, being dead to that by which we were held ; so that we should serve ^gwith a new spirit, and not *in* the old legal way. What shall we say then ? *Is* the law sin ? By no means. Nay, ^hI had not known sin, but by the law : for I had not known inordinate desire, unless the law had said, ⁱThou shalt not covet.
- 8 But ^ksin, taking occasion through the commandment, wrought in me every inordinate desire.
- 9 For ^lwithout law sin is dead. Now I was alive without law once : but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment ^mwhich *was ordained* to life, I found ⁿto be to death. For sin, taking occasion through the commandment, deceived me, and through it slew *me*. So that ^othe law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Did that then, which is good, become death to me ? By no means. But sin *became death*, that it might appear *to be* sin, working death in me through that which is good ; that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly
- 14 sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual :
- 15 but I am fleshly, ^psold under sin. For that which I perform I ^qapprove not : for ^rwhat I would, that I do not ; but what I hate, that I do.
- 16 If then I do that, which I would not, I consent to the law that *it is* good. Now then it is no longer I, who perform it, but sin that dwelleth
- 18 in me. For I know that good dwelleth not sin

b Matt. 5: 32.

c ch. 8: 2.
Gal. 2: 19.
and 5: 18.
Ephes. 2: 15.
Col. 2: 14.
d Gal. 5: 22.e ch. 6: 13.
f ch. 6: 21.
Gal. 5: 18.
James 1: 15.
g ch. 2: 29.
2 Cor. 3: 6.

h ch. 3: 20.

i Exod. 20: 17.
Deut. 5: 21.
Acts 20: 33.
ch. 13: 9.
k ch. 4: 15.
and 5: 20.
l 1 Cor. 15: 56.m Lev. 18: 5.
Ezek. 20: 11,
13, 21.
2 Cor. 3: 7.n Ps. 19: 8.
and 119: 38,
137.
1 Tim. 1: 8.o 1 Kings 21:
20, 25.
2 Kings 17: 17.
1 Gr. know.
Ps. 1: 6.
p Gal. 5: 17.q Gen. 6: 5.
and 8: 21.

r Ps. 1: 2.

s 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 Ephes. 3: 16.
 Col. 3: 9, 10.
 t Gal. 5: 17.
 u ch. 6: 13, 19.

x 1 Cor. 15: 57.

a ver. 4.
 Gal. 5: 16, 25.
 b John 8: 36.
 ch. 6: 18, 22.
 Gal. 2: 19.
 and 5: 1.
 c 1 Cor. 15: 45.
 2 Cor. 3: 6.
 d ch. 7: 24, 25.
 e Acts 13: 39.
 ch. 3: 20.
 Heb. 7: 18, 19.
 and 10: 1, 2,
 10, 14.
 f Gal. 3: 13.
 2 Cor. 5: 21.
 1 Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*
 g ver. 1.
 h John 3: 6.
 i 1 Cor. 2: 14.
 j Gal. 5: 22, 25.
 k ch. 6: 21.
 ver. 13.
 Gal. 6: 8.
 2 Gr. *the mind-
 ing of the flesh.*
 So ver. 7.
 3 Gr. *the mind-
 ing of the
 Spirit.*
 4 Gr. *the mind-
 ing of the flesh.*
 l James 4: 4.
 m 1 Cor. 2: 14.
 n 1 Cor. 3: 16.
 and 6: 19.
 o John 3: 34.
 Gal. 4: 6.
 Phil. 1: 19.
 1 Pet. 1: 11.
 5 Or, *justifica-
 tion.*
 p Acts 2: 24.
 q ch. 6: 4, 5.
 1 Cor. 6: 14.
 2 Cor. 4: 14.
 Ephes. 2: 5.
 6 Or, *because
 of his Spirit.*

me, (that is, in my flesh,) for to will is easy for
 me; but *how* to perform what is good, I find
 not. For the good that I would, I do not; but
 the evil, which I would not, that I do. Now if
 I do that, which I would not, it is no more I that
 do it, but sin, that dwelleth in me. I find then
 a law, that when I would do the good, the evil
 is easy for me. For I *re*delight in the law of
 God, as to *the* inward man; but *I* see another
 law in *my* members warring against the law
 of my mind, and making me captive to the law
 of sin, which is in my members. Wretched
 man that I am! who will deliver me from this
 deadly body? *I* thank God, through Jesus
 Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I the
 same *person* serve the law of God; but with the
 flesh the law of sin.

Now then, there is no condemnation to those,
 who are in Christ Jesus, who *re*walk not accord-
 ing to the flesh. For *the* law of *the* Spirit of
 life in Christ Jesus, hath freed me from *the*
 law of sin and death. For *what* the law could
 not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, *God*
 sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful
 flesh, and *for* sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
 that the precept of the law might be fulfilled by
 us, *who* walk not according to the flesh, but
 according to the Spirit. For *those* who *live*
 according to the flesh, regard the things of the
 flesh: but those who *live* according to the Spirit,
regard *the* things of the Spirit. For *the*
 fleshly mind *is* death; but *the* spiritual mind *is*
 life and peace: because *the* fleshly mind *is*
 enmity against God: for it is not subject to the
 law of God, *nor* indeed can *it* be. Now those,
 who are in the flesh, cannot please God. But ye
 are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed
the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. Now, if
 any one hath not *the* Spirit of Christ, he is none
 of his. And if Christ *is* in you, the body *is*
 dead on account of sin; but the Spirit *is* life on
 account of *righteousness*. But if the Spirit of
 him who raised Jesus from the dead dwelleth
 in you, *he*, who raised Christ from the dead,
 will also cause your mortal bodies to live *by*

12 his Spirit, that dwelleth in you. ^rSo then,
 brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live
 13 according to the flesh. For ^sif ye live accord-
 ing to the flesh, ye will die: but if by the Spirit
 14 ye ^tkill the deeds of the body, ye will live. For
^uas many as are led by the Spirit of God, they
 15 are the sons of God. For ^xye have not received
 the spirit of bondage that you should again ^ybe
 in fear; but ye have received the ^zspirit of son-
 ship, by which we cry out, ^aAbba, Father!
 16 ^bThe same spirit testifieth with our spirit, that
 17 we are children of God: and if children, heirs
 also; ^cheirs indeed of God, and joint-heirs with
 Christ; ^dif indeed we suffer with *him*, that we
 18 may be also glorified with *him*. For I conclude,
 that ^ethe sufferings of this present season *are*
 not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which
 19 is to be revealed for us. For ^fthe earnest
 expectation of the creature waiteth for the
 20 ^gmanifestation¹ of the sons of God. For ^hthe
 creature was subjected to suffering, not wil-
 21 lingly, but on account of him who hath sub-
 jected *it* in hope, that the creature itself also
 will be delivered from the bondage of corrup-
 22 tion, into the glorious liberty of the children of
 God. For we know that every creature ⁱgroan-
 eth, and travaileth in pain jointly until now:
 23 and not only *so*, but ourselves also, who have
^kthe first-fruits of the Spirit, ^leven we ourselves
 groan within ourselves, ^mwaiting for the ⁿadop-
 24 tion, the ^oredemption of our body. For we
 are saved by hope. But ^pa hope, that is seen,
 is not hope: for what one seeth, why doth he
 25 yet hope for? But if we hope for that, which
 we see not, *then* do we patiently wait for *it*.
 26 So the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for
^qwe know not what we should pray for as we
 ought; but ^rthe Spirit itself intercedeth for us
 27 with unutterable groanings. And ^she, who
 searcheth the hearts, knoweth what the mind of
 the Spirit *is*, ^tbecause he intercedeth for the
 28 saints ^uaccording to the will of God. And we
 know that all things work together for good, to
 those, who love God, to those ^vcalled according
 29 to *his* purpose. For those whom ^whe ^xforeknew,

r ch. 6: 7, 14.

s ver. 6.
 Gal. 6: 8.
 t Ephes. 4: 22.
 Col. 3: 5.
 u Gal. 5: 18.
 x 1 Cor. 2: 12.
 Heb. 2: 15.
 y 2 Tim. 1: 7.
 z 1 John 4: 18.
 Gal. 4: 5, 6.
 a Mark 14: 36.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 22.
 and 5: 5.
 c Ephes. 1: 13.
 and 4: 30.
 d Acts 26: 18.
 Gal. 4: 7.
 e Acts 14: 22.
 Phil. 1: 29.
 f 2 Tim. 2: 11,
 12.
 g 2 Cor. 4: 17.
 1 Pet. 1: 6, 7.
 and 4: 13.
 h 2 Pet. 3: 13.
 i 1 John 3: 2.
 j Or, *revelation*.
 h ver. 22.
 Gen. 3: 19.
 i Jer. 12: 11.
 k 2 Cor. 5: 5.
 l Ephes. 1: 14.
 m Or, *sonship*.
 n 2 Cor. 5: 2, 4.
 o Luke 20: 36.
 p Luke 21: 29.
 q Ephes. 4: 30.
 r 2 Cor. 5: 7.
 Heb. 11: 1.
 s Matt. 20: 22.
 James 4: 3.
 t Zech. 12: 10.
 u Ephes. 6: 18.
 v 1 Chron. 28: 9.
 Ps. 7: 9.
 Prov. 17: 3.
 Jer. 11: 20.
 and 17: 10.
 and 20: 12.
 Acts 1: 24.
 1 Thess. 2: 4.
 Rev. 2: 23.
 3 Or, *that*.
 s 1 John 5: 14.
 t ch. 9: 11, 23,
 24.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 u See Exod.
 33: 12, 17.
 Ps. 1: 6.
 Jer. 1: 5.
 Matt. 7: 23.
 ch. 11: 2.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 4 Or, *before*
approved.

x Eph. 1: 5, 11.
 y John 17: 22.
 2 Cor. 3: 18.
 Phil. 3: 21.
 1 John 3: 2.
 z Col. 1: 15,
 18.
 Heb. 1: 6.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 a ch. 1: 6.
 and 9: 24.
 Ephes. 4: 4.
 Heb. 9: 15.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 b 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 c John 17: 22.
 Ephes. 2: 6.
 d Numb. 14: 9.
 Ps. 118: 6.
 e ch. 5: 6, 10.
 f ch. 4: 25.
 g Isai. 50: 8, 9.
 Rev. 12: 10, 11.
 h Job 34: 29.
 i Mark 16: 19.
 Col. 3: 1.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 8: 1.
 and 12: 1.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 k Heb. 7: 25.
 and 9: 24.
 1 John 2: 1.
 l Ps. 44: 22.
 1 Cor. 15: 30, 31.
 2 Cor. 4: 11.
 m 1 Cor. 15: 57.
 2 Cor. 2: 14.
 1 John 4: 4.
 and 5: 4, 5.
 Rev. 12: 11.
 n Ephes. 1: 21.
 and 6: 12.
 Col. 1: 16.
 and 2: 15.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 1 Or, *princes*.
 a ch. 1: 9.
 2 Cor. 1: 23.
 and 11: 31.
 and 12: 19.
 Gal. 1: 20.
 Phil. 1: 8.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 b ch. 10: 1.
 c Exod. 32: 32.
 Gal. 3: 4.
 2 Or, *separated*.
 3 Or, *after the example of Christ*.
 d Deut. 7: 6.
 e Exod. 4: 22.
 Deut. 14: 1.
 Jer. 31: 9.
 f 1 Sam. 4: 21.
 1 Kings 8: 11.
 Ps. 63: 2.
 and 78: 61.
 g Acts 3: 25.
 Heb. 8: 8, 9,
 10.

he also predestinated *yo be* conformed to the image of his Son, *that* he might be the first-born among many brethren. And whom he predestinated, these he also *a*called: and whom he called, these he also *b*justified: and whom he justified, these he also *c*glorified. What shall we then say as to these things? *d*If God is for us, who is against us? *e*He who spared not his own Son, but *f*delivered him up for us all, how will he not with him also freely give us all things? Who will make a charge against the chosen of God? *g*It is God that justifieth: *h*who is he that condemneth? *i*It is Christ, who died, yea rather, who hath risen, *i*who is also at the right *hand* of God, *k*who also intercedeth for us. Who will separate us from the love of Christ? *will* affliction, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? (As it is written, *l*For thy sake we are put to death all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.) *m*But, in all these things we more than conquer, through him, who loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor *n*principalities, *nor* powers, *nor* things present, *nor* things to come, *nor* height, *nor* depth, *nor* any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I *say* the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also testifying for me by the Holy Spirit, *b*that I have great sorrow and continual anguish in my heart. For *c*I could wish myself to be *accursed* *d*from Christ, for my brethren, my kindred according to the flesh: *e*who are Israelites; *f*to whom *belonged* the sonship, and *g*the glory, and *h*the *covenants*, and *i*the giving of the law, and *j*the service of God, and *k*the promises; *l*whose are the fathers, and *m*of whom, according to the flesh, Christ *came*, *n*who is God over all, blessed for ever. Amen. *o*Not as though the word of God hath failed. For *p*they

4 Or, *testaments*.
 h Ps. 147: 19.
 i Heb. 9: 1.
 k Acts 13: 32.
 ch. 3: 2.

Ephes. 2: 12.
 l Deut. 10: 15.
 ch. 11: 28.
 m Luke 3: 23.
 ch. 1: 3.
 n Jer. 23: 6.

John 1: 1.
 Acts 20: 28.
 Heb. 1: 8.
 1 John 5: 20.
 o Numb. 23: 19.

ch. 3: 3.
 p John 8: 39.
 ch. 2: 28, 29.
 and 4: 12, 16.
 Gal. 6: 16.

- 7 *are* not all Israel, who are of Israel: ^qnor, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In ^rIsaac thy seed shall be called. That is, It is not the children of the flesh, who *are* the children of God; but ^sthe children of the promise are counted for the seed.
- 9 For this *was* the word of promise, ^t'According to this season, I will come, and Sarah will have a son. And not only *so*; but when ^uRebecca also had conceived by one, by our father Isaac, (for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to choice, might remain, not of works, but of ^xhim, who calleth;) it was said to her,
- 13 ^yThe ¹elder will serve the ²younger. As it is written, ^zJacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? ^a*Is there* unrighteousness with God? By no means.
- 15 For he saith to Moses, ^bI will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then, *it is* not of him who willeth, nor of him who runneth, but of God who sheweth mercy.
- 17 For ^cthe scripture saith to Pharaoh, ^dEven for this very cause I have raised thee up, that I might shew my power by thee, and that my name might be declared in all the earth. Therefore he hath mercy on whom he will, and he hardeneth whom he will. Thou wilt then say to me, Why doth he still find fault? for ^ewho hath resisted his will? But indeed, O man, who art thou that ^freplieth against God? ^gShall the thing formed say to him, who formed *it*,
- 21 Why hast thou made me thus? Or hath not the ^hpotter power over the clay, from the same lump to make ⁱone vessel for honor, and another for dishonor? *What* if God, wishing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long forbearance, ^jthe vessels of wrath ^kfitted^k for destruction: and that he might make known ^lthe riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had ^mbefore prepared for glory, even us, whom he hath called, ⁿnot only out of the Jews, but also out of the
- 25 Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea, ^oI will

q Gal. 4: 23.

r Gen. 21: 12.
Heb. 11: 19.

s Gal. 4: 28.

t Gen. 18: 10,
14.

u Gen. 25: 21.

x ch. 4: 17.
and 8: 28.

y Gen. 25: 23.

1 Or, *greater*.2 Or, *lesser*.

z Mal. 1: 2, 3.

See Deut. 21:

15.

Prov. 13: 24.

Matt. 10: 37.

Luke 14: 26.

John 12: 25.

a Deut. 32: 4.

2 Chron. 19: 7.

Job 8: 3.

and 34: 10.

Ps. 92: 15.

b Exod. 33: 19.

c See Gal. 3: 8,

22.

d Exod. 9: 16.

e 2 Chron. 20:

6.

Job 9: 12.

and 23: 13.

Dan. 4: 35.

3 Or, *answerest**again, or, dis-**putest with**God?*

Job 33: 13.

f Isai. 29: 16.

and 45: 9.

and 64: 8.

g Prov. 16: 4.

Jer. 18: 6.

h 2 Tim. 2: 20.

i 1 Thess. 5: 9.

4 Or, *made up*.

k 1 Pet. 2: 8.

Jude 4.

l ch. 2: 4.

Ephes. 1: 7.

Col. 1: 27.

m ch. 8: 28,

29, 30.

n ch. 3: 29.

o Hos. 2: 23.

1 Pet. 2: 10.

p Hos. 1: 10.

q Isai. 10: 22,
23.

r ch. 11: 5.

l Or, *the*
account.
s Isai. 28: 22.t Isai. 1: 9.
Lam. 3: 22.
u Isai. 13: 19.
Jer. 50: 40.x ch. 4: 11.
and 10: 20.y ch. 1: 17.
2 Or, *justifi-*
cation.

z ch. 10: 2.

and 11: 7.

a Gal. 5: 4.

b Luke 2: 34.

l Cor. 1: 23.

c Ps. 118: 22.

Isai. 8: 14.

and 28: 16.

Matt. 21: 42.

1 Pet. 2: 6, 7,

8.

d ch. 10: 11.

3 Or, *disap-**pointed.*

a Acts 21: 20.

and 22: 3.

Gal. 1: 14.

and 4: 17.

See ch. 9: 31.

b ch. 1: 17.

and 9: 30.

c Phil. 3: 9.

d Matt. 5: 17.

Gal. 3: 24.

e Lev. 18: 5.

Neh. 9: 29.

Ezek. 20: 11,

13, 21.

Gal. 3: 12.

f Deut. 30: 12,

13.

4 Or, *abyss.*

g Deut. 30: 14.

5 Or, *publish.*

h Matt. 10: 32.

Luke 12: 8.

Acts 8: 37.

call those My people, who were not my people ;
and her Beloved, who was not beloved. ^pAnd 26
it will come to pass, *that* in the place where it
was said to them, Ye *are* not my people ; there
will they be called, Sons of the living God.
Isaiah also crieth concerning Israel, ^qThough 27
the number of the children of Israel is like
the sand of the sea, ^ra remnant *only* will be
saved : for he will finish ^l*an* account, and cut *it* 28
short in righteousness : ^sbecause the Lord will
make a short account on the earth. And as 29
Isaiah said before, ^tExcept the Lord of Hosts
had left us a seed, ^uwe had become like Sodom,
and been made like Gomorrah. What shall we 30
say then ? ^xThat the Gentiles, who did not pur-
sue righteousness, have obtained righteousness,
^yeven the ²righteousness which is of faith : but 31
Israel, ^zpursuing a law of righteousness, ^ahath
not attained to a law of righteousness. Why ? 32
Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it
were by the works of law. For ^bthey stumbled
at that stumbling-stone ; as it is written, ^cBe- 33
hold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling, and
rock of falling, and ^dwhoever believeth on him
will not be ³confounded.

Brethren, the kind desire of my heart and **10**
my prayer to God for them [is,] that they may
be saved. For I testify for them, ^athat they 2
have a zeal for God, but not according to knowl-
edge. For they, being ignorant of ^bGod's justifi- 3
cation and seeking to establish their own ^cjusti-
fication, have not submitted themselves to the
justification of God. For ^dChrist *is* the end of 4
the law, as it respects justification, to every one,
who believeth. For Moses describeth the justifi- 5
cation which is of the law, ^eThat the man
who doeth those things, will live by them.
But the justification which is by faith speaketh 6
thus, ^fSay not in thy heart, Who will ascend
into heaven ? (that is, to bring Christ down ;) 7
or, Who will descend into the ⁴deep ? (that is,
to bring up Christ from the dead.) But what 8
saith it ? ^gThe word is near thee, in thy mouth,
and in thy heart ; that is, the word of faith,
which we ⁵preach : that ^hif thou shalt acknowl- 9

- edge with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe with ¹thine heart that God raised him
- 10 from the dead, thou wilt be saved. For with the heart, man believeth to justification; and with the mouth, acknowledgment is made to
- 11 salvation. For the scripture saith, ¹Whoever
- 12 believeth on him will not be ²confounded. For ^kthere is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for ^lthe same Lord of all, ^mis rich in
- 13 *mercy* to all, who call on him. ⁿFor whoever will call ^oon the name of the Lord, will be saved.
- 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall
- 15 they hear ^pwithout a ³preacher? and how shall they ^qpreach, unless they are sent forth? as it is written, ^rHow beautiful are the feet of those
- 16 preaching peace, preaching good things! But ^sthey have not all obeyed the good news. For Isaiah saith, ^tLord, who hath believed what ^uLe
- 17 heareth from us? So then, ^vfaith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing through the word of God.
- 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yes, indeed, ^wtheir sound went out into all the earth, ^xand
- 19 their words to the ends of the ^yworld. But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, ^zI will move you to jealousy by those, who are not a people, *and* by a ^afoolish nation I will
- 20 provoke you. But Isaiah is very bold, and saith, ^bI was found by those, who sought me not; I became manifest to those, who asked not
- 21 for me. But as to Israel he saith, ^cAll day long, I have stretched out my hands towards a disobedient and contradicting people.
- 11 I say then, ^dhath God cast away his people? By no means! For ^eI also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.
- 2 God hath not cast away his people whom ^fhe before approved. Know ye not what the scripture saith ^gof Elijah? how he intercedeth with God
- 3 against Israel, saying, ^hLord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and
- 4 I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God to him? ⁱI have reserved for myself seven thousand men, who

1 Or, *mind*.

i Isai. 28: 16.

and 49: 23.

Jer. 17: 7.

ch. 9: 33.

2 Or, *disappointed*.

k ch. 3: 22.

Acts 15: 9.

Gal. 3: 28.

l Acts 10: 36.

ch. 3: 29.

m Ephes. 1: 7.

and 2: 4, 7.

n Joel 2: 32.

Acts 2: 21.

o Acts 9: 14.

p Titus 1: 3.

3 Or, *a publisher*.4 Or, *publish*.

q Isai. 62: 7.

Nah. 1: 15.

r ch. 3: 3.

Heb. 4: 2.

s Isai. 53: 1.

John 12: 38.

t Ps. 19: 4.

Matt. 24: 14.

and 28: 19.

Mark 16: 15.

Col. 1: 6, 23.

u See 1 Kings

18: 10.

Matt. 4: 8.

5 Gr. *habitable**earth*.

v Deut. 32: 21.

ch. 11: 11.

x Tit. 3: 3.

y Isai. 65: 1.

ch. 9: 30.

z Isai. 65: 2.

a 1 Sam. 12:

22.

Jer. 31: 37.

b 2 Cor. 11: 22.

Phil. 3: 5.

c ch. 8: 29.

6 Gr. *in Elias*.

d 1 Kings 19:

10, 14.

e 1 Kings 19:

18.

f ch. 9: 27.

g ch. 4: 4, 5.
Gal. 5: 4.
See Dent. 9:
4, 5.h ch. 9: 31.
and 10: 3.1 Or, *hard-
ened*.
2 Cor. 3: 14.
i Isai. 29: 10.
2 Or, *dullness*.
k Dent. 29: 4.
Isai. 6: 9.
Jer. 5: 21.
Ezek. 12: 2.
Matt. 13: 14.
John 12: 40.
Acts 28: 26, 27.
l Ps. 69: 22.
m Ps. 69: 23.n Acts 13: 46.
and 18: 6.
and 22: 19, 21.
and 28: 24, 28.
ch. 10: 19.3 Or, *their
filling up*.
o Acts 9: 15.
and 13: 2.
and 22: 21.
ch. 15: 16.
Gal. 1: 16.
and 2: 2, 7, 8,
9.
Ephes. 3: 8.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
p 1 Cor. 7: 16.
and 9: 22.
1 Tim. 4: 16.
James 5: 20.
q Lev. 23: 10.
Numb. 15: 18,
19, 20, 21.
r Jer. 11: 16.
s Acts 2: 39.
Ephes. 2: 12,
13.
t 1 Cor. 10: 12.u ch. 12: 16.
x Prov. 28: 14.
Isai. 66: 2.
Phil. 2: 12.y 1 Cor. 15: 2.
Heb. 3: 6, 14.
z John 15: 2.

have not bowed the knee to Baal. ¹Thus, there- 5
fore, in this present season also, there is a rem-
nant according to the choice of grace. And ²if 6
by grace, then *is it* no more of works: other-
wise grace is grace no longer. [But if *it be* of
works, then is it grace no longer, otherwise
work is work no longer.] What then? ³Israel 7
obtained not what he sought; but the chosen
obtained it, and the rest were ⁴blinded. (As it 8
is written, ⁵God gave them the spirit of ⁶slum-
ber, ⁷eyes which see not, and ears which hear
not;) to this day. And David saith, ⁸Let their 9
table become a snare, and a trap, and a stum-
bling-block, and a recompense to them: ⁹let 10
their eyes be darkened, so as not to see, and
bow down their back always. I say then, Have 11
they stumbled, in order to fall? By no means:
but ¹⁰through their failure, salvation *is come* to 12
the Gentiles, to move them to emulation. Now
if their failure *be* the riches of the world, and 13
their diminution the riches of the Gentiles; how
much more their ¹¹fulness? For I speak to you 14
Gentiles, (because indeed ¹²I am the apostle of
the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:) if by any 15
means I may move to emulation my own flesh,
and ¹³save some of them. For if their rejection 16
is the reconciliation of the world, what *is* the
reception, but life from the dead? For if ¹⁴the 17
first fruit *is* holy, so also *is* the lump: and if the
root *is* holy, so *are* the branches. And if ¹⁵some 18
of the branches were broken off, ¹⁶and thou, a
wild olive branch, wast ingrafted instead of
them, and *becamest* a partaker of the root and
fatness of the olive-tree; ¹⁷boast not over the 19
branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not
the root, but the root *beareth* thee. Thou wilt 20
say then, The branches were broken off, that I
might be ingrafted. Well; they were broken 21
off by unbelief, and thou standest by faith. ¹⁸Be
not high-minded, but ¹⁹fear: for if God spared 22
not the natural branches, *take care* lest he spare
not thee. Behold, therefore, the kindness and
severity of God: on those, who fell, severity;
but on thee, goodness, ²⁰if thou continuest in *his*
goodness: otherwise ²¹thou also wilt be cut off.

- 23 And they also, ^aif they continue not still in unbelief, will be ingrafted : for God is able to
- 24 ingraft them again. For if thou wast cut out of the olive-tree, which is wild by nature, and wast ingrafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree ; how much more will these, the natural *branches*, be ingrafted into their own olive-tree ?
- 25 For I do not wish you, brethren, to be ignorant of this secret, (that ye may not be ^bwise in your own opinion,) that ¹blindness^c in part has occurred to Israel, ^duntil the ²fulness of the Gentiles
- 26 cometh in. And so all Israel will be saved : as it is written, ^eThe Deliverer will come out of Zion, and will turn away ungodliness from Jacob :
- 27 ^fand this *is* my covenant with them, when I
- 28 take away their sins. As to the good news, *they are* enemies on your account ; but as to the chosen, *they are* ^gbeloved on account of the
- 29 fathers. For the gifts and calling of God *are*
- 30 ^hunchangeable. For as ye ⁱformerly were disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy
- 31 through their disobedience ; even so have these also now disobeyed, that through the mercy
- 32 *shown* to you they also may obtain mercy. For ^jGod hath shut them all up together in disobedience, that he may have mercy on all. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! ^khow unsearchable *are* his judgments, and ^lhis ways past finding out !
- 34 ^mFor who hath known the mind of the Lord ?
- 35 or ⁿwho became his counsellor ? or ^owho hath first given to him, that it also may be recompensed to him again ? For ^pof him, and through him, and for him *are* all things : ^qto him *be* glory for ever. Amen.
- 12 I ^rintreat you therefore, brethren, through the mercies of God, ^sto ^tpresent your bodies ^ua living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which*
- 2 *is* your rational service. And ^vbe not conformed to this world : but ^wbe transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may ^xmake proof of that good, and acceptable, and perfect
- 3 will of God. For I say, ^ythrough the grace given to me, to each one among you, ^znot to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to

a 2 Cor. 3: 16.
b ch. 12: 16.
c ver. 7.
2 Cor. 3: 14.
1 Or, *hardness*.
d Luke 21: 24.
Rev. 7: 9.
2 Or, *filling up*.
e Isai. 59: 20.
See Ps. 14: 7.
f Isai. 27: 9.
Jer. 31: 31, &c.
Heb. 8: 8.
and 10: 16.
g Deut. 7: 8.
and 9: 5.
and 10: 15.
h Numb. 23: 19.
i Ephes. 2: 2.
Col. 3: 7.
k ch. 3: 9.
Gal. 3: 22.
l Ps. 36: 6.
m Job 11: 7.
Ps. 92: 5.
n Job 15: 8.
Isai. 40: 13.
Jer. 23: 18.
1 Cor. 2: 16.
o Job 36: 22.
p Job 35: 7.
and 41: 11.
q 1 Cor. 8: 6.
Col. 1: 16.
r Gal. 1: 5.
1 Tim. 1: 17.
2 Tim. 4: 18.
Heb. 13: 21.
1 Pet. 5: 11.
2 Pet. 3: 18.
Jude 25.
Rev. 1: 6.
a 2 Cor. 10: 1.
b 1 Pet. 2: 5.
c Ps. 50: 13, 14.
ch. 6: 13, 16, 19.
1 Cor. 6: 13, 20.
d Heb. 10: 20.
e 1 Pet. 1: 14.
1 John 2: 15.
f Ephes. 1: 18.
and 4: 23.
Col. 1: 21: 22.
and 3: 10.
g Ephes. 5: 10, 17.
1 Thess. 4: 3.
h ch. 1: 5.
and 15: 15.
1 Cor. 3: 10.
and 15: 10.
Gal. 2: 9.
Ephes. 3: 2, 7, 8.
i Prov. 25: 27.
Eccles. 7: 16.
ch. 11: 20.

k 1 Cor. 12: 7,
11.
Ephes. 4: 7.
l 1 Cor. 12: 12.
Ephes. 4: 16.
1 Or, *use*.
m 1 Cor. 10: 17.
and 12: 20, 27.
Ephes. 1: 23.
and 4: 25.
2 Gr. *so we the
many*.
n 1 Cor. 12: 4.
1 Pet. 4: 10,
11.
o ver. 3.
p Acts 11: 27.
1 Cor. 12: 10,
28, and 13: 2.
and 14: 1, 6,
29, 31.
3 Or, *service*.
q Acts 13: 1.
Ephes. 4: 11.
Gal. 6: 6.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
r Acts 15: 32.
1 Cor. 14: 3.
s Matt. 6: 1, 2,
3.
4 Or, *im-
parteth*.
t Acts 20: 28.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
Heb. 13: 7, 24.
1 Pet. 5: 2.
u 2 Cor. 9: 7.
x 1 Tim. 1: 5.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
y Ps. 34: 14.
and 36: 4.
and 97: 10.
Amos 5: 15.
z Heb. 13: 1.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
and 2: 17.
and 3: 8.
2 Pet. 1: 7.
a Phil. 2: 3.
1 Pet. 5: 5.
b Luke 10: 20.
ch 5: 2.
and 15: 13.
Phil. 3: 1.
and 4: 4.
1 Thess. 5: 16.
Heb. 3: 6.
1 Pet. 4: 13.
c Luke 21: 19.
1 Tim. 6: 11.
Heb. 10: 36.
and 12: 1.
James 1: 4.
and 5: 7.
1 Pet. 2: 19,
20.
d Luke 18: 1.
Acts 2: 42.
and 12: 5.
Col. 4: 2.
Ephes. 6: 18.
1 Thess. 1: 17.

think; but to think modestly, according to the
measure of faith which God hath dealt ^kto each.
For ^las we have many members in one body, 4
and all members have not the same ^loffice:
so ^mwe, *being* ²many, are one body in Christ, 5
and severally members one of another. ^aHav- 6
ing then gifts, differing ^aaccording to the grace
given to us, whether ^pprophecy, *let us prophesy*
according to the proportion of faith; or ³min- 7
istry, *let us attend* to ministering: or ^qhe, who
teacheth, to teaching: or ^rhe, who exhorteth, to 8
exhortation: ^she, who ⁴giveth, *let him do it* with
liberality: ^the, who ruleth, with diligence; he,
who sheweth mercy, ^uwith cheerfulness. ^x*Let* 9
love be without dissimulation. ^yAbhor that
which is evil; adhere to that which is good.
^zIn brotherly love, *be* kindly affectionate towards 10
each another; ^ain honor prefer each other; in 11
diligence, be not slothful; be fervent in spirit;
serving the Lord; ^brejoice in hope; be ^cpatient 12
in affliction; ^dpersevere in prayer; ^eimpart to 13
the wants of saints; ^fpractise hospitality. ^gBless 14
those, who persecute you; bless, and curse not.
^hRejoice with those, who rejoice, and weep with 15
those, who weep. ⁱ*Be* of the same mind towards 16
each other. ^kBe not high-minded, but ⁵associate
with the lowly. ^lBe not wise in your own
opinion. ^mRecompense to no one evil for evil. 17
ⁿPractise comely things, in the sight of all men.
If it be possible, as far as lieth in you, ^obe 18
peaceable with all men. Beloved, ^pavenge not 19
yourselves, but give place to wrath: for it is
written, ^qVengeance *is* mine; I will repay,
saith the Lord. ^rTherefore, if thine enemy 20
hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink:
for in so doing thou wilt heap coals of fire on

e 1 Cor. 16: 1.
2 Cor. 9: 1, 12.
Heb. 6: 10.
and 13: 16.
1 John 3: 17.
f 1 Tim. 3: 2.
Tit. 1: 8.
Heb. 13: 2.
1 Pet. 4: 9.
g Matt. 5: 44.
Luke 6: 28.
and 23: 34.
Acts 7: 60.

1 Cor. 4: 12.
1 Pet. 2: 23.
and 3: 9.
h 1 Cor. 12:
26.
i ch. 15: 5.
1 Cor. 1: 10.
Phil. 2: 2.
and 3: 16.
1 Pet. 3: 8.
k Ps. 131: 1,
2.
Jer. 45: 5.

5 Or, *be con-
tented with
mean things*.
1 Prov. 3: 7.
and 26: 12.
Isai. 5: 21.
ch. 11: 25.
m Prov. 20: 22.
Matt. 5: 39.
1 Thess. 5: 15.
1 Pet. 3: 9.
n ch. 14: 16.
2 Cor. 8: 21.

o Mark 9: 50.
ch. 14: 19.
Heb. 12: 14.
p Lev. 19: 18.
Prov. 24: 29.
ver. 17.
q Deut. 32: 35.
Heb. 10: 30.
r Exod. 23: 4,
5.
Prov. 25: 21,
22.
Matt. 5: 44.

21 his head. Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul ^abe subject to the higher powers. For ^bthere is no power but from God: the existing [powers] have been ¹ordained by God.

2 So that he, who resisteth ^cthe power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and those who resist will

3 receive condemnation for themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil *ones*. Dost thou wish not to fear the power? ^ddo good, and thou wilt have praise from it.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee, for good. But if thou doest evil, fear; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, an avenger to *execute* wrath on him, who doeth

5 evil. Therefore ^eit is necessary to be subject, not only on account of wrath, ^fbut also on

6 account of conscience. For, for this cause, pay tribute also: for they are God's ministers, who

7 steadily attend to this very thing. ^gRender therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; reverence to whom reverence; honor to whom

8 honor. Owe no one anything, except mutual love: for ^hhe, who loveth another, hath fulfilled

9 the law. For this *is commanded*, ⁱThou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there is* any other commandment, it is briefly summed up in this word, namely, ^kThou shalt

10 love thy neighbor as thyself. Love worketh no evil to the neighbor: therefore ^llove *is* the ful-

11 filling of the law. And *do* this, knowing the season, that *it is* already the hour ^mto awake out of sleep: for now our salvation *is* nearer

12 than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is near; ⁿlet us therefore cast away the works of darkness, and ^oput on the armor of

13 light. ^pLet us walk becomingly, as in the day: ^qnot in revelling and drunkenness, ^rnot in lewdness and licentiousness, ^snot in strife and envy.

14 But ^tput on the Lord Jesus Christ, and ^umake not provision for the flesh, in respect to *its* inordinate desires.

14 Receive him *kindly*, who ^vis weak in faith, but

a Tit. 3: 1.
1 Pet. 2: 13.
b Prov. 8: 15, 16.
Dan. 2: 21.
and 4: 32.
John 19: 11.
1 Or, *ordered*.
c Tit. 3: 1.

d 1 Pet. 2: 14.
and 3: 13.

e Eccl. 8: 2.
f 1 Pet. 2: 19.
g Matt. 22: 21.
Mark 12: 17.
Luke 20: 25.
h ver. 10.
Gal. 5: 14.
Col. 3: 14.
1 Tim. 1: 5.
James 2: 8.
i Exod. 20: 13, &c.
Deut. 5: 17, &c.
Matt. 19: 18.
k Lev. 19: 18.
Matt. 22: 39.
Mark 12: 31.
Gal. 5: 14.
James 2: 8.
l Matt. 22: 40.
ver. 8.
m 1 Cor. 15: 34.
Ephes. 5: 14.
1 Thess. 5: 5, 6.
n Ephes. 5: 11.
Col. 3: 8.
o Ephes. 6: 13.
1 Thess. 5: 8.
p Phil. 4: 8.
1 Thess. 4: 12.
1 Pet. 2: 12.
q Prov. 23: 20.
Luke 21: 34.
1 Pet. 4: 3.
r 1 Cor. 6: 9.
Ephes. 5: 5.
s James 3: 14.
t Gal. 3: 27.
Ephes. 4: 24.
Col. 3: 10.
u Gal. 5: 16.
1 Pet. 2: 11.
a ch. 15: 1, 7.
1 Cor. 8: 9, 11.
and 9: 22.

b ver. 14.
1 Cor. 10: 25.
1 Tim. 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 15.
c Col. 2: 16.
d James 4: 12.

e Gal. 4: 10.
Col. 2: 16.

f Gal. 4: 10.
1 Or, *ob-*
serveth.

g 1 Cor. 10:
31.
1 Tim. 4: 3.
h 1 Cor. 6: 19,
20.
Gal. 2: 20.
1 Thess. 5: 10.
1 Pet. 4: 2.

i 2 Cor. 5: 15.
k Acts 10: 36.

l Matt. 25: 31,
32.
Acts 10: 42.
and 17: 31.
2 Cor. 5: 10.
Jude 14: 15.
m Isai. 45: 23.
Phil. 2: 10.
n Matt. 12: 36.
Gal. 6: 5.
1 Pet. 4: 5.
o 1 Cor. 8: 9,
13, and 10: 32.
2 Or, *of sin-*
ning.
p Acts 10: 15.
ver. 2, 20.
1 Cor. 10: 25.
1 Tim. 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 15.
3 Gr. *common.*
q 1 Cor. 8: 7,
10.
4 Gr. *common.*
r 1 Cor. 8: 11.
s ch. 12: 17.
t 1 Cor. 8: 8.

not so as to increase his doubts. For one be- 2
lieveth that he ^bmay eat all things; another, 3
who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him, who 3
eateth, despise him who eateth not; and ^clet not 4
him, who eateth not, judge him, who eateth: for 4
God hath *kindly* received him. ^dWho art thou 4
that judgest the servant of another? to his own 5
master he standeth or falleth; but he will 5
stand; for God is able to make him stand. 5
^eOne esteemeth one day above another: another 5
esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each one be 6
fully assured in his own mind. He, who ^fre- 6
gardeth¹ the day, regardeth *it* to the Lord: and 6
he, who regardeth not the day, to the Lord he 7
doth not regard *it*. He, who eateth, eateth to 7
the Lord, for ^ghe giveth God thanks; and he, 8
who eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and 8
giveth God thanks. For ^hno one of us liveth to 7
himself, and no one dieth to himself. For 8
whether we live, we live to the Lord; and 8
whether we die, we die to the Lord: whether 9
we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9
Therefore ⁱfor this end, Christ both died, and 9
rose, and lived again, that he might be ^kLord 10
both of the dead and living. But thou, — why 10
dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou 10
despise thy brother? for ^lwe shall all stand 11
before the judgment-seat of Christ. For it is 11
written, ^mAs I live, saith the Lord, every knee 11
shall bow to me, and every tongue shall make 12
acknowledgment to God. So then, ⁿeach of us 12
will give account of himself to God. Let us 13
then judge each other no more; but rather 13
decide this, ^onot to put a stumbling-block, or a 14
cause of ²falling before *a* brother. I know, and 14
am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, ^pthat *there is* 15
nothing ³unclean of itself: but ^qto him, who 15
esteemeth any thing to be ⁴unclean, to him *it is* 15
unclean. But if thy brother be grieved on 15
account of food, thou no longer walkest accord- 16
ing to love. ^rDestroy not him with thy food, for 16
whom Christ died. ^sLet not then your good be 16
reviled: ^tfor the kingdom of God is not food 17
and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and 17
joy in the Holy Spirit. For he, who in these 18

things serveth Christ, ^uis acceptable to God, and
 19 approved by men. ^xLet us therefore follow the
 things of peace, and things with ^ywhich we may
 20 build up each other. ^zDestroy not the work of
 God, on account of food. ^aAll things indeed
 are clean, ^bbut *it is* evil for the man, who eateth
 21 so as to stumble. *It is* good neither to eat
^cflesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* by
 which thy brother stumbleth, or hath a cause
 22 of ^lfalling, or is made weak. Hast thou faith?
 have *it* to thyself before God. ^dHappy *is* he
 who condemneth not himself in that, which he
 23 approveth! And he, who ²doubteth, is con-
 demned if he eat, because *it is* not of faith; for
^ewhatever *is* not of faith is sin.

15 Now we ^athen, who are strong ought to bear
 the ^binfirmities of the weak, and not to please
 2 ourselves. ^cLet each of us please *his* neigh-
 3 bor for *his* good ^dto build *him* up. ^eFor even
 Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written,
^fThe reproaches of those, who reproached thee,
 4 fell on me. For ^gwhatever things were for-
 merly written, were written for our instruction,
 that we, through the patience and the consol-
 5 ation of the scriptures, might have hope. ^hAnd
 may the God of patience and consolation grant
 to you to be like-minded towards each other
 6 ³according to Christ Jesus, that ⁱwith one mind
 and one voice, ye may glorify the God and
 7 Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore
^{kindly} ^kreceive each other, ^las Christ also ^{kindly}
 8 received us, to the glory of God. Now I say
 that ^mJesus Christ became a minister of the
 circumcision for the truth of God, ⁿto ^dconfirm
 9 the promises to the fathers: and ^othat the Gen-
 tiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is
 written, ^pOn account of this, I will make ac-
 knowledgment to thee among the Gentiles, and
 10 will sing to thy name. And again he saith,
 11 ^qRejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. And
 again, ^rPraise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and
 12 applaud him, all ye people. And again Isaiah
 saith, ^sThere will be a root of Jesse, and he who
 will rise to rule the Gentiles; in him, will the
 13 Gentiles place their hope. Now may the God

u 2 Cor. 8: 21.
 x Ps. 34: 14.
 ch. 12: 18.
 y ch. 15: 2.
 l 1 Cor. 14: 12.
 1 Thess. 5: 11.
 z ver. 15.
 a Matt. 15: 11.
 Acts 10: 15.
 ver. 14.
 Tit. 1: 15.
 b 1 Cor. 8: 9,
 10, 11, 12.
 c 1 Cor. 8: 13.
 1 Or, *sinning*.
 d 1 John 3: 21.
 2 Or, *discern
 eth and putteth
 a difference
 between meats*.
 e Tit. 1: 15.

a Gal. 6: 1.
 b ch. 14: 1.
 c 1 Cor. 9: 19,
 22, and 10: 24,
 33, and 13: 5.
 Phil. 2: 4: 5.
 d ch. 14: 19.
 e Matt. 26: 39.
 John 5: 30.
 and 6: 38.
 f Ps. 69: 9.
 g ch. 4: 23, 24.
 1 Cor. 9: 9, 10,
 and 10: 11.
 2 Tim. 3: 16,
 17.
 h ch. 12: 16.
 1 Cor. 1: 10.
 Phil. 3: 16.
 3 Or, *after the
 example of*.
 i Acts 4: 24, 32.
 k ch. 14: 1, 3.
 l ch. 5: 2.

m Matt. 15:
 24.
 John 1: 11.
 Acts 3: 25, 26,
 and 13: 46.
 n ch. 3: 3.
 2 Cor. 1: 20.
 4 Or, *fulfil*.
 o John 10: 16.
 ch. 9: 23.
 p Ps. 18: 49.
 q Deut. 32:
 43.

r Ps. 117: 1.

s Isai. 11: 1,
 10.
 Luke 15: 33.
 Rev. 5: 5.
 and 22: 16.

t ch. 12: 12.
and 14: 17.
u 2 Pet. 1: 12.
1 John 2: 21.
x 1 Cor. 8: 1,
7, 10.

y ch. 1: 5.
and 12: 3.
Gal. 1: 15.
Ephes. 3: 7, 8.
z ch. 11: 13.
Gal. 2: 7, 8,
9.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
Phil. 2: 17.
1 Or, *sacri-
ficing*.
a Isai. 66: 20.
Phil. 2: 17.

b Heb. 5: 1.

c Acts 21: 19.
Gal. 2: 8.
d ch. 1: 5.
and 16: 26.
e Acts 19: 11.
2 Cor. 12: 12.

f 2 Cor. 10: 13,
15, 16.

g Isai. 52: 15.

h ch. 1: 13.
1 Thess. 2: 17,
19:
2 Or, *many
ways, or,
often-times*.
i Acts 19: 21.
ver. 32.
ch. 1: 11.

k Acts 15: 3.
3 Gr. *with you*.
ver. 32.
l Acts 19: 21.
and 20: 22.
and 24: 17.
m 1 Cor. 16: 1,
2.
2 Cor. 8: 1.
and 9: 2, 12.

n ch. 11: 17.
o 1 Cor. 9: 11.
Gal. 6: 6.

p Phil. 4: 17.

of hope fill you with all joy and peace in be-
lieving, that ye may abound in hope, by the
power of the Holy Spirit. And ^uI myself also 14
am persuaded concerning you, my brethren,
that ye also are full of kindness, ^xfilled with all
knowledge, able also to admonish each other.
But, brethren, I have written more boldly to 15
you in part, as reminding you, on ^yaccount of
the grace given to me by God, that ^zI should be 16
a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, min-
istering the good news of God, that the ^aofferings
up of the Gentiles might become acceptable,
being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. I have 17
therefore a cause of glorying by Jesus Christ,
^bas to the things, which belong to God. For I 18
will not venture to speak of any of those things,
^cwhich Christ hath not wrought through me, ^dto
make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
^eby the power of signs and wonders, by the 19
power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jeru-
salem, and around to Illyricum, I have fully
taught the good news of Christ. And thus have 20
I striven to preach the good news, not where
Christ was named, ^flest I should build on
another's foundation: but as it is written, 21
^gThose, who have not been told concerning him,
will see; and those, who have not heard, will
understand. On this account also, ^hI have been 22
²greatly hindered from coming to you. But 23
now having no longer a place in these parts,
and ⁱhaving a great desire for many years to
come to you; whenever I go into Spain, I will 24
come to you: *for* I hope to see you as I pass
on; ^kand to be sent forward thither by you,
when I am in some manner satisfied ³with your
company. But now ^lI am going to Jerusalem 25
to minister to the saints. For ^mthose of Mace- 26
donia and Achaia have been pleased to make
some contribution for the poor saints in Jerusa-
lem. They have been pleased indeed; and 27
they are their debtors. For ⁿif the Gentiles
have shared in their spiritual things, ^othey ought
also to assist them in earthly things. When there- 28
fore I have performed this, and have secured to
them ^pthis fruit, I will pass by you into Spain.

29 ^aAnd I know that when I come to you, I shall come with a full blessing of the good news of
 30 Christ. Now I beseech you, brethren, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and ^rthrough the love of the Spirit, ^sto strive together with me in prayers
 31 to God for me; ^tthat I may be delivered from the unbelievers in Judea; and that ^umy service which *is* for Jerusalem, may be acceptable to
 32 the saints; ^xthat I may come to you with joy ^ythrough the will of God, and may be ^zrefreshed with you. Now ^vthe God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.
 16 Now I commend to you Phebe our sister, who is a ¹servant of the congregation in ^aKenchrea: ^bthat ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh the saints, and that ye assist her in whatever business she hath need of you: for she herself hath been a helper of many, and of
 3 myself also. Salute ^cPriscilla and Aquila, my fellow-laborers in Christ Jesus: (who for my life have laid down their own necks: to whom not I only give thanks, but also all the congregations of the Gentiles.) And *salute* ^dthe congregation at their house. Salute my beloved Epenetus, who is ^ethe first-fruit of Achaia for Christ. Salute Mary, who toiled for us.
 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are noted among the apostles, who also ^fwere in Christ before me.
 8 Salute Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
 9 Salute Urbanus, our fellow-laborer in Christ,
 10 and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute those of the ²family
 11 of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute those of the ³family of Narcissus, who
 12 are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who toil in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, who toiled much in the Lord.
 13 Salute Rufus, ^gchosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren
 15 with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and
 16 all the saints with them. ^hSalute each other

q ch. 1: 11.

r Phil. 2: 1.
s 2 Cor. 1: 11.
Col. 4: 12.t 2 Thess. 3: 2.
u 2 Cor. 8: 4.x ch. 1: 10.
y Acts 18: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 19.
James 4: 15.
z 1 Cor. 16: 18.
2 Cor. 7: 13.
2 Tim. 1: 16.
Philem. 7, 20.
v ch. 16: 20.
1 Cor. 14: 33.
2 Cor. 13: 11.
Phil. 4: 9.
1 Thess. 5: 23.
2 Thess. 3: 16.
Heb. 13: 20.
1 Gr. *deaconess*.
a Acts 18: 18.
b Phil. 2: 29.
3 John 5, 6.
c Acts 18: 2, 18, 26.
2 Tim. 4: 19.
d 1 Cor. 16: 19.
Col. 4: 15.
Philem. 2.
e 1 Cor. 16: 15.

f Gal. 1: 22.

2 Or, *friends*.3 Or, *friends*.

g 2 John 1.

h 1 Cor. 16: 20.
2 Cor. 13: 12.
1 Thess. 5: 26.
1 Pet. 5: 14.

i Acts 15: 1, 5, 24.
 1 Tim. 6: 3.
 k 1 Cor. 5: 9, 11.
 2 Thess. 3: 6, 14.
 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 Tit. 3: 10.
 2 John 10.
 l Phil. 3: 19.
 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 m Col. 2: 4.
 2 Tim. 3: 6.
 Tit. 1: 10.
 2 Pet. 2: 3.
 n ch. 1: 8.
 o Matt. 10: 16.
 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 1 Or, *harmless*.
 p ch. 15: 33.
 q Gen. 3: 15.
 2 Or, *trend*.
 r ver. 24.
 1 Cor. 15: 23.
 2 Cor. 13: 14.
 Phil. 4: 23.
 1 Thess. 5: 28.
 2 Thess. 3: 18.
 Rev. 22: 21.
 s Acts 16: 1.
 Col. 1: 1.
 Phil. 2: 19.
 1 Thess. 3: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 2.
 Heb. 13: 23.
 t Acts 13: 1.
 u Acts 17: 5.
 x Acts 20: 4.
 y 1 Cor. 1: 14.
 z Acts 19: 22.
 2 Tim. 4: 20.
 a ver. 20.
 1 Thess. 5: 28.
 b Ephes. 3: 20.
 1 Thess. 3: 13.
 2 Thess. 2: 17.
 and 3: 3.
 Jude 24.
 c ch. 2: 16.
 d Ephes. 1: 9.
 and 3: 3, 4, 5.
 Col. 1: 27.
 e 1 Cor. 2: 7.

with a holy kiss. All the congregations of Christ salute you.

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those, 17
 who cause divisions and occasions of sinning, 18
 contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; 19
 and ^kavoid them. For such ones serve not our 20
 Lord Jesus Christ, but ^ltheir own appetite; and 21
^mby kind words and fair speeches deceive the 22
 hearts of the artless. For ⁿyour obedience is 23
 come abroad to all. I rejoyce therefore on your 24
 account: but yet I wish you to be ^owise as it 25
 respects what is good, and ¹simple as it respects 26
 what is evil. And ^pthe God of peace ^qwill ²crush 27
 Satan under your feet shortly. ^rThe grace of 28
 our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

^sTimothy, my fellow-laborer, and ¹Lucius, 21
 and ^uJason, and ^xSosipater, my kinsmen, salute 22
 you. I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute 23
 you in the Lord. ^yCaius my host, and that of 24
 the whole congregation, saluteth you. ^zErastus 25
 the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and 26
 Quartus a brother. ^aThe grace of our Lord 27
 Jesus Christ *be* with you all.

Now ^bto him who is able to strengthen you ^cac- 25
 cording to my good news, and the preaching of 26
 Jesus Christ, ^daccording to the revelation of the 27
 secret, ^econcealed in ancient times, but ^fnow 28
 manifested, and through the prophetic writings, 29
 according to the commandment of the everlast- 30
 ing God, made known to all nations for ^gthe 31
 obedience of faith: to ^hthe only wise God, *be* 32
 glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Ephes. 3: 5, 9.
 Col. 1: 26.
 f Ephes. 1: 9.

2 Tim. 1: 10.
 Tit. 1: 2, 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 20.

g Acts 6: 7.
 ch. 1: 5.
 and 15: 18.

h 1 Tim. 1: 17.
 and 6: 16.
 Jude 25.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CO- RINTHIANS.

- 1** **P**PAUL, ^aa called apostle of Jesus Christ ^bthrough the will of God, and ^cSosthenes
2 the brother, to the congregation of God which
 is at Corinth, ^dto the ^esanctified in Christ Jesus,
^fthe called saints, with all, who in every place,
^gcall on the name of Jesus Christ ^hour Lord,
3 ⁱboth theirs and ours: ^kgrace *be* to you, and
 peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord
 Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always concerning you, for
 the grace of God given you by Jesus Christ;
5 that in every thing ye are enriched by him,
6 ^mwith all speech, and *with* all knowledge; (even
 as ⁿthe testimony of Christ was confirmed among
7 you;) so that ye come behind in no gift; ^owait-
 ing for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ:
8 ^pwho will also confirm you to the end, ^qblame-
9 less in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^rGod
 is faithful, through whom ye were called into
^sthe fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I intreat you, brethren, through the name
 of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^tthat ye all speak the
 same thing, and *that* there may be no ^udivisions
 among you; but *that* ye may be perfectly joined
 in the same mind, and in the same judgment.
11 For it hath been declared to me concerning you,
 my brethren, by *the family* of Chloe, that there
12 are contentions among you. Now I say this,
^vthat each of you saith, I indeed am of Paul;
 and I of ^wApollos; and I of ^xCephas; and I of
13 Christ. ^yIs Christ divided? was Paul crucified
 for you? or were ye immersed into the name of
14 Paul? I thank God that I immersed none of
15 you, except ^zCrispus and ^aCaius; lest any one
 should say that I had immersed into mine own

A. D. 59.

a Rom. 1: 1.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 1.
 c Ephes. 1: 1.
 d Col. 1: 1.
 e Acts 18: 17.
 f Jude 1.
 g John 17: 19.
 h Acts 15: 9.
 i Rom. 1: 7.
 j 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 k Acts 9: 14,
 21.
 l and 22: 16.
 m 2 Tim. 2: 22.
 n ch. 8: 6.
 o Rom. 3: 22.
 p and 10: 12.
 q Rom. 1: 7.
 r 2 Cor. 1: 2.
 s Ephes. 1: 2.
 t 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 u 1 Rom. 1: 8.
 v ch. 12: 8.
 w 2 Cor. 8: 7.
 x ch. 2: 1.
 y 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 z Rev. 1: 2.
 a Phil. 3: 20.
 b Tit. 2: 13.
 c 2 Pet. 3: 12.
 d 1 Thess. 3: 13.
 e q Col. 1: 22.
 f 1 Thess. 5: 23.
 g r Isai. 49: 7.
 h ch. 10: 13.
 i 1 Thess. 5: 24.
 j 2 Thess. 3: 3.
 k Heb. 10: 23.
 l s John 15: 4.
 m and 17: 21.
 n 1 John 1: 3.
 o and 4: 13.
 p t Rom. 12: 16.
 q and 15: 5.
 r 2 Cor. 13: 11.
 s Phil. 2: 2.
 t and 3: 16.
 u 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 v 1 Gr. *schisms*.
 w ch. 11: 18.
 x u ch. 3: 4.
 y x Acts 18: 24.
 z and 19: 1.
 a ch. 16: 12.

c ch. 16: 15,
17.

d ch. 2: 1, 4,
13.

2 Pet. 1: 16.
1 Gr. word.

e 2 Cor. 2: 15.

f Acts 17: 18.
ch. 2: 14.

g ch. 15: 2.

h Rom. 1: 16.
ver. 24.

i Job 5: 12, 13.

Isai. 29: 14.

Jer. 8: 9.

k Isai. 33: 18.

l Job 12: 17,

20, 24.

Isai. 44: 25.

Rom. 1: 22.

m Rom. 1: 20,

21, 28.

See Matt. 11:

25.

n Luke 10: 21.

o Matt. 12: 38.

and 16: 1.

p Mark 8: 11.

q Luke 11: 16.

r John 4: 48.

s Isai. 8: 14.

t Matt. 11: 6.

u and 13: 57.

v Luke 2: 34.

w John 6: 60, 66.

x Rom. 9: 32.

y Gal. 5: 11.

z 1 Pet. 2: 8.

a ver. 18.

b ch. 2: 14.

c q Rom. 1: 4,

16.

ver. 18.

r Col. 2: 3.

s John 7: 48.

t Matt. 11: 25.

James 2: 5.

See Ps. 8: 2.

u Rom. 4: 17.

x ch. 2: 6.

y Rom. 3: 27.

Ephes. 2: 9.

z ver. 24.

a Jer. 23: 5, 6.

Rom. 4: 25.

2 Cor. 5: 21.

Phil. 3: 9.

2 Or, *justifica-*

tion.

b John 17: 19.

c Ephes. 1: 7.

d Jer. 9: 23,

24.

2 Cor. 10: 17.

a ch. 1: 17.

ver. 4: 13.

2 Cor. 10: 10.

and 11: 6.

b ch. 1: 6.

name. And I immersed also the household of 16
 cStephanas; as to the rest, I know not whether
 I immersed any other. For Christ sent me not 17
 to immerse, but to preach the good news: dnot
 with wisdom of speech, lest the cross of Christ
 should be made of no effect. For the doctrine 18
 of the cross is to ethose, who are lost, ffoolish-
 ness; but to us, gwho are saved, it is the hpower
 of God. For it is written, iI will destroy the 19
 wisdom of the wise, and will set aside the un-
 derstanding of the discerning. kWhere is the 20
 wise man? where is the writer? where is the
 disputer of this world? lhath not God made fool-
 ish the wisdom of this world? mFor since in 21
 the wisdom of God, the world, through wisdom,
 knew not God, it pleased God through the fool-
 ishness of the preaching to save those, who be-
 lieve. And though the nJews require a sign, 22
 and the Greeks seek wisdom, yet we preach 23
 Christ crucified, oto the Jews indeed a stum-
 bling-block, and to the Greeks pfoolishness; but 24
 to those, who are called, both Jews and Greeks,
 Christ qthe power of God, and rthe wisdom of
 God. Because this foolishness of God is wiser 25
 than men; and this weakness of God is stronger
 than men. For ye see the calling of you, breth- 26
 ren, how that snot many wise men after the flesh,
 not many mighty, not many noble called you:
 but tGod hath chosen the foolish things of the 27
 world, that he might confound the wise; and
 God hath chosen the weak things of the world
 that he might confound the things which are
 mighty; and base things of the world, and 28
 things, which are despised, hath God chosen, and
 uthings, which are not, vthat he might bring to
 nothing, things which are: wthat no flesh should 29
 glory in his presence. But of him are ye in 30
 Christ Jesus, who hath become to us from God
 both xwisdom, and yrighteousness, zand banctifica-
 tion, and credemption: so that it is, as it is 31
 written, aHe who glorieth, let him glory in the
 Lord.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, acame 2
 not with an excellency of speech, or of wisdom,
 declaring to you bthe testimony of God. For I 2

determined not to regard any thing among you,
 3 ^cexcept Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And
 4 ^dI was among you ^ein weakness, and in fear,
 and in much trembling. And my speech and
 my preaching ^fwas not with persuasive words
 of [human] wisdom, ^gbut with a sure and pow-
 5 erful proof of the Spirit: that your faith might
 not ^hexist by the wisdom of men, but ⁱby the
 6 power of God. But, we speak wisdom among
^jthe perfect: yet not ^kthe wisdom of this world,
 nor of the princes of this world, ^lwho are pass-
 7 ing away: but we speak the secret wisdom of
 God, which was hidden, ^mwhich God ordained
 8 from eternity for our glory; ⁿwhich none of the
 princes of this world knew: (for ^ohad they
 known ^pit, they would not have crucified the
 9 Lord of glory;) but as it is written, ^qEye hath
 not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered the
 heart of man, the things, which God hath pre-
 10 pared for those, who love him. But ^rGod hath
 revealed ^sthem to us through his Spirit; for the
 Spirit searcheth all things, even the deep things
 11 of God. For what man knoweth the things of
 a man, ^texcept the spirit of man, which is in
 him? ^uso also the things of God knoweth no one,
 12 except the Spirit of God. And we have not re-
 ceived the spirit of the world, but ^vthe Spirit,
 that is from God; that we might know the
 things which are freely given to us by God.
 13 ^wWhich things also we speak, not in words
 taught by human wisdom, but in those taught
 by the Holy Spirit; ^xcomparing spiritual things
 14 with spiritual. ^yBut a ^znatural man receiveth
 not the things of the Spirit of God: ^afor they
 are foolishness to him: ^band he cannot know
^cthem, because they are spiritually discerned.
 15 ^dBut he, who is spiritual, discerneth indeed all
 things, yet he himself is discerned by no man.
 16 ^eFor who hath known the mind of the Lord, that
 he ^fmay instruct ^ghim? ^hBut we have the mind
 of Christ.
 3 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as
 to ⁱspiritual persons, but as to ^jfleshly persons, as

c Gal. 6: 14.
 Phil. 3: 8.
 d Acts 18: 1, 6,
 12.
 e 2 Cor. 4: 7.
 and 10: 1, 10.
 and 11: 30.
 and 12: 5, 9.
 Gal. 4: 13.
 f ver. 1.
 ch. 1: 17.
 g Rom. 15: 19.
 h 1 Thess. 1: 5.
 i 1 Gr. 6a.
 j 2 Cor. 4: 7.
 and 6: 7.
 k ch. 14: 20.
 Ephes. 4: 13.
 Phil. 3: 15.
 l Hebr. 5: 14.
 m ch. 1: 20.
 and 3: 19.
 ver. 1: 13.
 2 Cor. 1: 12.
 James 3: 15.
 n ch. 1: 28.
 o Rom. 16: 25,
 26.
 p Ephes. 3: 5, 9.
 Col. 1: 28.
 q 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 r Matt. 11: 25.
 John 7: 48.
 Acts 13: 27.
 s 2 Cor. 3: 14.
 t Luke 23: 34.
 Acts 3: 17.
 See John 16: 3.
 u Isai. 64: 4.
 v Matt. 13: 11.
 and 16: 17.
 John 14: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 w 1 John 2: 27.
 x Prov. 20: 27.
 and 27: 19.
 Jer. 17: 9.
 y Rom. 11: 33,
 34.
 z Rom. 8: 15.
 a 2 Pet. 1: 16.
 b See ch. 1: 17.
 ver. 4.
 c 2 Or, *explaining spiritual things to the spiritual.*
 x Matt. 16: 23.
 3 Or, *animal man.*
 y ch. 1: 18, 23.
 z Rom. 8: 5,
 6, 7.
 Jude 19.
 a Prov. 28: 5.
 1 Thess. 5: 21.
 1 John 4: 1.
 b Job 15: 8.
 Isai. 40: 13.

Jer. 23: 18.
 Rom. 11: 34.

4 Gr. *shall.*
 5 "*Him*;"

that is, the
 spiritual man.

c John 15:
 15.

a ch. 2: 15.
 b ch. 2: 14.

c Heb. 5: 13.
 d Heb. 5: 12, 13.
 1 Pet. 2: 2.
 e John 16: 12.
 f ch. 1: 11.
 and 11: 18.
 Gal. 5: 20, 21.
 James 3: 16.
 1 Or, *factions*.
 g ch. 1: 12.
 h ch. 4: 1.
 2 Cor. 3: 3.
 i Rom. 12: 3, 6.
 1 Pet. 4: 11.
 k Acts 18: 4,
 8, 11.
 ch. 4: 15.
 and 9: 1.
 and 15: 1.
 2 Cor. 10: 14,
 15.
 l Acts 18: 24, 27.
 and 19: 1.
 m ch. 1: 30.
 and 15: 10.
 2 Cor. 3: 5.
 n 2 Cor. 12: 11.
 Gal. 6: 3.
 o Ps. 62: 12.
 Rom. 2: 6.
 ch. 4: 5.
 Gal. 6: 4, 5.
 Rev. 2: 23.
 and 22: 12.
 p Acts 15: 4.
 2 Cor. 6: 1.
 q Ephes. 2: 20.
 Col. 2: 7.
 Heb. 3: 3, 4.
 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 r Rom. 1: 5.
 and 12: 3.
 s Rom. 15: 20.
 ver. 6.
 ch. 4: 15.
 Rev. 21: 14.
 t 1 Pet. 4: 11.
 u Isai. 28: 16.
 Matt. 16: 18.
 2 Cor. 11: 4.
 Gal. 1: 7.
 x Ephes. 2: 20.
 y ch. 4: 5.
 z 1 Pet. 1: 7.
 and 4: 12.
 a Luke 2: 35.
 b ch. 4: 5.
 c Jude 23.
 d ch. 6: 19.
 2 Cor. 6: 16.
 Ephes. 2: 21,
 22.
 Heb. 3: 6.
 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 e Prov. 5: 7.
 Isai. 5: 21.
 f ch. 1: 20.
 and 2: 6.
 g Job 5: 13.
 h Ps. 94: 11.
 i ch. 1: 12.
 and 4: 6.
 ver. 4, 5, 6.

to babes in Christ. I have fed you with ^dmilk, 2
 not with meat: ^efor as yet ye were not able to
 receive it, nor even now are ye able. For ye are 3
 yet fleshly: for ^fsince, as *there are* among you
 envy, and strife, and ⁱdivisions, are ye not
 fleshly, and walk ye not according to man? 4
 For while one saith, ^gI am of Paul; and another, 5
 I *am* of Apollos; are ye not fleshly? Who then
 is Paul, and who *is* Apollos? ^hministers through
 whom ye believed, ⁱeven as the Lord gave to
 each. ^kI planted, ^lApollos watered: ^mbut God 6
 caused it to grow. So that, ⁿneither is he, who 7
 planteth any thing, nor he, who watereth: but 8
 God, who causeth it to grow. Now he, who 9
 planteth, and he, who watereth, are one: ^oand
 each will receive his own reward, according to 10
 his own toil. For ^pwe are God's fellow-laborers:
 ye are God's field, and ^qGod's building. ^rAc- 11
 cording to the grace of God given to me, as a
 wise master-builder, I have laid ^sthe foundation,
 and another buildeth on it. But ^tlet each one 12
 take care how he buildeth on it. For no one can 13
 lay any other foundation, except ^uthat, which is
 laid, ^vwhich is Jesus Christ. But if any one 14
 build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious
 stones, wood, hay, stubble; ^wthe work of each 15
 one will become manifest: for the day ^xwill show
 it, because ^yit is revealed by fire; and the fire 16
 will try of what sort each one's work is. If any 17
 one's work, which he hath built on it, remain, ^zhe
 will receive a reward. If any one's work shall 18
 be burned, he will suffer loss: but he himself
 will be saved; ^ayet as though through a fire.
^bKnow ye not that ye are the temple of God, and 19
 that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any 20
 one destroy the temple of God, God will destroy
 him: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple*
 ye are. ^cLet no one deceive himself. If any 21
 one among you is accounted wise in this world,
 let him become a fool, that he may become wise.
 For ^dthe wisdom of this world is foolishness with
 God. For it is written, ^eHe catcheth the wise in
 their own craftiness. And again, ^fThe Lord
 knoweth that the thoughts of the wise are
 vain. Therefore ^glet no one glory in men: 21

22 for ^kall things are yours; whether Paul, or
 Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or
 death, or things present, or things future; all are
 23 yours; and ^lye are Christ's: and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man thus regard us, as ^athe servants of
 Christ, ^band stewards of the secrets of God.

2 Moreover, it is required of stewards that one
 3 be found faithful. But to me it is a very

small thing that I should be judged by you, or
 by human ^ljudgment: nay, I do not judge, my-

4 self. (For I am conscious to myself of no evil;
^cyet am I not justified by this;) but he, who

5 judgeth me, is the Lord. ^dTherefore judge
 nothing before the season, until the Lord come,

^ewho will both bring to light the hidden things
 of darkness, and will manifest the counsels of

6 the hearts: and ^fthen the reward to each one
 will be from God. And these things, brethren,

^gI have figuratively applied to myself, and
 Apollos, for your sakes: ^hthat ye might learn

by us not to regard any thing, above that, which
 is written, that no one of you ⁱbe puffed up

7 on account of one, against another. For who
^jmaketh thee superior *to another?* and ^kwhat

hast thou, which thou didst not receive? and if
 thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if

8 thou hadst not received *it*? Already ye are
 full! ^lalready ye are rich! ye have reigned as

kings without us! and I could wish that ye did
 9 reign, that we also might reign with you. For

I think that God hath set forth ³us the apostles
 as the lowest, ^mas condemned to death: for ⁿwe

become a ⁴spectacle to the world, and to angels,
 10 and to men. ^oWe *are* fools for Christ's sake,

but ye *are* wise in Christ; ^qwe *are* weak, but ye
^rare strong; ye *are* honorable, but we *are* de-

11 spised. ^sTo the present hour we both hunger,
 and thirst, and ^tare naked, and ^uare beaten with

12 the fist, and have no fixed dwelling-place; ^vand
 we toil, working with our own hands. ^xBeing

reproached, we give good words; being perse-
 13 cuted, we bear it; being reviled, we entreat:

^ywe are made as the sweepings of the world,

^k 2 Cor. 4: 5,
 15.

^l Rom. 14: 8.
 ch. 11: 3.

² Cor. 10: 7.
 Gal. 3: 29.

^a Matt. 24: 45.
 ch. 3: 5.

and 9: 17.
 2 Cor. 6: 4.

Col. 1: 25.
^b Luke 12: 42.

Tit. 1: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 10.

1 Gr. *day*.
 ch. 3: 13.

^c Job 9: 2.
 Ps. 130: 3.

and 143: 2.
 Prov. 21: 2.

Rom. 3: 20.
 and 4: 2.

^d Matt. 7: 1.
 Rom. 2: 1, 16.

and 14: 4, 10,
 13.

Rev. 20: 12.
^e ch. 3: 13.

^f Rom. 2: 29.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.

^g ch. 1: 12.
 and 3: 4.

^h Rom. 2: 3.
ⁱ ch. 2: 1.

and 5: 2, 6.
 2 Gr. *distin-*

guisheth thee.
^k John 3: 27.

James 1: 17.
 1 Pet. 4: 10.

1 Rev. 3: 17.
 3 Or, *us the*

last apostles,
^m Ps. 44: 22.

Rom. 8: 36.
 ch. 15: 30, 31.

2 Cor. 4: 11.
 and 6: 9.

ⁿ Heb. 10: 33.
 4 Gr. *theatre*.

^o ch. 2: 3.
^p Acts 71: 18.

and 26: 24.
 ch. 1: 18, &c.

and 2: 14.
 and 3: 18.

See 2 Kings 9:
 11.

^q 2 Cor. 13: 9.
^r 2 Cor. 4: 8.

and 11: 23—27.
 Phil. 4: 12.

^s Job 22: 6.
 Rom. 8: 35.

^t Acts 23: 2.
^u Acts 18: 3.

and 20: 34.
 1 Thess. 2: 9.

2 Thess. 3: 8.
 1 Tim. 4: 10.

^x Matt. 5: 44.
 Luke 6: 28.

and 23: 34.
 Acts 7: 60.

Rom. 12: 14, 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 23.

and 3: 9.
^y Lam. 3: 45.

z 1 Thess. 2: 11.
 a Acts 18: 11.
 Rom. 15: 20.
 ch. 3: 6.
 Gal. 4: 19.
 Philem. 10.
 James 1: 18.
 b ch. 11: 1.
 Phil. 3: 17.
 1 Thess. 1: 6.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 c Acts 19: 22.
 ch. 16: 10.
 Phil. 2: 19.
 1 Thess. 3: 2.
 d 1 Tim. 1: 2.
 2 Tim. 1: 2.
 e ch. 11: 2.
 f ch. 7: 17.
 g ch. 14: 33.
 h ch. 5: 2.
 i Acts 19: 21.
 ch. 16: 5.
 2 Cor. 1: 15, 23.
 k Acts 18: 21.
 Rom. 15: 32.
 Heb. 6: 3.
 James 4: 15.
 l ch. 2: 4.
 1 Thess. 1: 5.
 m 2 Cor. 10: 2.
 and 13: 10.
 a Ephes. 5: 3.
 b Lev. 18: 8.
 Deut. 22: 30.
 and 27: 20.
 2 Cor. 7: 12.
 d ch. 4: 18.
 e 2 Cor. 7: 7,
 10.
 f Col. 2: 5.
 g Matt. 16: 19.
 and 18: 18.
 John 20: 23.
 c 2 Cor. 2: 10.
 and 13: 3, 10.
 h Job 2: 6.
 Ps. 109: 6.
 1 Tim. 1: 20.
 1 Or, *to the*
adversary.
 i Acts 26: 18.
 k ver. 2.
 ch. 3: 21.
 and 4: 19.
 James 4: 16.
 l ch. 15: 33.
 Gal. 5: 9.
 2 Tim. 2: 17.
 in Isai. 53: 7.
 John 1: 29.
 ch. 15: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 Rev. 5: 6, 12.
 n John 19: 14.
 2 Or, *is slain.*
 o Exod. 12: 15.
 and 13: 6.
 3 Or, *holy day.*
 p Deut. 16: 3.
 q Matt. 16: 6,
 12.
 Mark 8: 15.

and are the refuse of all things to this day. I 14
 write not these things to shame you, but ^{as} my
 beloved sons, I admonish *you*. For though ye 15
 have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *ye*
have not many fathers: for ⁱⁿ Christ Jesus I
 have begotten you through the good news.
 Therefore, I beseech you, ^{become} imitators of 16
 me. For this cause I have sent to you ^{Timo-}
 thy, ^{who} is my beloved and faithful child in the 17
 Lord, who ^{will} remind you of my ways in Christ,
 as I ^{teach} everywhere, ⁱⁿ every congregation.
^{Now} some are puffed up, as though I were not 18
 coming to you. ^{But} I will come to you soon, 19
^{if} the Lord will, and will not regard the words
 of those puffed up, but the power. For ^{the} 20
 kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.
 What do ye wish? ^{shall} I come to you with a 21
 rod, or with love, and the spirit of meekness?

It is generally reported *that there is* fornication 5
 among you, and such fornication as is not
^{among} the Gentiles, ^{that} one should have his
^{father's} wife. ^{And} ye are puffed up, and 2
 have not rather ^{mourned}, that he, who hath
 done this deed, might be taken away from among
 you. ^{For} I indeed, as absent in body, but 3
 present in spirit, have decided already as though
 I were present, *concerning* him, who hath thus
 done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus 4
 Christ, (ye being gathered, and my spirit, ^{with}
 the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,) ^{to} deliver 5
 such a one to ^{Satan} for the destruction of the
 flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of
 the Lord Jesus. ^{Your} boasting *is* not good. 6
 Know ye not, that ^a little leaven leaveneth the
 whole lump? Cleanse out the old leaven, that 7
 ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.
 For even ^{Christ} our ^{passover} ^{is} sacrificed for
 us: therefore ^{let} us keep ^{the} feast, ^{not} with 8
 the old leaven, nor ^{with} the leaven of malice
 and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread*
 of sincerity and truth. I ^{wrote} to you in the 9
 letter, ^{not} to be associated with fornicators: ^{yet}
 not *meaning*, in general, with the fornicators ^{of} 10

Luke 12: 1.
 4 Or, *I write.*

r See ver. 2, 7.
 2 Cor. 6: 14.

Ephes. 5: 11.
 2 Thess. 3: 14.

s ch. 10: 27.
 t ch. 1: 20.

this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then ye would be obliged
 11 to go ^uout of the world. But now I ¹write to you not to be associated, ²if any one called a brother is a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner:
 12 with such a one ³not even to eat. For what concern of mine is it to judge ⁴also those, who are without? do not ye judge ⁵those, who are
 13 within? But those, who are without, God judgeth. ⁶Put away that wicked person from among you.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, to go to law before the unjust, and not
 2 before the saints? Or do ye not know that ⁷the saints will judge the world? and if the world will be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge
 3 the smallest controversies? Know ye not that we shall ⁸judge angels? how much more, things
 4 belonging to *this* life? ⁹If then ye have controversies respecting things belonging to *this* life, do ye set those to judge, who are of no account
 5 in the congregation? I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one, who will be able to judge between
 6 his brethren? But brother goeth to law with
 7 brother, and that before unbelievers. Now then there is altogether a fault among you, because ye have law-suits with each other. ¹⁰Why do ye not rather endure wrong? why do ye not rather
 8 *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded? Nay, ye do
 9 wrong, and defraud ¹¹even *your* brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; ¹²neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor
 10 effeminate *men*, nor Sodomites, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.
 11 And such were ¹²some of you: ¹³but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified by the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the
 12 Spirit of our God. ¹³All things are lawful for me, but all things are not beneficial: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under
 13 the power of any. ¹⁴Meats for the stomach, and

^u John 17: 15.
¹ John 5: 19.
¹ Or, *wrote*.
² Matt. 18: 17.
³ Rom. 16: 17.
⁴ 2 Thess. 3: 6, 14.
⁵ 2 John 10.
⁶ Gal. 2: 12.
⁷ Mark 4: 11.
⁸ Col. 4: 5.
⁹ 1 Thess. 4: 12.
¹⁰ 1 Tim. 3: 7.
^a ch. 6: 1, 2, 3, 4.
^b Deut. 13: 5.
^c and 17: 7.
^d and 21: 21.
^e and 22: 21, 22, 24.
^f a Ps. 49: 14.
^g Dan. 7: 22.
^h Matt. 19: 28.
ⁱ Luke 22: 30.
^j Rev. 2: 26.
^k and 3: 21.
^l and 20: 4.
^m b 2 Pet. 2: 4.
ⁿ Jude 6.
^o ch. 5: 12.

^p d Prov. 20: 22.
^q Matt. 5: 39, 40.
^r Luke 6: 29.
^s Rom. 12: 17, 19.
^t 1 Thess. 5: 15.
^u e 1 Thess. 4: 6.
^v f ch. 15: 50.
^w Gal. 5: 21.
^x Ephes. 5: 5.
^y 1 Tim. 1: 9.
^z Heb. 12: 14.
^{aa} and 13: 4.
^{ab} Rev. 22: 15.
^{ac} g ch. 12: 2.
^{ad} Ephes. 2: 2.
^{ae} and 4: 22.
^{af} and 5: 8.
^{ag} Col. 3: 7.
^{ah} Tit. 3: 3.
^{ai} h ch. 1: 30.
^{aj} Heb. 10: 22.
^{ak} i ch. 10: 23.
^{al} k Matt. 15: 17.
^{am} Rom. 14: 17.
^{an} Col. 2: 22, 23.

l ver. 15, 19,
 20.
 l Thess. 4: 3, 7.
 m Ephes. 5:
 n Rom. 6: 5, 8,
 and 8: 11.
 2 Cor. 4: 14.
 o Ephes. 1: 19,
 20.
 p Rom. 12: 5.
 ch. 12: 27.
 Ephes. 4: 12,
 15, 16,
 and 5: 30.
 q Gen. 2: 24.
 Matt. 19: 5.
 Ephes. 5: 31.
 r John 17: 21,
 22, 23.
 Ephes. 4: 4.
 and 5: 30.
 s Rom. 6: 12,
 13.
 Heb. 13: 4.
 t Rom. 1: 24.
 l Thess. 4: 4.
 u ch. 3: 16.
 2 Cor. 6: 16.
 x Rom. 14: 7,
 8.
 y Acts 20: 28.
 ch. 7: 23.
 Gal. 3: 13.
 Heb. 9: 12.
 l Pet. 1: 18,
 19.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 Rev. 5: 9.
 a ver. 8, 26.
 b Exod. 21: 10.
 l Pet. 3: 7.

c Joel 2: 16.
 Zech. 7: 3.
 See Exod. 19:
 15.
 l Sam. 21: 4, 5.
 d l Thess. 3: 5.
 e ver. 12, 25.
 2 Cor. 8: 8,
 and 11: 17.
 f Acts 26: 29.
 g ch. 9: 5.
 h Matt. 19: 12.
 ch. 12: 11.

i ver. 1, 26.
 k l Tim. 5: 14.
 l See ver. 12,
 25, 40.
 m Mal. 2: 14,
 16.
 Matt. 5: 32.
 and 19: 6, 9.
 Mark 10: 11,
 12.
 Luke 16: 18.

the stomach for meats : but God will destroy both
 it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication,
 but ^lfor the Lord ; ^mand the Lord for the
 body. And ⁿGod hath both raised the Lord, 14
 and will also raise us ^othrough his own power.
 Know ye not, that ^pyour bodies are members of 15
 Christ ? shall I then take the members of Christ,
 and make *them* the members of an harlot ? By
 no means ! What ! know ye not that he, who 16
 is joined to a harlot, is one body ? for the ^qtwo,
 saith he, will be one flesh. ^rBut he, who is 17
 joined to the Lord, is one spirit. ^sFlee *from* for- 18
 nication. Every sin, which a man doeth, is
^tagainst his own body. What ! ^uknow ye not 19
 that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit
^{who is} in you, whom ye have from God, ^vand ye
 are not your own ? For ^yye were bought with 20
 a price : therefore glorify God with your body,
 [and with your spirit, which are God's.]

Now concerning the things of which ye wrote **7**
 to me : ^a*It is* well for a man not to touch a
 woman. But, *to avoid* fornication, let each man 2
 have his own wife, and let each woman have her
 own husband. ^bLet the husband render to the 3
 wife what is due : and likewise also the wife
 to the husband. The wife hath not the com- 4
 mand of her own body, but the husband : and
 so also the husband hath not the command of
 his own body, but the wife. ^cDeprive not each 5
 other, unless by consent for a season, that ye
 may give yourselves to prayer ; and come to-
 gether again, that ^dSatan may not try you on
 account of your incontinence. But I speak this 6
 as advice, ^eand not as a commandment. For ^fI
 could wish all men ^gto be like myself. But ^heach
 hath his proper gift from God, one in this way, 8
 and another in that. But I say to the unmarried
 and widows, ⁱIt is well for them if they remain 9
 even as I *do*. But ^kif they cannot remain con-
 tinent, let them marry : for it is better to marry
 than to burn. And to the married I command, 10
^l*yet* not I, but the Lord, ^mLet not the wife depart
 from *her* husband : but even if she have de- 11
 parted, let her remain unmarried, or be recon-

ciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband
 12 put away *his* wife. But to the rest I speak, ⁿnot
 the Lord, If any brother hath an unbelieving
 wife, and she is pleased to dwell with him, let
 13 him not dismiss her, and the woman, who hath
 an unbelieving husband, if he also is pleased to
 14 dwell with her, let her not dismiss him. For
 the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the
 wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by
 the husband: else ^owere your children unclean;
 15 but now they are holy. But if the unbeliever
 depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is
 not under bondage in such *cases*; but God hath
 16 called us ^pto peace¹. For how knowest thou, O
 wife, whether thou wilt ^qsave *thy* husband? or
^rhow knowest thou, O husband, whether thou
 17 wilt save *thy* wife? But as God hath imparted
 to each, as the Lord hath called each, so let him
 walk. And ^sso I ordain in all the congregations.
 18 Is any one circumcised, called? let him not be-
 come uncircumcised. Is any one uncircumcised,
 19 called? ^tlet him not be circumcised. ^uCircum-
 cision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing,
 but ^vthe keeping of the commandments of God
 20 *is something*. Let each one remain in the con-
 21 dition, in which he was called. Art thou called
being a servant? care not for it; but if thou canst
 22 become free, rather use *it*. For he, that is called
 in the Lord, *being* a servant, is ^ythe Lord's ^zfreed-
 man: so also he, who is called, *being* free, is
 23 ^aChrist's servant. ^bYe are bought with a price;
 24 become not the servants of men. Brethren, ^clet
 each one abide with God, in that *condition*, in
 25 which he was called. Now concerning virgins,
^dI have no commandment of the Lord: yet I
 give my advice as one, ^ewho hath obtained mercy
 26 of the Lord ^fto be faithful. I suppose therefore
 that this is well on account of the present ^gdis-
 tress; *I say*, ^hthat *it is* well for a man to continue
 27 as he is. Art thou bound to a wife? seek not
 to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek
 28 not a wife. But even if thou marry, thou hast
 not sinned: and if a virgin marry she hath not
 sinned. But such will have affliction in the flesh;
 29 but I spare you. But ⁱthis I say, brethren, The

n ver. 6.

o Mal. 2: 15.

p Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 19.
 ch. 14: 33.
 Heb. 12: 14.
 1 Gr. *in peace*.
 q 1 Pet. 3: 1.
 2 Gr. *what*.

r ch. 4: 17.
 2 Cor. 11: 28.

t Acts 15: 1, 5,
 19, 24, 28.
 Gal. 5: 2.
 u Gal. 5: 6.
 and 6: 15.
 x John 15: 14.
 1 John 2: 3.
 and 3: 24.

y John 8: 36.
 Rom. 6: 18, 22.
 Philem. 16.
 3 Gr. *made*
free.
 z ch. 9: 21.
 Gal. 5: 13.
 Ephes. 6: 6.
 1 Pet. 2: 16.
 a ch. 6: 20.
 1 Pet. 1: 18,
 19.
 See Lev. 25:
 42.
 b ver. 20.
 c ver. 6, 10, 40.
 2 Cor. 8: 8, 10.
 d 1 Tim. 1: 16.
 e ch. 4: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 12.
 4 Or, *necessity*.
 f ver. 1, 8.

g Rom. 13: 11.
 1 Pet. 4: 7.
 2 Pet. 3: 8, 9.

h ch. 9: 18.
i Ps. 39: 6.
James 1: 10.
and 4: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 24.
and 4: 7.
1 John 2: 17.
k 1 Tim. 5: 5.

l Luke 10: 40,
&c.

m Heb. 13: 4.

n Rom. 7: 2.

o 2 Cor. 6: 14.
p ver. 25.
q 1 Thess. 4: 8.
a Acts 15: 20,
29.
ch. 10: 19.
b Rom. 14: 14,
22.
c Rom. 14: 3,
10.
d ch. 13: 8, 9,
12.
Gal. 6: 3.
1 Tim. 6: 4.
e Exod. 33: 12,
17.
Nah. 1: 7.
Matt. 7: 23.
Gal. 4: 9.
2 Tim. 2: 19.
f Isai. 41: 24.
ch. 10: 19.

season that remains is calamitous, so that even those, who have wives, should be as though they had none; and those, who weep, as though they wept not; and those, who rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those, who buy, as though they possessed not; and those, who use this world, as not ^heagerly using *it*. For ⁱthe form of this world is passing away. But I would wish you to be free from anxiety. ^kHe, who is unmarried, is anxious for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but he, who is married, is anxious for the things of the world, how he may please *his* wife. There is a difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman ^lis anxious for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she, who is married, is anxious for the things of the world, that she may please *her* husband. And this I speak for your own benefit; not that I may cast a snare over you, but for comely, calm devotedness to the Lord. But if any one thinketh that he behaveth himself unbecomingly towards his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and it is necessary, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. But, he who standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so determined in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. ^mSo then he, who giveth *her* in marriage, doeth well; but he, who giveth *her* not in marriage, doeth better. ⁿThe wife is bound [by law] as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband have fallen asleep, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ^oonly in the Lord. But she is happier if she thus remain, ^paccording to mine opinion: and ^qI think also that I have the Spirit of God.

Now, ^aconcerning idol-sacrifices, we know that we all have ^bknowledge. ^cKnowledge puffeth up, but love buildeth up. And ^dif any one thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any one loveth God, ^ehe is made to know, by him. Therefore, *as to* the eating of idol-sacrifices, we know that ^fan idol is nothing in the

- world, and that *there is* no other God but one.
- 5 For though there are what are ^hcalled gods, whether in heaven or on earth, (as there are
- 6 many gods and many lords;) but ⁱto us *there is* one God, the Father, ^kof whom *are* all things, and we for him; and ^lone Lord Jesus Christ, ^mthrough whom *are* all things, and we through
- 7 him. But all have not this knowledge: for some ⁿwith a consciousness of the idol to this hour eat *it* as an idol-sacrifice: and their conscience, being weak, is ^odefiled. But ^pfood commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat ^qare we the better; nor if we eat not, ^rare we the worse. But ^stake care lest by any means this ^tliberty of yours become ^uan occasion of
- 10 sinning to those, who are weak. For if any one see thee, who hast knowledge, reclining at table in the idol's temple, will not ^vthe conscience of him, who is weak, be ^wemboldened to eat idol-sacrifices; and ^xthrough thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, on whose account
- 12 Christ died? But ^ythus sinning against the brethren, and wounding their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, ^zif food cause my brother to sin, I will never eat flesh, that I may not cause my brother to sin.
- 9 ^aAm I not an apostle? am I not free? ^bhave I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? ^care not ye
- 2 my work in the Lord? If I am not an apostle to others, yet surely I am to you: for ye are
- 3 ^dthe seal of mine apostleship in the Lord. My
- 4 defence to those, who examine me, is this; ^ehave we not power to eat and to drink? have we not power to lead about a sister, being a wife, as well as the other apostles, and ^fas ^gthe brethren
- 6 of the Lord, and ^hCephas? Or have I and Barnabas alone, ⁱno power to forbear working?
- 7 Who ^jever serveth as a soldier at his own charges? who ^kplanteth a vineyard, and eateth not its fruit? or who ^ltendeth a flock, and eateth
- 8 not of the milk of the flock? Do I, as a man, say these things? or doth not the law say the
- 9 same also? For it is written in the law of Moses,

i 2 Cor. 10: 4.
1 Tim. 1: 18.

and 6: 12.
2 Tim. 2: 3.

and 4: 7.
k Deut. 20: 6.

Prov. 27: 18.
ch. 3: 6, 7, 8.

1 John 21: 15.
1 Pet. 5: 2.

g Deut. 4: 39.
and 6: 4.
Isai. 44: 8.
Mark 12: 29.
ver. 6.
Ephes. 4: 6.
1 Tim. 2: 5.
h John 10: 34.
i Mal. 2: 10.
Ephes. 4: 6.
k Acts 17: 28.
Rom. 11: 36.
l John 13: 13.
Acts 2: 36.
ch. 12: 3.
Ephes. 4: 5.
Phil. 2: 11.
m John 1: 3.
Col. 1: 6.
Heb. 1: 2.
n ch. 10: 28, 29.
o Rom. 14: 14, 23.
p Rom. 14: 17.
1 Or, *have we the more.*
2 Or, *have we the less.*
q Gal. 5: 13.
3 Or, *power.*
r Rom. 14: 13, 20.
s ch. 10: 28, 32.
4 Gr. *edified.*
t Rom. 14: 15, 20.
u Matt. 25: 40, 45.
x Rom. 14: 21.
2 Cor. 11: 29.
a Acts 9: 15.
and 13: 2.
and 26: 17.
2 Cor. 12: 12.
Gal. 2: 7, 8.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
b Acts 9: 3, 17.
and 18: 9.
and 22: 14, 18.
and 23: 11.
ch. 15: 8.
c ch. 3: 6.
and 4: 15.
d 2 Cor. 3: 2.
and 12: 12.
e ver. 14.
1 Thess. 2: 6.
2 Thess. 3: 9.
Matt. 10: 9, 10.
f Matt. 13: 55.
Mark 6: 3.
Luke 6: 15.
Gal. 1: 19.
g Matt. 8: 14.
h 2 Thess. 3: 8, 9.

m Deut. 25: 4.
l Tim. 5: 18.

n 2 Tim. 2: 6.

o Rom. 15: 27.
Gal. 6: 6.

p Acts 20: 33.
ver. 15, 18.
2 Cor. 11: 7, 9,
and 12: 13.
l Thess. 2: 6.
q 2 Cor. 11: 12.
r Lev. 6: 16,
26,
and 7: 6, &c.
Numb. 5: 9,
10,
and 18: 8—20.
Deut. 10: 9,
and 18: 1.
s Matt. 10: 10.
Luke 10: 7.
t Gal. 6: 6.
l Tim. 5: 17.
u ver. 12.
Acts 18: 3,
and 20: 34.
ch. 4: 12.
l Thess. 2: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 8.
x 2 Cor. 11:
10.
y Rom. 1: 14.
z ch. 3: 8, 14.
a ch. 4: 1.
Gal. 2: 7.
Phil. 1: 17.
Col. 1: 25.
b ch. 10: 33.
2 Cor. 4: 5.
and 11: 7.
c ch. 7: 31.
d ver. 1.
e Gal. 5: 13.
f Matt. 18: 15.
l Pet. 3: 1.
g Acts 16: 3.
and 18: 18.
and 21: 23, &c.
h Gal. 3: 2.
i Rom. 2: 12,
14.
k ch. 7: 22.
l Rom. 15: 1.
2 Cor. 11: 29.
m ch. 10: 33.

n Rom. 11: 14.
ch. 7: 16.

Thou shalt not muzzle the ox, that treadeth out the grain. Doth God take care for oxen? Or doth he not say *it* entirely on our account? On our account, no doubt, *this* is written: because ⁿhe, who plougheth, ought to plough in hope; and because he, who thresheth, *ought to thresh* in hope of partaking what he hopeth for. ^oIf we have sown for you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we reap your fleshly things? If others are partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? ^pNevertheless we have not used this power: but endure all things ^qthat we may give no hindrance to the good news of Christ. ^rDo ye not know that those employed about holy things eat *of the things* of the temple, and those attending at the altar share with the altar? Even so ^sthe Lord hath ordained ^tthat those, who preach the good news, should live by the good news. But ^uI have used none of these things: nor have I written these things, that it should be thus done to me: for ^x*it would be* better for me to die, than that any one should make my glorying void. For though I preach the good news, I have no cause for glorying: for ^ya necessity is laid on me; yea, woe to me, if I do not preach the good news! For if I do this thing willingly, ^zI have a reward: but if against my will, ^aa trust is committed to me. What is my reward then? That ^bwhen preaching the good news, I may make the good news of Christ without charge, by not ^cusing too far my power in the good news. For though I am ^dfree from all, yet ^eI have made myself servant to all, ^fthat I might gain the more. And ^gto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to those under the law, as under the law, that I might gain those under the law; ^hto ⁱthose without law, as without law, (^knot being without law to God, but under law to Christ,) that I might gain those without law. ^lTo the weak I became as weak, that I might gain the weak: ^mI have become all things to all, ⁿthat I might, by all means, save some. And I do this on account of the good news, that I may become a partaker of it with *you*. Do ye not know, that those, who

run in a race, all run, but one receiveth the
 25 prize? ^oSo run, that ye may obtain. And every one, who ^rstriveth in the public games, is temperate in all things. They indeed *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we can incor-
 26 ruptible *one*. Now then I run, ^rnot as irreso-
 27 lutely; so I strike, not as one, who beateth the air: ^abut I bruise my body, and ^tsubdue it: lest having preached to others, I myself should become ^udisapproved.

10 Now, brethren, I do not wish you to be ignorant that all our fathers were under ^athe cloud, 2 and all passed through ^bthe sea; and were all immersed in reference to Moses, in the cloud and 3 in the sea; and all ate the same ^cspiritual food; 4 and all drank the same ^dspiritual drink: (for they drank from a spiritual Rock that ^hfollowed 5 them: and that Rock was Christ.) But with most of them God was not pleased: for they 6 ^ewere overthrown in the desert. Now these things became ²our examples, that we should not long for evil things, even as ^fthey longed. 7 ^gNor become ye idolaters, like some of them: as it is written, ^hThe people sat down to eat and 8 drink, and arose to dance. ⁱNor let us commit fornication, as some of them did, and ^kfell, in 9 one day, twenty-three thousand. Nor let us try Christ, as ^lsome of them also tried, and ^mwere 10 destroyed by serpents. Nor murmur ye, as ⁿsome of them also did, and ^owere destroyed by 11 ^pthe destroyer. Now all these things came on them as examples: and ^qthey are written for our admonition, ^ron whom the ^sends of the 12 world are come. Therefore ^tlet him, who think- 13 eth he standeth, take care lest he fall. There hath no trial seized you but ^usuch as is common to man: but ^vGod is faithful, ^wwho will not suffer you to be tried above what ye are able to bear; but will, with the trial, also ^xmake a

^o Gal. 2: 2.
 and 5: 7.
 Phil. 2: 16.
 and 3: 14.
 2 Tim. 4: 7.
 Heb. 12: 1.
 p Ephes. 6: 12.
 1 Tim. 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 5.
 and 4: 7.
 q 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 James 1: 12.
 1 Pet. 1: 4.
 and 5: 4.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 and 3: 11.
 r 2 Tim. 2: 5.
 s Rom. 8: 13.
 Col. 3: 5.
 t Rom. 6: 18, 19.
 u Jer. 6: 30.
 2 Cor. 13: 5, 6.
 a Exod. 13: 21.
 and 40: 34.
 Numb. 9: 18.
 and 14: 14.
 Deut. 1: 33.
 Neh. 9: 12, 19.
 Ps. 78: 14.
 and 105: 39.
 b Exod. 14: 22.
 Numb. 33: 8.
 Josh. 4: 23.
 Ps. 78: 13.
 c Exod. 16: 15, 35.
 Neh. 9: 15, 20.
 Ps. 78: 24.
 d Exod. 17: 6.
 Numb. 20: 11.
 Ps. 78: 15.
 1 Or, *went with them*.
 Deut. 9: 21.
 Ps. 105: 41.
 e Numb. 14: 29, 32, 35.
 and 26: 64, 65.
 Ps. 106: 26.
 Heb. 3: 17.
 Jude 5.
 2 Gr. *our figures*.
 f Numb. 11: 4, 33, 34.
 Ps. 106: 14.
 g ver. 14.
 h Exod. 32: 6.
 i ch. 6: 18.
 Rev. 2: 14.
 k Numb. 25: 1, 9.
 Ps. 106: 29.

1 Exod. 17: 2, 7.
 Numb. 21: 5.
 Deut. 6: 16.
 Ps. 78: 18, 56.
 and 95: 9.
 and 106: 14.
 m Numb. 21: 6.

n Exod. 16: 2.
 and 17: 2.
 Numb. 14: 2, 29.
 and 16: 41.
 o Numb. 14: 37.
 and 16: 49.

p Exod. 12: 23.
 2 Sam. 24: 16.
 1 Chron. 21: 15.
 q Rom. 15: 4.
 ch. 9: 10.
 r ch. 7: 29.
 Phil. 4: 5.

Heb. 10: 25, 37.
 1 John 2: 18.
 3 Or, *unto whom the ends of the world have reached*.

s Rom. 11: 20.
 4 Or, *moderate*.
 t ch. 1: 8.
 u Ps. 125: 3.
 2 Pet. 2: 9.
 x Jer. 29: 11.

y ver. 7.
 2 Cor. 6: 17.
 1 John 5: 21.
 z ch. 8: 1.
 a Matt. 26: 26,
 27, 28.
 b Acts 2: 42,
 46.
 ch. 11: 23, 24.
 c Rom. 12: 5.
 ch. 12: 27.
 d Rom. 4: 12.
 Gal. 6: 16.
 e Rom. 4: 1.
 and 9: 3, 5.
 2 Cor. 11: 18.
 f Lev. 3: 3.
 and 7: 15.
 g ch. 8: 4.
 h Lev. 17: 7.
 Deut. 32: 17.
 Ps. 106: 37.
 Rev. 9: 20.

i 2 Cor. 6: 15,
 16.
 k Deut. 32: 38.
 l Deut. 32: 21.
 m Ezek. 22: 14.
 n ch. 6: 12.

o Rom. 15: 1,
 2.
 ver. 33.
 ch. 13: 5.
 Phil. 2: 4, 21.
 p 1 Tim. 4: 4.
 q Exod. 19: 5.
 Deut. 10: 14.
 Ps. 24: 1.
 and 50: 12.
 ver. 28.
 r Luke 10: 7.

s ch. 8: 10, 12.
 t Deut. 10: 14.
 Ps. 24: 1.
 ver. 28.
 u Rom. 14: 16.
 1 Or, *thanksgiv-
 ing*.
 x Rom. 14: 6.
 1 Tim. 4: 3, 4.
 y Col. 3: 17.
 1 Pet. 4: 11.
 z Rom. 14: 13.
 ch. 8: 13.
 2 Cor. 6: 3.
 2 Gr. *Greeks*.
 a Acts 20: 28.
 ch. 11: 22.
 1 Tim. 3: 5.
 b Rom. 15: 2.
 ch. 9: 19, 22.
 c ver. 24.
 a ch. 4: 16.
 Ephes. 5: 1.
 Phil. 3: 17.
 1 Thess. 1: 6.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.

way to escape, that ye may be able to bear
it. Therefore, my beloved, *flee from idol- 14*
 atry. I speak as to the *wise*; judge what I 15
 say. *The cup of blessing which we bless, is 16*
 it not a partaking of the blood of Christ? *The*
 loaf which we break, is it not a partaking of the
 body of Christ? For *we, being many, are one 17*
 loaf, and one body: for we all partake of the
 one loaf. Consider *Israel according to the 18*
 flesh: *are not those, who eat of the sacrifices,*
 partakers of the altar? What do I say then? 19
 that an idol is any thing, or that an idol-sacri-
 fice is any thing? *Nay, but I say, that the things, 20*
 which the Gentiles *sacrifice, they sacrifice to*
 demons, and not to God: and I do not wish you
 to become partakers *in the sacrifices* of demons.
 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the 21
 cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the Lord's
 table, and of the table of demons. Do we *pro- 22*
 voke the Lord? *are we stronger than he? All 23*
 things are lawful [for me,] but all things do not
 benefit: all things are lawful [for me,] but all
 things do not build up. *Let no man seek his 24*
 own *benefit*, but [each] that of another. *What- 25*
 ever is sold in the shambles, eat, examining
 nothing on account of conscience; for *the 26*
 earth *is the Lord's, and its fulness. If any of 27*
 the unbelievers invite you, and ye wish to go;
 whatever is set before you, eat, examining
 nothing on account of conscience. But if any 28
 one say to you, This is an idol-sacrifice, eat not
 on account of him, who told it, and on account
 of conscience: for the earth is the Lord's, and
 its fulness: conscience, I say, not thine own, but 29
 that of the other: for *why is my liberty judged*
 by the conscience of another? If I partake by 30
 grace, why am I reviled on account of that for
 which I give thanks? *Therefore whether ye 31*
 eat or drink, or whatever ye do, do all to the
 glory of God: *give no occasion for sin, either 32*
 to the Jews, or to the *Gentiles, or to the con-*
 gregation of God. Even as *I please all men in 33*
 all *things, not seeking my own benefit, but that*
 of many, that they may be saved. *Become imi- 11*
 tators of me, even as I also *am of Christ.*

2 Now I praise you, brethren, ^bthat ye remember me in all things, and ^ckeep the ¹precepts,
 3 even as I delivered *them* to you. Now, I wish you to know, that ^dthe head of every man is Christ; and ^ethe head of the woman is the
 4 man; and ^fthe head of Christ is God. Every man praying or ^gprophesying, having *his* head
 5 covered, dishonoreth his head. But ^hevery woman praying or prophesying with *her* head uncovered, dishonoreth her head; for that is
 6 the same as if she were ⁱshaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be ^{ka}a shame for a woman to be shorn
 7 or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, ^lhe being the image and glory of God: but the woman is
 8 the glory of the man. For ^mthe man is not from the woman, but the woman from the man.
 9 ⁿNeither was the man created on account of the woman, but the woman on account of the man.
 10 For this cause, the woman ought ^oto have ^{2a}a covering on *her* head, ^{pon}on account of the messengers. Nevertheless, ^qthe man is not without the woman, nor the woman without the
 12 man, in the Lord. For as the woman *is* from the man, even so *is* the man also through the
 13 woman; ^rbut all *are* from God. Judge in yourselves: is it comely for a woman to pray to
 14 God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a
 15 shame to him? But if a woman have long *hair*, it is a glory to her: for the hair is given
 16 her for a veil. But ^sif any one is disposed to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor ^t*have* the congregations of God.
 17 Now while thus commending *you*, I praise *you* not, since ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For firstly, when ye come together as a congregation, ^uI hear that there are ³divisions among you; and I partly
 19 believe it. For ^vthere must also be ⁴parties among you, ^vthat those, who are approved, may
 20 become manifest among you. When ye come together therefore to one place, ⁵*it* is not to eat
 21 the Lord's supper. For in eating, each first

b ch. 4: 17.

c ch. 7: 17.

1 Or, *traditions*.

2 Thess. 2: 15. and 3: 6.

d Ephes. 5: 23.

e Gen. 3: 16.

1 Tim. 2: 11, 12.

1 Pet. 3: 1, 5, 6.

f John 14: 28.

ch. 3: 23.

and 15: 27, 28.

Phil. 2: 7, 8, 9.

g ch. 12: 10, 28.

and 14: 1, &c.

h Acts 21: 9.

i Deut. 21: 12.

k Numb. 5: 18.

Deut. 22: 5.

l Gen. 1: 26, 27.

and 5: 1.

and 9: 6.

m Gen. 2: 21, 22.

n Gen. 2: 18, 21, 23.

o Gen. 24: 64.

2 That is, in

sign that she

is under the

power of her

husband.

p Eccles. 5: 6.

q Gal. 3: 28.

r Rom. 11: 36.

s 1 Tim. 6: 4.

t ch. 7: 17.

and 14: 33.

u ch. 1: 10, 11, 12.

and 3: 3.

3 Or, *schisms*.

x Matt. 18: 7.

Luke 17: 1.

Acts 20: 30.

1 Tim. 4: 1.

2 Pet. 2: 1, 2.

4 Or, *sects*.

y Luke 2: 35.

1 John 2: 19.

See Deut. 13: 3.

5 Or, *ye cannot eat*.

z 2 Pet. 2: 13.
Jude 12.

a ch. 10: 32.
b James 2: 6.
c ch. 15: 3.
Gal. 1: 1, 11,
12.

d Matt. 26: 26.
Mark 14: 22.
Luke 22: 19.

1 Or, *for a re-*
membrance.

2 Or, *shew ye.*
e John 14: 3.
and 21: 22.

Acts 1: 11.
ch. 4: 5.
and 15: 23.

1 Thess. 4: 16.

2 Thess. 1: 10.

Jude 14.

Rev. 1: 7.

f Numb. 9: 10,

13.

John 6: 51, 63,

64.

and 13: 27.

ch. 10: 21.

g 2 Cor. 13: 5.

Gal. 6: 4.

3 Or, *judg-*

ment.

Rom. 13: 2.

h Pa. 32: 5.

1 John 1: 9.

i Ps. 94: 12, 13.

Heb. 12: 5—

11.

k ver. 21.

l ver. 22.

4 Or, *judg-*

ment.

m ch. 7: 17.

Tit. 1: 5.

n ch. 4: 19.

a ch. 14: 1, 37.

b ch. 6: 11.

Ephes. 2: 11,

12.

1 Thess. 1: 9.

Tit. 3: 3.

1 Pet. 4: 3.

c Ps. 115: 5.

d Mark 9: 39.

1 John 4: 2, 3.

5 Or, *anath-*

ema.

e Matt. 16: 17.

John 15: 26.

2 Cor. 3: 5.

f Rom. 12: 4,

&c.

Heb. 2: 4.

1 Pet. 4: 10.

g Ephes. 4: 4.

h Rom. 12: 6,

7, 8.

i Ephes. 4: 11.

6 Or, *minis-*

tries.

taketh before *another* his own supper : and one
is hungry, and ²another is drunken. Now have
ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise
ye ^athe congregation of God, and ^bmake those
ashamed, who have nothing? What shall I say,
to you? Shall I praise you? In this I praise
you not. For ^cI received from the Lord, that
which also I delivered to you, ^dThat the Lord
Jesus, in the night in which he was delivered
up, took a loaf: and having given thanks, he
broke *it*, and said, [Take, eat:] this is my body,
which is broken for you: this do ^hin remem-
brance of me. So also *he took* the cup, after
having supped, saying, This cup is the new
covenant by my blood: this do ye, as often
as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For
as often as ye eat this loaf, and drink this
cup, ²ye shew the Lord's death, ^etill he come.
So that, whoever eateth this loaf, and drinketh
this cup of the Lord, unworthily, will be guilty
of the body and blood of the Lord. But ^glet a
man examine himself, and thus let him eat of
the loaf, and drink of the cup. For he, who
eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and
drinketh ³punishment to himself, not making a
distinction as to the Lord's body. On this
account, many *are* weak and sickly among you,
and many have fallen asleep. For ^hif we
would examine ourselves, we should not be
punished. But being judged, ⁱwe are chastened
by the Lord, that we may not be condemned
with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when
ye come together to eat, tarry for each other.
If any one ^khunger, let him eat at home: that
ye come not together to ⁴punishment. And
the rest I ^mwill set in order when ⁿI come.

Now ^aconcerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I
do not wish you to be ignorant. Ye know
^bthat ye were Gentiles, carried away to ^cdumb
idols, just as ye were led. Wherefore I inform
you ^dthat no one speaking by the Spirit of God,
calleth Jesus ^eaccursed: and ^ethat no one can
say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy
Spirit. Now ^fthere are different gifts, but ^gthe
same Spirit. ^hAnd there are different ^eoffices,

6 but the same Lord. And there are different operations, but it is the same God ⁱwho worketh
 7 all *these* in all. ^kAnd the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one, for the benefit of
 8 *others*. For to one is given through the Spirit, ^lthe word of wisdom; to another, ^mthe word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; ⁿto another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, ^othe gifts of healing by the same Spirit; ^pto another, the working of miracles; to another, ^qprophecy; ^rto another, discernment of spirits; to another, ^s*various* kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues. But all these, worketh the one and the same Spirit, ^tdistributing to each one respectively, his own, ^uas he will. For ^vas the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that [one] body, being many, are one body: ^wso also *is*
 13 Christ. For ^xwith one Spirit we are all immersed into one body, ^ywhether *we are* Jews or Greeks, whether *we are* bond or free; and ^zhave all been made to drink into one Spirit. For the
 15 body is not one member, but many. If the foot should say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it, on this account, not of
 16 the body? And if the ear should say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it, on this account, not of the body? If the whole
 17 body *were* an eye, where *would* the hearing *be*? If the whole *were* hearing, where *would* the smelling *be*? But now ^aGod hath placed each one of the members in the body, ^bas it hath pleased him. Now if they were all one mem-
 20 ber, where *would* the body *be*? But now *they*
 21 *are* many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have
 22 no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be feeble, are
 23 necessary: and those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honorable, on these we ^cbestow more abundant honor; and our
 24 uncomely *members* have more abundant comeliness. For our comely *members* have no need: but God hath joined the body together, having

i Ephes. 1: 23.
 k Rom. 12: 6,
 7, 8.
 l ch. 14: 26.
 m Ephes. 4: 7.
 n 1 Pet. 4: 10,
 11.
 o ch. 2: 6, 7.
 p ch. 1: 5.
 q and 13: 2.
 r 2 Cor. 8: 7.
 s n Matt. 17: 19,
 20.
 t ch. 13: 2.
 u 2 Cor. 4: 13.
 v o Mark 16: 18.
 w James 5: 14.
 x p ver. 28, 29.
 y Mark 16: 17.
 z Gal. 3: 5.
 a q Rom. 12: 6.
 b ch. 13: 2.
 c and 14: 1, &c.
 d r ch. 14: 29.
 e 1 John 4: 1.
 f s Acts 2: 4.
 g and 10: 46.
 h ch. 13: 1.
 i t Rom. 12: 6.
 j ch. 7: 7.
 k 2 Cor. 10: 13.
 l Ephes. 4: 7.
 m u John 3: 8.
 n Heb. 2: 4.
 o x Rom. 12: 4, 5.
 p Ephes. 4: 4,
 16.
 q y ver. 27.
 r Gal. 3: 16.
 s z Rom. 6: 5.
 t a Gal. 3: 28.
 u Ephes. 2: 13,
 14, 16.
 v Col. 3: 11.
 w b John 6: 63.
 x and 7: 37, 38,
 39.
 y c ver. 28.
 z d Rom. 12: 3.
 a ch. 3: 5.
 b ver. 11.

1 Or, put on.

e Rom. 12: 5.
Ephes. 1: 23.
and 4: 12.
and 5: 23, 30.
Col. 1: 24.
f Ephes. 5: 30.
g Ephes. 4: 11.
h Ephes. 2: 20.
and 3: 5.
i Acts 13: 1.
Rom. 12: 6.
k ver. 10.
l ver. 9.
m Numb. 11: 17.
n Rom. 12: 8.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
Heb. 13: 17, 24.
1 Or, *kinds*, ver. 10.
2 Or, *powers*.
o ch. 14: 1, 39.
a ch. 12: 8, 9, 10, 28.
and 14: 1, &c.
See Matt. 7: 22.
b Matt. 17: 20.
Mark 11: 23.
Luke 17: 6.
c Matt. 6: 1, 2.

d Prov. 10: 12.
1 Pet. 4: 8.
3 Or, *is not rash*.
e ch. 10: 24.
Phil. 2: 4.
f Ps. 10: 3.
Rom. 1: 32.
g 2 John 4.
4 Or, *with the truth*.
h Rom. 15: 1.
Gal. 6: 2.
2 Tim. 2: 24.
i ch. 8: 2.

k 2 Cor. 3: 18.
and 5: 7.
Phil. 3: 12.
5 Or, *by means of a mirror, obscurely*.
6 Gr. *in a riddle*.
l Matt. 18: 10.
1 John 3: 2.

given more abundant honor to that *part*, which was deficient: that there should be no division 25 in the body; but *that* the members might have the same concern for each other. And if one 26 member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. Now *eye* are the body of Christ, 27 and *members* individually. And those, whom 28 *God* hath placed in the church, *are*, firstly, *apostles*, secondly *prophets*, thirdly teachers, then *miracles*, then *gifts of healing*, *helps*, *governments*, *various tongues*. *Are* all apos- 29 tles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all *workers of miracles*? Have all gifts of heal- 30 ing? do all speak with tongues? do all inter- 31 pret? But *earnestly* desire the best gifts. And yet I shew you a far better way.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and 13 of angels, and have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And 2 though I have *the gift of prophecy*, and understand all secrets, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, *so* that I could remove moun- 3 tains, and have not love, I am nothing. And 3 though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give up my body to be burned, and have not love, I am not profited at all. 4 Love forbeareth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not; love *boasteth* not, is not puffed up, acteth 5 not indecently, *seeketh* not its own, is not passionate, doth not surmise evil; *rejoiceth* not in deception, but *rejoiceth* *in the truth*; *beareth* 6 all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love never faileth: but if 8 *there are* prophetic *gifts*, they will fail; if *there are* tongues, they will cease; if *there is* knowl- 9 edge, it will vanish away. *For* we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that, 10 which is perfect, shall have come, then that, which is in part, will vanish away. When I 11 was a child, I spoke like a child, I understood like a child, I reasoned like a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For *know* we see through a *glass*, *darkly*; but 12 then *face to face*: now I know in part; but

13 then I shall know, even as I am known. And now remaineth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these *is* love.

14 Earnestly follow love, and earnestly ^adesire spiritual *gifts*, ^bbut rather that ye may prophesy. For he, who ^cspeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not to men, but to God: for no one ^dunderstandeth *him*; but in spirit he speaketh secrets. But he, who prophesieth, speaketh to men *to* build *them* up, and for exhortation, and for comfort. He, who speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, buildeth up himself; but he, who prophesieth, buildeth up the congregation. I could wish that ye all spoke with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for he, who prophesieth, *is* better than he, who speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the congregation may be built up. Now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, how shall I benefit you, except I speak to you either by ^drevelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by teaching? Thus lifeless *instruments* giving a sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ²sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for battle? So also, except ye utter by the tongue words ³easy to be understood, how will it be known what is spoken? for ye will talk into the air. There are, it may be, ever so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without ⁴signification. Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be a barbarian to him, who speaketh, and he, who speaketh, *will be* a barbarian to me. Thus also ye, since ye earnestly desire ⁵spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel for the building up of the congregation. Therefore, let him, who speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but what I mean, doth not benefit. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with a ⁶meaning also: ^eI will sing with the spirit, and I will sing ^fwith a meaning also. Since, if thou

a ch. 12: 31.

b Numb. 11: 25, 29.

c Acts 2: 4. and 10: 46.

d Gr. *heareth*. Acts 22: 9.

d ver. 26.

2 Or, *tunes*.

3 Gr. *significant*.

4 Or, *articulate sounds*.

5 Gr. *of spirits*.

6 That is, so that others may know my meaning.

e Ephes. 5: 19. Col. 3: 16.

f Ps. 47: 7.

g ch. 11: 24.

h Ps. 131: 2.
Matt. 11: 25.
and 18: 3.
and 19: 14.
Rom. 16: 19.
ch. 3: 1.
Ephes. 4: 14.
Heb. 5: 12, 13.
i Matt. 18: 3.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
k John 10: 34.
l Isai. 28: 11,
12.

m Acts 2: 13.

n Isai. 45: 14.
Zech. 8: 23.

o ver. 6.
ch. 12: 8, 9, 10.

p ch. 12: 7.
2 Cor. 12: 19.
Ephes. 4: 12.

q ch. 12: 10.

r 1 Thess. 5:
19, 20.

s 1 John 4: 1.

t ch. 11: 18.

shalt bless with the spirit, how will he, who
occupieth the place of the unlearned, utter the
Amen, ^gat thy giving of thanks, since he under-
standeth not what thou sayest? For thou 17
indeed givest thanks well, but the other is not
built up. I thank my God, I speak with tongues 18
more than ye all: yet in the congregation I 19
would rather speak five words *that* my meaning
may be understood so that I may teach others
also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown*
tongue. Brethren, ^hbe not children in under- 20
standing: but in malice ⁱbe children, yet in
understanding be of full age. ^kIn the law it is 21
^lwritten, By other tongues and other lips, I will
speak to this people; and yet for all that they
will not hear me, saith the Lord. So that 22
tongues are for a sign, not to believers, but to
unbelievers; but prophesying *is* not for unbe-
lievers, but for believers. If therefore the whole 23
congregation come together at one place, and
all speak with tongues, and *the* unlearned, or
the unbelievers come in, ^mwill they not say that
ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there 24
come in one, who believeth not, or *one* unlearned,
he is convicted by all, he is examined by all:
and thus the secrets of his heart become mani- 25
fest; and so falling down on *his* face, he will
worship God, declaring ⁿthat God is really in
you. How is it then, brethren? when ye come 26
together, each one of you hath a psalm, ^ohath
an instruction, hath a tongue, hath a revelation,
hath an interpretation. ^pLet all be done for
building up. And if any one speaketh in an 27
unknown tongue, *let it be done only* by two, or at
the most *by* three, and in turn; and let one inter-
pret. But if there be no interpreter, let him be 28
silent in the congregation; ^qand let him speak
to himself and to God. And let two or three 29
of the prophets speak, and ^rlet the rest judge.
If *any thing* be revealed to another, who sitteth 30
by, ^slet the first be silent. For ye ^tcan all
prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all
be exhorted. And ^uthe spirits of the prophets 32
are subject to the prophets. For God is not *the* 33
author of confusion, but of peace, ^vas *is known*

- 34 in all congregations of the saints. ^uLet your women be silent in the congregations; for they are not permitted to speak: but ^vare to be in subjection as the ^wlaw also saith.
- 35 And if they wish to learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the congregation.
- 36 What! did the word of God come out from you? or did it come to you only? ^xIf any one seem to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things, which I write to you, are the commandments of the Lord. And if any one ^ywill be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
- 37 Therefore, brethren, earnestly desire to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
- 38 ^zLet all things be done decently, and in order.
- 15 Now brethren, I declare to you the good news, ^awhich I preached to you, which ye also received, and ^bin which ye stand; ^cthrough which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast the word, ^dwhich I preached to you, unless ^eye have believed in vain. For ^fI delivered to you among the first *things*, ^gwhat I also received, that Christ died for our sins ^haccording to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he arose the third day ⁱaccording to the scriptures; and that he was seen by Cephas, then ^kby the twelve; afterwards, he was seen by above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain until now, but some also are fallen asleep. Afterwards he was seen by James; then ^lby all the apostles. ^mAnd last of all he was seen by me also, as by ⁿone born out of due time. For I am ^othe least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called an apostle, because ^pI persecuted the congregation of God. But ^qby the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace towards me, was not in vain; but ^rI toiled more abundantly than they all: ^syet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, thus we preach, and thus ye believed. Now if it is ^tpreached that Christ arose from the dead, how say some

u 1 Tim. 2: 11, 12.
v ch. 11: 3.
w Ephes. 5: 22.
x Col. 3: 18.
y Tit. 2: 5.
z 1 Pet. 3: 1.
a Gen. 3: 16.
b 2 Cor. 10: 7.
c 1 John 4: 6.
d y ch. 12: 31.
e 1 Thess. 5: 20.
f z ver. 33.
g a Gal. 1: 11.
h b Rom. 5: 2.
i c Rom. 1: 16.
j ch. 1: 21.
k l Gr. *by what speech.*
l d Gal. 3: 4.
m e ch. 11: 2, 23.
n f Gal. 1: 12.
o g Ps. 22: 15, &c.
p Isai. 53: 5, 6, &c.
q Dan. 9: 26.
r Zech. 13: 7.
s Luke 24: 26, 46.
t Acts 3: 18, and 26: 23.
u 1 Pet. 1: 11.
v and 2: 24.
w h Ps. 2: 7, and 16: 10.
x Isai. 53: 10.
y Hos. 6: 2.
z Luke 24: 26, 46.
a Acts 2: 25—31, and 13: 33, 34, 35, and 26: 22, 23.
b 1 Pet. 1: 11.
c i Luke 24: 34.
d k Matt. 28: 17.
e Mark 16: 14.
f Luke 24: 36.
g John 20: 19, 26.
h Acts 10: 41.
i l Luke 24: 50.
j Acts 1: 3, 4.
k m Acts 9: 4, 17, and 22: 14, 18.
l ch. 9: 1.
m 2 Or, *an abortive.*
n Ephes. 3: 8.
o Acts 8: 3, and 9: 1.
p Gal. 1: 13.
q Phil. 3: 6.
r 1 Tim. 1: 13.
s p Ephes. 2: 7, 8.
t q 2 Cor. 11: 23, and 12: 11.

r Matt. 10: 20.

Rom. 15: 18, 19.

2 Cor. 3: 5.
Gal. 2: 8.
330

Ephes. 3: 7.
Phil. 2: 13.

3 Or, *proclaimed.*

s 1 Thess. 4:
14.
1 Or, *procla-
mation.*

t Acts 2: 24,
32.
and 4: 10, 33.
and 13: 30.
u Rom. 4: 25.
x 2 Tim. 3: 12.
y 1 Pet. 1: 3.
z Acts 26: 23.
ver. 23.
Col. 1: 18.
Rev. 1: 5.
a Rom. 5: 12,
17.
b John 11: 25.
Rom. 6: 23.
2 Or, *by Adam:
by Christ.*
c ver. 20.
1 Thess. 4: 15,
16, 17.
d Dan. 7: 14,
27.
3 Or, *every
ruler, and
every gover-
nor, and every
potentate.*
e Ps. 110: 1.
Acts 2: 34, 35.
Ephes. 1: 22.
Heb. 1: 13.
and 10: 13.
f 2 Tim. 1: 10.
Rev. 20: 14.
g Ps. 8: 6.
Matt. 28: 18.
Heb. 2: 8.
1 Pet. 3: 22.
h Phil. 3: 21.
i ch. 3: 23.
and 11: 3.
k 2 Cor. 11: 26.
Gal. 5: 11.
4 Some read,
our.
l 1 Thess. 2:
19.
m Rom. 8: 36.
ch. 4: 9.
2 Cor. 4: 10, 11.
and 11: 23.
5 Or, *to speak
after the man-
ner of men.*
n 2 Cor. 1: 8.
o Isai. 22: 13.
and 56: 12.
Eccles. 2: 24.
Luke 12: 19.
p ch. 5: 6.
q Rom. 13: 11.
Ephes. 5: 14.
r 1 Thess. 4: 5.

among you that there is not a resurrection of
the dead? But if there is not a resurrection of
the dead, ^aneither is Christ risen: and if Christ
is not risen, then *is* our ¹preaching vain, and
your faith *is* also vain. And we also are found
to be false witnesses concerning God; because
^twe have testified concerning God, that he raised
Christ: whom he raised not, if indeed the dead
rise not. For if the dead rise not, then Christ
is not raised: and if Christ is not raised, your
faith *is* vain; ^uye are yet in your sins. Then,
those sleeping in Christ, have perished. ^aIf in
this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are
the most miserable of all men. But now Christ
^vis risen from the dead, ^zthe first-fruit of those
who have slept. For ^asince through man *came*
death, ^bthrough man *came* also a resurrection
of the dead. For as in ²Adam all die, even so
in Christ will all be made alive. But ^ceach in
his own order; Christ the first-fruit; after-
wards those, who are Christ's at his coming.
Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have deliv-
ered up ^dthe kingdom to God, even the Father;
when he shall have conquered all ³rule, and all
authority, and power. For he must reign, ^etill
he hath put all enemies under his feet. ^fDeath,
the last enemy, will be conquered. For he ^ghath
put all under his feet. But when he saith, all
are put under *his feet*, *it is* manifest that he is
excepted, who put all things under him. ^hAnd
when all things shall be put under him, then
ⁱthe Son himself will also be subject to him, who
put all things under him, that God may be all
in all. Since *otherwise*, what will they do, who
are immersed for the dead, if the dead do not
rise at all? why are they then immersed for the
dead? And ^kwhy are we endangered, every
hour? I protest by ^lthe¹ glorying, which I have
for you, by Christ Jesus our Lord, ^mI die daily.
If ⁵after the manner of men ⁿI fought with wild
beasts at Ephesus, what doth it benefit me, if
the dead rise not? ^olet us eat and drink; for
to-morrow we die. Be not deceived: ^pEvil
intercourse corrupteth good morals. ^qAwake to
righteousness, and sin not: ^rfor some have not

the knowledge of God. *I speak it to your
 35 shame. But some *one* will say, 'How are the
 dead raised? and with what body do they come?
 36 Fool! ^uthat, which thou sowest, is not made to
 37 live, except it die: and what thou sowest, thou
 sowest not the body that is to be, but a naked
 kernel; it may chance to be of wheat, or of
 38 some other *grain*: but God giveth it a body as
 it hath pleased him, and to each of the seeds
 39 its own body. All flesh is not the same flesh:
 but *there is* one flesh of men, another flesh of
 40 beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
 And *there are* heavenly bodies, and earthly
 bodies; but the glory of the heavenly is one
 41 *thing* and the *glory* of the earthly is another.
 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory
 of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for
 one star differeth from another star in glory.
 42 *So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is
 sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
 43 it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it
 44 is sown in weakness, it is raised in power: it is
 sown a ¹natural body, it is raised a spiritual
 body. There is a natural body, and there is a
 45 spiritual body. And so it is written, The first
 man Adam ²became a living being, ³the last
 46 Adam ⁴a life-giving spirit. But the spiritual
 body was not first, but the natural *one*; and
 47 afterwards the spiritual. ⁵The first man *was*
 of the earth, ⁶earthy: the second man *is* the
 48 Lord ⁷from heaven. As *was* the earthy, such
 are those also, who are earthy; ⁸and as *is* the
 heavenly, such also they *are*, who are heavenly.
 49 And ⁹as we have borne the image of the earthy
 man, ¹⁰we shall also bear the image of the heav-
 50 enly man. Now I say this, brethren, that ¹¹flesh
 and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God;
 neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
 51 Behold, I tell you a secret; ¹²we shall not all
 52 sleep, ¹³but we shall all be changed, in a mo-
 ment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last
 trump, (¹⁴for the trump will sound, and the dead
 will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be
 53 changed,) for this corruptible must put on incor-
 ruption, and ¹⁵this mortal *must* put on immor-

s ch. 6: 5.

t Ezek. 37: 3.

u John 12: 24.

x Dan. 12: 3.

Matt. 13: 43.

y Phil. 3: 21.

1 Or, *animal*
body.

z Gen. 2: 7.

a Rom. 5: 14.

b John 5: 21.

and 6: 33, 39,

40, 54, 57.

Phil. 3: 21.

Col. 3: 4.

c John 3: 31.

d Gen. 2: 7.

and 3: 19.

e John 3: 13,

31.

f Phil. 3: 20,

21.

g Gen. 5: 3.

h Rom. 8: 29.

2 Cor. 3: 18.

and 4: 11.

Phil. 3: 21.

1 John 3: 2.

i Matt. 16: 17.

John 3: 3, 5.

k 1 Thess. 4:

15, 16, 17.

l Phil. 3: 21.

m Zech. 9: 14.

Matt. 24: 31.

John 5: 25.

1 Thess. 4: 16.

n 2 Cor. 5: 4.

o Isai. 25: 8.
 Heb. 2: 14, 15.
 Rev. 20: 14,
 p Hos. 13: 14.
 1 Gr. *hades*.
 q Rom. 4: 15.
 and 5: 13.
 and 7: 5, 13.
 r Rom. 7: 25.
 s 1 John 5: 4, 5.
 t 2 Pet. 3: 14.

u ch. 3: 8.

a Acts 11: 29.
 and 24: 17.
 Rom. 15: 26.
 2 Cor. 8: 4.
 and 9: 1, 12.
 Gal. 2: 10.
 b Acts 20: 7.
 Rev. 1: 10.
 c 2 Cor. 8: 19.
 d 2 Cor. 8: 4,
 19.
 e Acts 19: 21.
 2 Cor. 1: 16.
 f Acts 15: 3.
 and 17: 15.
 and 21: 5.
 Rom. 15: 24.
 2 Cor. 1: 16.
 g Acts 18: 21.
 ch. 4: 19.
 James 4: 15.
 h Acts 14: 27.
 2 Cor. 2: 12.
 Col. 4: 3.
 Rev. 3: 8.
 i Acts 19: 9.
 2 Gr. *Pentecost*.
 k Acts 19: 22.
 ch. 4: 17.
 l Rom. 16: 21.
 Phil. 2: 20, 22.
 1 Thess. 3: 2.
 m 1 Tim. 4: 12.
 n Acts 15: 33.
 o ch. 1: 12.
 and 3: 5.
 p Matt. 24: 42.
 and 25: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 6.
 1 Pet. 5: 8.
 q ch. 15: 1.
 Phil. 1: 27.
 and 4: 1.
 1 Thess. 3: 8.
 2 Thess. 2: 15.
 r Ephes. 6: 10.
 Col. 1: 11.
 s ch. 14: 1.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 t ch. 1: 16.
 u Rom. 16: 5.

tality. So when this corruptible shall have put 54
 on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put
 on immortality, then will come to pass the say-
 ing, which is written, °Death is swallowed up
 in victory! °O death, where *is* thy sting? O 55
 1pit, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death 56
is sin; and °the strength of sin *is* the law.
 ¶But thanks *be* to God, who giveth us °the vic- 57
 tory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. ¶There- 58
 fore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immov-
 able, always abounding in the work of the
 Lord, knowing °that your toil is not vain in the
 Lord.

Now concerning °the collection for the saints, 16
 as I have directed the congregations of Galatia,
 so also do ye. °On the first *day* of the week, let 2
 each one of you lay by him in store, as he may
 be prospered, that there may be no collections
 when I come. And when I come, °whomsoever 3
 ye shall approve, I will send them with letters,
 to carry your gift to Jerusalem. °And if it be 4
 proper for me to go, they shall go with me.
 And I will come to you, °when I pass through 5
 Macedonia: for I shall pass through Macedonia.
 And perhaps I will remain, or even winter with 6
 you, that ye may °send me on my journey
 wherever I go. For I do not wish to see you 7
 now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while
 with you, °if the Lord permit. But I shall 8
 remain at Ephesus until °the Fiftieth day. For °a 9
 great and effective door is opened for me, and
 °there are many adversaries. Now °if Timothy 10
 come, see that he may be with you without
 fear; for °he worketh the work of the Lord, as I
 also *do*. Therefore °let no one despise him; 11
 but send him forward °in peace, that he may
 come to me; for I expect him with the brethren.
 Now concerning *our* brother °Apollus, I in- 12
 treated him much to go to you with the breth-
 ren: but it was not fully his will to go at this
 time; but he will go, when he shall have a con-
 venient time. ¶Watch, °stand fast in the faith, 13
 be manful, °be strong. °Let all your things be 14
 done in love. I intreat you, brethren, (ye know 15
 the house of Stephanas, that it is °the first-

fruit of Achaia, and *that* they have devoted
 16 themselves to ^athe service of the saints,) ^ythat
 ye submit yourselves to such, and to every one
 17 who laboreth, and ^ztoileth with *us*. I am glad
 of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus,
 and Achaicus: ^afor, that deficiency on your
 18 part, they have supplied. ^bFor they have re-
 freshed my spirit and yours: therefore ^cac-
 19 knowledge such ones. The congregations of
 Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute
 you much in the Lord, ^dwith the congregation
 20 in their house. All the brethren salute you.
 21 ^eSalute each other with a holy kiss. ^fThe sal-
 22 utation of Paul with mine own hand. If any
 man ^glove not the Lord Jesus Christ, ^hlet him
 23 be accursed — ⁱour Lord cometh! ^kThe grace
 24 of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. My love
be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

x 2 Cor. 8: 4.
 and 9: 1.
 Heb. 6: 10.
 y Heb. 13: 17.
 z Heb. 6: 10.

a 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 Phil. 2: 30.
 Philem. 13.
 b Col. 4: 8.
 c 1 Thess. 5:
 12.
 Phil. 2: 29.

d Rom. 16: 5,
 15.
 Philem. 2.
 e Rom. 16: 15.
 f Col. 4: 18.
 2 Thess. 3: 17.
 g Ephes. 6: 24.
 h Gal. 1: 8, 9.
 i Jude 14: 15.
 k Rom. 16: 20.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CO- RINTHIANS.

1 **P**AUL, ^aan apostle of Jesus Christ, through the
 will of God, and Timothy the brother, to
 the congregation of God, which is at Corinth,
^bwith all the saints, who are in all Achaia:
 2 ^cGrace *be* to you and peace from God our
 3 Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. ^dBlessed
be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus
 Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all
 4 consolation; who consoleth us in all our afflic-
 tion, that we may be able to console those, who
 are in any affliction through the consolation
 with which, we ourselves are consoled by God.
 5 For as ^ethe sufferings of Christ abound in
 us, so our consolation also aboundeth through

A. D. 60.

a 1 Cor. 1: 1.
 Ephes. 1: 1.
 Col. 1: 1.
 1 Tim. 1: 1.
 2 Tim. 1: 1.
 b Phil. 1: 1.
 Col. 1: 2.
 c Rom. 1: 7.
 1 Cor. 1: 3.
 Gal. 1: 3.
 Phil. 1: 2.
 Col. 1: 2.
 1 Thess. 1: 1.
 2 Thess. 1: 2.
 Philem. 3.
 d Ephes. 1: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 3.

e Acts 9: 4.
 ch. 4: 10.
 Col. 1: 24.

f ch. 4: 15.

g Rom. 8: 17.
2 Tim. 2: 12.h Acta 19: 23.
1 Cor. 15: 32.
and 16: 9.i Or, *answer*.

i Jer. 17: 5, 7.

k 2 Pet. 2: 9.

l Rom. 15: 30.
Phil. 1: 19.
Philem. 22.
m ch. 4: 15.n ch. 2: 17.
and 4: 2.
o 1 Cor. 2: 4,
13.

p ch. 5: 12.

q Phil. 2: 16.
and 4: 1.
1 Thess. 2: 19,
20.r 1 Cor. 4: 19.
s Rom. 1: 11.
2 Or, *grace*.
t 1 Cor. 16: 5,
6.

u ch. 10: 2.

x Mark 1: 1.
Luke 1: 35.
Acts 9: 20.y Heb. 13: 8.
z Rom. 15: 8,
9.

Christ. And if we are afflicted, *it is* for your 6
 consolation and salvation, which is wrought in
 the endurance of the same sufferings, which we
 also suffer; or whether we are consoled, *it is* 7
 for your consolation and salvation, and our hope
 respecting you is steadfast; knowing, that ~~as~~ 7
 ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *ye will be*
 also of the consolation. For we do not wish 8
 you to be ignorant, brethren, respecting ^{our}
 trouble, which came on us in Asia, that we were
 exceedingly pressed, above strength, so that we
 even despaired of life: but we had the ¹sentence 9
 of death in ourselves, that we might ¹not trust
 in ourselves, but in God, who raiseth the dead: 9
^kwho delivered us from such deadly peril, and 10
 doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet
 deliver *us*: ye also ¹helping together by prayer 11
 for us, that ^mfor the gracious deliverance given
 to us by the means of many persons, thanks may
 be given through many, on our behalf. For our 12
 glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience,
 that with integrity and ⁿgodly sincerity, ^onot
 with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God,
 we have conducted ourselves in the world, and
 especially towards you. For we write no other 13
 things to you, than those, which ye read or even
 acknowledge; and I trust ye will acknowledge 14
 even to the end; as also ye have acknowledged
 us in part, ^pthat we are your glorying, even as 14
^qye also *will be* ours in the day of the Lord
 Jesus. And with this confidence ^rI resolved 15
 formerly, to come to you, that ye might have ^sa
 second ²benefit; and to pass by you into Mace- 16
 donia, and ^tto come again from Macedonia to
 you, and by you to be sent forward towards
 Judea. Therefore, having *so* resolved, did I 17
 act with inconstancy? or ^uthe things, which I
 resolve, do I resolve ^uaccording to the flesh, that
 with me there should be yea, yea, and nay,
 nay? But *as* God *is* true, our word *preached* to 18
 you was not yea and nay. For ^xthe Son of 19
 God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among
 you, through us, through me, and Silvanus, and
 Timothy, was not yea and nay, but ^yin him was
 yea. ^zFor all the promises of God in him, *are* 20

yea, and in him Amen, to the glory of God
 21 through us. And he who establisheth us with
 22 you in Christ, and ^aanointed us, ^{is} God; who
^bhath also sealed us, and ^cgiven the earnest of
 23 the Spirit in our hearts. Moreover, ^dI call God
 for a witness to my soul, ^ethat to spare you, I
 24 came not as yet to Corinth. Not ^fthat we have
 dominion over your faith, but are helpers of
 your joy: for ye stand ^gby faith.
 2 But I determined this with myself, ^athat I
 2 would not come again to you in sorrow. For
 if I make you sorry, who is there then to make
 me glad, except the one who is made sorry by
 3 me? And I wrote that very thing to you, lest,
 when I came, ^bI should have sorrow from those
 by whom I ought to rejoice; ^cbeing confident
 respecting you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you
 4 all. For out of great affliction and anguish of
 heart I wrote to you, through many tears; ^dnot
 that ye should sorrow, but that ye might know
 5 the abundant love, which I have for you. But
^eif any one hath caused grief, he hath not
^fgrieved me, but in part, (that I may not be too
 6 harsh,) you all. Sufficient for such an one, ^{is}
 this ¹punishment, which *was inflicted* ^gby many.
 7 ^hSo that, on the contrary, ye *ought* rather to for-
 give and console *him*, lest perhaps such a one
 might be swallowed up by excessive sorrow.
 8 Wherefore I intreat you, that ye would evince
 9 *your* love towards him. For, for this purpose, I
 wrote, that I might know the proof of you,
 10 whether ye are ⁱobedient in all things. To
 whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive it* also,
 for if I forgave anything, to whomsoever I for-
 gave *it*, on your account *I forgave it*,) ²in the
 11 person of Christ, that Satan might not get an
 advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his
 12 devices. And ^kwhen I came to Troas to *preach*
 the good news of Christ, and ^la door was opened
 13 to me by the Lord, ^mI had no rest in my spirit,
 because I found not Titus my brother: but
 taking my leave of them, I went away into
 Macedonia.
 14 Now thanks *be* to God, who always maketh
 us triumph in Christ, and manifesteth ⁿthe odor

a 1 John 2: 20,
 27.
 b Ephes. 1: 13.
 and 4: 30.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 Rev. 2: 17.
 c ch. 5: 5.
 Ephes. 1: 14.
 d Rom. 1: 9.
 ch. 11: 31.
 Gal. 1: 20.
 Phil. 1: 8.
 e 1 Cor. 4: 21.
 ch. 2: 3.
 and 12: 20.
 and 13: 2, 10.
 f 1 Cor. 3: 5.
 1 Pet. 5: 3.
 g Rom. 11: 20.
 1 Cor. 15: 1.
 a ch. 1: 23.
 and 12: 20, 21.
 and 13: 10.
 b ch. 12: 21.
 c ch. 7: 16.
 and 8: 22.
 Gal. 5: 10.
 d ch. 7: 8, 9,
 12.
 e 1 Cor. 5: 1.
 f Gal. 4: 12.
 1 Or, *censure*.
 g 1 Cor. 5: 4,
 5.
 1 Tim. 5: 20.
 h Gal. 6: 1.
 i ch. 7: 15.
 and 10: 6.
 2 Or, *in the
 sight*.
 k Acts 16: 8.
 and 20: 6.
 l 1 Cor. 16: 9.
 m ch. 7: 5, 6.
 n Cant. 1: 3.

o 1 Cor. 1: 18.
 p ch. 4: 3.
 q Luke 2: 34.
 John 9: 39.
 1 Pet. 2: 7, 8.
 r 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 ch. 3: 5, 6.
 1 Or, *deal deceitfully with*.
 s ch. 4: 2.
 and 11: 13.
 2 Pet. 2: 3.
 t ch. 1: 12.
 and 4: 2.
 2 Or, *of*.
 a ch. 5: 12.
 and 10: 8, 12.
 and 12: 11.
 b Acts 13: 27.
 c 1 Cor. 9: 2.
 d 1 Cor. 3: 5.
 e Exod. 24: 12.
 and 34: 1.
 f Ps. 40: 8.
 Jer. 31: 33.
 Ezek. 11: 19.
 and 36: 26.
 11 ch. 8: 10.
 g John 15: 5.
 ch. 2: 16.
 h 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 Phil. 2: 13.
 i 1 Cor. 3: 5.
 and 15: 10.
 ch. 5: 19.
 Ephes. 3: 7.
 Col. 1: 25, 29.
 1 Tim. 1: 11, 12.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 k Jer. 31: 31.
 Matt. 26: 28.
 Heb. 8: 6, 8.
 l Rom. 2: 27, 29.
 and 7: 6.
 m Rom. 3: 20.
 and 4: 15.
 and 7: 9, 10, 11.
 Gal. 3: 10.
 n John 6: 63.
 Rom. 8: 2.
 3 Or, *quick-
 eneth*.
 o Rom. 7: 10.
 4 Or, *service*.
 p Exod. 34: 1, 28.
 Deut. 10: 1,
 &c.
 q Exod. 34: 29,
 30, 35.
 r Gal. 3: 5.
 s Rom. 1: 17.
 and 3: 21.
 t ch. 7: 4.
 Ephes. 6: 19.
 u Exod. 34: 33, 35.
 x Rom. 10: 4.
 Gal. 3: 23.
 y Isai. 6: 10.

of his knowledge through us in every place. For we are to God a sweet odor of Christ, ⁱⁿ those who are saved, and ⁱⁿ those who are lost: ^{as to} the one *we are* the odor of death to death; and to the other the odor of life to life. And ^{who} is sufficient for these things? For we are not like many, who ^{corrupt} the word of God: but like *men* ^{of} sincerity, but like *men* of God, in the sight of God, we speak ⁱⁿ Christ.

Do ^{we} begin again to commend ourselves? or do we need, like *others*, ^{letters} of recommendation to you, or *letters* of recommendation from you? ^{Ye} are our letter, written on our hearts, understood and read by all men, being manifestly a letter of Christ, ^{prepared} by our service, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not ^{on} tablets of stone, but ^{on} fleshy tablets of the heart. And such confidence we have through Christ towards God: ^{not} that we are fit of ourselves to invent any thing as of ourselves; but ^{our} fitness *is* of God; who also hath fitted us to be ^{ministers} of ^{the} new covenant; not ^{of} the letter, but of the spirit: for ^{the} letter killeth, ^{but} the spirit ^{giveth} life. But if ^{the} ^{ministration} of death, ^{engraven} on stones, was glorious, ^{so} that the sons of Israel could not look steadily on the face of Moses, on account of the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was passing away: why should not ^{the} ministration of the spirit be more glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation *was* glorious, much more doth the ministration ^{of} justification excel in glory. For indeed that, which was made glorious, was not esteemed glorious in this respect, by reason of the surpassing glory. For if that, which passeth away, *was* glorious, much more that, which is to remain, *is* glorious. Therefore, having such hope, ^{we} use great clearness of speech; and *act* not like Moses, ^{who} put a vail over his face, so that the sons of Israel could not steadily look to ^{the} end of that, which passeth away: but ^{their}

Matt. 13: 11,
14.

John 12: 40.
Acts 28: 26.

Rom. 11: 7, 8.
25.

ch. 4: 4.

minds are blinded: for to this day the same vail remaineth over the reading of the old covenant; it not being revealed *to them*, that it is done away by Christ. But even to this day, when Moses is read, the vail lieth on their heart. But ^awhenever it turneth to the Lord, ^athe vail is taken away. Now ^bthe Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with an unvailed face, beholding ^cas in a mirror, ^dthe glory of the Lord, ^eare changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even as* ¹by the Lord, *the Spirit*.

4 Therefore, having ^athis ²ministry, ^bas we have received mercy, we do not give way; **2** but have renounced hidden shameful things; not walking in craftiness, ^cnor corrupting the word of God; but, ^dby the manifestation of the truth, ^ecommending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our good news be veiled, ^fit is veiled to those, who are lost: in whom ^gthe god of this world ^hhath blinded the minds of the unbelievers, that ⁱthe light of the glorious good news of Christ, ^kwho is the image of God, may not shine. ¹For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ^mourselves your servants on account of Jesus. For God, ⁿwho commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ³hath ^oshone into our hearts, to *give* ^pthe light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the person of Jesus Christ. **7** But we have this treasure in ^qearthen vessels, ^rthat the surpassing excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. *We are* ^spressed on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* ^tperplexed, but ^unot in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; ^vcast down, but not destroyed; **10** ^walways bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, ^xthat the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. For we, who are living, ^yare always delivered up to death on account of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So that **13** ^zdeath ⁵worketh in us, but life in you. But

z Exod. 34: 34.
Rom. 11: 23, 26.
a Isai. 25: 7.
b ver. 6.
c 1 Cor. 15: 45.
d 1 Cor. 13: 12.
e ch. 4: 4, 6.
f 1 Tim. 1: 11.
g Rom. 8: 29.
h 1 Cor. 15: 49.
i Col. 3: 10.
j Or, *of the Lord the Spirit*.
k ch. 3: 6.
l Or, *service*.
m 1 Cor. 7: 25.
n 1 Tim. 1: 13.
o ch. 2: 17.
p 1 Thess. 2: 3, 5.
q ch. 6: 4, 7, and 7: 14.
r ch. 5: 11.
s 1 Cor. 1: 18, ch. 2: 15.
t 2 Thess. 2: 10.
u John 12: 31, and 14: 30, and 16: 11.
v Ephes. 6: 12.
w Isai. 6: 10.
x John 12: 40.
y ch. 3: 14.
z ch. 3: 8, 9, 11, 18, ver. 6.
k John 1: 18, and 12: 45, and 14: 9.
l Phil. 2: 6.
m Col. 1: 15.
n Heb. 1: 3.
o 1 Cor. 1: 13, 23, and 10: 33.
p 1 Cor. 9: 19.
q ch. 1: 24.
r Gen. 1: 3.
s Gr. *is he who hath*.
t 2 Pet. 1: 19.
u ver. 4.
v 1 Pet. 2: 9.
w ch. 5: 1.
x 1 Cor. 2: 5.
y ch. 12: 9.
z ch. 7: 5.
4 Or, *not altogether without help, or, means*.
t Ps. 37: 24.
u 1 Cor. 15: 31.
v ch. 1: 5, 9.
w Gal. 6: 17.
x Phil. 3: 10.

x Rom. 8: 17.
2 Tim. 2: 11, 12.

1 Pet. 4: 13.
y Ps. 44: 22.

Rom. 8: 36.
1 Cor. 15:
338

31, 49.
z ch. 13: 9.

5 Or, *is wrought*.

a Rom. 1: 12.
2 Pet. 1: 1.
b Ps. 116: 10.

c Rom. 8: 11.
1 Cor. 6: 14.

d 1 Cor. 3: 21.
ch. 1: 6.
Col. 1: 24.
2 Tim. 2: 10.
e ch. 1: 11.
and 8: 19.
and 9: 11, 12.
f Rom. 7: 22.
Ephes. 3: 16.
Col. 3: 10.
1 Pet. 3: 4.
g Matt. 5: 12.
Rom. 8: 18.
1 Pet. 1: 6.
and 5: 10.
h Rom. 8: 24.
ch. 5: 7.
Heb. 11: 1.
a Job 4: 19.
ch. 4: 7.
2 Pet. 1: 13,
14.
1 Or, *heavenly*.
b Rom. 8: 23.

2 Or, *heavenly habitation*.
c Rev. 3: 18.
and 16: 15.

d 1 Cor. 15:
53; 54.
e Isai. 29: 23.
Ephes. 2: 10.
f Rom. 8: 23.
ch. 1: 22.
Ephes. 1: 14.
and 4: 30.

g Rom. 8: 24,
25.
ch. 4: 18.
1 Cor. 13: 12.
Heb. 11: 1.
h Phil. 1: 23.
i Matt. 25: 31,
32.
Rom. 14: 10.
k Rom. 2: 6.
Gal. 6: 7.
Ephes. 6: 8.
Col. 3: 24, 25.
Rev. 22: 12.
3 Or, *through his body*.
l Job 31: 23.
Heb. 10: 31.
Jude 23.
m ch. 4: 2.
n ch. 3: 1.
o ch. 1: 14.

having ^athe same spirit of faith, according to what is written, ^bI believed, and therefore I spoke; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing, that ^che who raised the Lord Jesus, ¹⁴will raise us also through Jesus, and present ^{us} with you. For ^dall things *are* for your sakes, ¹⁵that ^ethe abundant grace may, through the thanksgiving of many, abound to the glory of God. Therefore we do not give way; but ¹⁶though our outward man is perishing, yet ^fthe inward *man* is renewed day by day. For ¹⁷our momentary light affliction worketh for us an infinitely exceeding, eternal weight of glory; ¹⁸while we look not at the things seen, but at the things not seen: for the things seen *are* temporal; but the things not seen *are* eternal.

For we know that if ^aour earthly house of ⁵*this* tent were thrown down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the ^{heavens}. For in this *tent* ^bwe groan, ²earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our ³habitation, which is from heaven. Since ^cbeing ⁴so clothed, we shall not be found naked. For even we, who are in *this* tent, do groan, being burdened: not because we wish to be unclothed, but ^dclothed upon, that mortality may be swallowed up by life. And ^ehe, who hath formed us ⁵for this very thing, *is* God, who also ^fhath given us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore *we are* ⁶always bold, knowing that, while we dwell in the body, we dwell apart from the Lord: (for ⁷we walk through faith, not through sight:) and we are bold, and ^hwilling rather to dwell ⁸apart from the body, and to dwell with the Lord. Wherefore we strive, that, whether ⁹dwelling present or apart, we may be acceptable to him. ⁱFor we must all appear before the ¹⁰judgment-seat of Christ; ^kthat each one may receive the things *done* ³in *his* body, according to what he hath done, whether good or evil. Knowing therefore ^lthe terror of the Lord, ¹¹persuade men; but ^mwe are manifested to God; and I trust also are manifested in your consciences. For ⁿwe do not commend ourselves ¹²again to you, but give you an occasion ^oto glory

on our behalf, that ye may have something to
answer those, who glory ⁱⁿ appearance, and not
 13 in heart. For if we are beside ourselves, *it is*
 for God: or if we are sober-minded, *it is* for
 14 you. For the love of Christ constraineth us;
 since we thus judge, that if one died for all,
 15 then all were dead: and he died for all, that
 those, who live, should no longer live to them-
 selves, but to him, who died for them, and
 16 arose. ^aSo that henceforth we regard no man
 according to the flesh: even if we have re-
 garded Christ according to the flesh, yet we
 17 regard him no longer. So that, if any one ^{is}
 in Christ, ²*he is* ^aa new creature: yold things
 are passed away; behold, all things are become
 18 new. And all things *are* of God, ²who hath
 reconciled us to himself through Jesus Christ,
 and hath given to us the ministry of reconcilia-
 19 tion; namely, that ^aGod was in Christ, recon-
 ciling the world to himself, not imputing their
 trespasses to them; and hath ³committed to us
 20 the word of reconciliation. Therefore we act as
 ambassadors for Christ, as ^cthough God were
 beseeching through us: we beseech *men*, in
 21 Christ's behalf, Be ye reconciled to God. For
^dhe hath made him, who knew no sin, *to be* sin
 for us; that we might become ^ethe ⁴righteous-
 ness of God by him.

6 We then, *as* ^afellow-laborers *with him*, ^bbe-
 seech *you* also ^cthat ye receive not the grace of
 2 God in vain. (For he saith, ^dI hearkened to
 thee in an acceptable time, and in the day of
 salvation I have helped thee: behold, now *is*
 the acceptable time; behold, now *is* the day of
 3 salvation.) ^eWe give no occasion for sin in any
 4 thing, that the ministry be not blamed: but in
 all *things* exhibiting ourselves ^fas the ministers
 of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in
 5 necessities, in distresses, ^gin stripes, in impris-
 onments, ^hin tumults, in toils, in loss of sleep,
 6 in fastings; by purity, by knowledge, by long-
 endurance, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit,
 7 by unfeigned love, ⁱby the word of truth, by
^jthe power of God, through ^kthe armor of right-
 eousness on the right hand and on the left,

1 Gr. *in the face*.
 p ch. 11: 1, 16, 17.
 and 12: 6, 11.
 q Rom. 5: 15.
 r Rom. 6: 11, 12.
 and 14: 7, 8.
 1 Cor. 6: 19.
 Gal. 2: 20.
 1 Thess. 5: 10.
 1 Pet. 4: 2.
 s Matt. 12: 50.
 John 15: 14.
 Gal. 5: 6.
 Phil. 3: 7, 8.
 Col. 3: 11.
 t John 6: 63.
 u Rom. 8: 9.
 and 16: 7.
 Gal. 6: 15.
 2 Or, *let him be*.
 x Gal. 5: 6.
 and 6: 15.
 y Isai. 43: 18, 19. and 65: 17.
 Ephes. 2: 15.
 Rev. 21: 5.
 z Rom. 5: 10.
 Ephes. 2: 16.
 Col. 1: 20.
 1 John 2: 2.
 and 4: 10.
 a Rom. 3: 24, 25.
 3 Gr. *put in us*.
 b Job 33: 23.
 Mal. 2: 7.
 ch. 3: 6.
 Ephes. 6: 20.
 c ch. 6: 1.
 d Isai. 53: 6, 9, 12.
 Gal. 3: 13.
 1 Pet. 2: 22, 24.
 1 John 3: 5.
 e Rom. 1: 17.
 and 5: 19.
 and 10: 3.
 4 Or, *the justified*.
 a 1 Cor. 3: 9.
 b ch. 5: 20.
 c Heb. 12: 15.
 d Isai. 49: 8.
 e Rom. 14: 13.
 1 Cor. 9: 12.
 and 10: 32.
 f 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 g ch. 11: 23, &c.
 5 Or, *in tossings to and fro*.
 h ch. 4: 2.
 and 7: 14.
 i 1 Cor. 2: 4.
 k ch. 10: 4.
 Ephes. 6: 11, 13.
 2 Tim. 4: 7.

l ch. 4: 2.
and 5: 11.
and 11: 6.
m 1 Cor. 4: 9.
ch. 1: 9.
and 4: 10, 11.
n Ps. 118: 18.

o ch. 7: 3.
p ch. 12: 15.

q 1 Cor. 4: 14.
r Deut. 7: 2, 3.
1 Cor. 5: 9,
and 7: 39.
s 1 Sam. 5: 2,
3.
1 Kings 18: 21.
1 Cor. 10: 21.
Ephes. 5: 7,
11.

t 1 Cor. 3: 16.
and 6: 19.
Ephes. 2: 21,
22.
Heb. 3: 6.
u Exod. 29: 45.
Lev. 26: 12.
Jer. 31: 33.
and 32: 38.
Ezek. 11: 20.
and 36: 28.
and 37: 26,
&c.

Zech. 8: 8,
and 13: 9.
x Isai. 52: 11.
ch. 7: 1.
Rev. 18: 4.
y Jer. 31: 1, 9.
Rev. 21: 7.
a ch. 6: 17, 18.
1 John 3: 3.
b Acts 20: 33.
ch. 12: 17.
c ch. 6: 11, 12.

d ch. 3: 12.

e 1 Cor. 1: 4.
ch. 1: 14.
f ch. 1: 4.
Phil. 2: 17.
Col. 1: 24.
g ch. 2: 13.

h ch. 4: 8.

i Deut. 32: 25.

k ch. 1: 4.

l See ch. 2: 13.

through honor and dishonor, through evil report 8
and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true; 9
as unknown, and *yet* well known: *was* dying, 9
and behold, we live; *was* chastised, and not
killed; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as 10
poor, yet enriching many; as having nothing,
and *yet* possessing all things. O Corinthians, 11
our mouth is opened to you, *our* heart is en-
larged. Ye are not straitened in us, but *ye* 12
are straitened in your own afflictions. Now for 13
a proper recompense in the same, (*I* speak as
to *my* children,) be ye also enlarged. *Be* not 14
unequally yoked with unbelievers: for *what*
participation hath righteousness with unright-
eousness? and what fellowship hath light with 15
darkness? and what agreement hath Christ
with Belial? or what part hath a believer with 16
an unbeliever? And what connection hath the
temple of God with idols? for *ye* are the temple
of the living God; as God hath said, *I* will 17
dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be
their God, and they shall be my people. *There-* 17
fore come out from among them, and be sepa-
rate, saith the Lord, and touch not an unclean
thing; and I will receive you; *and* will be a 18
Father to you, and ye shall be my sons and
daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having 7
therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse
ourselves from all pollution of the flesh and
spirit, practising holiness in the fear of God.

Receive us; we have wronged no one, we 2
have corrupted no one, *we* have defrauded no
one. I speak not to condemn *you*: for *I* have 3
said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and
live with *you*. *Great is* my confidence of 4
speech towards you, *great is* my glorying con-
cerning you: *I* am filled with consolation, I
am exceedingly joyful in all our affliction. For 5
when we came into Macedonia, our flesh had
no rest, but *we* were afflicted in every way;
without were contests, within *were* fears. But 6
God, who consoleth those cast down, consoled
us by *the* coming of Titus; and not only by his 7
coming, but by the consolation with which he
was consoled, as it respected you, when he told

us your earnest affection, your mourning, your
 8 zeal for me; so that I rejoiced the more. For
 though I made you sorry with the letter, I do
 not regret *it*, ^mthough I did regret *it*: for I per-
 ceive, that the same letter hath grieved you,
 9 though *it were* but for a season. Now I rejoice,
 not that ye grieved, but that ye grieved to
 repentance: for ye grieved ⁱⁿ a godly manner,
 that ye might be injured by us in nothing.
 10 For ⁿgodly sorrow worketh repentance to salva-
 tion not to be regretted: ^obut the sorrow of the
 11 world worketh death. For behold this very
 thing, that ye grieved in a godly manner, what
 exertion it wrought in you, what clearing of
 yourselves, what indignation, what fear, yea,
 what earnest affection, what zeal, what revenge!
 In all *things*, ye have shown yourselves to be
 12 clear in this matter. Therefore, though I
 wrote to you, *I did it* not on account of him,
 who had done the wrong, nor on account of him
 who suffered wrong, ^pbut that our exertion for
 you in the sight of God, might be shown to you.
 13 On this account, we were consoled by your con-
 solation, and we rejoiced far more for the joy
 of Titus, because his spirit ^qwas refreshed by
 14 you all. For in whatever I have boasted to
 him concerning you, I am not ashamed; but as
 we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our
 boasting, which *I made* before Titus, hath been
 15 found a truth. And his ^rtender affection is more
 abundant towards you, whilst he remembereth
^rthe obedience of you all, how with fear and
 16 trembling ye received him. I rejoice therefore
 that ^sI have confidence, in you in every thing.
 8 Now we make known to you, brethren, the
³grace of God bestowed on the congregations of
 2 Macedonia; that in a great trial of affliction,
 their abundant joy, and ^atheir deep poverty,
 3 conduced greatly to their rich ⁴liberality. For
 according to *their* power, I testify, yea, and
 4 beyond *their* power, of their own accord, they
 prayed us with earnest entreaty, *to take* the
 gift, and ^bthe fellowship of ministering to the
 5 saints. And *this*, not *only* as we hoped, but
 they first gave themselves to the Lord, and to

m ch. 2. 4.

1 Or, *accord-
ing to God.*

n 2 Sam. 12:
13.
Matt. 26: 75.
o Prov. 17: 22.

p ch. 2: 4.

q Rom. 15: 32.

2 Gr. *bowels.*
ch. 6: 12.

r ch. 2: 9.
Phil. 2: 12.

s 2 Thess. 3: 4.
Philem. 8: 21.

3 Or, *the godly
bounty be-
stowed on the
congrega-
tions, &c.*
n Mark 12: 44.
4 Gr. *simplici-
ty.*
ch. 9: 11.
b Acts 11: 29.
and 24: 17.
Rom. 15: 25,
26.
1 Cor. 16: 1, 3,
4.
ch. 9: 1.

c ver. 17.
ch. 12: 18.

l Or, *gift*.
ver. 4: 19.
d 1 Cor. 1: 5.
and 12: 8.

e ch. 9: 8.

f 1 Cor. 7: 6.

2 Or, *bounty*.
g Matt. 8: 20.
Luke 9: 58.
Phil. 2: 6, 7.

h 1 Cor. 7: 25.

i Prov. 19: 17.
Matt. 10: 42.
1 Tim. 6: 18,
19.
Heb. 13: 16.
k ch. 9: 2.

l Mark 12: 43,
44.
Luke 21: 3.

m Exod. 16:
18.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 12: 18.

p 1 Cor. 16: 3,
4.
3 Or, *gift*.
ver. 4: 6, 7.
ch. 9: 8.
q ch. 4: 15.

r Rom. 12: 17.
Phil. 4: 8.
1 Pet. 2: 12.

us through the will of God : so that ^cwe intreated 6
Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also
complete among you the same ^lbounty also.
Now then, as ^dye abound in every *thing*, in 7
faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in*
every exertion, and *in* your love to us, ^esee ^ethat
ye abound in this bounty also. ^fI speak not by 8
way of commandment, but on account of the
exertion of others, and to prove the sincerity of
your love. For ye know the ^ggrace of our Lord 9
Jesus Christ, ^gthat though he was rich, yet for
your sakes he became poor, that ye through his
poverty might be enriched. And in this, ^hI give 10
advice : for ^hthis is becoming for you, who have
begun before, not only to act, but also to be
^kwilling, a year ago. Now therefore complete 11
the act ; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so
there may be a completion also out of that, which
ye have. For ^lif there be first a willing mind, 12
it is acceptable according to what one hath, *and*
not according to what he hath not. For *I mean* 13
not that others should be eased, and you bur-
dened ; but by equality, *that* now at this season 14
your abundance *may be a supply* for their want,
that their abundance also may be *a supply* for
your want : that there may be equality : as it is 15
written, ^mHe, who *had gathered* much had noth-
ing over ; and he, who *gathered* little, did not 16
fall short. But thanks to God, who put this
very earnest care for you, into the heart of Titus.
For indeed he accepted ⁿthe exhortation ; but 17
being more earnestly careful, he went to you of
his own accord. And we have sent with him 18
^othe brother, whose praise *is* in the good news
through all the congregations ; and not only so, 19
but, who was also ^pchosen by the congregations
to travel with us with this ^qbounty, which is
administered by us ^qto the glory of the Lord
himself, and *the manifestation of* your ready
mind : guarding against this, lest any one 20
should blame us in this abundance administered
by us : ^rpractising what is becoming, not only 21
in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of
men. And we have sent with them our brother, 22
whom we have oftentimes proved active in

many things, but now much more active by *his*
 23 great confidence ¹towards you. Whether *any*
inquire concerning Titus, *he is* my partner and
 fellow-helper as it respects you : or our brethren,
they are ²the messengers of the congregations,
 24 the glory of Christ. Therefore shew to them, and
 before the congregations, the proof of your love,
 9 and of our ³boasting concerning you. For as to
⁴the ministering to the saints it is unnecessary
 2 for me to write to you : for I know ⁵the readi-
 ness of your mind, ⁶for which I boast of you to
 the Macedonians, that ⁷Achaia was ready a
 year ago ; and your zeal hath stirred up very
 3 many. ⁸Yet I have sent the brethren, lest our
 boasting concerning you should be in vain in
 this respect ; that, as I said, ye may be pre-
 4 pared ; lest perhaps if the Macedonians come
 with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we
 may not say, ye) might be ashamed in this
 5 confident reliance. Therefore I thought it
 necessary to intreat the brethren, that they
 would go before to you, and first prepare your
⁹promised ¹⁰gift, that the same might be ready,
 6 as a gift, and not as an extorted *thing*. ¹¹But I
 say this, He who soweth sparingly, will also
 reap sparingly ; and he who soweth bountifully,
 7 will also reap bountifully. Let each *give* as he
 purposeth in his heart ; ¹²not grudgingly, or by
 constraint : for ¹³God loveth a cheerful giver.
 8 ¹⁴And God *is* able to make all grace abound
 towards you ; that ye, always having all suffi-
 ciency in every thing, may abound to every
 9 good work : (as it is written, ¹⁵He hath dis-
 persed abroad ; he hath given to the poor : his
 10 ¹⁶righteousness remaineth for ever. And may
 he, who ¹⁷supplieth seed to the sower, both supply
 bread for food, and multiply your seed sown,
 and increase the fruits of your ¹⁸righteousness ;)
 11 that ye may be enriched in every thing to all
¹⁹bountifulness, ²⁰which causeth thanksgiving to
 12 God, through us. For the administration of
 this service not only ²¹supplieth the want of the
 saints, but is abundant also through many
 13 thanksgivings to God ; while by the trial of this
 administration they ²²glorify God for your ac-

1 Or, *he hath*.

5 Phil. 2: 25.

t ch. 7: 14.
 and 9: 2.
 a Acts 11: 29.
 Rom. 15: 26.
 1 Cor. 16: 1.
 ch. 8: 4.
 Gal. 2: 10.
 b ch. 8: 19.
 c ch. 8: 24.
 d ch. 8: 10.
 e ch. 8: 6, 17,
 18, 22.

2 Or, *which*
hath been so
much spoken
of before.
 3 Gr. *blessing*.
 Gen. 33: 11.
 1 Sam. 25: 27.
 2 Kings 5: 15.
 f Prov. 11: 24.
 and 19: 17.
 and 22: 9.
 Gal. 6: 7, 9.
 g Deut. 15: 7.
 h Exod. 25: 2.
 and 35: 5.
 Prov. 11: 25.
 Rom. 12: 8.
 ch. 8: 12.
 i Prov. 11: 24,
 25.
 and 28: 27.
 Phil. 4: 19.
 k Ps. 112: 9.
 4 Or, *liberal-*
ity.
 l Isai. 55: 10.
 m Hos. 10: 12.
 Matt. 6: 1.
 5 Or, *liberal-*
ity.
 6 Gr. *simplici-*
ty.
 ch. 8: 2.
 n ch. 1: 11.
 and 4: 15.
 o ch. 8: 14.
 p Matt. 5: 16.

q Heb. 13: 16.

r ch. 8: 1.

s James 1: 17.

a Rom. 12: 1.

b ver. 10.
ch. 12: 5, 7, 9.
1 Or, *in outward appearance*.
c 1 Cor. 4: 21.
ch. 13: 2, 10.

2 Or, *reckon*.

d Ephes. 6: 13.
1 Thess. 5: 8.
e 1 Tim. 1: 18.
2 Tim. 2: 3.
f Acts 7: 22.
1 Cor. 2: 5.
ch. 6: 7.
and 13: 3, 4.
3 Or, *to God*.
g Jer. 1: 10.
h 1 Cor. 1: 19.
and 3: 19.
i ch. 13: 2, 10.
k ch. 2: 9.
and 7: 15.
l John 7: 24.
ch. 5: 12.
and 11: 18.
m 1 Cor. 14: 37.
1 John 4: 6.
n 1 Cor. 3: 23.
and 9: 1.
ch. 11: 23.
o ch. 13: 10.
p ch. 7: 14.
and 12: 6.

4 Gr. *saith he*.

q 1 Cor. 2: 3,
4.
ver. 1.
ch. 12: 5, 7, 9.
Gal. 4: 13.
r 1 Cor. 1: 17.
and 2: 1, 4.
ch. 11: 6.
s ch. 3: 1.
and 5: 12.

5 Or, *understand it not*.
t ver. 15.

knowledge obedience to the good news of Christ, and for *your* liberal ^acontribution to them, and to all; and by their prayer for you, who long 14 for you, on account of the exceeding ^rgrace of God in you. Thanks to God ^sfor his unspeak- 15 able gift!

Now ^aI Paul myself beseech you, through **10** the meekness and gentleness of Christ, ^bwho ¹when personally present *am* lowly among you, but being absent *am* bold towards you: but I ²beseech *you*, ^cthat I may not be bold when I ³think to be bold against some, who ²regard us as if we walked according to the flesh. For ³though we walk in the flesh, we do not make war according to the flesh: (^dfor the weapons ^eof our warfare *are* not fleshly, but ^fmighty ³through God ^gfor the overthrow of bulwarks;) ^hoverthrowing reasonings, and every high thing ⁵that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; ⁱand holding ⁶ourselves *ready* to punish all disobedience, when ^kyour obedience is completed. ¹Do ye look at ⁷things according to outward appearance? ^mIf any one trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him in turn, of himself think this, that, as he ⁸is Christ's, even so *are* ⁿwe. For though I should ⁸boast something more ^oconcerning our authority, which the Lord hath given us for building ^p*you* up, and not for your overthrow, ¹I should not be ashamed: that I may not seem as if I ⁹would terrify you *only* through letters. For ¹⁰his ¹⁰letters (⁴saith one) *are* weighty and strong, but ^qthis bodily presence *is* mean, and ^rhis ¹¹speech contemptible. Let such a one consider this, ¹¹that such as we are in word through letters when absent, such *will we be* also in deed, when ¹²present. ^sFor we dare not reckon ourselves ¹²among, or compare ourselves with some, who commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ⁵are not wise. ¹³But ¹³we will not boast of things beyond *our* limits, but according to the measure of the line, which

God hath imparted to us, a measure to reach
 14 even to you; (for we stretch not ourselves
 beyond *our limits*, as though we reached not to
 you; ^ufor we have come even to you also, in
 15 *preaching* the good news of Christ :) not boast-
 ing of things beyond *our limits*, *that is*, ^vin
 other men's toils; but having hope, when your
 faith is increased, that we shall be ¹enlarged
 16 by you, according to our line abundantly, to
 preach the good news in the *regions* beyond
 you, *and* not to boast in another man's ²line of
 17 things made ready to our hand. ^xBut he, who
 18 glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For *it is*
 not he, who commendeth himself. that is ap-
 proved, but he, ^zwhom the Lord commend-
 eth.

11 I would that ye could bear with me a little
 2 in ^a*my* folly: and indeed ^bbear with me. For
 I am ^bjealous for you with godly jealousy: for
^cI have espoused you to one husband, ^dthat I
 may present *you* ^eas a chaste virgin to Christ.
 3 But I fear, lest as ^fthe serpent deceived Eve
 by his subtilty, so your minds ^gmay be cor-
 rupted from the simplicity of *truth*, in reference
 4 to Christ. For if he, who cometh, preacheth
 another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or
if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not
 received, or ^hother good news, which ye have
 5 not accepted, ye might well bear with *me*. For
 I suppose ⁱI was not at all behind the very
 6 greatest apostles. But though ^kI *am* rude in
 speech, yet not ^lin knowledge; but ^mwe have
 been thoroughly manifested among you in all
 7 things. Have I committed a sin ⁿin abasing my-
 self, that ye might be exalted, because I have
 8 preached to you the good news of God freely? I
 robbed other congregations, taking wages of
 9 *them*, for service to you. And when present
 with you, and in want, ^oI was chargeable to no
 one: for my want, ^pthe brethren, who came from
 Macedonia, supplied: and in everything, I have
 kept myself ^qfrom being burdensome to you,
 10 and will *so* keep *myself*. ^rAs the truth of
 Christ is in me, ^sno one shall silence this
 boasting as it respects myself, in the regions of

u 1 Cor. 3: 5,
 10.
 and 4: 15.
 and 9: 1.
 v Rom. 15: 20.

1 Or, *magni-
 fied in you*.

2 Or, *rule*.
 x Isai. 65: 16.
 Jer. 9: 24.
 1 Cor. 1: 31.
 y Prov. 27: 2.
 z Rom. 2: 29.
 1 Cor. 4: 5.

a ver. 16.
 ch. 5: 13.
 3 Or, *ye do
 bear with me*.
 b Gal. 4: 17,
 18.
 c Hos. 2: 19,
 20.
 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 d Col. 1: 28.
 e Lev. 21: 13.
 f Gen. 3: 4.
 John 8: 44.
 g Ephes. 6: 24.
 Col. 2: 4, 8,
 18.
 1 Tim. 1: 3.
 and 4: 1.
 Hebr. 13: 9.
 2 Pet. 3: 17.
 h Gal. 1: 7, 8.
 i 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 ch. 12: 11.
 Gal. 2: 6.
 k 1 Cor. 1: 17.
 and 2: 1, 13.
 ch. 10: 10.
 1 Ephes. 3: 4.
 m ch. 4: 2.
 and 5: 11. and
 12: 12.
 n Acts 18: 3.
 1 Cor. 9: 6, 12.
 ch. 10: 1.
 o Acts 20: 33.
 ch. 12: 13.
 1 Thess. 2: 9.
 2 Thess. 3: 8, 9.
 p Phil. 4: 10,
 15, 16.
 q ch. 12: 14, 16.
 r Rom. 9: 1.
 4 Or, *this
 boasting shall
 not be stopped
 in me*.
 s 1 Cor. 9: 15.

t ch. 6: 11.
and 7: 3. and
12: 15.
u 1 Cor. 9: 12.

x Acts 15: 24.
Rom. 16: 18.
Gal. 1: 7. and
6: 12.
Phil. 1: 15.
2 Pet. 2: 1.
1 John 4: 1.
Rev. 2: 2.
y ch. 2: 17.
Phil. 3: 2.
Tit. 1: 10, 11.
z Gal. 1: 8.
a ch. 3: 9.
b Phil. 3: 19.
c ver. 1.
ch. 12: 6, 11.
1 Or. *suffer*.
d 1 Cor. 7: 5, 12.
e ch. 9: 4.
f Phil. 3: 3, 4.

g 1 Cor. 4: 10.
h Gal. 2: 4.
and 4: 9.
i ch. 10: 10.
k Phil. 3: 4.
l Acts 22: 5.
Rom. 11: 1.
Phil. 3: 5.
m 1 Cor. 15: 10.
n Acts 9: 16.
and 20: 23. and
21: 11.
ch. 6: 4, 5.
o 1 Cor. 15: 30,
31, 32.
ch. 1: 9, 10.
and 4: 11. and
6: 9.
p Deut. 25: 3.
q Acts 16: 22.
r Acts 14: 19.
s Acts 27: 41.
t Acts 9: 23.
and 13: 50. and
14: 5. and 17:
5. and 20: 3.
and 21: 31. and
28: 10, 11. and
25: 3.
u Acts 14: 5.
and 19: 23.
x Acts 20: 31.
ch. 6: 5.
y 1 Cor. 4: 11.
z See Acts 20:
18, &c.
Roin. 1: 14.

a 1 Cor. 8: 13.
and 9: 22.

Achaia. Wherefore? ^tbecause I do not love 11
you? God knoweth! But what I do, that I 12
will do, ^uthat I may cut off the occasion from
those, who desire an occasion; that in what
they glory, they may be found even as we *are*.
For such ^x*are* false apostles, ^ydeceitful work- 13
men, transforming themselves into apostles of
Christ. And no wonder, for Satan himself is 14
transformed into ^zan angel of light. Therefore 15
it is no great thing if his ministers also are
transformed as ^aministers of righteousness;
^bwhose end will be according to their works.
^cAgain I say, Let no one think me a fool; but 16
if so, yet as a fool ^dreceive me, that I may also
boast myself a little. What I speak, ^eI speak 17
it not according to the Lord, but as it were
foolishly, ^fin this confident boasting. ^gSince 18
many boast according to the flesh, I will boast
also. For being wise ye ^hseasily bear with fools. 19
For ye bear *it*, ⁱif one bring you into bondage, 20
if one devour *you*, if one take *of you*, if one
exalt himself, if one strike you on the face.
I speak respecting reproach, ^jas though we had 21
been weak. But ^kin whatever any one is bold,
(I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. Are they 22
Hebrews? ^lso *am* I. Are they Israelites? so
am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.
Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak very 23
foolishly) I *am* more; ^min toils more abundant,
ⁿin stripes above measure, in prisons more fre-
quently, ^oin deaths often. From the Jews I five 24
times received ^pforty stripes except one. Three 25
times I was ^qbeaten with rods, ^ronce I was
stoned, three times I ^ssuffered shipwreck, a night
and a day I have spent in the deep; ^tin journeys 26
often, ^uin perils from waters, ^vin perils from rob-
bers, ^win perils from *mine own* countrymen, ^xin
perils from the heathen, ^yin perils in the city, ^zin
perils in the desert, ^ain perils in the sea, ^bin perils
among false brethren; in toil and fatigue, ^cin 27
loss of sleep often, ^din hunger and thirst, ^ein
fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides 28
these other things, this daily pressure on me,
^fanxiety for all the congregations. ^gWho is 29
weak, and I am not weak; who stumbleth, and

30 I burn not? If I must boast, ^bI will boast of the
31 things, which concern mine infirmities. ^cThe
God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^dwho
is blessed for ever, knoweth that I do not lie.
32 ^eIn Damascus the governor under Aretas the
king guarded the city of the Damascenes with
33 a garrison, desirous to seize me: and through
a window, in a basket, I was let down through
the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 Doubtless it is not beneficial for me to boast.
^fI will come to visions and revelations of the
2 Lord. I know *that* a man ^ain Christ fourteen
years ago, (whether in the body, I know not;
or whether out of the body, I know not: God
knoweth;) *that* such a one was ^bcaught up to
3 the third heaven. And I know that such a
man, (whether in the body, or out of the body,
4 I know not: God knoweth;) that he was
caught up into ^cparadise, and heard unspeakable
words, which it is not ^dlawful for a man to
5 utter. Concerning such a one I will boast:
^eyet concerning myself I will not boast, except
6 in mine infirmities. For ^fthough I should
desire to boast, I shall not be a fool; for I shall
say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any one
should think of me above that, which he seeth
7 me to *be*, or *what* he heareth from me. And
lest I should be exalted too much through the
exceeding greatness of the revelations, there
was given to me a ^gthorn in the flesh, ^hthe mes-
senger of Satan to beat me, lest I should be
8 exalted too much. ⁱConcerning this thing I
besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart
9 from me. And he said to me, My grace is
sufficient for thee: for my strength exerteth
itself in weakness. Most gladly therefore ^jwill
I rather boast in my infirmities, ^kthat the power
10 of Christ may dwell on me. For this cause, ^lI
am well pleased in infirmities, in abuse, in
necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for
Christ's sake: ^mfor when I am weak, then am
11 I strong. I have become ⁿa fool; ye have com-
pelled me: for I ought to have been com-
mended by you: for ^oin nothing, am I behind
the very greatest apostles, though ^pI am noth-

b ch. 12: 5, 9,
10.
c Rom. 1: 9.
and 9: 1.
ch. 1: 23.
Gal. 1: 2.
1 Thess. 2: 5.
d Rom. 9: 5.
e Acts 9: 24, 25.

f Gr. *for I*
will come.
a Rom. 16: 7.
ch. 5: 17.
Gal. 1: 22.

b Acts 22: 17.
A. D. 46.
at Lystra.
Acts 14: 6.

c Luke 23: 43.
2 Or, *possible.*

d ch. 11: 30.
e ch. 10: 8. and
11: 16.

f See Ezek. 28:
24.
Gal. 4: 13, 14.
g Job 2: 7.
Luke 13: 16.
h See Deut. 3:
23—27.
Matt. 26: 44.

i ch. 11: 30.
k 1 Pet. 4: 14.
l Rom. 5: 3.
ch. 7: 4.

m ch. 13: 4.
n ch. 11: 1, 16,
17.
o ch. 11: 5.
Gal. 2: 6, 7, 8.
p 1 Cor. 3: 7.
and 15: 8, 9.
Ephes. 3: 8.

q Rom. 15: 18, 19.
 1 Cor. 9: 2.
 ch. 4: 2. and 6: 4. and 11: 6.
 r 1 Cor. 1: 7.
 s 1 Cor. 9: 12.
 ch. 11: 9.
 t ch. 11: 7.
 u ch. 13: 1.

x Acts 20: 33.
 1 Cor. 10: 33.
 y 1 Cor. 4: 14, 15.
 z 1 Thess. 2: 8.
 Phil. 2: 17.
 a John 10: 11.
 ch. 1: 6.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Tim. 2: 10.
 1 Gr. *your souls*.
 b ch. 6: 12, 13.
 c ch. 11: 9.
 d ch. 7: 2.
 e ch. 8: 6, 16, 22.
 f ch. 8: 18.

g ch. 5: 12.

h Rom. 9: 1.
 ch. 11: 31.
 i 1 Cor. 10: 33.

k 1 Cor. 4: 21.
 ch. 10: 2. and 13: 2, 10.

l ch. 2: 1, 4.
 m ch. 13: 2.

n 1 Cor. 5: 1.
 a ch. 12: 14.
 b Numb. 35: 30.
 Dent. 17: 6. and 19: 15.
 Matt. 18: 16.
 John 8: 17.
 Heb. 10: 29.
 c ch. 10: 2.
 d ch. 12: 21.
 e ch. 1: 23.
 f Matt. 10: 20.
 1 Cor. 5: 4.
 ch. 2: 10.
 g 1 Cor. 9: 2.
 h Phil. 2: 7, 8.
 1 Pet. 3: 18.
 i Rom. 6: 4.
 k See ch. 10, 3, 4.
 2 Or, *with him*.

ing. ¶Indeed, the signs of an apostle were 12
 wrought among you, by much patience, by
 signs, and wonders, and miracles. ¶For 13
 what is that, in which ye were inferior to other
 congregations, except *it be* that ¶I myself was not
 chargeable to you? forgive me ¶this wrong.
 ¶Behold, a third time I am ready to come to 14
 you; and I will not be chargeable to you: for
 ¶I seek not yours, but you. ¶For the children
 ought not to lay up for the parents, but the
 parents for the children. And ¶I will very 15
 gladly spend and be spent ¶for ¶you; though
 ¶the more abundantly I love you, the less I am
 loved. But be it so, *it may be said* ¶I did not 16
 burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught
 you with cunning. ¶Did I make a gain of you 17
 by any of those, whom I sent to you? ¶I in- 18
 treated Titus, and with *him* I sent a ¶brother.
 Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in
 the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?
 ¶Again, think ye that we defend ourselves to 19
 you? ¶we speak before God in Christ: ¶but *we*
 do all things, beloved, to build you up. For I 20
 fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you
 such as I wish, and *that* ¶I shall be found by
 you such as ye wish not: lest *there be* conten-
 tions, envyings, wraths, strifes, slanders, whis-
 perings, boastings, confusions: lest when I 21
 come again, my God ¶may humble me among
 you, and *that* I shall bewail many, ¶who have
 sinned before, and have not repented of the
 uncleanness, and ¶fornication, and excess, which
 they have practised.

This ¶third time I am coming to you: ¶by the 13
 mouth of two or three witnesses every word will
 be established. ¶I have before told and now 2
 forewarn (as if present, even though absent)
 those, ¶who have formerly sinned, and all
 others, that, if I come again, ¶I will not spare: 3
 since ye seek a proof of Christ ¶speaking by me, 4
 who is not weak towards you, but is mighty
 ¶in you. ¶For though he was crucified through
 weakness, yet ¶he liveth by the power of God.
 For ¶we also are weak 2in him, but we shall
 live with him, by the power of God towards you.

- 5 ¹Examine yourselves, whether ye are in the faith; prove yourselves. Know ye not *as to* yourselves, ^mthat Jesus Christ is in you, except ye are ⁿunproved? But I trust that ye will know that we are not unproved. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye should do that, which is good, though ^owe should be as unproved. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, ^pwhen we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we pray for, ^qeven your perfection.
- 10 ^rOn this account, I write these things being absent, that being present, ^sI may not use severity, ^taccording to the power, which the Lord hath given me for building up, and not for destruction.
- 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be comforted, ^ube of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love ^vand peace will be with you.
- 12 ^wSalute each other with a holy kiss. All the saints salute you. ^xThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and ^ythe communion of the Holy Spirit *be* with you all. Amen.

11 Cor. 11: 28.

m Rom. 8: 10.
Gal. 4: 19.
n 1 Cor. 9: 27.

o ch. 6: 9.

p 1 Cor. 4: 10.
ch. 11: 30. and
12: 5, 9, 10.
q 1 Thess. 3: 10.r 1 Cor. 4: 21.
ch. 2: 3. and
10: 2. and 12: 20, 21.s Tit. 1: 13.
t ch. 10: 8.
u Rom. 12: 16,
18. and 15: 5.
v 1 Cor. 1: 10.
Phil. 2: 2. and
3: 16.w 1 Pet. 3: 8.
x Rom. 15: 33.
y Rom. 16: 16.
1 Cor. 16: 20.
1 Thess. 5: 26.
1 Pet. 5: 14.
z Rom. 16: 24.
a Phil. 2: 1.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE GALATIANS.

- 1 **P**AUL, an apostle, (^anot from men, nor through man, but ^bthrough Jesus Christ, and God the Father, ^cwho raised him from the dead;) and all the brethren ^dwho are with me, ^eto the congregations of Galatia: *Grace be to*

A. D. 58.

a ver. 11, 12.
b Acts 9: 6. and
22: 10, 15, 21.
and 26: 16.
Tit. 1: 3.
c Acts 2: 24.d Phil. 2: 22.
and 4: 21.
e 1 Cor. 16: 1.f Rom. 1: 7.
1 Cor. 1: 3.
2 Cor. 1: 2.Ephes. 1: 2.
Phil. 1: 2.Col. 1: 2.
1 Thess. 1: 1.2 Thess. 1: 2.
2 John 3.

g Matt. 20: 28.
Rom. 4: 25.
ch. 2: 20.
Tit. 2: 14.
h See Isai. 65:
17.

John 15: 19.
and 17: 14.
Heb. 2: 5. and
6: 5.

i John 5: 19.
i ch. 5: 8.
k 2 Cor. 11: 4.

l Acts 15: 1, 24.
2 Cor. 2: 17.
and 11: 13.
ch. 5: 10, 12.

m 1 Cor. 16: 22.
n Deut. 4: 2.
and 12: 32.
Prov. 30: 6.

Rev. 22: 18.
o 1 Thess. 2: 4.
p 1 Sam. 24: 7.
Matt. 28: 14.

q 1 John 3: 9.
r 1 Thess. 2: 4.
James 4: 4.
s 1 Cor. 15: 1.

t 1 Cor. 15: 1, 3.
ver. 1.
u Ephes. 3: 3.
v Acts 9: 1.

and 22: 4. and
26: 11.
1 Tim. 1: 13.

x Acts 8: 3.
y Acts 22: 3.
and 26: 9.
Phil. 3: 6.

z Jer. 9: 14.
Matt. 15: 2.
Mark 7: 5.

A. D. 35.

a Isai. 49: 1, 5.
Jer. 1: 5.
Acts 9: 15. and
13: 2. and 22:
14, 15.

Rom. 1: 1.
o 2 Cor. 4: 6.
c Acts 9: 15.
and 22: 21. and
26: 17, 18.

Rom. 11: 13.
Ephes. 3: 8.
d Matt. 16: 17.
1 Cor. 15: 50.
Ephes. 6: 12.

A. D. 38.

e Acts 9: 26.
f 1 Or. returned.
1 Cor. 9: 5.
g Matt. 13: 55.
Mark 6: 3.

h Rom. 9: 1.
i Acts 9: 30.
k 1 Thess. 2: 14.

you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* 4
our Lord Jesus Christ, *who* gave himself up for
our sins, that he might deliver us *from* the
present evil world, according to the will of God,
even our Father: to whom *be* glory for ever 5
and ever. Amen.

I wonder that ye so soon pass away *from* 6
him, who called you by the grace of Christ, into
other good news: *which* is not other; but there 7
are some, *who* disturb you, and wish to pervert
the good news of Christ. But though *we*, or an 8
angel from heaven, preach any other good news
to you than that which ye have had preached
to you, let him be accursed! As we said be- 9
fore, so say I now again, If any one preach any
other good news to you *than* that, which ye have
received, let him be accursed. For *do* I now 10
seek the favor of men, or of God? or *do* I seek
to please men? for if I were pleasing men, I
should not be the servant of Christ. *But* I declare 11
to you, brethren, that the good news, which was
preached by me, is not according to man: for *I* 12
neither received it from man, nor was I taught
it, but *through* a revelation of Jesus Christ. For 13
ye have heard of my conduct formerly in Judaism,
that *beyond* measure I persecuted the church
of God, and *wasted* it; and made progress in 14
Judaism, above many of the same age in mine
own nation, *being* more exceedingly zealous
for the traditions of my fathers. But when it 15
pleased God, *who* set me apart from my birth,
and called *me* through his grace, *to* reveal his 16
Son to me, that *I* might preach him among the
Gentiles; immediately I consulted not with
flesh and blood: nor did I go up to Jerusalem 17
to those, who were apostles before me: but I
went away into Arabia, and returned again to
Damascus. Then after three years, *I* *went* up 18
to Jerusalem to visit Peter, and remained with
him fifteen days. But *I* saw no other one of 19
the apostles, except *James* the Lord's brother.
Now the things, which I write to you, *behold*, 20
before God, I lie not. *Afterwards* I came into 21
the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was per- 22
sonally unknown *to* the congregations of Judea,

23 which ^lwere in Christ : but they had only heard,
 That he, who once persecuted us, now preacheth
 24 the faith, which he once destroyed. And they
 2 glorified God on my account. Then fourteen
 years afterwards, ^aI went up again to Jerusalem
 with Barnabas, taking Titus with *me* also.
 2 And I went up according to a revelation, ^band
 explained to them the good news, which I preach
 among the Gentiles, but separately to those,
 who were of reputation, lest perhaps ^cI should
 3 run, or had run, in vain. But even Titus, who
 was with me, being a Greek, was not com-
 4 pelled to be circumcised : and it was on account
 of the ^dfalse brethren privately introduced, who
 came in secretly to spy out our ^eliberty, which
 we have in Christ Jesus, ^fthat they might bring
 5 us into bondage : to whom we gave place by
 submission, no, not for an hour ; that ^gthe truth
 of the good news might continue with you.
 6 But of those, ^hwho seemed to be something,
 whatever they were, it maketh no difference to
 me : ⁱGod accepteth no man's person : for those
 who seemed *to be something*, ^kadded nothing to
 7 me ; but, on the contrary, ^lseeing that the good
 news of the uncircumcision ^mwas entrusted to
 me, as *that* of the circumcision *was* to Peter ;
 8 (for he, who wrought effectually in Peter for
 the apostleship of the circumcision, ⁿwrought
 9 ^oeffectually also in me for the Gentiles :) and
 James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be
^ppillars, perceiving ^qthe grace given to me, they
 gave to me and Barnabas the right *hands* of
 fellowship ; that we *should go* to the Gentiles,
 10 and they to the circumcision. Only *they wished*
 that we should remember the poor ; ^rwhich
 11 very thing I also was earnest to do. ^sBut when
 Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to the
 12 face, because he was blameable. For before
 certain ones came from James, ^the ate with the
 Gentiles : but when they came, he withdrew,
 and separated himself, fearing those of the cir-
 13 cumcision. And the other Jews also dissem-
 bled with him ; so that even Barnabas was
 14 carried away with their dissimulation. But
 when I saw that they walked not uprightly

l Rom. 16: 7.

A. D. 52.

a Acts 15: 2.

b Acts 15: 12.

c Phil. 2: 16.
1 Thess. 3: 5.d Acts 15: 1, 24.
2 Cor. 11: 26.
e ch. 3: 25.
ch. 5: 1, 13.
f 2 Cor. 11: 20.
ch. 4: 3, 9.g ver. 14.
ch. 3: 1. and 4:
16.h ch. 6: 3.
i Acts 10: 34.
Rom. 2: 11.

k 2 Cor. 12: 11.

l Acts 13: 46.
Rom. 1: 5. and
11: 13.m 1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
n 1 Thess. 2: 4.o Acts 9: 15.
and 13: 2. and
22: 21. and 26:
17, 18.p 1 Cor. 15: 10.
ch. 1: 16.

q Col. 1: 29.

r ch. 3: 5.
p Matt. 16: 19.

s Ephes. 2: 20.

t Rev. 21: 14.

u Rom. 1: 5.

v and 12: 3, 6.

w and 15: 15.

x 1 Cor. 15: 10.

y Ephes. 3: 8.

z Acts 11: 30.

aa and 24: 17.

ab Rom. 15: 25.

ac 1 Cor. 16: 1.

ad 2 Cor. 8 and

ae 9 chapters.

af s Acts 15: 35.

ag t Acts 10: 28.

ah and 11: 3.

u ver. 5.
 x 1 Tim. 5: 20.
 y Acts 10: 28.
 and 11: 3.
 z Acts 15: 10,
 11.
 a Matt. 9: 11.
 Ephes. 2: 3, 12.
 b Acts 13: 39, 39.
 c Rom. 1: 17.
 and 3: 22, 28.
 and 8: 3.
 ch. 3: 24.
 Heb. 7: 18, 19.
 d Ps. 143: 2.
 Rom. 3: 20.
 ch. 3: 11.
 e 1 John 3: 8, 9.
 f Rom. 8: 2.
 g Rom. 6: 14.
 and 7: 4, 6.
 h Rom. 6: 11.
 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 1 Thess. 5: 10.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 1 Pet. 4: 2.
 i Rom. 6: 6.
 ch. 5: 24. and
 6: 14.
 k 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 1 Thess. 5: 10.
 1 Pet. 4: 2.
 l ch. 1: 4.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 m ch. 3: 21.
 Heb. 7: 11.
 See Rom. 11: 6.
 ch. 5: 4.
 a ch. 5: 7.
 b ch. 2: 14. and
 5: 7.
 c Acts 2: 38.
 and 8: 15. and
 10: 47. and 15: 3.
 ver. 14.
 Ephea. 1: 13.
 Heb. 6: 4.
 d Rom. 10: 16,
 17.
 e ch. 4: 9.
 f Heb. 7: 16.
 and 9: 10.
 g Heb. 10: 35,
 36.
 2 John 8.
 1 Or, *so great*.
 h 2 Cor. 3: 8.
 i Gen. 15: 6.
 Rom. 4: 3, 9.
 21, 22.
 James 2: 23.
 2 Or, *imputed*.
 k John 8: 39.
 Rom. 4: 11, 12,
 16.
 l See Rom. 9:
 17.
 ver. 22.
 m Gen. 12: 3.
 and 18: 18.
 and 22: 18.
 Acts 3: 35.

according to ^uthe truth of the good news, I said
 to Peter, ^abefore all, ^yIf thou, being a Jew, livest
 like the Gentiles, and not like the Jews, why
 compellest thou the Gentiles to live like the
 Jews? ^zSince we, *who are* Jews by nature, and 15
 not ^asinners of the Gentiles, ^bknowing that a 16
 man is not justified by works of the law, but
^cthrough faith in Jesus Christ; even we have
 believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be jus-
 tified by faith in Christ, and not by works of the
 law: for ^dby works of the law no flesh will be
 justified. But if, while we seek to be justified 17
 by Christ, we ourselves also are found ^esinners,
ⁱs Christ therefore the minister of sin? By no
 means. For if I build again the things, which 18
 I destroyed, I declare myself a transgressor.
 For I ^fthrough the law ^ghave died to the law, 19
 that I may ^hlive to God. I am ⁱcrucified with 20
 Christ: and I live no longer, but Christ liveth
 in me: and the life, which I now live in the
 flesh, ^kI live by this faith in the Son of God,
^lwho loved me, and gave himself for me. I do 21
 not make void the grace of God: for ^mif justifi-
 cation *come* by the law, then Christ died in
 vain.

O foolish Galatians, ^awho hath bewitched 3
 you, [that ye should not obey ^bthe truth,] before
 whose eyes, Jesus Christ crucified hath been
 plainly set forth, among you? This only I wish 2
 to learn from you, Did ye receive ^cthe Spirit by
 works of the law, ^dor by believing what ye
 heard? Are ye so foolish? ^ehaving begun with 3
 the Spirit, do ye now finish with ^fthe flesh?
^gHave ye suffered ^hso much in vain? if indeed 4
 it be in vain. He therefore, ^hwho furnisheth to 5
 you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among
 you, *doth he do it* by the works of the law, or by
 believing what was heard? Even as ⁱAbraham 6
 believed God, and it was ^jcounted to him for
 righteousness. Know ye, therefore, that ^kthose, 7
 who believe, these are the sons of Abraham.
 And ^lthe scripture, foreseeing that God would jus- 8
 tify the heathen by faith, formerly preached the
 good news to Abraham, *saying*, ^mIn thee will all
 nations be blessed. So then those, who believe 9

10 are blessed with believing Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under a curse: for it is written, ^aCursed is every one, who continueth not in all things written in the

11 book of the law to do them. And ^othat no one is justified by the law, in the sight of God, is evident: for, ^pThe just shall live by faith.

12 And ^qthe law is not of faith: but, ^rHe, who doeth them, will live by them. ^sChrist hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: (for it is written, ^tCursed

14 is every one, who hangeth on a tree :) ^uthat the blessing of Abraham may come on the Gentiles by Jesus Christ; that we may receive ^vthe

15 promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, (I speak according to the custom of men;) ^ythough it be but a man's ¹covenant, yet if it be ²ratified, no one disannulleth or addeth to it.

16 Now the promises were made ^zto Abraham and his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which

17 is ^aChrist. Now I say this, *That* the covenant which was formerly ratified by God with respect to Christ, the law, ^bwhich was four hundred and thirty years afterwards, cannot disannul,

18 ^cso as to make the promise of no effect. For if ^dthe inheritance is by law, ^eit is no longer by promise: but God freely gave it to Abraham

19 through a promise. Why then *was* the law? ^fIt was added on account of transgressions, till ^gthe seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it *was* ^hmade known through

20 angels by the hand ⁱof a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one: ^kbut God is

21 one. Is the law then against the promises of God? By no means: ^lfor if there had been a law given, which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law.

22 But ^mthe scripture hath shut up ⁿall under sin, ^othat the promise by faith in Jesus Christ, may

23 be given to those, who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up to the faith, which was afterwards to be

24 revealed. So that ^pthe law was our ^qschool-master to lead us to Christ, ^rthat we might be

n Deut. 27: 26.
Jer. 11: 3.
o ch. 2: 16.
p Hab. 2: 4.
Rom. 1: 17.
Heb. 10: 38.
q Rom. 4: 4, 5.
and 10: 5, 6.
and 11: 6.
r Lev. 18: 5.
Neh. 9: 29.
Ezek. 20: 11.
Rom. 10: 5.
s Rom. 8: 3.
2 Cor. 5: 21.
ch. 4: 5.
t Deut. 21: 23.
u Rom. 4: 9, 16.
x Isai. 32: 15.
and 44: 3.
Jer. 31: 33, and 32: 40.
Ezek. 11: 19.
and 36: 27.
Joel 2: 28, 29.
Zech. 12: 10.
John 7: 39.
Acts 2: 33.
y Heb. 9: 17.
¹Or, *testament*.
²Or, *established by attestation*.
z Gen. 12: 3, 7.
and 17: 7.
ver. 8.
a 1 Cor. 12: 12.
b Ex. 12: 40, 41.
c Rom. 4: 13, 14.
ver. 21.
d Rom. 8: 17.
e Rom. 4: 14.
f John 15: 22.
Rom. 4: 15.
and 5: 20. and 7: 8, 13.
1 Tim. 1: 9.
g ver. 16.
h Acts 7: 53.
Heb. 2: 2.
i Exod. 20: 19, 21, 22.
Deut. 5: 5, 22, 23, 27, 31.
John 1: 17.
Acts 7: 38.
1 Tim. 2: 5.
k Rom. 3: 29, 30.
l ch. 2: 21.
m ver. 8.
n Rom. 3: 9, 19, 23.
and 11: 32.
o Rom. 4: 11, 12, 16.
p Matt. 5: 17.
Rom. 10: 4.
Col. 2: 17.
Heb. 9: 9, 10.
³Or, *guide to school*.
q Acts 13: 39.
ch. 2: 16.

r John 1: 12.
 Rom. 8: 14, 15,
 16.
 ch. 4: 5.
 1 John 3: 1, 2.
 s Rom. 6: 3.
 t Rom. 13: 14.
 u Rom. 10: 12.
 1 Cor. 12: 13.
 ch. 5: 6.
 Col. 3: 11.
 x John 10: 16,
 and 17: 20, 21.
 Ephes. 2: 14,
 15, 16. and 4:
 4, 15.
 y Gen. 21: 10,
 12.
 Rom. 9: 7.
 Heb. 11: 18.
 1 Or, *heirs of
 what was
 promised.*
 z Rom. 8: 17.
 ch. 4: 7, 28.
 Ephes. 3: 6.
 a ver. 9.
 ch. 2: 23. and
 5: 1.
 Col. 2: 8, 20.
 Heb. 9: 10.
 2 Or, *rudi-
 ments.*
 b Gen. 49: 10.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mark 1: 15.
 Ephes. 1: 10.
 c John 1: 14.
 Rom. 1: 3.
 Phil. 2: 7.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 d Gen. 3: 15.
 Isai. 7: 14.
 Mic. 5: 3.
 Matt. 1: 23.
 Luke 1: 31.
 and 2: 7.
 e Matt. 5: 17.
 Luke 2: 27.
 f Matt. 20: 28.
 ch. 3: 13.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 Heb. 9: 12.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
 g John 1: 12.
 ch. 3: 26.
 Ephes. 1: 5.
 h Rom. 5: 5.
 and 8: 15.
 3 *Abba*, is the
 Syro-Chaldaic
 word for *Fa-
 ther.*
 i Rom. 8: 16,
 17.
 ch. 3: 29.
 k Ephes. 2: 12.
 l Thess. 4: 5.
 1 Rom. 1: 25.
 1 Cor. 12: 2.
 Ephes. 2: 11,
 12.

justified by faith. But faith being come, we 25
 are no longer under a school-master. For ye 26
 are all sons of God, through faith in Christ
 Jesus. For as many of you as have been 27
 immersed into Christ, have put on Christ.
 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is 28
 neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor
 female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
 And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's 29
 seed, and heirs according to the promise.
 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a 4
 child, differeth nothing from a servant, though
 he is owner of all; but is under tutors and 2
 stewards, until the time before appointed by the
 father. So we also, when we were children, 3
 were in bondage under the elements of the
 world: but when the full time was come, God 4
 sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born
 under the law, to redeem those under the law, 5
 that we might receive the adoption of sons.
 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth 6
 the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying,
 Abba, Father! So that thou art no more a 7
 servant, but a son; and if a son, also an heir
 of God through Christ. But then, indeed, not 8
 knowing God, ye served those, which by nature
 are no gods. But now, when indeed ye know 9
 God, or rather are known of God, why do ye
 turn back to the weak and beggarly elements,
 to which ye wish again to be in bondage?
 Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, 10
 and years. I fear for you, lest I have toiled
 for you in vain. Brethren, I beseech you, be- 12
 come as I am; for I was as ye are: ye have
 not injured me at all. Ye know that amidst 13
 infirmity of the flesh, I preached the good news
 to you at first. And my trial in my flesh, ye 14
 despised not, nor contemned; but received me
 as a messenger of God, even as Christ Jesus.

1 Thess. 1: 9.
 m 1 Cor. 8: 3.
 and 13: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 n ch. 3: 3.
 Col. 2: 20.
 o Rom. 8: 3.
 Heb. 7: 18.

4 Or, *rudi-
 ments.*
 ver. 3.
 p Rom. 14: 5.
 Col. 2: 16.
 q ch. 2: 2.
 and 5: 2, 4.
 1 Thess. 3: 5.

r 2 Cor. 2: 5.
 s 1 Cor. 2: 3.
 2 Cor. 11: 30.
 and 12: 7, 9.
 t ch. 1: 6.
 u 2 Sam. 19:
 27.

Mal. 2: 7.
 See Zech. 12:
 8.
 x Matt. 10: 40.
 Luke 10: 18.
 John 13: 20.
 1 Thess. 2: 13.

- 15 What then *was* your happiness? for I testify for you that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
- 16 Am I then become your enemy ^yby telling you
- 17 the truth? They ^zare zealous for you, *but* not honestly; nay, they wish to shut ¹you out, that
- 18 ye may be zealous for them. But *it is* good to be zealous always in *a good thing*, and not
- 19 merely when I am present with you. ^aMy children, with whom I travail in birth again,
- 20 until Christ be formed in you, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ²I am perplexed concerning you.
- 21 Tell me, ye, who wish to be under the law, do
- 22 ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; ^bone by a bond-maid,
- 23 ^cand one by a free-woman. But he, *who was* of the bond-woman, ^dwas born according to flesh; ^ebut he of the free-woman, through the promise.
- 24 Which things are used as an allegory: for these are two ³covenants; the one from the mount ⁴Sinai, which bringeth forth children to
- 25 bondage, which is Hagar. For this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ⁵answereth to the Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage
- 26 with her children. But the ⁶Jerusalem above
- 27 is free, which is the mother of us [all.] For it is written, ^hRejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children
- 28 than she, who hath a husband. Now we, brethren, like Isaac, are ⁱthe children of promise.
- 29 But as then, ^khe who was born according to flesh, persecuted him, *who was born* according to
- 30 the Spirit, ^leven so *it is* now. But, what saith ^mthe scripture? ⁿCast out the bond-woman and her son: for ^othe son of the bond-woman shall not inherit with the son of the free-woman.
- 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, ^pbut of the free.
5. Stand fast therefore in ^athe liberty with which Christ hath made us free, and be not again
- 2 subjected ^bto the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say to you, that ^cif ye are circumcised,
- 3 Christ will not benefit you, at all. And again

y ch. 2: 5, 14.
z Rom. 10: 2.
1 Cor. 11: 2.
1 Or, *us*.

a 1 Cor. 4: 15.
Philem. 10.
James 1: 18.

2 Or, *I am perplexed for you*.

b Gen. 16: 15.
c Gen. 21: 2.
d Rom. 9: 7, 8.

e Gen. 18: 10,
14. and 21: 1, 2.
Heb. 11: 11.

3 Or, *testaments*.
4 Gr. *Sina*.
f Deut. 33: 2.

5 Or, *is in the same rank with*.

g Isai. 2: 2.
Heb. 12: 22.
Rev. 3: 12.
and 21: 2, 10.
h Isai. 54: 1.

i Acts 3: 25.
Rom. 9: 8.
ch. 3: 29.

k Gen. 21: 9.

l ch. 5: 11.
and 6: 12.
m ch. 3: 8, 22.
n Gen. 21: 10,
12.
o John 8: 35.

p John 8: 36.
ch. 5: 1, 13.
a John 8: 32.
Rom. 6: 18.
1 Pet. 2: 16.
b Acts 15: 10.
ch. 2: 4.
and 4: 9.
c Acts 15: 1.
See Acts 16: 3.

d ch. 3: 10.
e Rom. 9: 31, 32.
ch. 2: 21.
f Heb. 12: 15.
g Rom. 8: 24, 25.
2 Tim 4: 8.
h 1 Cor. 7: 19.
ch. 3: 28.
and 6: 15.
Col. 3: 11.
i 1 Thess. 1: 3.
James 2: 19, 20, 22.
k 1 Cor. 9: 24.
l ch. 3: 1.
l Or, *who did drive you back?*
m ch. 1: 6.
n 1 Cor. 5: 6.
and 15: 33.
o 2 Cor. 2: 3.
and 8: 22.
p ch. 1: 7.
q 2 Cor. 10: 6.
r ch. 6: 12.
s 1 Cor. 15: 31.
ch. 4: 29.
and 6: 17.
t 1 Cor. 1: 23.
u Josh. 7: 25.
1 Cor. 5: 13.
ch. 1: 8, 9.
x Acts 15: 1, 2, 24.
y 1 Cor. 8: 9.
1 Pet. 2: 16.
2 Pet. 2: 19.
Jude 4.
z 1 Cor. 9: 19.
ch. 6: 2.
a Matt. 7: 12.
and 22: 40.
James 2: 8.
2 Or, *comprehended.*
b Lev. 19: 18.
Matt. 22: 39.
Rom. 13: 8, 9.
c Rom. 6: 12.
and 8: 1, 4, 12.
and 13: 14.
ver. 25.
1 Pet. 2: 11.
3 Or, *fulfil not.*
d Rom. 7: 23.
and 8: 6, 7.
e Rom. 7: 15, 19.
f Rom. 6: 14.
and 8: 2.
g 1 Cor. 3: 3.
Ephes. 5: 3.
Col. 3: 5.
James 3: 14, 15.
h 1 Cor. 6: 9.
Ephes. 5: 5.

I testify to every man, who is circumcised, ^dthat he is bound to perform the whole law. ^eWho-
ever of you are justified by the law, ye are separated from Christ; ^fye are fallen from grace. For we, by the Spirit, ^gseagerly expect the hope of justification by faith. For ^hin Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but ⁱfaith working by love. Ye ^kwere running well; ^lwho^l stopped you, that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion ^mcometh not from him, ⁿwho calleth you. ^oA little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. ^pI am persuaded concerning you in the Lord, that ye will regard nothing else; but ^qhe, who disturbeth you, ^rwill bear the punishment, who-
ever he is. ^sAnd I, brethren, if I even yet preach circumcision, ^twhy am I even yet persecuted? then is ^uthe stumbling-block of the cross done away. ^vI could wish that they were even cut off, ^wwho unsettle you! For, brethren, ye have been called to liberty; only ^xuse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but, ^ythrough love, serve each other. For ^zall the law is ^afulfilled in one word, *even* in this, ^bThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. But if ye bite and devour each other, beware that ye be not consumed by each other. But I say, ^cWalk by the Spirit, and ^dye will not fulfil the inordinate desire of the flesh. For ^ethe flesh longeth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are opposed the one to the other; ^fthat ye may not do the things that ye desire. But ^gif ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now ^hthe works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, [adultery,] fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, rivalries, malice, wrath, strife, dissensions, factions, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and like things; of which I forewarn you, as I have also told you formerly, that ⁱthose, who do such things, will not inherit the kingdom of God. But ^jthe fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering,

23 ^kgentleness, ^lgoodness, ^lfaith^m, meekness, self-
 24 control: ^aagainst such, there is no law. And
 those, who are Christ's, ^ohave crucified the flesh,
 25 with the passions and inordinate desires. ^pIf
 we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the
 26 Spirit. ^aLet us not become vain-glorious, pro-
 voking each other, envying each other.

6 Brethren, ^aif ²a man be overtaken in any fault,
 ye, ^bwho are spiritual, recover such a one ^cin the
 spirit of meekness; considering thyself, ^dlest
 2 thou also be tried. ^eBear each other's burdens,
 3 and thus fulfil ^fthe law of Christ. For ^gif a
 man think himself to be something, when ^hhe
 4 is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But ⁱlet each
 one try his own work, and he will have a
 cause of glorying in himself alone, and ^knot in
 5 another. For ^leach will bear his own burden.
 6 ^mLet him, who is taught in the word, impart to
 7 him, who teacheth, in all good things. ⁿBe not
 deceived; ^oGod is not to be deceived: for ^pwhat-
 8 ever a man soweth, that will he also reap. ^qFor
 he, who soweth to his flesh, will of the flesh reap
 corruption: but he, who soweth to the Spirit,
 9 will of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And
^rlet us not be weary in well-doing: for at the
 proper season, we shall reap, ^sif we do not give
 10 up. ^tTherefore, as we have opportunity, ^ulet us
 do good to all, especially to those of ^vthe house-
 hold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a ^wletter I have written to
 12 you with mine own hand. As many as desire
 to make a fair shew in the flesh, ^xthey constrain
 you to be circumcised; ^yonly that they may not
 13 ^zbe persecuted for the cross of Christ. For
 neither do those circumcised keep the law; but
 they desire to have you circumcised, that they
 14 may glory in your flesh. ^aBut far be it from
 me, that I should glory, unless in the cross of
 our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world
 15 is ^bcrucified to me, and I to the world. For, ^cin
 Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth any
 thing, nor uncircumcision, but ^da new creature.

k Col. 3: 12.
 James 3: 17.
 l Rom. 15: 14.
 1 Or, *faith-fulness*.
 m 1 Cor. 13: 7.
 n 1 Tim. 1: 9.
 o Rom. 6: 6.
 and 13: 14.
 ch. 2: 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 11.
 p Rom. 8: 4, 5.
 ver. 16.
 q Phil. 2: 3.
 a Rom. 14: 1.
 and 15: 1.
 Heb. 12: 13.
 James 5: 19.
 2 Or, *although*.
 b 1 Cor. 2: 15.
 and 3: 1.
 c 1 Cor. 4: 21.
 2 Thess. 3: 15.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.
 d 1 Cor. 7: 5.
 and 10: 12.
 e Rom. 15: 1.
 ch. 5: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 14.
 f John 13: 14,
 15, 34.
 and 15: 12.
 James 2: 8.
 1 John 4: 21.
 g Rom. 12: 3.
 1 Cor. 8: 2.
 ch. 2: 6.
 h 2 Cor. 3: 5.
 and 12: 11.
 i 1 Cor. 11: 28.
 2 Cor. 13: 5.
 k See Luke
 18, 11.
 l Rom. 2: 6.
 1 Cor. 3: 8.
 m Rom. 15: 27.
 1 Cor. 9: 11, 14.
 n 1 Cor. 6: 9.
 and 15: 33.
 o Job 13: 9.
 p Luke 16: 25.
 Rom. 2: 6.
 2 Cor. 9: 6.
 q Job 4: 8.
 Prov. 11: 18.
 and 22: 8.
 Hos. 8: 7.
 and 10: 12.
 Rom. 8: 13.
 James 3: 18.
 r 2 Thess. 3: 13.
 1 Cor. 15: 58.
 s Matt. 24: 13.
 Heb. 3: 6, 14.
 and 10: 36.
 and 12: 3, 5.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 t John 9: 4.

and 12: 35.
 u 1 Thess. 5:
 15.
 1 Tim. 6: 18.

Tit. 3: 8.
 x Ephes. 2: 19.
 Heb. 3: 6.
 3 Or, *in what*

large letters.
 y ch. 2: 3, 14.
 z Phil. 3: 18.
 a ch. 5: 11.

b Phil. 3: 3, 7,
 8.
 c Rom. 6: 6.
 ch. 2: 20.

d 1 Cor. 7: 19.
 ch. 5: 6.
 Col. 3: 11.
 e 2 Cor. 5: 17.

f Ps. 125: 5.
 g Phil. 3: 16.
 h Rom. 2: 29.
 and 4: 12.
 and 9: 6, 7,
 8.
 ch. 3: 7, 9,
 29.
 Phil. 3: 3.
 i 2 Cor. 1: 5.
 and 4: 10.
 and 11: 23.

And as many as walk *ε*by this rule, peace *be* 16
 on them, and mercy even on *υ*the Israel of God.
 From henceforth let no one trouble me: for *ι*I 17
 bear on my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
 Brethren, *κ*the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ 18
be with your spirit. Amen.

ch. 5: 11.

Col. 1: 24.

κ 2 Tim. 4: 22.

Philem. 25.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE EPHE- SIANS.

A. D. 64.

a 2 Cor. 1: 1.
 b Rom. 1: 7.
 2 Cor. 1: 1.
 c 1 Cor. 4: 17.
 ch. 6: 21.
 Col. 1: 2.
 d Gal. 1: 3.
 Tit. 1: 4.
 e 2 Cor. 1: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 3.
 1 Or, *things*.
 ch. 6: 12.
 f Rom. 8: 28.
 2 Thess. 2: 13.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 James 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 and 2: 9.
 g 1 Pet. 1: 2,
 20.
 h Luke 1: 75.
 ch. 2: 10.
 and 5: 27.
 Col. 1: 22.
 1 Thess. 4: 7.
 Tit. 2: 12.
 i Rom. 8: 29,
 30.
 ver. 11.
 k John 1: 12.
 Rom. 8: 15.
 2 Cor. 6: 18.
 Gal. 4: 5.
 l John 3: 1.
 1 Matt. 1: 26.
 Luke 12: 32.
 1 Cor. 1: 21.
 ver. 9.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, *α*through 1
 the will of God, *υ*to the saints, who are in
 Ephesus, *ε*and to the believers in Christ Jesus:
*δ*grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our 2
 Father, and *φ*from the Lord Jesus Christ.

*ε*Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord 3
 Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spir-
 itual blessings in heavenly *ι*places in Christ,
 even as *η*he chose us in him, *ε*before the foun- 4
 dation of the world, that we should *υ*be holy and
 blameless before him in love: *ι*having predesti- 5
 nated us to *κ*the adoption of sons, through Jesus
 Christ, to himself, *ι*according to the good pleasure
 of his will, to the praise of his glorious grace, 6
*μ*which he hath granted us by *α*the Beloved;
*ο*by whom we have redemption through his 7
 blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to *η*his
 rich grace, in which he hath abounded towards 8
 us in all wisdom and understanding, *φ*having 9
 made known to us the secret of his will, accord-
 ing to his good pleasure, *κ*which he purposed in

m Rom. 3: 24.
 and 5: 15.
 n Matt. 3: 17.
 and 17: 5.
 John 3: 35.
 and 10: 17.

o Acts 20: 28.
 Rom. 3: 24.
 Col. 1: 14.
 Hebr. 9: 12.
 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
 Rev. 5: 9.

p Rom. 2: 4.
 and 3: 24.
 and 9: 23.
 ch. 2: 7.
 and 3: 8, 16.
 Phil. 4: 13.

q Rom. 16: 25.
 ch. 3: 4, 9.
 Col. 1: 26.
 r ch. 3: 11.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.

- 10 himself, in reference to the plan, that in ^athe fulness of the seasons ^{the} might unite ^{all} in Christ, both who are in the heavens, and who
- 11 are on the earth; *even* in him: ^ain whom also we have obtained an inheritance, ^ybeing predestinated according to ^athe purpose of him who worketh all things according to the counsel
- 12 of his own will; ^athat we, who first ^btrusted¹ in
- 13 Christ, might be to the praise of his glory; in whom ye also *trusted*, having heard ^cthe word of truth, the good news of your salvation: in whom also, having believed, ^dye were sealed
- 14 with that promised Holy Spirit, ^ewho is the earnest of our inheritance ^fin reference to the redemption of ^gthe purchased possession, ^hto the
- 15 praise of his glory. For this cause, I also, ⁱhaving heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus,
- 16 and love to all the saints, ^kcease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my
- 17 prayers; that ^lthe God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, ^mmay give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation ⁿin the knowledge of
- 18 him: ^athe eyes of your ³mind being enlightened; that ye may know what ^othe hope of his calling is, and what the rich glory of his inher-
- 19 itance in the saints is, and what the exceeding greatness of his power ^pis, towards us, who believe, ^qaccording to the ⁴working ⁵of his
- 20 mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when ^rhe raised him from the dead, and ^sset him at his own right hand in the heavenly
- 21 *places*, ^tfar above all ^uprincipality, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also
- 22 in that which is to come: and ^vhath put all under his feet, and gave him ^wto be the head
- 23 over all to the church, ^xwhich is his body, ^ythe fulness of him ^zwho filleth all with all *things*.
- 2 And ^ayou *hath he made to live*, ^bwho were dead
- 2 in trespasses and sins; ^cin which ye formerly

s Gal. 4: 4.
 Heb. 1: 2.
 and 9: 10.
 1 Pet. 1: 20.
 t 1 Cor. 3: 22, 23.
 and 11: 3.
 ch. 2: 15.
 and 3: 15.
 u Phil. 2: 9, 10.
 Col. 1: 20.
 x Acts 20: 32.
 and 26: 18.
 Rom. 8: 17.
 Col. 1: 12.
 and 3: 24.
 Tit. 3: 7.
 James 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 1: 4.
 y ver. 5.
 z Isai. 46: 10, 11.
 a ver. 6, 14.
 2 Thess. 2: 13.
 b James 1: 18.
 1 Or, *hoped*.
 c John 1: 17.
 2 Cor. 6: 7.
 d 2 Cor. 1: 22.
 ch. 4: 30.
 e 2 Cor. 1: 22.
 and 5: 5.
 f Luke 21: 28.
 Rom. 8: 23.
 ch. 4: 30.
 g Acts 20: 28.
 h ver. 6, 12.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 i Col. 1: 4.
 Philem. 5.
 k Rom. 1: 9.
 Phil. 1: 3, 4.
 Col. 1: 3.
 l 1 Thess. 1: 2.
 2 Thess. 1: 3.
 1 John 20: 17.
 m Col. 1: 9.
 2 Or, *for the acknowledgment*.
 Col. 2: 2.
 n Acts 26: 18.
 3 Gr, *heart*.
 o ch. 2: 12.
 and 4: 4.
 p ver. 11.
 q ch. 3: 7.
 Col. 1: 29.
 and 2: 12.
 4 Or, *energy*.
 5 Gr. *of the might of his power*.
 r Acts 2: 24, 33.
 s Ps. 110: 1.

Acts 7: 55, 56.
 Col. 3: 1.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 10: 12.
 t Phil. 2: 9, 10.
 Col. 2: 10.
 Heb. 1: 4.

u Rom. 8: 38.
 Col. 1: 16.
 and 2: 15.
 v Ps. 8: 6.
 Matt. 28: 18.
 1 Cor. 15: 27.
 Heb. 2: 8.

w ch. 4: 15, 16.
 Col. 1: 18.
 Heb. 2: 7.
 x Rom. 12: 5.
 1 Cor. 12: 12, 27.
 ch. 4: 12.
 and 5: 23, 30.

Col. 1: 18, 24.
 y Col. 2: 10.
 z 1 Cor. 12: 6.
 ch. 4: 10.
 Col. 3: 11.
 a John 5: 24.
 Col. 2: 13.

b ver. 5.
 ch. 4: 18.
 c 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 ch. 4: 22.
 Col. 1: 21.
 and 3: 7.
 1 John 5: 19.

d ch. 6: 12.
 e ch. 8: 6.
 Col. 3: 8.
 f Tit. 3: 3.
 i Pet. 4: 3.
 g Gal. 5: 18.
 l Gr. *the wills*.
 h Ps. 51: 5.
 Rom. 5: 12, 14.
 i Rom. 10: 12.
 oh. 1: 7.
 ver. 7.
 k Rom. 5: 6, 9,
 10.
 ver. 1.
 l Rom. 6: 4, 5.
 Col. 2: 12, 13.
 and 3: 1, 3.
 2 Or, *by whose*
grace:
 See Acts 15: 11.
 ver. 8.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 m ch. 1: 20.
 3 Or, *world*.
 n Tit. 3: 4.
 o ver. 5.
 Rom. 3: 24.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 p Rom. 4: 16.
 q Matt. 16: 17.
 John 6: 44, 65.
 Rom. 10: 14,
 15, 17.
 ch. 1: 19.
 Phil. 1: 29.
 r Rom. 3: 20,
 27, 28.
 and 4: 2.
 and 9: 11.
 and 11: 6.
 1 Cor. 1: 29,
 30, 31.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 s Deut. 32: 6.
 Ps. 100: 3.
 Isai. 19: 25.
 and 29: 23.
 and 44: 21.
 John 3: 3, 5.
 1 Cor. 3: 9.
 2 Cor. 5: 5, 17.
 ch. 4: 24.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 t ch. 1: 4.
 u 1 Cor. 12: 2.
 ch. 5: 8.
 Col. 1: 21.
 and 2: 13.
 x Rom. 2: 28,
 29.
 Col. 2: 11.
 y ch. 4: 18.
 Col. 1: 21.
 z See Ezek.
 13: 9.
 John 10: 16.
 a Rom. 9: 4, 8.
 b 1 Thess. 4: 13.
 c Gal. 4: 8.
 1 Thess. 4: 5.
 4 Gr. *athletes*.

walked according to the way of this world,
 according to ^athe powerful prince of darkness,
 the spirit now working in ^athe children of diso- 3
 bedience: ^famong whom also, we all took our
 course formerly, in ^gthe inordinate desires of our
 flesh, gratifying ^hthe propensities of the flesh
 and of the mind; and ⁱwere by nature children 4
 of wrath, even as others. But God, ^jwho is
 rich in mercy, on account of his great love with 5
 which he loved us, ^keven when we were dead
 in sins, hath ^lmade us to live together with 6
 Christ; (²by grace ye are saved;) and hath
 raised ^mus up together, and made ⁿus sit together 7
 in heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus: that in
³ages to come he might shew his exceeding
 rich grace in ^ahis kindness towards us, by Christ 8
 Jesus. ^oFor by grace are ye saved, ^pthrough
 faith; and this not of yourselves: ^qit is the gift of 9
 God: ^rnot of works, lest any one should boast.
 For we are ^sthis workmanship, created in Christ 10
 Jesus to good works, ^tfor which God hath
 before prepared ^uus, that we should walk in them.
 Therefore ^vremember, that ye *being* formerly 11
 Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircum-
 cision by that, which is called ^athe Circumcision
 made by hands in the flesh; ^ythat at that time, 12
 ye were without Christ, ^zbeing aliens from the
 citizenship of Israel, and strangers from ^athe
 covenants of promise, ^bhaving no hope, ^cand
⁴without God in the world: ^dbut now, in Christ 13
 Jesus, ye, who formerly were ^efar off, are made
 near by the blood of Christ. For ^fhe is our peace, 14
^gwho hath made both *parties* one, and hath bro-
 ken down the middle wall of partition; ^habolish- 15
 ing ⁱby his flesh the enmity, the law of command-
 ments *contained* in ordinances: that he might
 make in himself of two one ^knew man, *so* mak-
 ing peace; and that he might ^lreconcile both to 16
 God in one body through the cross, ^mhaving
 slain the enmity ⁿby it: and came ^oand preached 17

d Gal. 3: 23.
 e Acts 2: 39.
 ver. 17.
 f Mic. 5: 5.
 John 16: 33.
 Acts 10: 38.
 Rom. 5: 1.

Col. 1: 20.
 g John 10: 16.
 Gal. 3: 28.
 h Col. 2: 14, 20.
 i Col. 1: 22.
 k 2 Cor. 5: 17.
 Gal. 6: 15.

ch. 4: 24.
 l Col. 1: 20,
 21, 22.
 m Rom. 6: 6.
 and 8: 3.
 Col. 2: 14.
 5 Or, *in him*.

self.
 n Isai. 57: 19.
 Zech. 9: 10.
 Acts 2: 39.
 and 10: 38.
 Rom. 5: 1.
 ver. 13, 14.

peace to you who were far off, and to those who
 18 were near. For through him, we both have
 19 access by one Spirit to the Father. So now
 then ye are no more strangers and foreigners,
 but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the
 20 household of God, being built upon the founda-
 tion of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ
 21 himself being the corner-stone; in whom all
 the building fitly joined together, groweth to
 22 a holy temple in the Lord, in whom ye also
 are built together, for a habitation of God by
 the Spirit.

3 For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus
 2 Christ for you Gentiles, (since ye have heard
 of the dispensation of the grace of God, which
 3 is given me in reference to you: that by rev-
 elation he made known to me the secret has I
 4 wrote before briefly; by which, when ye read,
 ye can understand my knowledge in the secret
 5 of Christ, which in other generations was not
 made known to the sons of men, as it is now
 6 revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by
 the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellow-
 heirs, and of the same body, and partakers
 of his promise in Christ through the gospel:
 7 of which I became a minister, according to
 the gracious gift of God given to me according
 8 to the effectual working of his power. To me,
 beyond comparison, the least of all saints, this
 grace was given, that I should preach among
 the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
 9 and show all clearly what the plan of the
 secret is, which from eternity hath been hidden
 10 in God, who created all things, that now to
 the principalities and powers in heavenly places
 might be made known, through the congrega-
 11 tion, the manifold wisdom of God, according to
 the eternal purpose, which he purposed in Christ

o Ps. 148: 14.
 p John 10: 9.
 and 14: 6.
 Rom. 5: 2.
 ch. 3: 12.
 Heb. 4: 16.
 and 10: 19, 20.
 1 Pet. 3: 18.
 q 1 Cor. 12: 13.
 ch. 4: 4.
 r Phil. 3: 20.
 Heb. 12: 22, 23.
 s Gal. 6: 10.
 ch. 3: 15.
 t 1 Cor. 3: 9,
 10.
 ch. 4: 12.
 1 Pet. 2: 4, 5.
 u Matt. 16: 18.
 Gal. 2: 9.
 Rev. 21: 14.
 v 1 Cor. 12: 28.
 ch. 4: 11.
 w Ps. 118: 22.
 Isai. 28: 16.
 Matt. 21: 42.
 x ch. 4: 15, 16.
 y 1 Cor. 3: 17.
 and 6: 19.
 2 Cor. 6: 16.
 z 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 n Acts 21: 33.
 and 28: 17, 20.
 ch. 4: 1.
 and 6: 20.
 Phil. 1: 7, 13,
 14, 16.
 Col. 4: 3, 18.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 and 2: 9.
 Philem. 1, 9.
 b Gal. 5: 11.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Tim. 2: 10.
 c Rom. 1: 5.
 and 11: 13.
 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 ch. 4: 7.
 Col. 1: 25.
 d Acts 9: 15.
 and 13: 2.
 Rom. 12: 3.
 Gal. 1: 16.
 ver. 8.
 e Acts 22: 17,
 21.
 and 26: 17, 18.
 f Gal. 1: 12.
 g Rom. 16: 25.
 Col. 1: 26, 27.
 h ch. 1: 9, 10.

1 Or, a little
 before.
 i 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 ch. 6: 19.
 k Acts 10: 28.
 Rom. 16: 25.
 ver. 9.
 l ch. 2: 20.
 m Gal. 3: 23, 29.

ch. 2: 14.
 n ch. 2: 15, 16.
 o Gal. 3: 14.
 p Rom. 15: 16.
 Col. 1: 23, 25.
 q Rom. 1: 5.
 r Rom. 15: 18.
 ch. 1: 19.
 Col. 1: 29.

s 1 Cor. 15: 9.
 1 Tim. 1: 13,
 15.
 t Gal. 1: 16.
 and 2: 8.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 u ch. 1: 7.
 Col. 1: 27.

x ver. 3.
 ch. 1: 9.
 y Rom. 16: 25.
 ver. 5.
 1 Cor. 2: 7.
 Col. 1: 26.
 z Ps. 33: 6.
 John 1: 3.
 Col. 1: 16.

Heb. 1: 2.
 a 1 Pet. 1: 12.
 b Rom. 8: 38.
 ch. 1: 21.
 Col. 1: 16.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 c 1 Cor. 2: 7.
 1 Tim. 3: 16.
 d ch. 1: 9.

e ch. 2: 18.
 f Heb. 4: 16.
 g Acts 14: 22.
 Phil. 1: 14.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.
 h ver. 1.
 i 2 Cor. 1: 6.
 k ch. 1: 10.
 Phil. 2: 9, 10,
 11.
 l Rom. 9: 23.
 ch. 1: 7.
 Phil. 4: 19.
 Col. 1: 27.
 m ch. 6: 10.
 Col. 1: 11.
 n Rom. 7: 22.
 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 o John 14: 23.
 ch. 2: 22.
 p Col. 1: 23.
 and 2: 7.
 q ch. 1: 18.
 r Rom. 10: 3,
 11: 12.
 s John 1: 16.
 ch. 1: 23.
 Col. 2: 9, 10.
 t Rom. 16: 25.
 Jude 24.
 u 1 Cor. 2: 9.
 1 Or, *by the*
power.
 x ver. 7.
 Col. 1: 29.
 y Rom. 11: 36.
 and 16: 27.
 Heb. 13: 21.
 a ch. 3: 1.
 Philem. 1: 9.
 2 Or, *in the*
Lord.
 b Phil. 1: 27.
 Col. 1: 10.
 1 Thess. 2: 12.
 c Acts 20: 19.
 Gal. 5: 22, 23.
 Col. 3: 12, 13.
 d Col. 3: 14.
 e Rom. 12: 5.
 1 Cor. 12: 12,
 13.
 ch. 2: 16.
 f 1 Cor. 12: 4,
 11.
 g ch. 1: 18.
 h 1 Cor. 1: 13.
 and 8: 6. and
 12: 5.
 2 Cor. 11: 4.
 i Jude 3.
 ver. 13.
 k Gal. 3: 27, 28.
 Heb. 6: 6.
 l Mal. 2: 10.
 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 and 12: 6.
 m Rom. 11: 36.
 n Rom. 12: 3.
 6.
 1 Cor. 12, 11.
 o Ps. 68: 18.
 p Judg. 5: 12.

Jesus our Lord: by whom we have free ^eaccess 12
^fwith confidence through faith in him. ^gWhere- 13
fore I earnestly intreat you not to faint at my
afflictions ^hfor you, ⁱwhich is your glory.) For 14
this cause, I bow my knees to the Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ, from whom ^kthe whole fam- 15
ily in *the* heavens and on earth is named.
That he would grant you, ^laccording to his 16
rich glory, ^mto be strengthened with might
through his Spirit, as it respects ⁿthe inner man;
^othat Christ may dwell in your hearts through 17
faith; that ye, ^pbeing rooted and established in
love, ^qmay be able to comprehend with all the 18
saints ^rwhat *is* the breadth, and length, and
depth, and height; and to know the love of 19
Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may
be filled ^sin reference to all the fulness of God.
Now ^tto him, who is able to do exceeding 20
abundantly ^uabove all, which we ask or think,
^vaccording^x to the power, that worketh in us,
^yto him *be* glory in the congregation by Christ 21
Jesus, to all the ages of eternity! Amen.

Therefore I, ^athe prisoner ²of the Lord, be- 4
seech you that ye ^bwalk worthy of the calling
with which ye were called, ^cwith all lowliness 2
and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing with
each other in love; endeavoring to keep the 3
spiritual union ^din the bond of peace. ^e*There* 4
^fis one body, and ^gone Spirit, even as ye were
called with one ^hshope of your calling; ⁱone 5
Lord, ^jone faith, ^kone immersion, ^lone God and 6
Father of all, who *is* over all, and ^mthrough all,
and in you all. But ⁿto each one of us is given 7
grace, according to the measure of the gift of
Christ. Therefore he saith, ^oHaving ascended 8
on high, ^phe led the captors captive, and gave
gifts to men. ^qNow this *saying*, He ascended, 9
what doth it mean, but that he also descended
[*first*] into the lower parts of the earth? He, 10
who descended, ^ris the same also, ^swho ascended
far above all the heavens, ^tthat he might fill all.
^uAnd he gave some, apostles; and some, proph- 11

Col. 2: 15.
 q John 3: 13,
 and 6: 33, 62.

r Acts 1: 9, 11.
 1 Tim. 3: 16.
 Heb. 4: 14.

and 7: 26. and
 8: 1. and 9: 24.
 s Acts 2: 33.

t 1 Cor. 12: 28.
 ch. 2: 20.

ets ; and some, ^upreachers of the good news ; and
 12 some, ¹pastors^{*} and ^vteachers ; ^zfor the perfecting
 of the saints, for the work of the ministry, ^afor
 13 the building up of ^bthe body of Christ : till we all
²reach the unity of the faith, ^cand the knowledge
 of the Son of God, to ^da full-grown man, to the
 14 size of the full ³stature of Christ : that we may
 be ^echildren no longer, ^ftossed about, and carried
 around with every ^gwind of doctrine, by the
 knavery of men, *and* crafty ^hdeceitful strata-
 15 gems : but ⁱacting sincerely in love, ^kmay
 in all respects grow up into him, ^lwho is the
 16 head, *even* Christ : ^mfrom whom the whole body
 fitly joined and united through every aiding
 joint, according to the effectual working in
 the due proportion of each part, produceth the
 increase of the body to the building itself up in
 love.
 17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord,
 that ⁿye walk no longer like the other Gentiles,
 18 ^oin the vanity of their mind, ^phaving the
 understanding darkened, ^qbeing alienated from
 a godly life, on account of the ignorance that is
 in them, on account of the ^rblindness⁴ of their
 19 heart : ^swho, being past feeling, ^thave given
 themselves up to lasciviousness, to the practice
 20 of all uncleanness with eagerness. But ye have
 21 not so learned Christ ; ^usince indeed ye have
 heard him, and have been taught by him, as the
 22 truth is in Jesus : as it respects ^xthe former
 course of life, ^yto put off ^zthe old man, that is cor-
 23 rupted by inordinate, deceitful desires, and to ^abe
 24 renewed in the spirit of your mind ; and to ^bput
 on the new man, which according to God, ^cis
 created in righteousness and ^dtrue holiness.
 25 Therefore putting away lying, ^elet each speak
 truth with his neighbor : for ^fwe are members
 26 of one another. ^gDo⁶ not sin by being angry ;
 27 let not the sun go down on your wrath : ^hnor
 28 give place to the devil. Let him, who stole,
 steal no more : but rather ⁱlet him toil, working
 with *his* hands that, which is good, that he may

u Acts 21: 8.
 2 Tim. 4: 5.
 1 Or, *shep-herds*.
 x Acts 20: 28.
 y Rom. 12: 7.
 z 1 Cor. 12: 7.
 a 1 Cor. 14: 26.
 b ch. 1: 23.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Or, *into the unity*.
 c Col. 2: 2.
 d 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 Col. 1: 28.
 3 Or, *age*.
 e Isai. 23: 9.
 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 f Heb. 13: 9.
 g Matt. 11: 7.
 h Rom. 16: 18.
 2 Cor. 2: 17.
 i Zech. 8: 16.
 2 Cor. 4: 2.
 ver. 25.
 1 John 3: 18.
 k ch. 1: 22.
 and 2: 21.
 l Col. 1: 18.
 m Col. 2: 19.
 n ch. 2: 1, 2, 3.
 ver. 22.
 Col. 3: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 o Rom. 1: 21.
 p Acts 26: 18.
 q ch. 2: 12.
 Gal. 4: 8.
 1 Thess. 4: 5.
 r Rom. 1: 21.
 4 Or, *hard-ness*.
 s 1 Tim. 4: 2.
 t Rom. 1: 24, 26.
 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 u ch. 1: 13.
 x ch. 2: 2, 3.
 ver. 17.
 Col. 3: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 y Col. 2: 11.
 and 3: 8, 9.
 Heb. 12: 1.
 1 Pet. 2: 1.
 z Rom. 6: 6.
 a Rom. 12: 2.
 Col. 3: 10.
 b Rom. 6: 4.
 2 Cor. 5: 17.
 Gal. 6: 15.
 ch. 6: 11.
 Col. 3: 10.
 c ch. 2: 10.
 5 Or, *holiness of truth*.
 d Zech. 8: 16.
 ver. 15.
 Col. 3: 9.

e Rom. 12: 5.
 f Ps. 4: 4.
 and 37: 8.

6 Or, *will ye be
 angry and not
 sin?*

g 2 Cor. 2: 10,
 11.
 James 4: 7.

1 Pet. 5: 9.
 h Acts 20: 35.
 1 Thess. 4: 11.

2 Thess. 3: 8,
 11, 12.

1 Or, *to distribute*.
 i Luke 3: 11.
 k Matt. 12: 36.
 ch. 5: 4.
 Col. 3: 8.
 l Col. 4: 6.
 1 Thess. 5: 11.
 2 Or, *to edify profitably*.
 m Col. 3: 16.
 n Isai. 7: 13.
 and 63: 10.
 Ezek. 16: 43.
 1 Thess. 5: 19.
 o ch. 1: 13.
 p Luke 21: 28.
 Rom. 8: 23.
 q ch. 1: 14.
 r Col. 3: 8, 19.
 s Tit. 3: 2.
 James 4: 11.
 t Pet. 2: 1.
 u Tit. 3: 3.
 v 2 Cor. 2: 10.
 Col. 3: 12, 13.
 w Matt. 6: 14.
 Mark 11: 25.
 x Matt. 5: 45, 48.
 Luke 6: 36.
 ch. 4: 32.
 y John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 z 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 a 1 John 3: 11.
 23. and 4: 21.
 b Gal. 1: 4.
 and 2: 20.
 Heb. 7: 27.
 and 9: 14, 26.
 and 10: 10, 12.
 c 1 John 3: 16.
 d Gen. 8: 21.
 Lev. 1: 9.
 e 2 Cor. 2: 15.
 f Rom. 6: 13.
 1 Cor. 6: 18.
 2 Cor. 12: 21.
 ch. 4: 19, 20.
 Col. 3: 5.
 1 Thess. 4: 3, &c.
 g 1 Cor. 5: 1.
 h Matt. 12: 35.
 ch. 4: 29.
 i Rom. 1: 28.
 j 1 Cor. 6: 9.
 Gal. 5: 19, 21.
 k Col. 3: 5.
 l Tim. 6: 17.
 m Gal. 5: 21.
 Rev. 22: 15.
 n Jer. 29: 8.
 Matt. 24: 4.
 Col. 2: 4, 8, 18.
 2 Thess. 2: 3.
 o Rom. 1: 18.
 p ch. 2: 2.
 3 Or, *unbeliever*.
 Col. 3: 6.
 q Isai. 8: 2.
 Matt. 4: 16.

have *something* ¹to give ¹to him, who needeth.
²Let no corrupt language proceed out of your ²⁹
 mouth, but if any thing, ¹that which is good ²for
 needful building up, ^mthat it may confer a ben-
 efit on the hearers. And ⁿgrieve not the Holy ³⁰
 Spirit of God, ^oby whom ye are sealed to the
 day of redemption. ^qLet all bitterness and ³¹
 wrath, and anger, and clamor, and ^rreviling, be
 put away from you, ^swith all malice: and ³²
^tbecome kind to one another, tender-hearted,
^uforgiving each other, even as God, by Christ
 hath forgiven you. Be ^atherefore imitators of ⁵
 God as beloved children; and ^bwalk in love, ^cas ²
 Christ also hath loved us, and given himself up
 for us an offering and a sacrifice to God, ^dfor a
 fragrant odor. But ^efornication, and all un-
 cleanness, or covetousness; ^flet it not even be
 named among you, as becometh saints; ^gnor ⁴
 indecency, nor foolish talking, nor reproachful
 jesting, ^hwhich are not suitable: but rather
 giving of thanks. For this ye know, that ⁱno ⁵
 fornicator, or unclean person, or covetous man,
^kwho is an idolater, ^lhath an inheritance in the
 kingdom of Christ and of God. ^mLet no one ⁶
 deceive you with vain words: for on account
 of these things, the wrath of God ⁿcometh ^oon
 the children of ³disobedience. Therefore be- ⁷
 come not partakers with them. ^pFor ye were ⁸
 formerly darkness, but now ^qye are light in the
 Lord: walk as ^rchildren of light; (for ^sthe fruit ⁹
 of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteous-
 ness, and truth;) ^texamining what is acceptable ¹⁰
 to the Lord, and ^uparticipate not in ^vthe unfruit-
 ful works of darkness, but rather ^wreprove *them*.
^xFor it is a shame even to speak of those things, ¹²
 which are done by them in secret. But ^yall ¹³
 things, which are ^zreproved, are manifested by
 the light: for that, which manifesteth, is light.

Acts 26: 18.
 Rom. 1: 21.
 ch. 2: 11, 12.
 and 4: 18.
 Tit. 3: 3.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 q John 8: 12.
 and 12: 4, 6.
 2 Cor. 3: 18.

and 4: 6.
 1 Thess. 5: 5.
 1 John 2: 9.
 r Luke 16: 8.
 John 12: 36.
 s Gal. 5: 22.
 t Rom. 12: 2.
 Phil. 1: 10.
 1 Thess. 5: 21.

1 Tim. 2: 3.
 u 1 Cor. 5: 9,
 11. and 10: 20.
 2 Cor. 6: 14.
 2 Thess. 3: 6,
 14.
 x Rom. 6: 21.
 and 13: 12.
 Gal. 6: 8.

y Lev. 19: 17.
 1 Tim. 5: 20.
 z Rom. 1: 24,
 26.
 ver. 3.
 a John 3: 20, 21.
 Heb. 4: 13.
 4 Or, *discovered*.

14 Therefore, it is said, ^bAwake, thou sleeper, and
^carise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon
15 thee. ^dSee then, that ye walk carefully, not as
16 unwise, but as wise, ^eredeeming the season,
17 ^fbecause the days are evil. ^gOn this account,
become not foolish, but ^hunderstand ⁱwhat the
18 will of the Lord *is*. And ^kbe not drunk with
wine, in which is dissoluteness; but be filled
19 with the Spirit; speak to yourselves ^lin psalms,
and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and
making melody in your heart to the Lord.
20 ^mGive thanks always for all things to God even
the Father, ⁿin the name of our Lord Jesus
21 Christ. ^oSubmit yourselves to each other in the
22 fear of God. ^pWives, submit yourselves to
23 your own husbands, ^qas to the Lord. For ^rthe
husband is the head of the wife, as ^sChrist also
is the head of the congregation: and he is the
24 Saviour of ^tthe body. But as the congregation
is subject to Christ, so ^ulet the wives ^vbe to their
25 own husbands ^win every thing. ^xHusbands,
love your wives, even as Christ also loved the
26 congregation, and ^ygave himself up for it; that
he might sanctify and cleanse it ^zwith the
27 washing of water ^aby the word, ^bthat he might
present it to himself a glorious congregation,
^cnot having a spot or a wrinkle, or any such
thing; ^dbut that it might be holy and blame-
28 less. Thus men ought to love their wives, as
their own bodies. He, who loveth his wife,
29 loveth himself. For no one ever yet hated his
own flesh; but he nourisheth and cherisheth it,
30 even as the Lord *doth* the congregation: for
^ewe are members of his body, of his flesh, and
31 of his bones. ^fFor this cause, a man shall
leave his father and mother, and be joined to
32 his wife, and the ^gtwo will be one flesh. This
is a great secret: but I speak in reference to
33 Christ and the congregation. But, indeed, ^hlet
each one of you love his wife as himself; and
6 let the wife ⁱreverence *her* husband. Children,
^jobey your parents in the Lord: for this is

b Isai. 60: 1.
Rom. 13: 11,
12.
c 1 Cor. 15: 34.
1 Thess. 5: 6.
d John 5: 25.
Rom. 6: 4, 5.
ch. 2: 5.
Col. 3: 1.
d Col. 4: 5.
e Col. 4: 5.
Gal. 6: 10.
f Eccles. 11: 2.
and 12: 1.
John 12: 35.
ch. 6: 15.
g Col. 4: 5.
h Rom. 12: 2.
i 1 Thess. 4: 3.
and 5: 18.
k Prov. 20: 1.
and 23: 29, 30.
Isai. 5: 11, 22.
Luke 21: 34.
l Acts 16: 25.
1 Cor. 14: 26.
Col. 3: 16.
James 5: 19.
m Ps. 34: 1.
Isai. 63: 7.
Col. 3: 17.
n 1 Thess. 5: 18.
2 Thess. 1: 3.
o Heb. 13: 15.
p 1 Pet. 2: 5.
and 4: 11.
q Phil. 2: 3.
1 Pet. 5: 5.
r Gen. 3: 16.
1 Cor. 14: 34.
Col. 3: 18.
Tit. 2: 5.
1 Pet. 3: 1.
q ch. 6: 5.
r 1 Cor. 11: 3.
s ch. 1: 22.
and 4: 15.
Col. 1: 18.
t ch. 1: 23.
u Col. 3: 20, 22.
Tit. 2: 9.
x Col. 3: 19.
1 Pet. 3: 7.
y Acts 20: 28.
Gal. 1: 4.
and 2: 20.
ver. 2.
z John 3: 5.
Tit. 3: 5.
Heb. 10: 22.
1 John 5: 6.
a John 15: 3.
and 17: 17.
b 2 Cor. 11: 2.
Col. 1: 22.
c Cant. 4: 7.
d ch. 1: 4.
e Gen. 2: 23.

Rom. 12: 5.
1 Cor. 6: 15.
and 12: 27.

f Gen. 2: 24.
Matt. 19: 5.
Mark 10: 7, 8.

g 1 Cor. 6: 16.
h ver. 25.
Col. 3: 19.

i 1 Pet. 3: 6.
a Prov. 23: 22.

Col. 3: 20.

b Exod. 20: 12.
Deut. 5: 16.
and 27: 16.
Jer. 35: 18.
Ezek. 22: 7.
Mal. 1: 6.
Matt. 15: 4.
Mark 7: 10.
c Col. 3: 21.
d Gen. 18: 19.
Deut. 4: 9.
and 6: 7, 20.
and 11: 19.
Ps. 78: 4.
Prov. 19: 18.
and 22: 6.
and 29: 17.
e Col. 3: 22.
1 Tim. 6: 1.
Tit. 2: 9.
1 Pet. 2: 18.
f 2 Cor. 7: 15.
Phil. 2: 12.
g 1 Chron. 29: 17.
Col. 3: 22.
h Col. 3: 22, 23.
i Rom. 2: 6.
2 Cor. 5: 10.
Col. 3: 24.
k Gal. 3: 28.
Col. 3: 11.
l Col. 4: 1.
1 Or, *moderating*.
m Lev. 25: 43.
2 Some read, *both your and their Master*.
n John 13: 13.
1 Cor. 7: 22.
o Rom. 2: 11.
Col. 3: 25.
p ch. 1: 19.
and 3: 16.
Col. 1: 11.
q Rom. 13: 12.
2 Cor. 6: 7.
ver. 13.
1 Thess. 5: 8.
3 Gr. *blood and flesh*.
r Matt. 16: 17.
1 Cor. 15: 50.
s Rom. 8: 38.
ch. 1: 21.
Col. 2: 15.
t Luke 22: 53.
John 12: 31.
and 14: 30.
ch. 2: 2.
Col. 1: 13.
4 Or, *heavenly*, as ch. 1: 3.
u 2 Cor. 10: 4.
ver. 11.
x ch. 5: 16.
y Isai. 11: 5.
Luke 12: 35.
1 Pet. 1: 13.
z Isai. 59: 17.
2 Cor. 6: 7.

right. ^bHonor thy father and mother, (which 2
is the first commandment with a promise,) 3
that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest 4
live long on the earth. And, ^cye fathers, enrage 5
not your children; but ^dbring them up in the 6
instruction and discipline of the Lord. ^eSer- 7
vants, obey *your* masters according to the flesh, 8
^fwith fear and trembling, ^gin sincerity of your 9
heart, as *ye obey* Christ; ^hnot with eye-service, 10
as men-pleasers; but as servants of Christ, 11
doing the will of God from the soul; serving 12
with good will, as to the Lord, and not to men: 13
ⁱknowing that whatever good thing, each one 14
doeth, that will he receive from the Lord, 15
^kwhether *he is* bond or free. And, ye ^lmasters, 16
do the same to them, ^mforbearingⁿ harshness: 17
knowing that ^oyourⁿ Master also is in heaven; 18
^aand there is no respect of persons with him. 19

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, 10
and ^pin the power of his might. ^qPut on the 11
whole armor of God, that ye may be able to 12
stand against the stratagems of the devil. For 13
our contest is not against ^rflesh^r and blood, but 14
against ^sprincipalities, against powers, against 15
^tthe rulers of this darkness, against wicked 16
spirits in ^uhigh *places*. ^vOn this account, take 17
to *yourselves* the whole armor of God, that ye 18
may be able to withstand ^xin the evil day, and 19
having overcome all, to stand. Stand, there-
fore, ^yhaving your loins girded around with
truth, and ^zhaving on the breast-plate of right-
eousness; ^aand your feet shod with the readi-
ness of the good news of peace; over all, taking
^bthe shield of faith, with which ye will be able
to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.
And ^ctake the helmet of salvation, and ^dthe
sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
^epraying at every season with all prayer and
supplication in the ^fSpirit, and ^gwatching for this
very thing, with all perseverance and ^hsupplica-
tion concerning all the saints; ⁱand for me, that

1 Thess. 5: 8.
a Isai. 52: 7.
Rom. 10: 15.
b 1 John 5: 4.
c Isai. 59: 17.
1 Thess. 5: 8.

d Heb. 4: 12.
Rev. 1: 16.
and 2: 16.
and 19: 15.
e Luke 18: 1.
Rom. 12: 12.

Col. 4: 2.
1 Thess. 5: 17.
5 Or, *in spirit*.
f Matt. 28: 41.
Mark 13: 33.
g ch. 1: 16.

Phil. 1: 4.
1 Tim. 2: 1.
h Acts 4: 29.
Col. 4: 3.
2 Thess. 3: 1.

- utterance may be given to me, that I may open
my mouth ⁱboldly, to make known the secret of
20 the good news, for which ^kI act as an ambassador
in bonds: that ^lin this *condition* ^mI may speak
21 boldly, as I ought to speak. But, ⁿthat ye may
also know my affairs, *and* what I am doing,
^oTychicus, a beloved brother and faithful min-
ister in the Lord, will make known all to you;
22 ^pWhom I have sent to you for this very pur-
pose, that ye may know our affairs, and *that* he
may comfort your hearts.
23 ^qPeace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith
from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all those, who love our Lord
Jesus Christ ^rin ²sincerity. Amen.

i 2 Cor. 3: 12.
k 2 Cor. 5: 20.
l Acts 26: 29.
and 28: 20.
ch. 3: 1.
Phil. 1: 7, 13,
14.
2 Tim. 1: 16.
and 2: 9.
Philem. 10.
1 Or, *thereof*.
m Acts 28: 31.
Phil. 1: 20.
1 Thess. 2: 2.
n Col. 4: 7.
o Acts 20: 4.
2 Tim. 4: 12.
Tit. 3: 12.
p Col. 4: 8.
q 1 Pet. 5: 14.
r Tit. 2: 7.
2 Or, *with in-
corruption*.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE. TO THE PHILIP- PIANS.

- 1 **P**AUL and Timothy, the servants of Jesus
Christ, to all the saints ^ain Christ Jesus
who are in Philippi, with the overseers and
2 deacons: ^bgrace *be* to you, and peace, from
God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
Christ.
3 ^cI thank my God on every ¹remembrance of
4 you, (always in every prayer of mine for you
5 all praying with joy,) ^dfor your ²fellowship in
reference to the good news, from the first day
6 until now; being confident of this very thing,
that he, who hath begun ^ea good work in you,
³will go on to complete *it*, ^funtil the day of
7 Jesus Christ: even as it is right for me to think
this of you all, because I ⁴have you ⁵in my
heart; since both in ^bmy bonds, and in ⁱthe

A. D. 64.
a 1 Cor. 1: 2.
b Rom. 1: 7.
2 Cor. 1: 2.
1 Pet. 1: 2.
c Rom. 1: 8, 9.
1 Cor. 1: 4.
Ephes. 1: 15,
16.
Col. 1: 3.
1 Thess. 1: 2.
2 Thess. 1: 3.
1 Or, *mention*.
d Rom. 12: 13.
and 15: 26.
2 Cor. 8: 1.
ch. 4: 14, 15.
2 Or, *partici-
pation*.
e John 6: 29.
1 Thess. 1: 3.
3 Or, *will fin-
ish it*.
f ver. 10.
4 Or, *ye have*

*me in your
heart.*

g 2 Cor. 3: 2.
and 7: 3.

h Ephes. 3: 1.
and 6: 20.

Col. 4: 3, 18.
2 Tim. 1: 8.

i ver. 17.

k ch. 4: 14.

l Rom. 1: 9.

and 9: 1.

Gal. 1: 20.

l Thess. 2: 5.

m ch. 2: 23.

and 4: 1.

n l Thess. 3:

12.

Philém. 6.

l Or, *sense*.

o Rom. 2: 18.

and 12: 2.

Ephes. 5: 10.

p Acts 24: 16.

l Thess. 3: 13.

and 5: 23.

q l Cor. 1: 8.

r John 15: 4, 5.

Ephes. 2: 10.

Col. 1: 6.

s John 15: 8.

Ephes. 1: 12,

14.

2 Or, *for**Christ*.

t ch. 4: 22.

3 Or, *Cesar's**court*.4 Or, *to all**others*.

u ch. 2: 3.

x ver. 7.

5 Or, *welfare*.

y 2 Cor. 1: 11.

z Rom. 8: 9.

a Rom. 8: 19.

b Rom. 5: 5.

c Ephes. 6: 19,

20.

d 2 Cor. 5: 8.

e 2 Tim. 4: 6.

f ch. 2: 24.

g 2 Cor. 1: 14.

and 5: 12.

defence and establishment of the gospel, ^kye all
are partakers with me of this grace. For ^lGod
is my witness, ^mhow greatly I long for you all
in the tender affection of Jesus Christ. And
this I pray, ⁿthat your love may abound yet
more and more in knowledge and *in* all ^odiscern-
ment; that ^pye may distinguish things, which
differ; ^qthat ye may be sincere and free from
stumbling, ^rtill the day of Christ; being filled
with the fruit of righteousness, ^swhich is
through Jesus Christ, ^tto the glory and praise
of God.

Now I wish you to know, brethren, that the
things *which have befallen* me have tended rather
to the advancement of the good news; so that
my bonds ^uin Christ have become manifest ^vin
all ^wthe palace, and ^xin all other *places*; and
many of the brethren in the Lord, becoming
confident by my bonds, are much more embold-
ened to speak the word fearlessly. Some indeed
preach Christ even through envy and ^ystrife,
and some also through love. The latter, know-
ing that I am placed for the defence of the good
news; but the former announce Christ insincere-
ly, thinking to add affliction to my bonds. What
then? notwithstanding, in every way, whether
in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and
in this I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For
I know that this will turn to my ^zsalvation,
^athrough your prayer, and the aid of ^bthe Spirit
of Jesus Christ, according to my ^cearnest expect-
ation, and hope, that ^dI shall be disappointed
in nothing, but *that* ^ewith all boldness, as
always, *so* now also, Christ will be magnified in
my body, whether through life, or through
death. For my living *is* Christ, and my dying
is gain. But if this life in ^fthe flesh, *is* the fruit
of my labor: then what I should choose, I know
not. For ^gI am perplexed between the two,
having a desire to ^hdepart, and to be with
Christ; (this is far better:) but, to abide in the
flesh *is* more necessary for you. And ⁱhaving
this confidence, I know that I shall remain and
continue with you all for the joyful advance-
ment of your faith; that ^jyour rejoicing may

be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me
 27 through my coming to you again. Only ^hconduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the good news of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or am absent, I may hear of your affairs, ⁱthat ye stand fast with one spirit, ^kwith one soul, ^lstriving together for the faith of the
 28 good news; and *are* not in the least terrified by your adversaries; (^mwhich is to them a proof of perdition, ⁿbut to you of salvation, and that
 29 from God. For to you ^oit is graciously given on behalf of Christ, ^pnot only to believe in him, but also to suffer for him;) ^qhaving the same conflict ^rwhich ye saw in me, *and* now hear to
 30 **2** *be* in me. Therefore if *there is* any consolation in Christ, if any comfort from love, ^aif any ^bfellowship of the Spirit, if any ^ctender affection
 2 and compassion, ^ecomplete my joy, ^dby being like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one
 3 soul, of one mind. ^e*Do* nothing by strife or vain-glory; but ^fin lowliness of mind let each
 4 esteem others better than himself. ^gRegard not each one his own benefit, but each one also
 5 the benefit of others. ^hLet this disposition be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who,
 6 ⁱbeing in the form of God, ^jjudged^k not this equality with God a thing to be eagerly claimed,
 7 ^lbut ^mlaid it aside, taking the form ⁿof a servant,
 8 ^oand was made in the ^plikeness of men: and being found in condition as a man, he humbled himself, and ^qbecame obedient to death, even the
 9 death of the cross. Therefore God also ^rhath highly exalted him, and ^sgiven him a name
 10 above every name: ^tthat at the name of Jesus every knee may bow, of *those* in heaven, and
 11 *those* in earth, and *those* under the earth; and ^uthat every tongue may acknowledge that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the
 12 Father. Therefore, my beloved, ^vas ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but

h Ephes. 4: 1.
 Col. 1: 10.
 i 1 Thess. 2: 12.
 and 4: 1.
 i ch. 4: 1.
 k 1 Cor. 1: 10.
 l Jude 3.
 m 2 Thess. 1: 5.
 n Rom. 8: 17.
 2 Tim. 2: 11.
 o Acts 5: 41.
 Rom. 5: 3.
 p Ephes. 2: 8.
 q Col. 2: 1.
 r Acts 16: 19, &c.
 1 Thess. 2: 2.
 a 2 Cor. 13: 14.
 1 Or, *participation*.
 b Col. 3: 12.
 c John 3: 29.
 d Rom. 12: 16.
 and 15: 5.
 1 Cor. 1: 10.
 2 Cor. 13: 11.
 ch. 1: 27.
 and 3: 16.
 and 4: 2.
 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 e Gal. 5: 26.
 ch. 1: 15, 16.
 James 3: 14.
 f Rom. 12: 10.
 Ephes. 5: 21.
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 g 1 Cor. 10: 24, 33.
 and 13: 5.
 h Matt. 11: 29.
 John 13: 15.
 1 Pet. 2: 21.
 1 John 2: 6.
 i John 1: 1, 2.
 and 17: 5.
 2 Cor. 4: 4.
 Col. 1: 15.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 2 Or, *did not eagerly claim an equality with God*.
 k John 5: 18.
 and 10: 33.
 l Ps. 22: 6.
 Isai. 53: 3.
 Dan. 9: 26.
 Mark 9: 12.
 Rom. 15: 3.
 3 Gr. *emptied himself*.
 m Isai. 42: 1.
 and 49: 3, 6.
 and 52: 13.

and 53: 11.
 Ezek. 34: 23, 24.
 Zech. 3: 8.
 Matt. 20: 28.
 Luke 22: 27.
 n John 1: 14.

Rom. 1: 3.
 and 8: 3.
 Gal. 4: 4.
 Heb. 2: 14, 17.
 4 Or, *habit*.
 o Matt. 26: 39, 42.

John 10: 18.
 Heb. 5: 8.
 and 12: 2.
 p John 17: 1, 2, 5.
 Acts 2: 33.
 Heb. 2: 9.

q Ephes. 1: 20, 21.
 Heb. 1: 4.
 r Isai. 45: 23.
 Matt. 28: 18.
 Rom. 14: 11.
 Rev. 5: 13.

s John 13: 13.
 Acts 2: 36.
 Rom. 14: 9.
 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 and 12: 3.
 t ch. 1: 5.

u Ephes. 6: 5.

x 2 Cor. 3: 5.
Heb. 13: 21.y 1 Cor. 10:
10.

1 Pet. 4: 9.

z Rom. 14: 1.

a Matt. 5: 45.

Ephes. 5: 1.

b 1 Pet. 2: 12.

c Deut. 32: 5.

1 Or, *shine ye*.

d Matt. 5: 14,

16.

Ephes. 5: 8.

e 2 Cor. 1: 14.

1 Thess. 2: 19.

f Gal. 2: 2.

1 Thess. 3: 5.

g 2 Tim. 4: 6.

2 Gr. *poured**forth.*

h Rom. 15: 16.

i 2 Cor. 7: 4.

Col. 1: 24.

3 Or, *more-**over.*

k Rom. 16: 21.

1 Thess. 3: 2.

l Ps. 55: 13.

4 Or, *so dear**unto me.*

m 1 Cor. 10:

24, 33.

and 13: 5.

2 Tim. 4: 10,

16.

n 1 Cor. 4: 17.

1 Tim. 1: 2.

2 Tim. 1: 2.

o ch. 1: 25.

Philem. 22.

p ch. 4: 18.

q Philem. 2.

r 2 Cor. 8: 23.

s 2 Cor. 11: 9.

ch. 4: 18.

t ch. 1: 3.

5 Or, *honor*
such.

u 1 Cor. 16:

18.

1 Thess. 5: 12.

1 Tim. 5: 17.

x 1 Cor. 16:

17.

ch. 4: 10.

a 2 Cor. 13:

11.

ch. 4: 4.

1 Thess. 5: 16.

now much more in my absence, work out your
own salvation with ^ufear and trembling. For ¹³
^xit is God, who of his own good pleasure, work-
eth in you both to will and to act. Do all ¹⁴
things ^ywithout murmurings and ^zdisputings:
that ye may be blameless and sincere, ^athe ¹⁵
sons of God, without blemish, ^bin the midst of
^ca crooked and perverse race among whom ¹ye^d
shine as lights in the world: holding forth the ¹⁶
word of life; that ^eI may rejoice in the day of
Christ, that ^fI have not run in vain, nor toiled
in vain. Nay, even if ^gI am ²offered on the ¹⁷
sacrifice ^hand service of your faith, ⁱI am glad
and rejoice with you all. And in like manner ¹⁸
be ye glad also, and rejoice with me. ³But I ¹⁹
hope in the Lord Jesus to send ^kTimothy shortly
to you, that I also may be animated, when I
know your affairs. For I have no man ^llike-
minded⁴, who will be sincerely solicitous for
your affairs. For all ^mare seeking their own, ²¹
not the things of Jesus Christ. But of him, ye ²²
know the proof, ⁿthat as a son with a father, he
hath served with me in the gospel. Therefore ²³
I hope to send him presently, as soon as I shall
have seen the state of my affairs. But ^oI trust ²⁴
in the Lord, that I also myself shall come
shortly. Yet I judged it necessary to send to ²⁵
you ^pEpaphroditus, my brother, and fellow-
laborer, and ^qfellow-soldier, ^rbut your messen-
ger, and ^sminister to my wants. ⁴For he has ²⁶
been longing for you all, and much troubled,
because that ye had heard that he had been
sick. For indeed he was sick near to death: ²⁷
but God had mercy on him; and not on him
only, but on me also, that I might not have
sorrow on sorrow. I sent him therefore the ²⁸
more eagerly, that, when ye see him again, ye
may rejoice, and that I may be less sorrowful.
Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all ²⁹
gladness; and ⁵hold^u such in esteem: because ³⁰
on account of the work of Christ he was ^vnear to
death, hazarding his life ^xthat he might supply
the want of your service towards me.

Finally, my brethren, ^arejoice in the Lord. ³
To write the same things to you, ^{is} not burden-

2 some indeed to me, but *it is* safe for you. ^bBeware of these dogs, beware of these evil-
 3 workers, ^dbeware of the concision. For we are
^ethe circumcision, ^fwho worship God in spirit,
 and ^grejoice¹ in Christ Jesus, and have no con-
 4 fidence in the flesh. Though ^hI might also
 have confidence in the flesh. If any other one
 thinketh that he might trust in the flesh, ⁱ
 5 *might still* more: ^jcircumcised the eighth day,
^kof the race of Israel, ^lof the tribe of Benjamin,
^ma Hebrew of the Hebrews; as to the law, ⁿa
 6 Pharisee; ^oas to zeal, ^ppersecuting the congrega-
 tion; ^qas to the righteousness in the law, ^rblame-
 7 less. But ^swhatever things were gain to me,
 8 those I deemed loss on account of Christ. Nay,
 indeed, I even deem all things to be loss ^ton
 account of the excellency of the knowledge of
 Christ Jesus my Lord: on whose account I
 have suffered the loss of all things, and
 count them *but* dross, that I may win Christ,
 9 and be found in him, not having ^umine own
^vrighteousness, which is of the law, ^wbut that
 which is through faith in Christ, the ^xrighteous-
 10 ness, which is of God by faith: that I may know
 him, and the power of his resurrection, and ^ythe
 fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to
 11 his death; in order that by any means I may
^zattain to the resurrection from among the dead.
 12 Not that I have already ^aattained, or have
 already ^bfinished my course, but I am pressing
 forward, so that I may lay hold of that, for
 which, I also was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.
 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold
 of *it*: but one thing *I do*, ^cforgetting those
 things which are behind, and ^dstretching for-
 14 ward to the things before, ^eI press forward
 towards the mark for the prize of ^fthe calling
 15 from on high, of God, by Christ Jesus. Let us
 therefore, as many as are of ^gfull stature, ^hbe
 thus minded: and if in any thing, ye are other-
 wise minded, God will also reveal this to you.
 16 Nevertheless, in reference to that, which we
 have already attained, ⁱlet us walk ^jby the

b Isai. 56: 10.
 Gal. 5: 15.
 c 2 Cor. 11: 13.
 d Rom. 2: 28.
 Gal. 5: 2.
 e Deut. 10: 16.
 and 30: 6.
 Jer. 4: 4.
 Rom. 2: 29.
 and 4: 11, 12.
 Col. 2: 11.
 f John 4: 23, 24.
 Rom. 7: 6.
 g Gal. 6: 14.
 h Or, *glory*.
 i 2 Cor. 11: 18, 21.
 j Gen. 17: 12.
 k 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 l Rom. 11: 1.
 m 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 n Acts 23: 6.
 and 26: 4, 5.
 o Acts 22: 3.
 Gal. 1: 13, 14.
 p Acts 8: 3.
 and 9: 1.
 q Rom. 10: 5.
 r Luke 1: 6.
 s Matt. 13: 44.
 t Isai. 53: 11.
 Jer. 9: 23, 24.
 John 17: 3.
 u 1 Cor. 2: 2.
 Col. 2: 2.
 v Rom. 10: 3, 5.
 w Or, *justifica-
 tion*.
 x Rom. 1: 17.
 and 3: 21, 22.
 and 9: 30.
 and 10: 3, 6.
 Gal. 2: 16.
 y Or, *justifica-
 tion*.
 z Rom. 6: 3, 4, 5.
 and 8: 17.
 2 Cor. 4: 10, 11.
 2 Tim. 2: 11, 12.
 1 Pet. 4: 13.
 a Acts 26: 7.
 b 1 Tim. 6: 12.
 c Heb. 12: 23.
 d Ps. 45: 10.
 Luke 9: 62.
 e 2 Cor. 5: 16.
 f 1 Cor. 9: 24, 26.
 Heb. 6: 1.
 g 2 Tim. 4: 7, 8.

Heb. 12: 1.
 f Heb. 3: 1.

g 1 Cor. 2: 6.
 and 14: 20.

h Gal. 5: 10.
 i Rom. 12: 16.
 372

and 15: 5.

k Gal. 6: 16.

1 ch. 2: 2.
 m 1 Cor. 4: 16.
 and 11: 1.
 ch. 4: 9.
 1 Thess. 1: 6.
 n 1 Pet. 5: 3.
 o Gal. 1: 7.
 and 2: 21.
 and 6: 12.
 ch. 1: 15, 16.
 p 2 Cor. 11:
 15.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 q Rom. 16: 18.
 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 Tit. 1: 11.
 r Hos. 4: 7.
 2 Cor. 11: 12.
 Gal. 6: 13.
 s Rom. 8: 5.
 1 Or, *relish*.
 t Ephes. 2: 6,
 19.
 Col. 3: 1, 3.
 2 Or, *city*.
 u Acts 1: 11.
 v 1 Cor. 1: 7.
 1 Thess. 1: 10.
 Tit. 2: 13.
 x 1 Cor. 15:
 43, 48, 49.
 Col. 5: 4.
 1 John 3: 2.
 y Ephes. 1:
 19.
 z 1 Cor. 15:
 26, 27.
 a ch. 1: 8.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 14.
 ch. 2: 16.
 1 Thess. 2: 19,
 20.
 c ch. 1: 27.
 d ch. 2: 2.
 and 3: 16.
 e Rom. 16: 3.
 ch. 1: 27.
 f Exod. 32: 32.
 Ps. 69: 28.
 Dan. 12: 1.
 Luke 10: 20.
 Rev. 3: 5.
 and 13: 8.
 and 20: 12.
 and 21: 27.
 g Rom. 12: 12.
 ch. 3: 1.
 1 Thess. 5: 16.
 1 Pet. 4: 13.
 h Heb. 10: 25.
 James 5: 8, 9.
 1 Pet. 4: 7.
 2 Pet. 3: 8, 9.
 See 2 Thess.
 2: 2.
 i Ps. 55: 22.
 Prov. 16: 3.
 Matt. 6: 25.
 Luke 12: 22.
 1 Pet. 5: 7.
 k John 14: 27.
 Rom. 5: 1.
 Col. 3: 15.

same rule, ¶let us mind the same thing.
 Brethren, ¶be imitators together of me, and 17
 observe those, who walk thus, as ¶ye have us
 for an example. (For many walk, of whom I 18
 have often told you, and now tell you even
 weeping, *that they are* ¶the enemies of the cross
 of Christ: ¶whose end *is* destruction, ¶whose 19
 God *is* the appetite, and ¶whose glory *is* in their
 shame, ¶who ¶mind earthly things.) For ¶our 20
 ¶citizenship is in heaven; ¶from whence also we
 ¶look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
 ¶who will change our vile body, that it may be 21
 formed like his glorious body, ¶by the working
 through which, he is able ¶even to subject all
 things to himself. Therefore, my brethren 4
 beloved and ¶longed for, ¶my joy and crown,
 thus ¶stand fast in the Lord, *my* beloved.

I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, 2
 ¶that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
 Now I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help 3
 these women, who ¶exerted themselves with me
 in the good news, with Clement also, and *with*
 the rest of my fellow-laborers, whose names *are*
 in ¶the book of life. ¶Rejoice in the Lord 4
 always: again I say, Rejoice! Let your mild- 5
 ness be known to all men. ¶The Lord *is* near.
 ¶Be anxious for nothing; but in everything, by 6
 prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let
 your requests be made known to God. And 7
 ¶the peace of God, which surpasseth all under-
 standing, shall keep your hearts and minds by
 Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever things 8
 are true, whatever things *are* ¶becoming, what-
 ever things *are* just, whatever things *are* pure,
 whatever things *are* lovely, ¶whatever things *are*
 reputable; if *there is* any virtue, and if *there is*
 any praise, think of these things. ¶Those 9
 things, which ye have both learned, and re-
 ceived, and heard, and seen in me, practise:
 and ¶the God of peace will be with you.

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now 10
 at length ¶your care for me ¶hath flourished

3 Or, *vener-*
able.
 1 1 Thess. 5:
 22.

m ch. 3: 17.
 n Rom. 15:
 33.
 and 16: 20.
 373

1 Cor. 14: 33.
 2 Cor. 13: 11.
 1 Thess. 5: 23.
 Heb. 13: 20.

o 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 4 Or, *is re-*
vived.

again; for which ye had a concern, but ye
 11 lacked opportunity. Not that I speak respect-
 ing want; for I have learned, in whatever state
 12 I am, ^{to} be content. ^I know both how to be
 brought low, and I know how to abound: every
 where and in all things, I am instructed both to
 be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and
 13 to want. I can do all things ^{as} Christ strength-
 14 eneth me. Notwithstanding, ye have done
 well in ^{communicating} to me in my distress.
 15 Now ye Philippians, know also, that at the
 commencement of *speaking* the good news,
 when I departed from Macedonia, ^{no} congrega-
 16 tion communicated with me as to giving and
 receiving, except you alone. For even in
 Thessalonica ye sent once and again for my
 17 necessity. Not that I seek a gift: but I seek
^{fruit}, which may abound to your account.
 18 But ^I have all, and abound: I am full, having
 received ^{from} Epaphroditus the things *sent*
 from you, ^a fragrant odor, ^{an} acceptable sac-
 19 rifice, pleasing to God. But my God ^{will}
 supply all your need ^{according} to his glorious
 20 riches in Christ Jesus. ^{Now} to God even our
 Father *be* glory for ever and ever! Amen.
 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The breth-
 22 ren, ^{who} are with me, salute you. All the
 saints salute you, ^{especially} those of Cesar's
 23 household. ^{The} grace of our Lord Jesus
 Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

p 1 Tim. 6: 6,
 q 1 Cor. 4: 11.
 2 Cor. 6: 10.
 and 11: 27.

r John 15: 5.
 2 Cor. 12: 9.

s ch. 1: 7.

t 2 Cor. 11: 8,
 9.

u Rom. 15: 28.
 Tit. 3: 14.
 l Or, *I have*
received all.
 x ch. 2: 25.
 y Heb. 13: 16.
 z 2 Cor. 9: 12.
 a Ps. 23: 1.
 2 Cor. 9: 5.
 b Ephes. 1: 7.
 and 3: 16.
 c Rom. 16: 27.
 Gal. 1: 5.

d Gal. 1: 2.

e ch. 1: 13.

f Rom. 16: 24.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE COLOS- SIANS.

1 PAUL, ^{an} apostle of Jesus Christ, by the
 will of God, and Timothy *our* brother,
 2 to the saints ^{and} believing brethren in Christ

A. D. 64.
 a Ephes. 1: 1.
 b 1 Cor. 4: 17.
 Ephes. 6: 21.

c Gal. 1: 3.
d 1 Cor. 1: 4.
Ephes. 1: 16.
Phil. 1: 3.
and 4: 6.
e ver. 9.
Ephes. 1: 15.
Philem. 5.
f Heb. 6: 10.
g 2 Tim. 4: 8.
h 1 Pet. 1: 4.
i Matt. 24: 14.
Mark 16: 15.
Rom. 10: 18.
ver. 23.
j Mark 4: 8.
John 15: 16.
Phil. 1: 11.
k 2 Cor. 6: 1.
Ephes. 3: 2.
Tit. 2: 11.
l 1 Pet. 5: 12.
m ch. 4: 12.
Philem. 23.
n 2 Cor. 11: 23.
1 Tim. 4: 6.
o Rom. 15: 30.
p Ephes. 1: 15.
16. ver. 3, 4.
q 1 Cor. 1: 5.
r Rom. 12: 2.
s Ephes. 5: 10, 17.
t Ephes. 1: 8.
u Ephes. 4: 1.
v Phil. 1: 27.
w 1 Thess. 2: 12.
x 1 Thess. 4: 1.
y John 15: 16.
z 2 Cor. 9: 8.
aa Phil. 1: 11.
ab Titus 3: 1.
ac Heb. 13: 21.
ad x Ephes. 3: 16.
and 6: 10.
ae y Ephes. 4: 2.
af z Acts 5: 41.
ag Rom. 5: 3.
ah a Ephes. 5: 20.
ch. 3: 15.
ai b Acts 26: 18.
aj Ephes. 1: 11.
ak c Ephes. 6: 12.
al Heb. 2: 14.
am 1 Pet. 2: 9.
an d 1 Thess. 2: 12.
ao 2 Pet. 1: 11.
ap 1 Gr. the Son
of his love.
aq Matt. 3: 17.
ar Ephes. 1: 6.
as e Ephes. 1: 7.
at f 2 Cor. 4: 4.
au Heb. 1: 3.
av g Rev. 3: 14.
aw Col. 1: 15.
ax h John 1: 3.
ay 1 Cor. 8: 6.
az Ephes. 3: 9.
ba Heb. 1: 2.
bb i Rom. 8: 38.
bc Ephes. 1: 21.
bd ch. 2: 10, 15.
be 1 Pet. 3: 22.
bf k Rom. 11: 36.

who are in Colosse: ^cgrace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, [and the Lord Jesus Christ.]

^dWe give thanks to God, even the Father 3
of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for
you, ^ehaving heard of your faith in Christ 4
Jesus, and ^fyour love to all the saints, on 5
account of the hope, ^gwhich is laid up for you in
the heavens, of which ye heard before in the
true word of the good news, which is come to 6
you, ^has *it is* in all the world; and ⁱbringeth
forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, ^jfrom the day
ye heard and knew ^kthe true grace of God: as 7
ye also learned from ^lEpaphras our fellow-ser-
vant, who is for you ^ma faithful minister of
Christ; who also declared to us your spiritual 8
ⁿlove. ^oFor this cause also, we, since the day we 9
heard *it*, do not cease praying for you, and
requesting ^rthat ye may be filled with ^sthe
knowledge of his will ^tin all wisdom and spir-
itual understanding; ^uthat [ye] may walk 10
worthy of the Lord ^vso as to please *him* in every
thing, ^wbeing fruitful in every good work, and
increasing in the knowledge of God; ^xstrengthen- 11
ed with all might, by his glorious power, ^yas
to all patience and long-endurance ^zwith joy;
^agiving thanks to the Father, who fitted us for 12
the ^bballotted portion of the saints in light: who 13
hath delivered us from ^cthe power of darkness,
^dand hath removed us away into the kingdom
of ^ethis beloved Son: ^fby whom we have the 14
redemption, the forgiveness of sins: who is ^gthe 15
image of the invisible God, ^hthe first-born of
every creature: for ⁱby him were all things 16
created, which are in the heavens, and which
are on the earth, visible and invisible, whether
thrones, or ^jidominions, or principalities, or
powers: all things were created ^kthrough him,
and for him: ^land he is before all things, and 17
by him all things exist together, and ^mhe is the 18
head of the body, the congregation: who is the
ⁿbeginning, ^othe first-born from the dead; that

Heb. 2: 10.

1 John 1: 1, 3.
and 17: 5.

1 Cor. 8: 6.

m Ephes. 1: 10,
22. and 4: 15.

and 5: 23.

1 Cor. 11: 3.
2 Or, ruler.

n Acts 26: 23.

1 Cor. 15: 20, 23.
Rev. 1: 5.

in all *things* he might have the preëminence.
 19 For it pleased *the Father* that all fulness should
 20 dwell ^oin him; and, ^pmaking peace through the
 blood of his cross, ^qthrough him to reconcile ^rall
^sto himself; through him, whether they *are* on
 the earth, or whether they are in the heavens.
 21 And you, ^awho were formerly alienated and
 enemies ^bin mind ^cby wicked works, yet he
 22 hath now reconciled, ^dby his fleshly body
 through death, ^eto present you holy and blame-
 23 less, and irreprovable, in his sight: if ye con-
 tinue in the faith ^festablished and firm, and *are*
^gnot moved away from the hope of the good
 news, which ye have heard, ^hand which was
ⁱpreached ^jto every creature under heaven; ^kof
 which I Paul became a minister.
 24 ^lNow I rejoice in my sufferings ^mfor you, and
 fill up ⁿthe residue of the afflictions of Christ in
 my flesh for ^othe sake of his body, which is the
 25 congregation; of which I became a minister,
 according to ^pthe ^qdispensation of God, which is
 given to me for you, ^rto teach the word of God
 26 fully; *even* ^sthe secret hidden from ^tages, and
 from generations, ^ubut now manifested to his
 27 saints: ^vto whom God desired to make known
 what *are* ^wthe glorious riches of this secret
 among the Gentiles; which is Christ ^xin
 28 you, ^ythe hope of glory: whom we ^zpreach,
^awarning every man, and teaching every man
 with all wisdom; ^bthat we may present every
 29 man perfect by Christ Jesus: ^cfor which I also
 toil, ^dstruggling ^eaccording to his working,
 2 which worketh powerfully in me. For I wish
 you to know what a great ^fstruggle I have for
 you, and *for* those in Laodicea, and *for* as
 many as have not seen my face in the flesh:
 2 ^gthat their hearts may be consoled, ^hbeing
 united in love, even to all the abundance of a
 full understanding, ⁱto a complete knowledge
 of the secret of God, even of the Father, and of

1 Or, *among all*.
 o John 1: 16.
 and 3: 34.
 ch. 2: 9. and
 3: 11.
 p Ephes. 2: 14,
 15, 16.
 q 2 Cor. 5: 18.
 r Ephes. 1: 10.
 2 Or, *to him*.
 s Ephes. 2: 1,
 2, 12, 19. and
 4: 13.
 3 Or, *by your mind in wicked works*.
 t Tit. 1: 15, 16.
 u Ephes. 2: 15,
 16.
 x Luke 1: 75.
 Ephes. 1: 4.
 and 5: 27.
 1 Thess. 4: 7.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 Jude 24.
 y Ephes. 3: 17.
 ch. 2: 7.
 z John 15: 6.
 a Rom. 10: 18.
 4 Or, *proclaimed*.
 b ver. 6.
 c Acts 1: 17.
 2 Cor. 3: 6.
 and 4: 1. and
 5: 18.
 Ephes. 3: 7.
 ver. 25.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 d Rom. 5: 3.
 2 Cor. 7: 4.
 e Ephes. 3: 1,
 13.
 f 2 Cor. 1, 5,
 6.
 Phil. 3: 10.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 and 2: 10.
 g Ephes. 1: 23.
 h 1 Cor. 9: 17.
 Gal. 2: 7.
 Ephes. 3: 2.
 ver. 23.
 5 Or, *stewardship*.
 6 Or, *fully to preach the word of God*.
 Rom. 15: 19.
 i Rom. 16: 25.
 1 Cor. 2: 7.
 Ephes. 3: 9.
 7 Or, *from everlasting and*

from genera-
 tions.
 k Matt. 13: 11.
 2 Tim. 1: 10.
 l 2 Cor. 2: 14.
 m Rom. 9: 23.

Ephes. 1: 7.
 and 3: 8.
 8 Or, *among you*.
 n 1 Tim. 1: 1.
 9 Or, *announce*.

o Acts 20: 20,
 27, 31.
 p 2 Cor. 11: 2.
 Ephes. 5: 27.
 ver. 22.
 q 1 Cor. 15: 10.

r ch. 2: 1.
 s Ephes. 1: 19.
 and 3: 7, 20.
 a ch. 1: 29.
 Phil. 1: 30.

1 Thess. 2: 2.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 6.
 c ch. 3: 14.
 d Phil. 3: 8.
 ch. 1: 9.

1 Or, *wherein*.
 e 1 Cor. 1: 24.
 and 2: 6, 7.
 Ephes. 1: 8.
 ch. 1: 9.
 f Rom. 16: 18.
 2 Cor. 11: 13.
 Ephes. 4: 14.
 and 5: 6.
 ver. 8, 18.
 g 1 Cor. 5: 3.
 1 Thess. 2: 17.
 h 1 Cor. 14: 40.
 i 1 Pet. 5: 9.
 k 1 Thess. 4: 1.
 Jude 3.
 l Ephes. 2: 21,
 22, and 3: 17.
 ch. 1: 23.
 m Jer. 29: 8.
 Rom. 16: 17.
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 ver. 18.
 Heb. 13: 9.
 n Matt. 15: 2.
 Gal. 1: 14.
 ver. 22.
 2 Or, *elementary instruction*.
 o Gal. 4: 3, 9.
 ver. 20.
 p John 1: 14.
 ch. 1: 19.
 3 Or, *Divine Nature*.
 q John 1: 16.
 r Ephes. 1: 20,
 21.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 s ch. 1: 16.
 t Deut. 10: 16.
 and 30: 6.
 Jer. 4: 4.
 Rom. 2: 29.
 Phil. 3: 3.
 u Rom. 6: 6.
 Ephes. 4: 22.
 ch. 3: 8, 9.
 x Rom. 6: 4.
 y ch. 3: 1.
 z Ephes. 1: 19.
 and 3: 7.
 n Acts 2: 24.
 b Ephes. 2: 1,
 5, 6, 11.
 c Ephes. 2: 15,
 16.
 d Gen. 3: 15.
 Ps. 68: 18.
 Isai. 53: 12.
 Matt. 12: 29.
 Luke 10: 18.
 and 11: 22.
 John 12: 31.
 and 16: 11.
 Ephes. 4: 8.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 e Ephes. 6: 12.
 4 Or, *in himself*.
 f Rom. 14: 3,
 10, 13.

Christ; ¹in^e whom are laid up all the treasures 3
 of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say, 4
^flest any one should delude you with enticing 5
 words. For ^gthough I am absent in *the* flesh, 5
 yet am I with you in *the* spirit, rejoicing when 6
 I behold ^hyour order, and the ⁱfirmness of your 6
 faith in Christ. Therefore ^kas ye have received 7
 Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in him: ^lrooted 7
 and built up in him, and established in the faith, 8
 as ye have been taught, abounding in it with 8
 thanksgiving. ^mBeware lest any one delude 8
 you through vain, deceitful philosophy, accord- 9
 ing to ⁿthe precepts of men, according to the 9
^orudiments^o of the world, and not according to 9
 Christ. For ^pin him dwelleth all the fulness of 9
 the ^qGodhead bodily. ^rAnd ye have been filled 10
 by him, ^swho is the head of all ^tprincipality 10
 and power: by whom also ye are ^ucircumcised 11
 with a circumcision not made by hands, by ^vput- 11
 ting off the body [of the sins] of the flesh by the 12
 circumcision of Christ: ^wbeing buried with him 12
 in immersion, in which also ^xye have risen with 13
^yhim through ^zthe faith wrought by God, ^awho 13
 raised him from the dead. ^bAnd you, being 13
 dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of 14
 your flesh, hath he made to live together with 14
 him, forgiving you all trespasses; ^cblotting out 14
 the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against 15
 us, which was opposed to us, and took it away, 15
 nailing it to his cross; ^dand ^ehaving spoiled ^fprin- 15
 cipalities and powers, he made a shew of them 16
 publicly, triumphing over them ^gby it. Let no 16
 man therefore ^hjudge⁵ you ⁱin^g food, or in drink, 16
 or ^jin respect ^kto a holy-day, or the new-moon, 17
 or the sabbaths: ^lwhich are a shadow of things 17
 to come; but the body *is* of Christ. ^kLet 18
 no one ^mdeceive you, delighting ⁿin a humil- 18
 ity and a worship of angels, intruding into 19
 those things, ^owhich he hath not seen, being 19
 vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not 19

5 Or, *have au-
 thority over
 you*.
 6 Or, *for eat-
 ing and drink-
 ing*.

g Rom. 14: 2,
 17.
 1 Cor. 8: 8.
 7 Or, *in part*.
 h Rom. 14: 5.
 Gal. 4: 10.

i Heb. 8: 5.
 and 9: 9. and
 10: 1.
 k ver. 4.
 8 Or, *judge
 against you*.

9 Gr. *being a
 voluntary in-
 humility*.
 ver. 23.
 1 Ezek. 13: 3.
 1 Tim. 1: 7.

firmly holding ^mthe Head, from which all the
body being aided and joined together, through
joints and bands, increaseth with a godly in-
crease. If then ye are ⁿdead with Christ from
20 ^othe ^lrudiments of the world, ^pwhy, as though
living in the world, do ye submit to ordinances,
21 (*such as* ^qtouch not; taste not; handle not;
22 which are all to perish with *their* abuse;) ^rac-
cording to the commandments and doctrines
23 of men? ^sWhich things have indeed a shew
of wisdom in a ^twill-worship, and a humility, and
a ^uneglect of the body; not in any honor, but
3 *merely* as to a gratification of the flesh. If then
ye ^vare risen with Christ, seek the things above,
where ^wChrist sitteth at the right *hand* of God.
2 Set your minds on things above, not on those
3 on the earth. ^xFor ye are dead, ^yand your life
4 is ^zhidden with Christ in God. ^aWhen Christ,
who is ^bour life, shall appear, then ye also will
5 appear with him ^cin glory. ^dSlay therefore
^eyour earthly members; ^ffornication, uncleanness,
impure passion, ^gevil desire, and covetous-
ness, ^hwhich is idolatry: ⁱon account of which
6 the wrath of God cometh on ^jthe sons of disobe-
7 dience: ^kin which ye also walked formerly, when
8 ye lived in them. ^lBut now do ye also put off
all these; anger, wrath, malice, reviling, ^minde-
9 cent talk out of your mouth. ⁿLie not to one
another, ^oseeing that ye have put off the old
10 man with his practices; and have put on the
new *man*, who ^pis renewed as to knowledge
^qaccording to the image of him, who ^rcreated
11 him: where there is neither ^sGreek nor Jew,
circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian,
Scythian, bond *or* free: ^tbut Christ *is* all, and
12 in all. ^uPut on therefore, ^vas the chosen of
God, holy and beloved, ^wtender compassion,
kindness, humility, mildness, long-forbearance;
13 ^xbearing with each other, and forgiving each
other, if any one have a complaint against any;
even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.
14 ^yAnd above all these things, ^zput on love, which

^m Ephes. 4: 15, 16.
ⁿ Rom. 6: 3, 5, and 7: 4, 6.
^o Gal. 2: 19.
^p Ephes. 2: 15.
^q *o ver.* 8.
^r 1 Or, *elements*.
^s Gal. 4: 3, 9.
^t 1 Tim. 4: 3.
^u Isai. 29: 13.
^v Matt. 15: 9.
^w Tit. 1: 14.
^x 1 Tim. 4: 8.
^y *t ver.* 8.
^z 2 Or, *punish- ing, or, not sparing*.
^a Rom. 6: 5.
^b Ephes. 2: 6.
^c ch. 2: 12.
^d Rom. 8: 34.
^e Ephes. 1: 20.
^f Rom. 6: 2.
^g Gal. 2: 20.
^h ch. 2: 20.
ⁱ 2 Cor. 5: 7.
^j ch. 1: 5.
^k 3 Or, *laid up*.
^l 1 John 3: 2.
^m John 11: 25.
ⁿ and 14: 6.
^o 1 Cor. 15: 43.
^p Phil. 3: 21.
^q Rom. 8: 13.
^r Gal. 5: 24.
^s Rom. 6: 13.
^t Ephes. 5: 3.
^u 1 Thess. 4: 5.
^v Ephes. 5: 5.
^w Rom. 1: 18.
^x Ephes. 5: 6.
^y Rev. 22: 15.
^z Ephes. 2: 2.
^a Rom. 6: 19, 20, and 7: 5.
^b 1 Cor. 6: 11.
^c Ephes. 2: 2.
^d Tit. 3: 3.
^e Ephes. 4: 22.
^f 1 Pet. 2: 1.
^g Heb. 12: 1.
^h James 1: 21.
ⁱ Ephes. 4: 29.
^j and 5: 4.
^k Lev. 19: 11.
^l Ephes. 4: 25.
^m Ephes. 4: 22, 24.
ⁿ Rom. 12: 2.
^o Ephes. 4: 23, 24.
^p Ephes. 2: 10.
^q Rom. 10: 12.
^r 1 Cor. 12: 13.
^s Gal. 3: 28.
^t and 5: 6.
^u Ephes. 6: 8.

^a Ephes. 1: 23.
^b Ephes. 4: 24.
^c 1 Thess. 1: 4.
^d 1 Pet. 1: 2.

^e 2 Pet. 1: 10.
^f Gal. 5: 22.
^g Phil. 2: 1.
^h Ephes. 4: 2, 32.

ⁱ Mark 11: 25.
^j Ephes. 4: 2, 32.
^k 1 Pet. 4: 8.
^l John 13: 34.

^m Rom. 13: 8.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 13.
^o Ephes. 5: 2.
^p ch. 2: 2.

^q 1 Thess. 4: 9.
^r 1 Tim. 1: 5.
^s 1 John 3: 23.
^t and 4: 21.

h Ephes. 4: 3.
 i Rom. 14: 17.
 Phil. 4: 7.
 k 1 Cor. 7: 15.
 l Ephes. 2: 16,
 17. and 4: 4.
 m ch. 2: 7.
 ver. 17.
 n 1 Cor. 14: 26.
 Ephes. 5: 19.
 o ch. 4: 6.
 p 1 Cor. 10: 31.
 q Rom. 1: 8.
 Ephes. 5: 20.
 ch. 1: 12. and
 2: 7.
 r 1 Thess. 5: 18.
 Heb. 13: 15.
 s Ephes. 5: 22.
 Tit. 2: 5.
 t 1 Pet. 3: 1.
 u Ephes. 5: 3.
 v Ephes. 5: 25,
 28, 33.
 w 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 x Ephes. 4: 31.
 y Ephes. 6: 1.
 z Ephes. 5: 24.
 Tit. 2: 9.
 1 Gr. in the
 Lord.
 a Ephes. 6: 4.
 b Ephes. 6: 5,
 &c.
 c 1 Tim. 6: 1.
 Tit. 2: 9.
 d 1 Pet. 2: 18.
 e ver. 20.
 f Philem. 16.
 g Ephes. 6: 6.
 7.
 h Ephes. 6: 8.
 i 1 Cor. 7: 22.
 j Rom. 2: 11.
 k Ephes. 6: 9.
 l 1 Pet. 1: 17.
 See Deut. 10:
 17.
 m Ephes. 6: 9.
 n Luke 18: 1.
 Rom. 12: 12.
 Ephes. 6: 18.
 o 1 Thess. 5: 17,
 18.
 p ch. 2: 7.
 and 3: 15.
 q Ephes. 6: 19.
 r 2 Thess. 3: 1.
 s 1 Cor. 16: 9.
 t 2 Cor. 2: 12.
 u Matt. 13: 11.
 v 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 Ephes. 6: 19.
 ch. 1: 26.
 and 2: 2.
 w Ephes. 6: 20.
 Phil. 1: 7.
 x Ephes. 5: 15.
 y 1 Thess. 4: 12.
 z Ephes. 5: 16.
 a Eccles. 10:
 12.
 b ch. 3: 16.

is the ^hperfect bond. And let ⁱthe peace of God ¹⁵
 rule in your hearts, ^kto which also ye are called
^lin one body; ^mand be thankful. Let the word ¹⁶
 of Christ dwell in you richly with all wisdom;
 teach and admonish each other ⁿin psalms, and
 hymns, and spiritual songs, singing to the
 Lord ^owith grace in your hearts. And ^pwhat- ¹⁷
 ever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name
 of the Lord Jesus, ^qgiving thanks to God even
 the Father by him.

^rWives, submit yourselves to your hus- ¹⁸
 bands, ^sas is proper in the Lord. ^tHusbands, ¹⁹
 love *your* wives, and be not ^ubitter towards
 them. ^vChildren, obey *your* parents ^win all ²⁰
 things: for this is pleasing ^xto the Lord.
^yFathers, do not irritate your children, lest they ²¹
 be discouraged. ^zServants, obey ^{bin}all things ²²
^yyour masters ^caccording to the flesh; not with
 eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in sincerity
 of heart, fearing God: ^dand whatever ye do, do ²³
^eit from the soul, as to the Lord, and not to men;
^fknowing that from the Lord ye will receive ²⁴
 the reward of the inheritance: ^gfor ye serve the
 Lord Christ. But he, who doeth wrong, will ²⁵
 receive for the wrong, which he hath done: and
^hthere is no respect of persons. Masters, ^{give} ⁴
 to *your* servants that which is just and equal;
 knowing that ye also have a Master in *the*
 heavens.

^bContinue in prayer, and watch in it ^cwith ²
 thanksgiving; ^dat the same time praying also ³
 for us, that God may ^eopen to us a door of
 utterance, to speak ^fthe secret of Christ, ^gfor
 which I am also in bonds: that I may make it ⁴
 manifest, as I ought to speak. ^hWalk in wis- ⁵
 dom towards those, who are without, ⁱredeeming
 the season. Let your language *be* always ⁶
^kcourteous, ^lseasoned with salt, ^mthat ye may
 know how ye ought to answer every one.

ⁿAll my affairs Tychicus will declare to you, ⁷
who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister
 and fellow-servant in the Lord: ^owhom I have ⁸
 sent to you for this very purpose, that he
 may know your affairs, and comfort your

1 Mark 9: 50. m 1 Pet. 3: 15. n Ephes. 6: 21. o Ephes. 6: 22.

- 9 hearts ; with ^pOnesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is your countryman. They will
 10 make known to you all affairs here. ^qAristarchus, my fellow-captive, saluteth you ; and
^rMark, *the* nephew of Barnabas, (concerning whom ye received command : if he cometh to
 11 you, receive him ;) and Joshua, called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are*
 12 my fellow-laborers in respect to the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort to me. ^sEpaphras, your countryman, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ^tstriving for you in prayers, that ye may stand ^uperfect and ^vcomplete in all the will of God. For I testify for him,
 13 that he hath a fervent affection for you, and those in Laodicea, and in Hierapolis. ^xLuke, the beloved physician, and ^yDemas, salute you.
 14 Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and ^zthe congregation in his house. And when
 15 ^athis letter is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans ; and
 16 do ye also read that from Laodicea. And say to ^bArchippus, Be careful to fulfil ^cthe ministry,
 17 which thou hast received in the Lord. ^dThe salutation by the hand of me Paul. ^eRemember my bonds. ^fGrace *be* with you. Amen.

p Philem. 10.

q Acts 19: 29.
and 20: 4.
and 27: 2.
Philem. 24.
r Acts 15: 37.
2 Tim. 4: 11.s ch. 1: 7.
Philem. 23.

t Rom. 15: 30.

u Matt. 5: 48.
1 Cor. 2: 6.
and 14: 20.
Phil. 3: 15.
Heb. 5: 14.
1 Or, *filled*.
x 2 Tim. 4: 11.
y 2 Tim. 4: 10.
Philem. 24.z Rom. 16: 5.
1 Cor. 16: 19.
a 1 Thess. 5: 27.b Philem. 2.
c 1 Tim. 4: 6.
d 1 Cor. 16: 21.
2 Thess. 3: 17.
e Heb. 13: 3.
f Heb. 13: 25.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

- 1 **P**AUL, and ^aSilvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ ;
^bGrace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 2 ^cWe thank God always concerning you all,
 3 making mention of you in our prayers ; ^dre-

A. D. 54.

a 2 Cor. 1: 19.
2 Thess. 1: 1.
1 Pet. 5: 12.

b Ephes. 1: 2.

c Rom. 1: 8.
Ephes. 1: 16.
Philem. 4.
d ch. 2: 13.

e John 6: 29.
Gal. 5: 6.
ch. 3: 6.
2 Thess. 1: 3,
11.
James 2: 17.
f Rom. 16: 6.
Heb. 6: 10.
1 Or, *beloved
of God, your
election.*
g Col. 3: 12.
2 Thess. 2: 13.
h Mark 16: 20.
1 Cor. 2: 4.
and 4: 20.
i 2 Cor. 6: 6.
k Col. 2: 2.
Heb. 2: 3.
l ch. 2: 1, 5,
10, 11.
2 Thess. 3: 7.
m 1 Cor. 4: 16.
and 11: 1.
Phil. 3: 17.
ch. 2: 14.
2 Thess. 3: 9.
n Acts 5: 41.
Heb. 10: 34.
o Rom. 10: 18.
p Rom. 1: 8.
2 Thess. 1: 4.
q ch. 2: 1.
r 1 Cor. 12: 2.
Gal. 4: 8.
s Rom. 2: 7.
Phil. 3: 20.
Tit. 2: 13.
2 Pet. 3: 12.
Rev. 1: 7.
t Acts 1: 11.
ch. 4: 16.
2 Thess. 1: 7.
u Acts 2: 24.
x Matt. 3: 7.
Rom. 5: 9.
ch. 5: 9.
a ch. 1: 5, 9.
b Acts 16: 22.
c ch. 1: 5.
d Acts 17: 2.
e Phil. 1: 30.
Col. 2: 1.
f 2 Cor. 7: 2.
ver. 5.
2 Pet. 1: 16.
g 1 Cor. 7: 25.
1 Tim. 1: 11,
12.
h 1 Cor. 9: 17.
Gal. 2: 7.
Tit. 1: 3.
i Gal. 1: 10.
k Prov. 17: 3.
l Rom. 8: 27.
1 Acts 20: 33.
2 Cor. 2: 17.
and 4: 2.
and 7: 2.
and 12: 17.
m Rom. 1: 9.
n John 5: 41,
44.

membering without ceasing ^eyour work of faith,
^fand labor of love, and constancy of hope in our
Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God even our
Father; knowing, brethren ¹beloved, your being 4
^gchosen of God, for ^hour good news came not 5
to you by word only, but also with power, and
ⁱwith the Holy Spirit, ^kand with much assur-
ance; as ^lye know what kind of men we be-
came among you, on your ^maccount. And ⁿye 6
became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having
received the word in much affliction, ^owith a
joy of the Holy Spirit. So that ye became 7
examples to all the believers in Macedonia and
Achaia. For from you ^pthe word of the Lord 8
sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and
Achaia, but also ^qin every place, your faith
towards God hath spread abroad; so that we
need not say any thing. For they themselves 9
report respecting us ^rwhat kind of an entrance
we had to you, ^sand how ye turned to God from
idols, to serve the living and true God; and ^tto 10
wait for his Son ^ufrom heaven, ^vwhom he raised
from the dead, *even* Jesus, who delivereth us
^xfrom the coming wrath. For ^yaye yourselves, 2
brethren, know our entrance to you, that it was
not in vain: but having suffered before, and 2
having been shamefully treated, as ye know, at
^bPhilippi, ^cwe were emboldened by our God ^dto
speak to you the good news of God ^ein a great
struggle. ^fFor our exhortation *was* not from 3
error, nor from uncleanness, nor with deceit;
but as ^gwe had been judged worthy by God ^hto 4
be entrusted with the good news, so we speak;
ⁱnot as pleasing men, but God, ^kwho trieth our
hearts. For ^lwe never used flattering words, as 5
ye know, nor a pretence of covetousness; (^mGod
ⁿis witness!) ^onor did we seek glory of men, 6
either from you, or from others, when ^pwe might
have ^qbeen ^rburdensome, ^sas apostles of Christ.
But ^twe were gentle among you. Even as a 7
nurse cherisheth her children, thus having a 8

and 12: 43.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
o 1 Cor. 9: 4,
6, 12, 18.
2 Cor. 10: 1,

2, 10, 11.
and 13: 10.
2 Thess. 3: 9.
Philem. 8: 9.
2 Or, *used*
381

authority.
p 2 Cor. 11: 9.
and 12: 13, 14.
2 Thess. 3: 8.
q 1 Cor. 9:

1, 2, 5.
r 1 Cor. 2: 3.
and 9: 22.
2 Cor. 13: 4.
2 Tim. 2: 24.

- strong affection for you, we were willing ^ato have imparted to you, not only the good news of God, but also ^tour own souls, because ye
- 9 were dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, our laborious toil; even ^uworking night and day, ^vthat we might not burden any one of you, we preached to you the good news of God.
- 10 ^yYe *are* witnesses, and God *also*, ^zhow holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved among
- 11 you, who believe: as ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged each one of you, as
- 12 a father *doth* his children, ^athat ye should walk worthy of God, ^bwho hath called you to his
- 13 kingdom and glory. On this account also we thank God ^ccontinually, because, when ye received the word of God, which ye heard from us, ye received *it* ^dnot as the word of men, but (as it truly is,) the word of God, which also
- 14 effectually worketh in you, who believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators ^eof the congregations of God in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus: for ^fye also suffered the same things by your own countrymen, ^geven as they *did* by the
- 15 Jews: ^hwho both killed the Lord Jesus, and ⁱthe prophets, and have ^jpersecuted us; and they please not God, ^kand are opposed to all
- 16 men: ^lthey have hindered us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved, ^mso that they fill up their sins always: ⁿfor the wrath is come upon them to the ^outtermost.
- 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time ^pin presence, not in heart, have more earnestly endeavored ^qto see your face with
- 18 great desire. Wherefore we wished to come to you, even I Paul, once and again; but ^rSatan hindered us. For ^swhat is our hope, or joy, or
- 19 ^t“crown of glorying? *Is it not even ye before*
- 20 our Lord Jesus Christ ^uat his coming? For ye are our glory and joy.
- 3 Wherefore, ^vwhen we could no longer forbear, ^wwe thought it best to be left at Athens alone;
- 2 and sent ^xTimothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-laborer in the good news of Christ, to establish you, and to exhort you
- 3 concerning your faith: ^ythat no one should be

s Rom. 1: 11.
and 15: 29.
t 2 Cor. 12: 15.
u Acts 20: 34.
1 Cor. 4: 12.
2 Cor. 11: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 8.
x 2 Cor. 12: 13, 14.
y ch. 1: 5.
z 2 Cor. 7: 2.
2 Thess. 3: 7.
a Ephes. 4: 1.
Phil. 1: 27.
Col. 1: 10.
ch. 4: 1.
b 1 Cor. 1: 9.
ch. 5: 24.
2 Thess. 2: 14.
2 Tim. 1: 9.
1 Or, *glorious kingdom*.
c ch. 1: 3.
d Matt. 10: 40.
Gal. 4: 14.
2 Pet. 3: 2.
e Gal. 1: 22.
f Acts 17: 5, 13.
g Heb. 10: 33, 34.
h Acts 2: 23.
and 3: 15.
and 5: 30.
and 7: 52.
i Matt. 5: 12.
and 23: 34, 37.
Luke 13: 33, 34.
Acts 7: 52.
2 Or, *chased us out*.
k Esth. 3: 8.
l Luke 11: 52.
Acts 13: 50.
and 14: 5, 19.
and 17: 5, 13.
and 18: 12.
and 19: 9.
and 22: 21, 22.
m Gen. 15: 16.
Matt. 23: 32.
n Matt. 24: 6, 14.
3 Gr. *unto the end*.
o 1 Cor. 5: 3.
Col. 2: 5.
p ch. 3: 10.
q Rom. 1: 13.
and 15: 22.
r 2 Cor. 1: 14.
Phil. 2: 16.
and 4: 1.
s Prov. 16: 31.
t 1 Cor. 15: 23.
ch. 3: 13.
Rev. 1: 7.
and 22: 12.
a ver. 5.
b Acts 17: 15.
c Rom. 16: 21.
1 Cor. 16: 10.
2 Cor. 1: 19.
d Ephes. 3: 13.

e Acts 9: 16.
and 14: 22.
and 20: 23.
and 21: 11.
1 Cor. 4: 9.
2 Tim. 3: 12.
1 Pet. 2: 21.
f Acts 20: 24.
g ver. 1.
h 1 Cor. 7: 5.
2 Cor. 11: 3.
i Or, *tempter*.
j Gal. 2: 2.
and 4: 11.
Phil. 2: 16.
k Acts 18: 1, 5.
l Phil. 1: 8.
m 2 Cor. 1: 4.
and 7: 6, 7, 13.
n Phil. 4: 1.
o ch. 1: 2.
p Acts 26: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 5.
q Rom. 1: 10,
11.
and 15: 32.
r ch. 2: 17.
s 2 Cor. 13: 3,
11.
Col. 4: 12.
2 Or, *guide*.
t Mark 1: 3.
u ch. 4: 10.
x ch. 4: 9.
and 5: 15.
2 Pet. 1: 7.
y 1 Cor. 1: 8.
Phil. 1: 10.
ch. 5: 23.
2 Thess. 2: 17.
l John 3: 20, 21.
z Zech. 14: 5.
Jude 14.
3 Or, *request*.
4 Or, *beseech*.
a Phil. 1: 27.
Col. 2: 6.
b ch. 2: 12.
c Col. 1: 10.
d Rom. 12: 2.
Ephes. 5: 17.
e Ephes. 5: 27.
f 1 Cor. 6: 15,
18.
Ephes. 5: 3.
Col. 3: 5.
g Rom. 6: 19.
1 Cor. 6: 15, 18.
h Col. 3: 5.
Rom. 1: 24, 26.
i Ephes. 4: 17,
18.
k 1 Cor. 15: 34.
Gal. 4: 8.
Ephes. 2: 12.
and 4: 18.
2 Thess. 1: 8.
l Lev. 19: 11,
13.
1 Cor. 6: 8.
5 Or, *in the
matter*.
m 2 Thess. 1: 8.

shaken by these afflictions: for ye yourselves know that ^ewe are appointed to this. ^fFor 4
even when we were with you, we told you before, that we were about to be afflicted, which 5
also, ye know, came to pass. For this cause, ^gwhen I could no longer forbear, I sent to know
your faith, ^hlest by some means the ⁱtrier might have tried you, and ^jour toil might be in 6
vain. ^kBut now, when Timothy came from you to us, and brought us good news respecting
your faith and love, and that ye have a kind remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to 7
see us, ^las we also *do to see* you: on this account, brethren, ^mwe were comforted respect-
ing you, in all our affliction and distress, through your faith: for now we live, if ye ⁿstand fast in 8
the Lord. ^oFor what thanks can we return to God for you, for all the joy with which we 9
rejoice on your account before our God; ^pnight and day ^qpraying earnestly ^rthat we may see
your face, ^sand may complete that, which is wanting in your faith? Now God himself even 11
our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ^tdirect^t our way to you. And the Lord ^umake you to 12
increase and abound in love ^vtowards each other, and towards all even as we *do* towards
you: in order that he may ^vestablish your hearts blameless in holiness before God, even 13
our Father, at the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ ^wwith all his saints.

Furthermore then we ^xbeseech you, brethren, 4
and ^yexhort *you* in the Lord Jesus, ^zthat as ye have received from us ^ahow ye ought to walk
^aand to please God, *that* ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments 2
we gave you, through the Lord Jesus. For this 3
is ^bthe will of God, *even* ^cyour purity, ^dthat ye should abstain from fornication: ^ethat each of 4
you should know how to keep his body in purity and honor; ^fnot in impure desire, ^geven 5
like the Gentiles ^hwho know not God: ⁱthat no one go beyond *right* and overreach his brother 6
^jin *any* matter: because that the Lord ^kis the avenger of all such *things*, as we have also fore-
warned you and testified. For God hath not 7

8 called us to uncleanness, ⁿbut to purity. ^oHe therefore, who rejecteth *these commandments*, rejecteth not man, but God, ^pwho hath also given us his Holy Spirit.

9 But concerning brotherly love ^qye need not that I should write to you : for ^rye yourselves are taught by God ^sto love each other. ^tAnd indeed ye do it towards all the brethren in all Macedonia : but we beseech you, brethren, ^uto increase more and more ; and to study to be quiet, and ^vto do your own business, and ^yto work with your [own] hands, as we commanded you ; ^zthat ye may walk in a becoming manner towards those, who are without, and *that* ye may not be needy.

13 But I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those, who are asleep, that ye may not sorrow, ^aeven as others, ^bwho have no hope. 14 For ^cif we believe that Jesus died and arose, even so ^dthose, who sleep, through Jesus, God will bring with him. For this we say to you ^eby the word of the Lord, that ^fwe, who remain alive until the coming of the Lord, shall not 16 outstrip those, who are sleeping. For ^gthe Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with ^hthe trump of God : ⁱand the dead in Christ will rise 17 first : ^kthen we, who remain alive, will be caught up together with them ^lin the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and thus ^mwe shall always 18 be with the Lord. ⁿTherefore, ^ocomfort each other with these words.

5 But concerning ^athe times and the seasons, brethren, ^bye have no need that I write to you. 2 For ye yourselves know perfectly, that ^cthe day of the Lord cometh like a thief in the night. 3 For when they are saying, Peace and safety ! then ^dsudden destruction cometh on them, ^eas pangs on a woman with child ; and they cannot 4 escape. ^fBut, brethren, ye are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you like a thief.

n Lev. 11: 44.
and 19: 2.
1 Cor. 1: 2.
Heb. 12: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 14, 15.
o Luke 10: 16.
p 1 Cor. 2: 10.
and 7: 40.
1 John 3: 24.
q ch. 5: 1.
r Jer. 31: 34.
John 6: 45.
and 14: 26.
Heb. 8: 11.
1 John 2: 20,
27.
s Matt. 22: 39.
John 13: 34.
and 15: 12.
Ephes. 5: 2.
1 Pet. 4: 8.
1 John 3: 11,
23.
and 4: 21.
t ch. 1: 7.
u ch. 3: 12.
x 2 Thess. 3:
11.
1 Pet. 4: 15.
y Acts 20: 35.
Ephes. 4: 28.
2 Thess. 3: 7,
8, 12.
z Rom. 13: 13.
2 Cor. 8: 21.
Col. 4: 5.
1 Pet. 2: 12.
a See Lev. 19:
28.
Deut. 14: 1, 2.
2 Sam. 12: 20.
b Ephes. 2: 12.
c 1 Cor. 15: 13.
d 1 Cor. 15:
18, 23.
ch. 3: 13.
e 1 Kings 13:
17, 18.
and 20: 35.
f 1 Cor. 15: 51.
g Matt. 24: 30,
31.
Acts 1: 11.
2 Thess. 1: 7.
h 1 Cor. 15: 52.
i 1 Cor. 15: 23,
52.
k 1 Cor. 15:
51.
l Acts 1: 9.
Rev. 11: 12.
m John 12: 26.
and 14: 3.
and 17: 24.
n ch. 5: 11.
1 Or, *exhort.*

a Matt. 24: 3,
36.
Acts 1: 7.
b ch. 4: 9.
c Matt. 24:

43, 44.
and 25: 13.
Luke 12: 39,
40.
2 Pet. 3: 10.

Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.
d Isai. 13: 6—9.
Luke 17: 27,

28, 29.
and 21: 24, 35.
2 Thess. 1: 9.
e Jer. 13: 21.

Hos. 13: 13.
f Rom. 13: 12,
13.
1 John 2: 8.

g Ephea. 5: 8.
h Matt. 25: 5.
i Matt. 24: 42.
and 25: 13.
Rom. 13: 11,
12, 13.
1 Pet. 5: 8.
k Luke 21: 34,
36.
Rom. 13: 13.
1 Cor. 15: 34.
Ephea. 5: 14.
l Acts 2: 15.
m Isai. 59: 17.
Ephea. 6: 14,
16, 17.
n Rom. 9: 22.
ch. 1: 10.
1 Pet. 2: 8.
Jude 4.
o 2 Thess. 2:
13, 14.
p Rom. 14: 8,
9.
2 Cor. 5: 15.
q ch. 4: 18.
1 Or, *exhort.*
r 1 Cor. 16: 18.
Phil. 2: 29.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
Heb. 13: 7, 17.
s Mark 9: 50.
2 Or, *beseech.*
t 2 Thess. 3:
11, 12.
u Heb. 12: 12.
x Rom. 14: 1.
and 15: 1.
Gal. 6: 1, 2.
y Gal. 5: 22.
Ephea. 4: 2.
Col. 3: 12.
2 Tim. 4: 2.
z Lev. 19: 18.
Prov. 20: 22.
and 24: 29.
Matt. 5: 39,
44.
Rom. 12: 17.
1 Cor. 6: 7.
1 Pet. 3: 9.
a Gal. 6: 10.
ch. 3: 12.
b 2 Cor. 6: 10.
Phil. 4: 4.
c Luke 18: 1.
and 21: 36.
Rom. 12: 12.
Ephea. 6: 18.
Col. 4: 2.
1 Pet. 4: 7.
d Ephea. 5: 20.
Col. 3: 17.
e Ephea. 4: 30.
1 Tim. 4: 14.
2 Tim. 1: 6.
See 1 Cor. 14:
30.
f 1 Cor. 14: 1,
39.
g 1 Cor. 2: 11,
15.
1 John 4: 1.

Ye are all ^ssons of light, and sons of the day : 5
we are not of night, nor of darkness. ^bThere- 6
fore let us not sleep, like others ; but ⁱlet us
watch and be sober. For ^kthose, who sleep, 7
sleep by night ; and those who are drunken,
^lare drunken by night. But let us, who are of 8
the day, be sober, ^mputting on the breast-plate
of faith and love ; and for a helmet, the hope
of salvation. For ^aGod hath not appointed us 9
to wrath, ^obut to obtain salvation through our
Lord Jesus Christ, ^pwho died for us, that, 10
whether we wake or sleep, we may live together
with him. ^qTherefore, ^rcomfort one another, 11
and build up each other, even as also ye do.

Now we beseech you, brethren, ^skindly to 12
regard those, who labor among you, and preside
over you in the Lord, and admonish you ; and 13
to esteem them very highly in love on account
of their work. ^tBe at peace among yourselves.
Now we ^uexhort you, brethren, ^vwarn the disor- 14
derly, ^wencourage the feeble-minded, ^xsupport
the weak, ^ybe patient towards all. ^zSee that no 15
one render evil for evil to any one ; but ever
^afollow what is good, both among yourselves, 16
and to all. ^bRejoice always. ^cPray without
ceasing. ^dIn every thing give thanks : for this 17
is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning 18
you. ^eQuench not the Spirit. ^fDespise not
prophecyings. ^gProve all things ; ^hhold fast 21
that which is good. ⁱAbstain from every 22
appearance of evil. And may ^kthe very God 23
of peace ^lsanctify you wholly ; and may your
whole spirit, and soul, and body, ^mbe preserved
blameless to the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ. ⁿFaithful is he, who calleth you, who 24
also will do it.

Brethren, ^opray for us. ^pSalute all the 25
brethren with a holy kiss. I adjure you by the 26
Lord that ^qthis letter be read to all the holy 27
brethren. ^rThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ 28
be with you. Amen.

h Phil. 4: 8.	m 1 Cor. 1: 8.	o Col. 4: 3.	2 Thess. 3: 14.
i ch. 4: 12.	n 1 Cor. 1: 9.	2 Thess. 3: 1.	r Rom. 16: 20,
k Phil. 4: 9.	and 10: 13.	p Rom. 16: 16.	24.
l ch. 3: 13.	2 Thess. 3: 3.	q Col. 4: 18.	2 Thess. 3: 18.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THES- SALONIANS.

- 1** PAUL, ^aand Silvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians ^bin God
- 2** our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ^cgrace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3** ^dWe are bound to thank God always concern-
ing you, brethren, as it is proper, because your
faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each
one of you all aboundeth towards one another;
- 4** so that ^ewe ourselves glory of you in the con-
gregations of God, ^ffor your patience and faith
^gin all your persecutions and afflictions, which
- 5** ye endure. *This is* ^ha token of the righteous
judgment of God, that ye may be accounted
worthy of the kingdom of God, ⁱfor which ye
- 6** also suffer: ^ksince *it is* righteous with God to
recompense affliction to those, who afflict you;
- 7** and to you, who are afflicted, ^lrest with us, at
the revelation of ^mthe Lord Jesus with ⁿhis
- 8** mighty angels from heaven, ^owith flaming fire
^ptaking vengeance on those, ^qwho know not
God, and ^rwho obey not the good news of our
- 9** Lord Jesus Christ: ^swho will be punished with
everlasting destruction from the presence of the
- 10** Lord, and ^tfrom the ^uglory of his power; ^vwhen
he shall come to be glorified in his saints, ^wand
to be admired in all the believers, (for our testi-
mony before you was believed,) in that day.
- 11** Therefore also we always pray for you, that our
God would ^xaccount you worthy of the calling,
and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness,
- 12** and ^ythe work of faith with power: ^zso that the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified
in you, and ye in him, according to the grace
of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 2** Now we intreat you, brethren, ^aconcerning
the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^band *by*

A. D. 54.

^a 2 Cor. 1: 19.

^b 1 Thess. 1:

1.

^c 1 Cor. 1: 3.

^d 1 Thess. 1:
2, 3.

and 3: 6, 9.
^e ch. 2: 13.

^e 2 Cor. 7: 14.
and 9: 2.

^f 1 Thess. 2: 19,
20.

^f 1 Thess. 1: 3.
^g 1 Thess. 2:

14.

^h Phil. 1: 28.

ⁱ 1 Thess. 2:

14.

^k Rev. 6: 10.

^l Rev. 14: 13.

^m 1 Thess. 4:
16.

Jude 14.

ⁿ Gr. *the an-
gels of his
power.*

^o Heb. 10: 27.

and 12: 29.

^p 2 Pet. 3: 7.

Rev. 21: 8.

^q Or, *yielding.*

^r Ps. 79: 6.

^s 1 Thess. 4: 5.

^t Rom. 2: 8.

^u Phil. 3: 19.

^v 2 Pet. 3: 7.

^w Deut. 33: 2.

^x Isai. 2: 19.

ch. 2: 8.

^y Or, *from his
glorious maj-
esty.*

^z Ps. 89: 7.

^a Ps. 68: 35.

^b u ver. 5.

^c 1 Thess. 1:

3.

^d 1 Pet. 1: 7.

and 4: 14.

^e 1 Thess. 4:

16.

^f Matt. 24: 31.

Mark 13: 27.

^g 1 Thess. 4: 17.

c Matt. 24: 4.
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 1 John 4: 1.
 d Matt. 24: 4.
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 e 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 f Dan. 7: 25.
 1 John 2: 18.
 Rev. 13: 11,
 &c.
 g John 17: 12.
 h Isai. 14: 13.
 Ezek. 28: 2, 6,
 9.
 Dan. 7: 25.
 and 11: 36.
 Rev. 13: 6.
 i 1 Cor. 8: 5.
 k 1 John 2: 18.
 and 4: 3.
 l Dan. 7: 10,
 11.
 m Job 4: 9.
 Isai. 11: 4.
 Hos. 6: 5.
 Rev. 2: 16.
 and 19: 15, 20,
 21.
 n ch. 1: 8, 9.
 Heb. 10: 27.
 o John 8: 41.
 Ephes. 2: 2.
 Rev. 18: 23.
 1 Or, *energy*.
 p See Deut.
 13: 1.
 Matt. 24: 24.
 Rev. 13: 13.
 and 19: 21.
 q 2 Cor. 2: 15.
 and 4: 3.
 r Rom. 1: 24,
 &c.
 See 1 Kings
 22: 22.
 Ezek. 14: 9.
 2 Or, *the ener-
 gy of error*.
 s Matt. 24: 5,
 11.
 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 t Rom. 1: 32.
 u ch. 1: 3.
 x 1 Thess. 1:
 4.
 y Ephes. 1: 4.
 z Luke 1: 75.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 a John 17: 22.
 1 Thess. 2: 12.
 1 Pet. 5: 10.
 b 1 Cor. 16:
 13.
 Phil. 4: 1.
 c 1 Cor. 11: 2.
 ch. 3: 6.
 d ch. 1: 1, 2.
 e 1 John 4: 10.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 f 1 Pet. 1: 3.
 g 1 Cor. 1: 8.
 1 Thess. 3: 13.
 1 Pet. 5: 10.

our gathering to him, ^cthat ye be not hastily 2
 shaken in mind, or be disturbed, neither through
 a spirit, nor through a word, nor through a let-
 ter as from us, as if the day of Christ were
 impending. ^dLet no one deceive you in any 3
 manner: for *it will not come*, ^eexcept the falling
 away cometh first, and ^fthe man of sin be
 revealed, ^gthe son of perdition; who opposeth 4
 and ^hexalteth himself ⁱabove all that is called
 God, or that is worshipped; so that he [as
 God] sitteth in the temple of God, shewing
 himself that he is God. Do ye not remember, 5
 that when I was yet with you, I told you these
 things? And now ye know what hindereth, 6
 until he is revealed in his season. For ^kthe 7
 secret wickedness already worketh; only he,
 who now hindereth, *will hinder* until he is taken 8
 away. And then will the Wicked one be
 revealed, ^lwhom the Lord will consume ^mwith
 the breath of his mouth, and destroy ⁿwith the
 brightness of his coming: *even him*, whose 9
 coming is ^oaccording to the ¹working of Satan,
 with all miraculous power, and ^psigns, and
 lying wonders, and with all unrighteous decep- 10
 tion in ^qthose who perish; because they re-
 ceived not the love of the truth, that they might
 be saved. And ^ron this account God will send 11
 them ^sstrong delusion, ^tthat they may believe
 this lie: that they may all be condemned, who 12
 believed not the truth, but ^uwere pleased with
 unrighteousness. But ^vwe are bound to thank 13
 God always for you, brethren, beloved by the
 Lord, because God ^xhath ^yfrom the beginning
 chosen you to salvation, ^zby sanctification of
 the Spirit, and belief of the truth: to which 14
 he called you, through our good news, to ^aobtain
 of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. There- 15
 fore, brethren, ^bstand fast, and hold ^cthe pre-
 cepts, which ye have been taught, whether
 through word, or our letter. ^dNow our Lord 16
 Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father,
^ewho loved us, and gave *us* everlasting conso-
 lation and ^fgood hope by grace, comfort your 17
 hearts, ^gand establish you in every good word
 and work.

3 Finally, brethren, ^apray for us, that the word of the Lord may run, and be glorified, even as
2 *it is* with you; and ^bthat we may delivered from impious and wicked men: ^cfor all have not
3 faith. But ^dthe Lord is faithful, who will
4 establish you, and ^ekeep *you* from ^fevil. And ^gwe have confidence in the Lord respecting you, that ye both do and will do the things, which
5 we command you. And ^hthe Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the
6 patience of Christ. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁱthat ye withdraw yourselves ^jfrom every brother, who walketh ^kdisorderly, and not according to ^lthe precept which he received from
7 us. For ye yourselves know ^mhow ye ought to imitate us: for ⁿwe behaved not disorderly
8 among you; nor did we eat any man's bread for nothing; but ^owrought with toil and painful labor night and day, that we might not be
9 burdensome to any of you: ^pnot that we have not power, but that we might give ^qyou an
10 example, that ye might imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^rIf any one will not work, let him not eat.
11 For we hear that there are some, ^swho walk among you disorderly, ^tnot working at all, but
12 are busy-bodies. ^uNow such ones we command and exhort through our Lord Jesus Christ, ^vthat they work quietly, and eat their
13 own bread. But ye, brethren, ^wbe² not weary in doing good. And if any one obey not our word, through this letter, ^xnote that man, and ^yhave no intercourse with him, that he may be
15 ashamed. ^zAnd yet, regard *him* not as an enemy, ^abut admonish *him* as a brother. Now ^bthe Lord of peace himself give you peace always, in every way. The Lord *be* with you all.
17 ^cThe salutation of Paul with my own hand, which is the token in every letter: thus I write.
18 ^dThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

a Ephes. 6: 19.
 Col. 4: 3.
 1 Thess. 5: 25.
 b Rom. 15: 31.
 c Acts 28: 24.
 Rom. 10: 16.
 d 1 Cor. 1: 9.
 1 Thess. 5: 24.
 e John 17: 15.
 2 Pet. 2: 9.
 f Or, *the evil one*.
 g 2 Cor. 7: 16.
 Gal. 5: 10.
 h 1 Chron. 29: 18.
 i Rom. 16: 17. ver. 14.
 j 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 k 2 John 10.
 l 1 Cor. 5: 11, 13.
 m 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 n and 5: 14.
 o ver. 11, 12, 14.
 p 1 ch. 2: 15.
 q 1 Cor. 4: 16. and 11: 1.
 r 1 Thess. 1: 6, 7.
 s 1 Thess. 2: 10.
 t Acts 18: 3. and 20: 34.
 u 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 v 1 Thess. 2: 9.
 w 1 Cor. 9: 6.
 x 1 Thess. 2: 6. q ver. 7.
 y Gen. 3: 19.
 z 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 a ver. 6.
 b 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 c 1 Tim. 5: 13.
 d 1 Pet. 4: 15.
 e 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 f Ephes. 4: 28.
 g Gal. 6: 9.
 h Or, *faint not*.
 i Or, *signify that man by an epistle*.
 j Matt. 18: 17.
 k 1 Cor. 5: 9, 11.
 l ver. 6.
 m Lev. 19: 17.
 n 1 Thess. 5: 14.
 o Tit. 3: 10.

c Rom. 15: 33.

and 16: 20.
1 Cor. 14: 33.

2 Cor. 13: 11.
1 Thess. 5: 23.
388

d 1 Cor. 16: 21.

Col. 4: 18.
e Rom. 16: 24.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

A. D. 65.

a Acts 9: 15.
Gal. 1: 1, 11.
b ch. 2: 3.
and 4: 10.
Tit. 1: 3.
and 2: 10.
and 3: 4.
Jude 25.
c Col. 1: 27.
d Acts 16: 1.
1 Cor. 4: 17.
Phil. 2: 19.
1 Thess. 3: 2.
e Tit. 1: 4.
f Gal. 1: 3.
2 Tim. 1: 2.
1 Pet. 1: 2.
g Acts 20: 1, 3.
Phil. 2: 24.
h Gal. 1: 6, 7.
ch. 6: 3, 10.
i ch. 4: 7.
and 6: 4, 20.
2 Tim. 2: 14,
16, 23.
Tit. 1: 14.
and 3: 9.
k ch. 6: 4.
l Rom. 13: 8,
19.
Gal. 5: 14.
m 2 Tim. 2:
22.
n Or, *not aiming at.*
o ch. 6: 4, 20.
p Rom. 7: 12.
q Gal. 3: 19.
and 5: 23.
r ch. 6: 3.
2 Tim. 4: 3.
Tit. 1: 9.
and 2: 1.
s ch. 6: 15.
t 1 Cor. 9: 17.
Gal. 2: 7.
Col. 1: 25.
1 Thess. 2: 4.
ch. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
Tit. 1: 3.
u 2 Cor. 12: 9.
x 1 Cor. 7: 25.
y 2 Cor. 3: 5, 6.
and 4: 1.
Col. 1: 25.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ^aby the **1**
appointment ^bof God our Saviour, and of
the Lord Jesus Christ, ^cwho is our hope; to **2**
^dTimothy, ^emy true son in the faith; ^fGrace,
mercy, and peace, from God our Father and
from Jesus Christ our Lord.

As I intreated thee to remain in Ephesus, **3**
^gwhen I went into Macedonia, that thou might-
est command some ^hto teach no other doctrine,
inor to attend to fables and endless genealogies, **4**
^kwhich promote disputes, rather than the plan
of God, which is by faith; *so do.* Now ^lthe **5**
object of the commandment is love ^mfrom a
pure heart, and a good conscience, and undis-
sembled faith: from which some ⁿhaving **6**
swerved, have turned aside to ^ovain talking;
desiring to be teachers of the law; ^punderstand- **7**
ing neither what they say, nor the things con-
cerning which they affirm. But we know that **8**
the law is good, if one use it lawfully; ^qwe **9**
know this, that the law is not made for a
righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly,
for the ungodly and for sinners, for the impious
and profane, for murderers of fathers, and
murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for **10**
fornicators, for Sodomites, for menstealers, for
liars, for perjurers, and whatever else is con-
trary ^rto wholesome teaching, according to the **11**
glorious good news of ^sthe blessed God ^twith
which I was entrusted. And I thank Christ **12**
Jesus our Lord, ^uwho hath given me strength
^xbecause he accounted me faithful, ^yputting me
into the ministry; ^zwho was before a reviler **13**
and a persecutor, and insolent: but I obtained
mercy, because ^aI did it ignorantly in unbelief:

z Acts 8: 3.
and 9: 1.

1 Cor. 15: 9.
Phil. 3: 6.

a Luke 23: 34.
John 9: 39, 41.

Acts 3: 17.
and 26: 9.

14 and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly ^cwith faith ^dand love in Christ Jesus.

15 ^eThis *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of entire acceptance, that ^fChrist Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 But for this cause ^gI obtained mercy, that in me, the chief, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, ^hfor an example to those, who should afterwards believe on him to eternal

17 life. Now to ⁱthe King eternal, ^kimmortal, ^linvisible, ^mthe only God, ⁿbe honor and glory,

18 for ever and ever. Amen. This command ^oI commit to thee, son Timothy, ^paccording to the previous prophecies concerning thee, that thou by them mayest ^qwar the good warfare; ^rholding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust away, ^shave made shipwreck concerning the faith; of these is ^tHymeneus and ^uAlexander; whom I have ^vdelivered to Satan, that they may learn not to ^wrevile.

2 I ^xexhort therefore, firstly, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* thanksgivings, be made for all men: ^yfor kings, and ^zfor all, who are in ^{aa}authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and respect.

3 For this *is* ^{ab}good and acceptable in the sight ^{ac}of God our Saviour; ^{ad}who wisheth all men to be saved, ^{ae}and to come into the knowledge of

4 truth. ^{af}For *there is* one God, and ^{ag}one mediator between God and men, the man Christ

5 Jesus; ^{ah}who gave himself a ransom for all, (^{ai}the testimony *to be declared* ^{aj}in due season,)

6 ^{ak}for which, I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, (^{al}I speak the truth, *and* lie not,) ^{am}as teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

7 I will therefore that the men pray ^{an}in every place, ^{ao}lifting up holy hands, without wrath

8 and disputing. In like manner also, that ^{ap}the women adorn themselves with becoming apparel, with modesty and sobriety; not with ^{aq}braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

b Rom. 5: 20.
 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 c 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 d Luke 7: 47.
 e ch. 3: 1.
 and 4: 9.
 2 Tim. 2: 11.
 Tit. 3: 8.
 f Matt. 9: 13.
 Mark 2: 17.
 Luke 5: 32.
 and 19: 10.
 Rom. 5: 8.
 1 John 3: 5.
 g 2 Cor. 4: 1.
 h Acts 13: 39.
 i Ps. 10: 16.
 and 145: 13.
 Dan. 7: 14.
 ch. 6: 15, 16.
 k Rom. 1: 23.
 l John 1: 18.
 Heb. 11: 27.
 m Rom. 16: 27.
 Jude 25.
 n 1 Chron. 29: 11.
 o ch. 6: 13, 14, 20.
 2 Tim. 2: 2.
 p ch. 4: 14.
 q ch. 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 3.
 and 4: 7.
 r ch. 3: 9.
 s ch. 6: 9.
 t 2 Tim. 2: 17.
 u 2 Tim. 2: 14.
 x 1 Cor. 5: 5.
 y Acts 13: 45.
 1 Or, *desire*.
 a Ezra 6: 10.
 Jer. 29: 7.
 b Rom. 13: 1.
 2 Or, *eminent place*.
 c Rom. 12: 2.
 ch. 5: 4.
 d ch. 1: 1.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 e Ezek. 18: 23.
 John 3: 16, 17.
 Tit. 2: 11.
 2 Pet. 3: 9.
 f John 17: 3.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.
 g Rom. 3: 29, 30.
 and 10: 12.
 Gal. 3: 20.
 h Hebr. 8: 6.
 and 9: 15.
 i Matt. 20: 28.
 Mark 10: 45.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 k 1 Cor. 1: 6.

2 Thess. 1: 10.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 1 Rom. 5: 6.
 Gal. 4: 4.

Ephes. 1: 9.
 and 3: 5.
 Tit. 1: 3.
 m Ephes. 3: 7, 8.

2 Tim. 1: 11.
 n Rom. 9: 1.
 o Rom. 11: 13.
 and 15: 16.

Gal. 1: 16.
 p Mal. 1: 11.
 John 4: 21.
 q Ps. 134: 2.

Isai. 1: 15.
 r 1 Pet. 3: 3.
 3 Or, *plaited*.

s 1 Pet. 3: 4.

t 1 Cor. 14: 34.

u Ephes. 5: 24.

x Gen. 1: 27.

and 2: 18, 22.

1 Cor. 11: 8, 9.

y Gen. 3: 6.

2 Cor. 11: 3.

a ch. 1: 15.

b Acts 20: 28.

Phil. 1: 1.

c Ephes. 4:

12.

d Tit. 1: 6,

&c.

e ch. 5: 9.

f 2 Tim. 2: 24.

g ver. 8.

Tit. 1: 7.

2 Or, not

ready to quar-

rel and offer

wrong, as one

in wine.

h 2 Tim. 2: 24.

i 2 Tim. 2: 24.

k Tit. 1: 6.

l Isai. 14: 12.

m Acts 22: 12.

1 Cor. 5: 12.

1 Thess. 4: 12.

n ch. 6: 9.

2 Tim. 2: 26.

o Acts 6: 3.

p ver. 3.

Lev. 10: 9.

Ezek 44: 21.

q ch. 1: 19.

r Tit. 2: 3.

s See Matt.

25: 21.

3 Or, minis-

tered.

t Ephes. 2: 21,

22.

2 Tim. 2: 20.

4 Or, stay.

5 v. 15 and

16; or, But if

I tarry long,

that thou may-

est know how

it becometh

thee to behave

in the house

of God, which

is the congreg-

ation of the

living God.

The pillar and

foundation

of the truth,

and confessed-

ly, the great

secret of god-

liness, is, God

was manifest-

ed in the flesh,

&c.

but (*with that*, which becometh women profess- 10
 ing godliness) with good works. Let a woman 11
 learn in quietness with all submission. But ¶ 12
 allow not a woman to teach, nor to have
 authority over the man, but to be quiet. For 13
 *Adam was first formed, then Eve. And 14
 y Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being
 deceived, transgressed. Notwithstanding, she 15
 will be saved through child-bearing, if they
 continue in faith, and love, and holiness, with
 sobriety.

This ^ais a true saying, If one earnestly desireth 3
 the office of an ^boverseer, he desireth a good
 work. ^dAn overseer then must be blameless, 2
 the husband of one wife, watchful, ^lorderly,
 sober, hospitable, ^fqualified to teach; ^gnot² 3
 given to wine, ^hno striker, but ⁱmild; not quar-
 relsome, not covetous; one that ruleth his own 4
 house well, ^khaving his children in subjection
 with all gravity; (for if a man know not how 5
 to rule his own house, how will he take care of
 the congregation of God?) Not one newly con- 6
 verted, lest being lifted up with pride ^lhe fall
 into the condemnation of the devil. And, 7
 he must have a good testimony ^mfrom those
 without; lest he fall into reproach ⁿand the
 snare of the devil. So also ^othe deacons *must* 8
be grave, not double-tongued, ^pnot given to
 much wine, not eager for base gain; ^qholding 9
 the secret of the faith with a pure conscience.
 And let these also first be proved; then let 10
 them act as deacons, being blameless. ^rSo also 11
their wives must be grave, not slanderers, pru-
 dent, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be 12
 the husbands of one wife, ruling their children
 and their own houses well For ^sthose, who 13
 have ³acted well as deacons, purchase for them-
 selves an honorable station, and great boldness
 in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

I write these things to thee, hoping to come 14
 to thee shortly: but if I delay, that thou mayest 15
 know how it becometh thee to behave ^uin the
 house of God, which is the congregation of the
 living God, the pillar and ^vfoundation of the
 truth. ⁵And confessedly, great is the secret 16

of godliness: ^uGod was manifested in the flesh, ^vjustified in the ¹Spirit, ^wseen by angels, ^xpreached to the Gentiles, ^ybelieved in the world, ^zreceived up into ²glory.

- 4** Now the Spirit ^asaith expressly, that ^bin the latter seasons some will fall away from the faith, giving heed ^cto seducing spirits, ^dand doctrines
2 of demons, ^eby the hypocrisy of liars, ^fhaving
3 their conscience seared with a hot iron; ^gforbidding to marry, ^hand *commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created ⁱto be received ^kwith thanksgiving, by those, who
4 believe and know the truth. For ^levery thing created by God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it is received with thanksgiving:
5 for it is sanctified through the word of God, and
6 prayer. If thou teach these things to the brethren, thou wilt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, ^mnourished up by the words of the faith and of the good doctrine, to which thou hast
7 attained. But ⁿrefuse profane and silly fables,
8 and ^oexercise thyself for godliness. For, ^pto exercise the body profiteth ^qlittle: ^rbut godliness is profitable for all things, ^shaving a promise of the life that now is, and of that,
9 which is to come. ^tThis *is* a faithful saying, and
10 worthy of entire acceptance. For it is for this, *that* ^uwe both toil and are reproached, because we ^vtrust^d in the living God ^wwho is the Saviour
11 of all men, especially of believers. ^yThese things command and teach.
12 ^zLet no one despise thy youth; but ^abecome an example to the believers, in word, in behavior, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come, attend to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.
14 ^bNeglect not the gift, that is in thee, which was given thee ^cthrough prophecy, ^dwith the laying
15 on of the hands of the eldership. Practise these

u John 1: 14.
 1 John 1: 2.
 v Matt. 3: 16.
 John 1: 32, 33.
 and 15: 26.
 and 16: 8, 9.
 Rom. 1: 4.
 1 Pet. 3: 18.
 1 John 5: 6, &c.
 1 Or, *in spirit*.
 w Matt. 28: 2.
 Mark 16: 5.
 Luke 2: 13.
 and 24: 4.
 John 20: 12.
 Ephes. 3: 10.
 1 Pet. 1: 12.
 x Acts 10: 34.
 and 13: 48, 48.
 Gal. 2: 8.
 Ephes. 3: 5, 6, 8.
 Rom. 10: 18.
 Col. 1: 27, 28.
 ch. 2: 7.
 y Col. 1: 6, 23:
 z Luke 24: 51.
 Acts 1: 19.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 2 Or, *with glory*.
 a John 16: 13.
 2 Thess. 2: 3.
 2 Tim. 3: 1, &c.
 2 Pet. 3: 3.
 1 John 2: 18.
 Jude 4, 18.
 b 1 Pet. 1: 20.
 c 2 Tim. 3: 13.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 Rev. 16: 14.
 d Dan. 11: 35, 37, 38.
 Rev. 9: 20.
 e Matt. 7: 15.
 Rom. 16: 18.
 2 Pet. 2: 3.
 f Ephes. 4: 19.
 g 1 Cor. 7: 28, 36, 38.
 Col. 2: 20, 21.
 Heb. 13: 4.
 h Rom. 14: 3, 17.
 1 Cor. 8: 8.
 i Gen. 1: 29.
 and 9: 3.
 k Rom. 14: 6.
 1 Cor. 10: 30.
 1 Rom. 14: 14, 20.

1 Cor. 10: 25.
 Tit. 1: 15.
 m 2 Tim. 3: 14, 15.
 n ch. 1: 4.
 and 6: 20.
 2 Tim. 2: 16, 23.
 and 4: 4.
 Tit. 1: 14.

o Heb. 5: 14.
 p 1 Cor. 8: 8.
 Col. 2: 23.
 3 Or, *for a little time*.
 q ch. 6: 6.
 r Ps. 37: 4.
 and 84: 11.
 and 112: 2, 3.

and 145: 19.
 Matt. 6: 33.
 and 19: 29.
 Mark 10: 30.
 Rom. 8: 28.
 s ch. 1: 15.
 t 1 Cor. 4: 11, 12.
 u ch. 6: 17.

4 Or, *hope*.
 x Ps. 36: 6.
 and 107: 2, 6, &c.
 y ch. 6: 2.
 z 1 Cor. 16: 11.
 Tit. 2: 15.
 a Tit. 2: 7.
 1 Pet. 5: 3.

b 2 Tim. 1: 6.
 c ch. 1: 18.
 d Acts 6: 6.
 and 8: 17.
 and 13: 3.
 and 19: 6.
 ch. 5: 22.
 2 Tim. 1: 6.

e Acts 20: 28. things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy
 progress may appear in all things. ^eTake heed to thyself, and to the teaching; continue
 f Ezek. 33: 9. in them: for by doing this, thou wilt both ^fsave
 g Rom. 11: 14. thyself, and ^gthy hearers.
 h Cor. 9: 22.
 i James 5: 20.
 a Lev. 19: 32.
 b ver. 5: 16.
 c See Gen. 45: 10, 11.
 Matt. 15: 4.
 Ephes. 6: 1, 2.
 d ch. 2: 3.
 e 1 Cor. 7: 32.
 f Luke 2: 37.
 and 18: 1.
 g Acts 26: 7.
 h James 5: 5.
 i Or, *delicately*.
 i ch. 1: 3.
 and 4: 11.
 and 6: 17.
 k Isai. 58: 7.
 Gal. 6: 10.
 l 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 Tit. 1: 16.
 m Matt. 18: 17.
 n Luke 2: 36.
 ch. 3: 2.
 o Acts 16: 15.
 Heb. 13: 2.
 l Pet. 4: 9.
 p Gen. 18: 4.
 and 19: 2.
 Luke 7: 39, 44.
 John 13: 5, 14.
 q 2 Thessa. 3: 11.
 r 1 Cor. 7: 9.
 s ch. 6: 1.
 Tit. 2: 8.
 t ver. 3, 5.
 u Rom. 12: 8.
 l Cor. 9: 10, 14.
 Gal. 6: 6.
 Phil. 2: 29.
 l Thessa. 5: 12, 13.
 Heb. 13: 7, 17.

Rebuke ^anot an aged man, but entreat *him* as
 a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;
 The aged women as mothers; the younger as
 sisters, with all purity. Provide for widows,
^bwho are widows indeed. But if any widow
 have children or grand-children, let those learn
 especially to shew piety to their own families,
 and ^cto requite their parents; ^dfor this is good
 and acceptable before God. ^eNow she who is a
 widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God,
 and ^fcontinueth in supplications and prayers
^gnight and day. ^hBut she, who liveth ⁱin
 pleasure, is dead while she liveth. ⁱAnd these
 things give in charge, that they may be blame-
 less. But if any provide not for his own, ^kand
 especially for those of his own kindred, ^lhe
 hath denied the faith, ^mand is worse than an
 unbeliever. Let not a widow be put on the
 list under sixty years of age, ⁿhaving been
 the wife of one man, well testified of, for
 good works; if she have brought up children,
 if she have ^olodged strangers, if she have
^pwashed the saints' feet, if she have relieved
 the afflicted, if she have diligently followed
 every good work. But reject the younger
 widows; for when they have grown wanton
 against Christ, they wish to marry; having
 condemnation, because they have cast off their
 first faithfulness. ^qAnd also they learn *to be*
 idle, wandering about from house to house;
 and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy
 bodies, speaking things, which they ought not.
^rI will therefore, that the younger *widows* marry,
 bear children, guide the house, ^sgiving the
 adversary no occasion for reproach. For some
 are already turned aside after Satan. If any
 believing man or woman hath widows, let them
 relieve them, and let not the church be bur-
 dened; that it may relieve ^tthose, who are
 widows indeed. ^uLet the elders, who rule well,

*be counted worthy of double reward, especially
 18 those, who toil in the word and teaching. For
 the scripture saith, ^yThou shalt not muzzle the
 ox, that treadeth out the corn. And, ^zThe
 19 laborer *is* worthy of his wages. Against an
 elder receive not an accusation, but ^aon the
 20 testimony of two or three witnesses. ^bThose,
 who sin, rebuke before all, ^cthat the rest also
 21 may fear. ^dI charge *thee* before God, and the
 Lord Jesus Christ, and the chosen angels, that
 thou observe these things without prejudice,
 22 doing nothing by partiality. ^eLay hands
 hastily on no one, ^fnor partake of other men's
 23 sins: keep thyself pure. Drink water no
 longer, but use a little wine ^gfor thy stomach's
 24 sake, and thy frequent infirmities. ^hSome
 men's sins are open beforehand, going before to
 25 judgment: and some *men* they follow. So
 also the good works *of some* are open before-
 hand; and those, who are otherwise, cannot be
 hidden.

6 Let as many ^aservants as are under a yoke
 regard their own masters *as* worthy of all honor,
^bthat the name of God and *his* doctrine be not
 2 reviled. And those, who have believing mas-
 ters, let them not despise *them*, ^cbecause they
 are brethren; but rather let them serve *them*,
 because they are believers and beloved, par-
 takers of the benefit. ^dThese things teach and
 3 exhort. If any one ^eteach otherwise, and
 assent ^fnot to *the* wholesome words of our Lord
 Jesus Christ, ^gand to the doctrine, which is
 4 godly, he is puffed up, ^hknowing nothing, but
 is sick respecting ⁱquestions and strifes of words,
 from which proceed envy, strife, revilings,
 5 evil suspicions, ^kuseless disputations of ^lmen of
 corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, ^msup-
 posing that godliness is gain: ⁿfrom such
 6 withdraw thyself. But ^ogodliness with content-
 7 ment is great gain. For ^pwe brought nothing
 into the world, *and it is* certain we can carry
 8 nothing out. Then, ^qhaving food and raiment,
 9 let us be contented with these. But ^rthose, who
 are determined to be rich, fall into trial, ^sand a
 snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful long-

^x Acts 28: 10.

^y Deut. 25: 4.
¹ Cor. 9: 9.

^z Lev. 19: 13.

Deut. 24: 14,

15.

Matt. 10: 10.

Luke 10: 7.

^a Deut. 19: 15.

^b Gal. 2: 11,

14.

Tit. 1: 13.

^c Deut. 13: 11.

^d ch. 6: 13.

2 Tim. 2: 14.

and 4: 1.

^e Acts 6: 6.

and 13: 3.

ch. 4: 14.

2 Tim. 1: 6.

^f 2 John 11.

^g Ps. 104: 15.

^h Gal. 5: 19.

1 Or, *condem-*

nation.

^a Ephes. 6: 5.

Col. 3: 22.

Tit. 2: 9.

1 Pet. 2: 18.

^b Isai. 52: 5.

Rom. 2: 24.

Tit. 2: 5, 8.

^c Col. 4: 1.

^d ch. 4: 11.

^e ch. 1: 3.

^f ch. 1: 10.

2 Tim. 1: 13.

and 4: 3.

Tit. 1: 9.

^g Tit. 1: 1.

^h 1 Cor. 8: 2.

ch. 1: 7.

ⁱ ch. 1: 4.

2 Tim. 2: 23.

Tit. 3: 9.

^k 1 Cor. 11:

16.

ch. 1: 6.

^l 2 Tim. 3: 8.

^m Tit. 1: 11.

2 Pet. 2: 3.

ⁿ Rom. 16: 17.

2 Tim. 3: 5.

^o Ps. 37: 16.

Prov. 15: 16.

and 16: 8.

Heb. 13: 5.

^p Job 1: 21.

Ps. 49: 17.

Prov. 27: 24.

Eccles. 5: 15.

^q Gen. 28: 20.

Heb. 13: 5.

^r Prov. 15: 27.

and 20: 21.

and 28: 20.

Matt. 13: 22.

James 5: 1.

^s ch. 3: 7.

t ch. 1: 19.
u Exod. 23: 8.
Deut. 16: 19.
x 2 Tim. 2: 22.
y Deut. 33: 1.
z 2 Tim. 3: 17.
1 Cor. 9: 25,
26.
ch. 1: 18.
2 Tim. 4: 7.
a Phil. 3: 12,
14.
ver. 19.
b Heb. 13: 23.
c ch. 5: 21.
d Deut. 32: 39.
1 Sam. 2: 6.
John 5: 21.
e Matt. 27: 11.
John 18: 37.
Rev. 1: 5.
and 3: 14.
f Phil. 1: 6, 10.
1 Thess. 3: 13.
and 5: 23.
g ch. 1: 11, 17.
1 Or, *happy*.
h Rev. 17: 14.
and 19: 16.
i ch. 1: 17.
k Exod. 33: 20.
John 6: 46.
l Ephes. 3: 21.
Phil. 4: 20.
Jude 25.
Rev. 1: 6.
and 4: 11.
and 7: 12.
m Job 31: 24.
Ps. 52: 7.
and 62: 10.
Mark 10: 24.
Luke 12: 21.
2 Gr. *the uncertainty of riches*.
n Prov. 23: 5.
o 1 Thess. 1: 9.
ch. 3: 15.
and 4: 10.
p Acts 14: 17.
and 17: 25.
q Luke 12: 21.
ch. 5: 10.
Tit. 3: 8.
James 2: 5.
r Rom. 12: 13.
3 Or, *sociable*.
s Gal. 6: 6.
Heb. 13: 16.
t Matt. 6: 20.
and 19: 21.

ings, which sink men into destruction and ruin.
^uFor the love of money is the root of all evil: 10
while some coveted it, they have wandered
from the faith, and pierced themselves through
with many sorrows. ^xBut thou, ^yO man of 11
God! fly from these things; and follow right-
eousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meek-
ness. ^zFight the good fight of the faith, ^alay hold 12
on eternal life, to which thou hast been called,
^band hast confessed the good confession before
many witnesses. ^cI charge thee before God, 13
^dwho giveth life to all, and *before* Christ Jesus,
^ewho in the presence of Pontius Pilate testified
the good confession; that thou keep *this* com- 14
mandment *being* unspotted, unrebukable, ^funtil
the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which 15
in his own seasons he will shew, *being* ^gthe
^hblessed and only Potentate, ⁱthe King of kings,
and Lord of lords; ^jwho only hath immortality, 16
^kdwelling in unapproachable light: ^lwhom no
one hath seen, nor can see; ^mto whom *be* honor
and power everlasting. Amen.

Charge those, who are rich in this world, that 17
they be not high-minded, ⁿnor trust in ^ouncer-
tainⁿ riches, but in ^pthe living God, ^qwho giveth
us all things richly for enjoyment; that they do 18
good, that ^rthey be rich in good works, ^sready
to distribute, ^twilling^s to impart; ^ulaying up in 19
store for themselves a good ^vfoundation for the
future, that they may ^wlay hold on that, which is
really life.

O Timothy, ^xkeep that entrusted to *thee*, 20
^yavoiding profane, empty babblings, and dis-
putations of what is falsely called knowledge;
which some professing, ^zhave erred concerning 21
the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

Luke 12: 33.
and 16: 9.
4 Or, *deposited*.
u ver. 12.

x 2 Tim. 1: 14.
Tit. 1: 9.
Rev. 3: 3.
y ch. 1: 4, 6.

and 4: 7.
2 Tim. 2: 14,
16, 23.
Tit. 1: 14.

and 3: 9.
z ch. 1: 6, 19.
2 Tim. 2: 18.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, ^aan apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, according to ^bthe promise of life by Christ Jesus, ^cto Timothy, *my* beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 ^dI thank God, ^ewhom I serve after *the manner* of *the* forefathers with a pure conscience, that ^fI have unceasing remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; ^ggreatly desiring to see thee, (being mindful of thy tears,) that I may be filled with joy; remembering ^hthe undissembled faith, *that is* in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and ⁱthy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that *it is* in thee also.

6 For which cause I remind thee, ^kto stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. For ^lGod hath not given us a spirit of fear; ^mbut of power, and of love, and of soundness of mind. ⁿTherefore be not ashamed of ^othe testimony of our Lord, nor of me ^pthis prisoner; ^qbut suffer affliction on account of the good news, according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and ^rcalled us with a holy calling, ^snot according to our works, but ^taccording to his own purpose and the grace given us in Christ Jesus,

10 ^ufrom eternity; but ^vnow manifested through the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, ^wwho hath conquered death, and hath brought life and ^ximmortality to light through the good news: ^yin respect to which, I was appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. ^zOn which account, I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: ^afor I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded

A. D. 66.

a 2 Cor. 1: 1.
b Ephes. 3: 6.
Tit. 1: 2.
Heb. 9: 15.
c 1 Tim. 1: 2.
d Rom. 1: 8.
Ephes. 1: 16.
e Acts 22: 3.
and 23: 1.
and 24: 14.
and 27: 23.
Rom. 1: 9.
Gal. 1: 14.
f 1 Thess. 1: 2.
and 3: 10.
g ch. 4: 9, 21.
h 1 Tim. 1: 5.
and 4: 6.
i Acts 16: 1.
k 1 Thess. 5: 19.
l Tim. 4: 14.
m Luke 24: 49.
Acts 1: 8.
n Rom. 1: 16.
o 1 Tim. 2: 6.
Rev. 1: 2.
p Ephes. 3: 1.
Phil. 1: 7.
q Col. 1: 24.
ch. 4: 5.
r 1 Gr. with the good news.
s 1 Tim. 1: 1.
Tit. 3: 4.
t 1 Thess. 4: 7.
Heb. 3: 1.
u Rom. 3: 20.
and 9: 11.
Tit. 3: 5.
v Rom. 8: 28.
x Rom. 16: 25.
Ephes. 1: 4.
and 3: 11.
Tit. 1: 2.
y 1 Pet. 1: 20.
y Rom. 16: 26.
Ephes. 1: 9.
Col. 1: 26.
Tit. 1: 3.
z 1 Pet. 1: 20.
a 1 Cor. 15: 54, 55.
Heb. 2: 14.

2 Or, incorruptibility.

a Acts 9: 15.
Ephes. 3: 7, 8.

1 Tim. 2: 7.
ch. 4: 17.

b Ephes. 3: 1.
ch. 2: 9.

c 1 Pet. 4: 19.

d 1 Tim. 6: 20.
 l Or, *my deposit*.
 e ver. 18.
 ch. 4: 8.
 f ch. 3: 14.
 Tit. 1: 9.
 Heb. 10: 23.
 Rev. 2: 25.
 g Rom. 2: 20.
 and 6: 17.
 h 1 Tim. 1: 10.
 and 6: 3.
 i ch. 2: 2.
 k 1 Tim. 1: 14.
 l 1 Tim. 6: 20.
 2 Or, *the good deposit*.
 m Rom. 8: 11.
 n Acts 19: 10.
 o ch. 4: 10, 16.
 p Matt. 5: 7.
 q ch. 4: 19.
 r Phil. 7.
 s ver. 8.
 t Acts 28: 20.
 Ephes. 6: 20.
 u Matt. 25: 34
 —40.
 x 2 Thess. 1:
 10.
 ver. 12.
 y Heb. 6: 10.
 a 1 Tim. 1: 2.
 ch. 1: 2.
 b Ephes. 6: 10.
 c ch. 1: 13.
 and 3: 10, 14.
 d 1 Tim. 1: 18.
 3 Or, *believing*.
 e 1 Tim. 3: 2.
 Tit. 1: 9.
 f ch. 1: 8.
 and 4: 5.
 g 1 Tim. 1: 18.
 h 1 Cor. 9: 25.
 i 1 Cor. 9: 25, 26.
 k 1 Cor. 9: 10.
 4 Or, *the husbandman, laboring first, must be partaker of the fruits*.
 l Rom. 1: 3, 4.
 Acts 2: 30.
 and 13: 23.
 m 1 Cor. 15: 1,
 4, 20.
 n Rom. 2: 16.
 o Acts 9: 16.
 ch. 1: 12.
 p Ephes. 3: 1.
 Phil. 1: 7.
 Col. 4: 3, 18.
 q Acts 28: 31.
 Ephes. 6: 19,
 20.
 Phil. 1: 13, 14.
 r Ephes. 3: 13.
 Col. 1: 24.
 s 2 Cor. 1: 6.
 t 1 Tim. 1: 15.

that he is able to ^dkeep that, which I have
 entrusted to him, ^eto that day. ^fHold fast ^gthe 13
 form of ^hwholesome words, ⁱwhich thou hast
 heard from me, ^kin faith and love in Christ
 Jesus. ^lThe ^mgood thing entrusted to thee, keep 14
 through the Holy Spirit, ⁿwho dwelleth in us.
 Thou knowest this, that ^oall those in Asia are 15
^pturned away from me; of whom are Phygellus
 and Hermogenes. The Lord ^qgrant mercy to 16
^rthe house of Onesiphorus; ^sfor he often re-
 freshed me, and ^twas not ashamed of ^umy
 chain: but, when he was in Rome, he sought 17
 me out very diligently, and found *me*. The 18
 Lord grant to him ^vthat he may find mercy
 from the Lord ^win that day! and in how many
 things he ^xministered to me at Ephesus, thou
 knowest very well.

Thou therefore, ^amy son, ^bbe strong in the 2
 grace, which is by Christ Jesus. ^cAnd the 2
 things, which thou hast heard from me through
 many witnesses, ^dcommit the same to ^efaithful
 men, who will be ^fable to teach others also.
^gDo thou therefore endure hardship, ^hlike a 3
 good soldier of Jesus Christ. ⁱNo one, who 4
 warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of
 life; that he may please him, who hath chosen
 him for a soldier. And ^jif one contend in the 5
 games, ^kyet he is not crowned, unless he contend
 lawfully. ^lThe ^mhusbandman, who partaketh 6
 of the fruits, must first labor. Mind what I 7
 say; and the Lord give thee understanding in
 all things. Remember that Jesus Christ, ⁿof 8
 the seed of David, ^owas raised from the dead,
^paccording to my good news: ^qin which, I 9
 endure hardship, as an evil-doer, ^reven to
 bonds; ^sbut the word of God is not bound.
 Therefore ^tI endure all things on account of the 10
 chosen, ^uthat they may also obtain the salvation,
 which is by Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.
^vIt is a faithful saying: For ^wif we have died 11
 with *him*, we shall also live with *him*: ^xif we 12
^ysuffer, we shall also reign with *him*: ^zif we

u Rom. 6: 5, 8.
 2 Cor. 4: 10.

x Rom. 8: 17.
 1 Pet. 4: 13.
 397

5 Or, *endure*.
 y Matt. 10: 33.

Mark 8: 38.
 Luke 12: 9.

13 deny *him*, he also will deny us: ^zif we believe not, *yet* he remaineth faithful: ^ahe cannot deny himself. Remind *them* of these things, ^bcharging *them* before the Lord ^cthat they do not strive about words, which *are* of no profit, *but tend* to the subversion of the hearers. Endeavor to present thyself approved to God, an unshamed workman, rightly ^dhandling the word of truth. But ^eshun profane, empty babblings; for they will increase to more ungodliness. 17 And their word will eat like an ²ulcer: of whom is ^eHymeneus and Philetus; who ^fhave erred concerning the truth, ^gsaying that the resurrection is past already; and they 19 overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless ^hthe foundation of God standeth firm, having this inscription, The Lord ⁱknoweth those, who are his. And, Let every one, who nameth the name of the Lord, depart from unrighteousness. 20 ^kBut in a large house, there are not only golden and silver vessels, but also wooden and earthen; ^land some for honor and some for dishonor. 21 ^mIf a man therefore keep himself pure from these, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, and fit for the master's use, *and* ⁿprepared for every good work. Now flee from youthful passions: but ^ofollow righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those, who ^pcall on the Lord, ^qout of a pure heart. But ^rfoolish and unconstructive questions avoid, knowing that they 24 produce strifes. And ^sthe servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle towards all *men*, 25 ^tqualified to teach, patient under injury; ^uin meekness instructing opposers; ^vthat perhaps God may give them repentance ^wto the knowledge of the truth; and they may ^xrecover themselves ^yout of the snare of the devil, who are ^zcaught by him at his will. 3 Know this also, that ^ain the last days perilous 2 seasons will ^bcome. For men will be ^cblowers of themselves, ^dcovetous, ^eboasters, ^farrogant, ^grevilers, ^hdisobedient to parents, unthankful, 3 unholy, ⁱwithout natural affection, ^jpromise-

z Rom. 3: 3.
and 9: 6.
a Numb. 23: 19.
b 1 Tim. 5: 21.
and 6: 13.
ch. 4: 1.
c 1 Tim. 1: 4.
and 6: 4.
Tit. 3: 9, 11.
1 Or, *imparting*.
d 1 Tim. 4: 7.
and 6: 20.
Tit. 1: 14.
2 Or, *gargene*.
e 1 Tim. 1: 20.
f 1 Tim. 6: 21.
g 1 Cor. 15: 12.
h Matt. 24: 24.
Rom. 8: 35.
i John 2: 19.
j Nah. 1: 7.
John 10: 14, 27.
See Numb. 16: 5.
k 1 Tim. 3: 15.
l Rom. 9: 21.
m See Isai. 52: 11.
n ch. 3: 17.
Tit. 3: 1.
o 1 Tim. 6: 11.
p Acts 9: 14.
1 Cor. 1: 2.
q 1 Tim. 1: 5.
and 4: 12.
r 1 Tim. 1: 4.
and 4: 7.
and 6: 4.
ver. 16.
Tit. 3: 9.
s Tit. 3: 2.
t 1 Tim. 3: 2, 3.
Tit. 1: 9.
u Gal. 6: 1.
1 Tim. 6: 11.
1 Pet. 3: 15.
x Acts 8: 22.
y 1 Tim. 2: 4.
ch. 3: 7.
Tit. 1: 1.
3 Gr. *awake*.
z 1 Tim. 3: 7.
4 Gr. *taken alive*.
a 1 Tim. 4: 1.
ch. 4: 3.
2 Pet. 3: 3.
1 John 2: 18.
Jude 18.
5 Or, *will impend*.
b Phil. 2: 21.
c 2 Pet. 2: 3.

d Jude 16.

e 1 Tim. 6: 4.

f 1 Tim. 1: 20.

2 Pet. 2: 12.

Jude 10.

g Rom. 1: 30.

h Rom. 1: 31.

i Rom. 1: 31.

1 Or, *make-*
bates.
 Tit. 2: 3.
 k 2 Pet. 3: 3.
 l 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 m Phil. 3: 19.
 2 Pet. 2: 13,
 &c.
 Jude 4, 19.
 n 1 Tim. 5: 8.
 Tit. 1: 16.
 o 2 Thess. 3: 6.
 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 p Matt. 23: 14.
 Tit. 1: 11.
 q 1 Tim. 2: 4.
 r Exod. 7: 11.
 s 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 t Rom. 1: 28.
 2 Cor. 13: 5.
 Tit. 1: 16.
 2 Or, *of no*
judgment.
 u Exod. 7: 12.
 and 8: 19.
 and 9: 11.
 x Phil. 2: 22.
 1 Tim. 4: 6.
 3 Or, *followed*
up.
 y Acts 13: 45,
 50.
 z Acts 14: 2, 5.
 a Acts 14: 19,
 &c.
 b Ps. 34: 19.
 2 Cor. 1: 10.
 ch. 4: 7.
 c Ps. 34: 19.
 Acts 14: 22.
 Matt. 16: 24.
 Josh. 17: 14.
 1 Cor. 15: 19.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.
 d 2 Thess. 2:
 11.
 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 ch. 2: 16.
 e ch. 1: 13.
 and 2: 2.
 f John 5: 39.
 g 2 Pet. 1: 20,
 21.
 h Rom. 15: 4.
 i 1 Tim. 6: 11.
 4 Or, *per-*
fected.
 k ch. 2: 21.
 a 1 Tim. 5: 21.
 and 6: 13.
 ch. 2: 14.
 b Acts 10: 42.
 c 1 Tim. 5: 20.
 Tit. 1: 13.
 and 2: 15.
 d 1 Tim. 4: 13.
 e ch. 3: 1.
 f 1 Tim. 1: 10.
 g ch. 3: 6.

breakers, ^lfalse accusers, ^kwithout self-control,
 fierce, haters of the good, ^lbetrayers, rash, 4
 puffed up, ^mlovers of pleasure rather than lovers
 of God; having a form of godliness, but ⁿdeny- 5
 ing its power: ^ofrom such, turn away. For ^pof 6
 this sort are those, who creep into houses, and
 lead, as captives, silly women, covered with sins,
 led away with various inordinate desires; ever 7
 learning and never able ^qto come to the knowl-
 edge of the truth. ^rNow as Jannes and Jam- 8
 bres withstood Moses, so these also withstand
 the truth: ^smen of corrupt minds, ^treprobate²
 as to the faith. But they will proceed no 9
 further: for their folly will be manifest to all
 men, ^uas theirs also was. ^xBut thou hast fully 10
^yknown my teaching, manner of life, purpose,
 faith, long-endurance, love, patience, persecu- 11
 tions, sufferings, which came on me ^yat Antioch,
^zat Iconium, ^aat Lystra; what persecutions I
 endured: but ^bfrom all the Lord delivered me.
 And indeed ^call, who wish to live godly in Christ 12
 Jesus, will be persecuted. ^dBut evil men and 13
 impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiv-
 ing, and being deceived. But ^econtinue thou 14
 in the things, which thou hast learned and hast
 been assured of, knowing from whom thou
 hast learned ^fthem; and that from childhood 15
 thou hast known ^fthe holy scriptures, which are
 able to make thee wise as to the salvation
 through faith, in Christ Jesus. ^gAll scripture 16
 is inspired of God, ^hand is profitable for teach-
 ing, for refutation, for reformation, for instruc-
 tion in righteousness: ⁱthat the man of God 17
 may be perfect, ^kthoroughly^k fitted for every
 good work.

I ^acharge *thee* therefore, before God, and the 4
 Lord Jesus Christ, ^bwho will judge the living
 and the dead when he appeareth in his king-
 dom; preach the word; be earnest, in season, 2
 out of season; refute *error*, ^crebuke, ^dexhort
 with the greatest forbearance, with teaching.
^eFor the season will come, when they will 3
 not endure ^fwholesome teaching; ^gbut hav-
 ing itching ears, they will heap up teachers
 for themselves, suited to their own desires;

- 4 and they will turn away *their* ears from the truth, and ^hwill turn themselves to fables.
- 5 But watch thou in all things, ⁱendure hardship, do the work of ^ka preacher of the
- 6 good news, perfectly fulfil thy ministry. For ^lI am now ready to be offered, and the season
- 7 of ^mmy departure is very near. ⁿI have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have
- 8 kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me ^othe crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give me ^pin that day: and not to me only, but to all those also, who love his appearing.
- 9 Endeavor to come to me shortly: for ^qDemas
- 10 hath forsaken me, ^rhaving loved the present world, and is departed to Thessalonica; Cres-
- 11 cens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ^sLuke ^talone is with me. Take ^uMark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for the
- 12 ministry. And ^vI have sent Tychicus to
- 13 Ephesus. The cloak, which I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parch-
- 14 ments. ^yAlexander the coppersmith did me much evil: ^zthe Lord reward him according to
- 15 his works: of whom do thou beware also; for
- 16 he hath greatly withstood ^aour words. At my first defence, ^bno one stood with me, ^cbut all forsook me: (^dmay it not be laid to their charge!)
- 17 ^ebut the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me; ^fthat through me the ^gpreaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered ^hout of the mouth
- 18 of a lion. ⁱAnd the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* for his heavenly kingdom; ^jto whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 19 Salute ^kPrisca and Aquila, and ^lthe house-
- 20 hold of Onesiphorus. ^mErastus remained at Corinth: but I left ⁿTrophimus at Miletum sick.
- 21 ^oEndeavor to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and
- 22 Claudia, and all the brethren. ^pThe Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

h 1 Tim. 1: 4.
and 4: 7.
TW. 1: 14.
i ch. 1: 8.
and 2: 3.
k Acts 21: 8.
Ephes. 4: 11.
l Phil. 2: 17.
m Phil. 1: 23.
See 2 Pet. 1: 14.
n 1 Cor. 9: 24, 25.
Phil. 3: 14.
l Tim. 6: 12.
Hebr. 12: 1.
o 1 Cor. 9: 25.
James 1: 12.
l Pet. 5: 4.
Rev. 2: 10.
p ch. 1: 12.
q Col. 4: 15.
Philem. 24.
r 1 John 2: 15.
s Col. 4: 14.
Philem. 24.
t See ch. 1: 15.
u Acts 12: 25.
and 15: 37.
Col. 4: 10.
x Acts 20: 4.
Ephes. 6: 12.
Col. 4: 7.
Tit. 3: 12.
y Acts 19: 33.
1 Tim. 1: 20.
z 2 Sam. 3: 39.
Ps. 28: 4.
Rev. 18: 6.
l Or, *our preachings*.
a ch. 1: 15.
b Acts 7: 60.
c Matt. 10: 19.
Acts 23: 11.
and 27: 23.
d Acts 9: 15.
and 26: 17, 18.
Ephes. 3: 8.
2 Or, *proclamation*.
e Ps. 22: 21.
2 Pet. 2: 9.
f Ps. 121: 7.
g Rom. 11: 36.
Gal. 1: 5.
Heb. 13: 21.
h Acts 18: 2.
Rom. 16: 3.
i 2 Tim. 1: 16.
k Acts 19: 22.
Rom. 16: 23.
l Acts 20: 4.
and 21: 29.
m ver. 9.
n Gal. 6: 18.
Philem. 25.

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO TITUS.

A. D. 65.

a 2 Tim. 2: 25.
b 1 Tim. 3: 16.
and 6: 3.

1 Or, *for*.
c 2 Tim. 1: 1.
ch. 3: 7.

d Numb. 23:
19.

1 Tim. 2: 13.

e Rom. 16: 25.

2 Tim. 1: 9.

1 Pet. 1: 20.

f 2 Tim. 1: 10.

2 Or, a *pub-*

lishing; or,

proclamation.

g 1 Thess. 2: 4.

1 Tim. 1: 11.

h 1 Tim. 1: 1.

and 2: 3.

and 4: 10.

i 2 Cor. 2: 13.

and 7: 13.

and 8: 6, 16,

23.

and 12: 18.

Gal. 2: 3.

k 1 Tim. 1: 2.

l Rom. 1: 12.

2 Cor. 4: 13.

2 Pet. 1: 1.

m Ephes. 1: 2.

Col. 1: 2.

1 Tim. 1: 2.

2 Tim. 1: 2.

n 1 Cor. 11:

34.

o Acts 14: 23.

2 Tim. 2: 2.

p 1 Tim. 3: 2,

&c.

q 1 Tim. 3: 12.

r 1 Tim. 3: 4,

12.

s Matt. 24: 45.

1 Cor. 4: 1, 2.

t Lev. 10: 9.

1 Tim. 3: 3, 8.

Ephes. 5: 18.

u 1 Tim. 3: 3,

8.

1 Pet. 5: 2.

x 1 Tim. 3: 2.

3 Or, *good*

things.

y 2 Thess. 2:

15.

2 Tim. 1: 13.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of 1
Jesus Christ, on account of the faith of
God's chosen, and ^athe acknowledgment of the
truth, ^bwhich is godly; ¹in ^chope of eternal life, 2
which God, ^dwho cannot lie, promised ^efrom
eternity; ^fbut hath in due seasons manifested 3
his word by ²preaching; ^gwhich was entrusted
to me, ^haccording to the commandment of God
our Saviour; to ⁱTitus, ^kmy true son according 4
to ^lthe common faith: ^mGrace, mercy, and
peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus
Christ our Saviour.

For this cause I left thee in Crete, to ^aset 5
in order the things that were left unfinished,
and ^aappoint elders in every city, as I had
commanded thee: ^rif any one is blameless, 6
^athe husband of one wife, ^rhaving faithful chil-
dren, not accused of dissoluteness, or unruly.
For an overseer must be blameless, as ^athe 7
steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry,
^tnot given to wine, no striker, ^unot a lover of
base gain; ^xbut hospitable, a lover of ³good men, 8
sober-minded, just, holy, continent; ^vholding fast 9
^athe faithful word ⁴as he hath been taught, that
he may be able, ^aby wholesome teaching, both to
exhort and to refute the opposers. For ^bthere 10
are many unruly and vain talkers and ^cde-
ceivers, ^despecially those of the circumcision:
whose mouths must be stopped, ^ewho subvert 11
whole houses, teaching things, which they ought
not, ^ffor the sake of base gain. ^gOne of them- 12
selves, *even* a ⁵prophet of their own, said, The
Cretans *are* always liars, evil wild-beasts, lazy

z 1 Tim. 1:

15.

and 4: 9.

and 6: 3.

2 Tim. 2: 2.

4 Or, *in teach-*

ing.

a 1 Tim. 1: 10.

and 6: 3.

2 Tim. 4: 3.

ch. 2: 1.

b 1 Tim. 1: 6.

c Rom. 16: 18.

d Acts 15: 1.

e Matt. 23: 14.

2 Tim. 3: 6.

f 1 Tim. 6: 5.

g Acts 17: 28.

5 Or, *post*.

13 gluttons. This testimony is true: ^hfor this cause, rebuke them sharply, that they may be
 14 ⁱhealthy in the faith; ^knot regarding Jewish fables, and ^lcommandments of men, who pervert
 15 the truth. ^mTo the pure, all things are pure: but ⁿto the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but even their mind and conscience are
 16 defiled. They profess to know God; but ^oin works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and, as to every good work, use-
 less.

2 But speak thou the things which become

2 ^awholesome teaching: that the aged men be watchful, grave, sober-minded, ^bhealthy in the
 3 faith, in love, in patience; ^cthe aged women likewise, that *they be* in behavior as becometh
^dholiness; not ^eslanderers, not slaves to much
 4 wine, teachers of good things; that they may wisely teach the young women ^fto love their
 5 husbands, to love their children, *to be* sober-minded, chaste, keepers at home, good, ^gobedient to their own husbands, ^hthat the word of
 6 God be not reviled. Exhort young men like-
 7 wise to be ⁱsober-minded. ^jIn all things shew thyself an example of good works: in teach-
 ing *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, ^ksincerity,
 8 ^lwholesome speech, which cannot be condemned; ^mthat he, who opposeth, ⁿmay be ashamed, having
 9 nothing evil to say concerning you. *Exhort*
^oservants to be subject to their own masters, *and to please them well* ^pin all things; not ^qcon-
 10 tradicting; not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; ^rthat they may adorn the doctrine of
 11 God our Saviour in all things. For ^sthe ^tsaving
 12 grace of God ^ushath appeared to all men, teach-
 ing us, ^vthat denying ungodliness, ^wand worldly
 appetites, we should live with a sober mind,
 13 justly, and godly, in this present world; ^xlook-
 ing for that happy ^yhope, and the glorious
^zappearing of the great God even our Saviour
 14 Jesus Christ; ^awho gave himself for us, that

^h 2 Cor. 13: 10.
ⁱ ch. 2: 2.
^k 1 Tim. 1: 4.
 and 4: 7.
^l 2 Tim. 4: 4.
^m 1 Isa. 29: 13.
ⁿ Matt. 15: 9.
^o Col. 2: 22.
^p Luke 11: 39,
 40, 41.
^q Rom. 14: 14,
 20.
^r 1 Cor. 6: 12.
 and 10: 23, 25.
^s 1 Tim. 4: 3, 4.
^t n Rom. 14: 23.
^u o 2 Tim. 3: 5.
^v Jude 4.
^w p Rom. 1: 28.
^x 2 Tim. 3: 8.
^y a 1 Tim. 1: 10.
 and 6: 3.
^z 2 Tim. 1: 13.
^a ch. 1: 9.
^b b ch. 1: 13.
^c c 1 Tim. 2: 9,
 10.
 and 3: 11.
^d 1 Pet. 3: 3, 4.
^e 1 Or, *holy wo-*
men.
^f 2 Or, *make-*
bates.
^g 2 Tim. 3: 3.
^h d 1 Tim. 5: 14.
ⁱ e 1 Cor. 14: 34.
^j Ephes. 5: 22.
^k Col. 3: 18.
^l 1 Tim. 2: 11.
^m 1 Pet. 3: 1, 5.
ⁿ f Rom. 2: 24.
^o 1 Tim. 6: 1.
^p 3 Or, *discreet.*
^q g 1 Tim. 4: 12.
^r 1 Pet. 5: 3.
^s h Ephes. 6: 24.
^t i 1 Tim. 6: 3.
^u k Neh. 5: 9.
^v 1 Tim. 5: 14.
^w 1 Pet. 2: 12, 15,
 and 3: 16.
^x l 2 Thess. 3: 14.
^y m Ephes. 6: 5.
^z Col. 3: 32.
^a 1 Tim. 6: 1: 2.
^b 1 Pet. 2: 18.
^c n Ephes. 5: 24.
^d 4 Or, *gainsay-*
ing.
^e o Matt. 5: 16.
^f Phil. 2: 15.
^g p Rom. 5: 15.
^h ch. 3: 4, 5.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 5: 12.
^j 5, Or, *that*

bringeth sal-
vation to all
men, hath ap-
peared.
^g Luke 3: 6.
^h John 1: 9.

1 Tim. 2: 4.
ⁱ Luke 1: 75.
^j Rom. 6: 19.
^k Ephes. 1: 4.
^l Col. 1: 22.
^m 1 Thess. 4: 7.

ⁿ s 1 Pet. 4: 2.
^o 1 John 2: 16.
^p t 1 Cor. 1: 7.
^q Phil. 3: 20.
^r 2 Pet. 3: 12.
^s u Acts 24: 15.

Col. 1: 5, 23.
 ch. 1: 2.
 and 3: 7.
^x Col. 3: 4.
^y 2 Tim. 4: 1, 8.
^z Heb. 9: 28.

1 Pet. 1: 7.
ⁱ 1 John 3: 2.
^j y Gal. 1: 4.
 and 2: 20.
^k Ephes. 5: 2.
^l 1 Tim. 2: 6.

z Heb. 9: 14.
 a Exod. 15, 16.
 and 19: 5.
 Deut. 7: 6.
 and 14: 2.
 and 26: 18.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 b Ephes. 2: 10.
 ch. 3: 8.
 c 2 Tim. 4: 2.
 d 1 Tim. 4: 12.
 a Rom. 13: 1.
 1 Pet. 2: 13.
 b Col. 1: 10.
 2 Tim. 2: 21.
 Heb. 13: 21.
 c Ephea. 4: 31.
 d 2 Tim. 2: 24,
 25.
 e Phil. 4: 5.
 f Ephes. 4: 2.
 Col. 3: 12.
 g 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 Ephes. 2: 1.
 Col. 1: 21.
 and 3: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 h ch. 2: 11.
 1 Or, *pity*.
 i 1 Tim. 2: 3.
 k Rom. 3: 20.
 and 9: 11.
 and 11: 6.
 Gal. 2: 16.
 Ephes. 2: 4, 8,
 9.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 l John 3: 3, 5.
 Ephea. 5: 26.
 1 Pet. 3: 21.
 m Ezek. 36:
 25.
 Joel 2: 28.
 John 1: 16.
 Acts 2: 33.
 and 10: 45.
 Rom. 5: 5.
 n Rom. 3: 24.
 Gal. 2: 16.
 ch. 2: 11.
 o Rom. 8: 23,
 24.
 p ch. 1: 2.
 q 1 Tim. 1: 15.
 ch. 1: 9.
 r ver. 1, 14.
 ch. 2: 14.
 s 1 Tim. 1: 4.
 2 Tim. 2: 23.
 ch. 1: 14.
 t 2 Tim. 2: 14.
 u 2 Cor. 13: 2.
 x Matt. 18: 17.
 Rom. 16: 17.
 2 Thessa. 3: 6,
 14.
 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 2 John 10.
 y Acts 13: 46.
 z Acts 20: 4.
 2 Tim. 4: 12.
 a Acts 18: 24.
 b ver. 8.

he might redeem us from all iniquity, ²and
 purify for himself ^aa peculiar people, ^bzealous
 for good works. These things speak, and ¹⁵
^cexhort, and rebuke with all authority. ^dLet
 no one despise thee.

Remind them ^ato be subject to princes and ³
 rulers, to obey those in authority, ^bto be ready
 for every good work, ^cto revile no one, ^dnot to ²
 be quarrelsome, *but* ^egentle, shewing entire
^fmeekness towards all men. For ^gwe ourselves ³
 also were formerly foolish, disobedient, going
 astray, serving various appetites and pleasures,
 living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating
 each other. But when ^bthe kindness and ^hlove ⁴
 of God ⁱour Saviour to man appeared, ^knot by ⁵
 righteous works, which we did, but according to
 his mercy, he saved us, through ^lthe washing of
 regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit;
^mthat he shed on us richly, through Jesus ⁶
 Christ our Saviour; ⁿthat being justified by his ⁷
 grace, ^owe might become heirs ^pas to the hope
 of eternal life. ^q*This is* a faithful saying, and ⁸
 concerning these things, I will that thou affirm
 strongly, so that they, who have believed God,
 may be careful ^rto practise good works. These
 things are good and profitable to men. But ⁹
^savoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and
 contentions, and strivings about the law; ^tfor
 they are unprofitable and vain. A man, who ¹⁰
 maketh parties, ^uafter the first and second
 admonition, ^vreject; knowing that such a one ¹¹
 is subverted, and sinneth, ^wbeing self-con-
 demned. When I shall send Artemas to thee, ¹²
 or ^xTychicus, endeavor to come to me at Nico-
 polis: for I have determined to winter there.
 Bring Zenas the lawyer and ^aApollos on their ¹³
 journey diligently, that nothing may be wanting
 to them. And let our people also learn ^bto ¹⁴
²practise honest callings for necessary uses, that
 they be ^cnot unfruitful. All, who are with me, ¹⁵
 salute thee. Salute those, who love us in the
 faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

2 Or, *profess*
honest trades.

Ephes. 4: 28.
 c Rom. 15: 28.

Phil. 1: 11.
 and 4: 17.

Col. 1: 10.
 2 Pet. 1: 8.

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 **P**AUL, ^aa prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Tim-
 othy the brother, to Philemon our beloved,
2 ^band fellow-laborer, and to *our* beloved Apphia,
 and ^cArchippus ^dour fellow-soldier, and to ^ethe
3 congregation in thy house: ^fGrace to you, and
 peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus
 Christ.
4 ^gI thank my God, making mention of thee
5 always in my prayers, (^hhearing of thy love
 and the faith, which thou hast towards the Lord
6 Jesus, and towards all the saints;) that the par-
 ticipation of thy faith may become effectual ⁱby
 the acknowledgment of every good thing, which
7 is in you respecting Christ Jesus. For we have
 great joy and consolation in thy love, because
 the hearts of the saints ^kare refreshed through
8 thee, brother. Wherefore, ^lthough I might
 have much boldness in Christ to enjoin thee
9 that, which is proper, yet for love's sake I rather
 intreat *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged,
^mand now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I intreat thee for my son ⁿOnesimus, ^owhom I
11 have begotten in my bonds: who formerly was
 unprofitable to thee, but *is* now profitable to
12 thee and to me: whom I have sent back: do
 thou therefore receive him, that is, *as* my own
13 heart: whom I would have retained with me,
^pthat in thy stead he might have ministered to
14 me in the bonds of the good news: but without
 thy consent, I was not willing to do any thing;
^qthat the benefit from thee might not be as it
15 were of necessity, but willingly. ^rFor perhaps
 he departed on this account for a ^stime, that
16 thou mightest have him for ever; no longer as
 a servant, but above a servant, ^aa brother
 beloved, especially to me, but how much more
 to thee, ^tboth in the flesh, and in the Lord?

A. D. 64.

a Ephes. 3: 1.
 and 4: 1.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 ver. 9.
 b Phil. 2: 25.
 c Col. 4: 17.
 d Phil. 2: 25.
 e Rom. 16: 5.
 1 Cor. 16: 19.
 f Ephes. 1: 2.
 g Ephes. 1: 16.
 h 1 Thess. 1: 2.
 2 Thess. 1: 3.
 i Ephes. 1: 15.
 Col. 1: 4.

i Phil. 1: 9, 11.

k 2 Cor. 7: 13.
 2 Tim. 1: 16.
 ver. 20.
 l 1 Thess. 2: 6.

m ver. 1.

n Col. 4: 9.
 o 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 Gal. 4: 19.

p 1 Cor. 16: 17.
 Phil. 2: 30.

q 2 Cor. 9: 7.
 r So Gen. 45:
 5, 8.
 1 Gr. hour.

s Matt. 23: 8.
 1 Tim. 6: 2.

t Col. 3: 22.

u 2 Cor. 8: 23. Therefore, if thou count me ^ua partner, receive 17
him as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or 18
oweth *thee* any thing, put that to mine account ;
I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I 19
will repay *it* : not that I say to thee, that thou
owest me even thyself besides. Yea, brother, 20
let me have joy of thee in the Lord : ^{*}refresh
^x ver. 7. my heart in Christ. [✓]Having confidence in 21
^y 2 Cor. 7: 16. thine obedience, I write to thee, knowing that
thou wilt also do more than I say. But at the 22
same time, prepare me a lodging also : for ^zI
trust that ^athrough your prayers I shall be given
to you.
^bEpaphras, my fellow-captive in Christ Jesus, 23
saluteth thee ; and ^cMark, ^dAristarchus, ^eDe- 24
mas, ^fLuke, my fellow-laborers. ^gThe grace 25
of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.
Amen.

z Phil. 1: 25.
and 2: 24.
a 2 Cor. 1: 11.
b Col. 1: 7.
and 4: 12.
c Acts 12: 12,
25.
d Acts 19: 29.
and 27: 2.
e Col. 4: 10.
f 2 Tim. 4: 11.
g 2 Tim. 4: 22.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE HEBREWS.

A. D. 64.

a Numb. 12:
6, 8.
b Deut. 4: 30.
Gal. 4: 4.
Ephes. 1: 10.
1 Gr. at the end
of the days.
c John 1: 17.
and 15: 15.
ch. 2: 3.
d Ps. 2: 8.
Matt. 21: 38.
and 28: 19.
John 3: 35.
Rom. 8: 17.
e John 1: 3.
1 Cor. 8: 6.
Col. 1: 16.
f John 1: 14.
and 14: 9.
2 Cor. 4: 4.
Col. 1: 15.
Heb. 11: 3.
2 Or, of

GOD, who in various portions and ^aways, spoke **1**
anciently to the fathers by the prophets, **2**
^bhath in these last days ^cspoken to us by *his*
Son, ^dwhom he hath appointed heir of all things,
^ethrough whom also, he made the worlds ; ^fwho **3**
being the brightness of *his* glory, and the exact
image of his ^gbeing, and ^hupholding all things
by his powerful word, ⁱwhen he had by himself
made atonement for our sins, ^jsat down on the
right *hand* of the Majesty on high ; becoming **4**
as much superior to the angels, as ^khe hath
obtained a more excellent name than they.
For to which of the angels did he ever say, **5**

himself.

g John 1: 4.

Col. 1: 17.

Rev. 4: 11.

h ch. 7: 27.

and 9: 12, 14,

16.

i Ps. 110: 1.

405

Ephes. 1: 20.

ch. 8: 1.

and 10: 12.

and 12: 2.

1 Pet. 3: 22.

k Ephes. 1: 21.

Phil. 2: 9, 10.

1Thou art my Son, to-day I have begotten thee? And again, ^mI will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? ¹And again, when he bringeth in ⁿthe first-born into the world, he saith, ^oAnd let all the angels of God worship him. And respecting the angels he saith, ^pWho maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But respecting the Son, *he saith*, ^qThy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of ²rectitude *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom; thou lovest righteousness, and hatest iniquity; for this cause, God, thy God, ^rhath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, ^sThou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thy hands. ^tThey will perish; but thou continuest: and they will all grow old like a garment; and like a wrapper thou wilt roll them up, and they will be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years will not fail. But to which of the angels hath he ever said, ^uSit on my right *hand*, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? ^vAre they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister **2** for those, who will obtain salvation? For this cause, we ought more earnestly to regard the *words*, which we have heard, lest we **2** should ³let *them* glide away. For if the word ^aspoken through ⁴messengers was found to be firm, and ^bevery transgression and disobedience received a just retribution: ^chow shall we escape, if we neglect such a great salvation; ^dwhich at the beginning was spoken through the Lord, and was ^econfirmed to us by those, who **4** heard *him*; ^fGod also testifying ^gboth with signs and wonders, and with various miracles, and imparted ^hgifts of the Holy Spirit, ⁱaccording to his own will? For to the angels, he hath not subjected ^kthe ⁵world to come, concerning which **6** we speak. But one in a certain place testified,

1 Ps. 2: 7.
 Acts 13: 33.
 ch. 5: 5.
 m 2 Sam. 7: 14.
 1 Chron. 22: 10.
 and 28: 6.
 Ps. 89: 26, 27.
 1 Or, *when he bringeth again.*
 n Rom. 8: 29.
 Col. 1: 18.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 o Deut. 32: 43, LXX.
 Ps. 97: 7.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 p Ps. 104: 4.
 q Ps. 45: 6, 7.
 2 Gr. *rightness, or straightness.*
 r Isai. 61: 1.
 Acts 4: 27.
 and 10: 38.
 s Ps. 102: 25, &c.
 t Isai. 34: 4.
 and 51: 6.
 Matt. 24: 35.
 2 Pet. 3: 7, 10.
 Rev. 21: 1.
 u Ps. 110: 1.
 Matt. 22: 44.
 Mark 12: 36.
 Luke 20: 42.
 ch. 10: 12.
 ver. 3.
 x Gen. 19: 16.
 and 32: 1, 2, 24.
 Ps. 34: 7.
 and 91: 11.
 and 103: 20, 21.
 Dan. 3: 28.
 and 7: 10.
 and 10: 11.
 Matt. 18: 10.
 Luke 1: 19.
 and 2: 9, 13.
 Acts 12: 7, &c.
 and 27: 23.
 y Rom. 8: 17.
 Tit. 3: 7.
 James 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 3 Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*
 a Deut. 33: 2.
 Ps. 68: 17.
 Acts 7: 53.
 Gal. 3: 19.
 4 Or, *angels.*

b Numb. 15: 30, 31.
 Deut. 4: 3.
 and 17: 2, 5, 12.
 and 27: 26.
 c ch. 10: 28, 29.

and 12: 25.
 d Matt. 4: 17.
 Mark 1: 14.
 ch. 1: 2.
 e Luke 1: 2.

f Mark 16: 20.
 Acts 14: 3.
 and 19: 11.
 Rom. 15: 18, 19.
 1 Cor. 2: 4.

g Acts 2: 22.
 43.
 h 1 Cor. 12: 4, 7, 11.
 i Ephes. 1: 5, 9.

k ch. 6: 5.
 2 Pet. 3: 13.
 5 Gr. *habitable world.*

1 Job 7: 17.
 Ps. 8: 4, &c.
 and 144: 3.
 1 Or, *a little*
while inferior
to.
 m Matt. 28: 18.
 1 Cor. 15: 27.
 Ephes. 1: 22.
 ch. 1: 13.
 n 1 Cor. 15:
 25.
 o Phil. 2: 7, 8,
 9.
 2 Or, *by.*
 p John 3: 16.
 and 12: 32.
 Rom. 5: 18.
 and 8: 32.
 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 1 Tim. 2: 6.
 1 John 2: 2.
 Rev. 5: 9.
 q Acts 2: 33.
 r Luke 24: 46.
 s Rom. 11: 36.
 t Acts 3: 15.
 and 5: 31.
 ch. 12: 2.
 u Luke 13: 32.
 ch. 5: 9.
 x ch. 10: 10,
 14.
 y Acts 17: 26.
 z Matt. 28: 10.
 John 20: 17.
 Rom. 8: 29.
 a Ps. 22: 22,
 25.
 b Ps. 18: 2.
 Isai. 12: 2.
 c Isai. 8: 18.
 d John 20: 29.
 and 17: 6, 9,
 11, 12.
 e John 1: 14.
 Rom. 8: 3.
 Phil. 2: 7.
 f 1 Cor. 15: 54,
 55.
 Col. 2: 15.
 2 Tim. 1: 10.
 g Luke 1: 74.
 Rom. 8: 15.
 2 Tim. 1: 7.
 3 Gr. *he tak-*
eth not hold of
angels, but of
the seed of
Abraham he
taketh hold.
 h Phil. 2: 7.
 i ch. 4: 15.
 and 5: 1, 2.
 k ch. 4: 15, 16.
 and 5: 2.
 and 7: 25.
 a Rom. 1: 7.
 1 Cor. 1: 2.
 Ephes. 4: 1.
 Phil. 3: 14.
 2 Thess. 1: 11.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.

saying, ¹What is man, that thou art mindful of
 him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
 Thou didst make him ^{1a}a little lower than the 7
 angels; thou didst crown him with glory and
 honor, [and didst set him over the works of thy
 hands;] ^mthou hast subjected all things under 8
 his feet. For in subjecting all things to him,
 he left nothing unsubjected to him. But
 now ⁿwe do not yet see all things subjected to
 him: but we see Jesus, ^owho was made a little 9
 lower than the angels ²for the suffering of death,
 (that he by the grace of God might taste death
^pfor every man,) ^qcrowned with glory and
 honor. ^rFor it became him, ^sfor whom *are* all 10
 things, and through whom *are* all things, in
 leading many sons to glory, to make ^tthe
 Author of their salvation ^uperfect through suf-
 ferings. For ^xboth he, who maketh propitiation 11
 and those for whom propitiation is made, ^y*are*
 all of one *Father*: for which cause, ^zhe is not
 ashamed to call them brethren, saying, ^aI will 12
 declare thy name to my brethren, in the midst
 of the congregation I will sing praise to thee.
 And again, ^bI will put my trust in him. And 13
 again, ^cBehold, I, and the children ^dwhom God
 hath given me. Since then, as the children 14
 partake of flesh and blood, he ^ealso himself
 shared in it; ^fthat through death he might con-
 quer him, who had the power of death, that is,
 the devil; and liberate those, who, ^gthrough 15
 fear of death, were all their life-time subject to
 bondage. For truly, ^hhe helpeth not angels; but 16
 he helpeth the seed of Abraham. Hence in all 17
 things, he ought ⁱto be made like *his* brethren;
 that he might become ^ja merciful and faithful
 High Priest in things *belonging* to God, to make
 atonement for the sins of the people. ^kFor 18
 since he himself hath suffered, being tried, he
 is able to help those, who are tried.

Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of ^athe 3
 heavenly calling, carefully consider ^bthe Apostle
 and High Priest of our profession, Jesus; who 2

2 Pet. 1: 10.	and 4: 14.	and 6: 20.	and 9: 11.
b Rom. 15: 8.	and 5: 5.	and 8: 1.	and 10: 21.
ch. 2: 17.			

was faithful to him who ¹appointed him, even as
 3 ^cMoses *was faithful* in all his house. For
 he was deemed worthy of more glory than
 Moses, inasmuch as ^dhe, who hath built the
 4 house, hath more honor than the house. (For
 every house is built by some *man*; but ^ehe, who
 5 built all things, *is* God.) ^fAnd Moses indeed
was faithful in all his house, as ^ga servant, ^hfor
 a testimony of those things, which were after-
 6 wards to be spoken, but Christ *was faithful* as
ⁱa Son over his own house: ^jwhose house we
 are, ^kif we hold fast the confidence, and the
 7 joyful hope firm to the end. Therefore, as ^lthe
 Holy Spirit saith, ^mTo-day if ye will hear his
 8 voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-
 9 tion, in the day of trial in the desert: when your
 fathers tried me, proved me, and ⁿsaw my works
 10 forty years. Therefore I was angry with that
 generation, and said, they do always err in
 heart; and they have not known my ways.
 11 So I swore in my wrath, ^oThey shall not enter
 12 my rest. Beware, brethren, lest there be in
 any of you an evil unbelieving heart, in ^pde-
 13 parting from the living God. But exhort one
 another daily, while it is called To-day; lest
 any of you be hardened through the deceitful-
 14 ness of sin. For we have become partakers of
 Christ, ^qif we hold our first confidence firmly
 15 to the end; while it is said, ^rTo-day if ye will
 hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the
 16 provocation. ^sFor who, having heard, pro-
 voked? But did not all, who came out of
 17 Egypt through Moses? And with whom was
 he angry forty years? *was it* not with those,
 who sinned, ^twhose carcasses fell in the desert?
 18 And ^uto whom did he swear that they should
 not enter his rest, but to those, who believed
 19 not? ^vSo we see, that they could not enter on
 4 account of unbelief. Let ^wus therefore fear,
 lest a promise being left of entering his rest,
 any one of you should seem to come short of it.
 2 For to us hath the good news of *a rest* been
 declared, as well as to them: but the word
 heard did not profit them, ^xnot being mingled
 3 with faith in the hearers. ^yFor we, who

¹ Gr. *made*.
¹ Sam. 12: 6.
^c Numb. 12: 7.
 ver. 5.
^d Zech. 6: 12.
 Matt. 16: 18.
^e Ephes. 2: 10.
 and 3: 9.
^f ch. 1: 2.
^g ver. 2.
^h Exod. 14:
 31.
ⁱ Numb. 12: 7.
^j Deut. 3: 24.
^k Josh. 1: 2.
 and 8: 31.
^l Deut. 18: 15,
 18, 19.
^m ch. 1: 2.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 3: 16.
 and 6: 19.
^o 2 Cor. 6: 16.
^p Ephes. 2: 21,
 22.
^q 1 Tim. 3: 15.
^r 1 Pet. 2: 5.
^s ver. 14.
^t Matt. 10: 22.
 and 24: 13.
^u Rom. 5: 2.
^v Col. 1: 23.
^w ch. 6: 11.
 and 10: 35.
^x 2 Sam. 23:
 2.
^y Acts 1: 16.
 n ver. 15.
^z Ps. 95: 7.
¹ Or, *though*
they saw.
² Gr. *if they*
shall enter.
³ Or, *aposta-*
tizing.
⁴ o ver. 6.
⁵ p ver. 7.
⁶ q Numb. 14:
 2, 4, 11, 24,
 30.
⁷ Deut. 1: 34,
 36, 38.
⁸ r Numb. 14:
 22, 29, &c.
 and 26: 65.
⁹ Ps. 106: 26.
¹⁰ 1 Cor. 10: 5.
¹¹ Jude 5.
¹² s Numb. 14:
 30.
¹³ Deut. 1: 34,
 35.
¹⁴ t ch. 4: 6.
¹⁵ a ch. 12: 15.
¹⁶ 5 Or, *because*
they were not
united by faith
to.
¹⁷ b ch. 3: 14.

c Ps. 95: 11.
ch. 3: 11.

d Gen. 2: 2.
Exod. 20: 11.
and 31: 17.

e ch. 3: 19.
1 Or, *the gos-
pel was first
preached.*

f Ps. 95: 7.
ch. 3: 7.
g ch. 3: 12, 18,
19.

2 Or, *disobe-
dience.*

h Isai. 49: 2.
Jer. 23: 29.

2 Cor. 10: 4, 5.

i Pet. 1: 23.

j Prov. 5: 4.

k Ephes. 6: 17.

Rev. 1: 16.

and 2: 16.

l 1 Cor. 14: 24,

25.

m Ps. 33: 13,

14.

and 90: 8.

and 139: 11, 12.

n Job 26: 6.

and 34: 21.

Prov. 15: 11.

o ch. 3: 1.

p ch. 7: 25.

and 9: 12, 24.

q ch. 10: 23.

r Isai. 53: 3.

ch. 2: 18.

s Luke 22: 28.

t 2 Cor. 5: 21.

ch. 7: 16.

1 Pet. 2: 22.

1 Joha 3: 5.

u Ephes. 2: 18.

and 3: 12.

ch. 10: 19, 21,

22.

a ch. 8: 3.

b ch. 2: 17.

c ch. 8: 3, 4.

and 9: 9.

and 10: 11.

and 11: 4.

d ch. 2: 18.

and 4: 15.

3 Or, *can rea-*

sonably bear

with.

e ch. 7: 28.

f Lev. 4: 3.

and 9: 7.

and 16: 6, 15,

16, 17.

ch. 7: 27.

and 9: 7.

believe enter the rest, as he said, ^cAs I have sworn in my wrath they shall not enter my rest: namely, *that from* the works finished at the foundation of the world. For he spoke in a certain place concerning the seventh *day* thus, ^dAnd God rested the seventh day from all his works. And in this *place* again, They shall not enter my rest. Since then, it remaineth that some must enter it, ^eand those, to whom the ¹good news was first declared, entered not on account of unbelief: (again, he fixeth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; (as it is said,) ^fTo-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Joshua had given them the rest, then he would not afterwards have spoken concerning another day. There remaineth therefore a sabbath-rest for the people of God. For he, who entereth his rest, he also hath rested from his own works, as God *did* from his.) Let us endeavor therefore to enter that rest, lest any one fall ^gby a like example of ²unbelief. For the word of God is ^hlively, and active, and ⁱsharper than any ^ktwo-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing both of soul and spirit, and both of the joints and marrow, and *is* ^la discerner of the thoughts and intentions of the heart. ^mNor is there any creature concealed in his sight: but all things *are* naked ⁿand opened to the eyes of him to whom we must give our account.

Having then ^oa great High Priest, ^pwho hath passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, ^qlet us hold fast *our* profession. For ^rwe have not a high priest who cannot feel with us in our infirmities: but ^swas in all points tried as *we are*, ^tthough without sin. ^uLet us therefore come with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace for seasonable help. For every high priest taken from among men, ^vis appointed for men ^win things *belonging* to God, ^xthat he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: ^ywho ^zcan have compassion on the ignorant, and on those, who are out of the way; because ^ahe himself also is encompassed ^bwith infirmity. And ^cfor

this cause, as he maketh offering for sins for
 4 the people, so also he must, for himself. ^gAnd
 no one taketh this honor to himself, but he who
 5 is called by God, as ^hAaron *was* : ⁱeven so Christ
 exalted not himself to be made an high priest ;
 but he *did it*, who said to him, ^kThou art my
 6 Son, to-day have I begotten thee. As he
 saith also in another *place*, ^lThou *art* a priest
 for ever according to the order of Melchisedec.
 7 Who, in the days of his flesh, ^moffered up
 prayers and supplications ⁿwith earnest cries
 and tears to him ^owho was able to save him
 from death, and was heard ^pin respect to that,
 8 which he feared ; ^qthough he were a Son, yet he
 learned obedience by that, which he suffered ;
 9 and ^rbeing made perfect, he became the author
 of eternal salvation to all those, who obey him ;
 10 being constituted by God a high priest ^saccording
 11 to the order of Melchisedec. Concerning whom
^twe have much to say, and hard to be under-
 12 stood, since ye are ^udull of hearing. For when
 by this time ye ought to be teachers, ye have
 need that one teach you again, ^vthe first prin-
 ciples of the oracles of God ; and have become
 13 such as need ^wmilk, and not solid food. For
 every one, who partaketh of milk, ^xis inexperi-
 enced in the word of justification : for he is ^ya
 14 babe. But solid food belongeth to those, who are
^zof full age, *even* those, who by use, have their
 senses exercised ^ato discern both good and evil.
 6 Therefore ^bleaving ^cthe first principles of the
 doctrine of Christ, let us pass on to *its* perfec-
 tion ; not laying again the foundation of repent-
 ance ^dfrom dead works, and of faith towards
 2 God, ^eof the doctrine of immersions, ^fand of
 laying on of hands, ^gand of a resurrection of the
 3 dead, ^hand of an eternal judgment. And we
 4 will do this, ⁱif God permit. For ^jit is impossi-
 ble for those, ^kwho were once enlightened, and
 tasted ^lthe heavenly gift, and ^mbecame par-
 5 takers of the Holy Spirit, and tasted the good
 word of God, and the ⁿmiracles of ^othe world to

^g 2 Chron. 26
 18.
^h John 3: 27.
ⁱ Exod. 28: 1.
^j Numb. 16: 5,
 40.
^k 1 Chron. 23:
 13.
^l John 8: 54.
^m Ps. 2: 7.
ⁿ ch. 1: 5.
^o 1 Ps. 110: 4.
^p ch. 7: 17, 21.
^q Matt. 26: 39,
 42, 44.
^r Mark 14: 36,
 39.
^s John 17: 1.
^t Ps. 22: 1.
^u Matt. 27: 46,
 50.
^v Mark 15: 34,
 37.
^w Matt. 26: 53.
^x Mark 14: 36.
^y 1 Or, *for his*
piety.
^z Matt. 26: 37.
^a Mark 14: 33.
^b Luke 22: 43.
^c John 12: 27.
^d q ch. 3: 6.
^e r Phil. 2: 8.
^f s ch. 2: 10,
 and 11: 40.
^g t ver. 6.
^h ch. 6: 20.
ⁱ u John 16: 12.
^j 2 Pet. 3: 16.
^k v Matt. 13: 15.
^l w ch. 6: 1.
^m x 1 Cor. 3: 1,
 2, 3.
ⁿ 2 Gr. *hath no*
experience.
^o y 1 Cor. 13: 11,
 and 14: 20.
^p Ephes. 4: 14.
^q 1 Pet. 2: 2.
^r 3 Or, *perfect.*
^s 1 Cor. 2: 6.
^t Ephes. 4: 13.
^u Phil. 3: 15.
^v z Isai. 7: 15.
^w 1 Cor. 2: 14,
 15.
^x a Phil. 3: 12,
 13, 14.
^y ch. 5: 12.
^z 4 Or, *the word*
of the begin-
ning of
Christ.
^a b ch. 9: 14.
^b c Acts 19: 4, 5.
^c d Acts 8: 14,
 15, 16, 17,
 and 19: 6.

e Acts 17: 31,
 32.
 f Acts 24: 25.
 Rom. 2: 16.

g Acts 18: 21.
 I Cor. 4: 19.
 h Matt. 12: 31,
 32.

ch. 10: 26,
 2 Pet. 2: 20, 21.
 1 John 5: 16.
 i ch. 10: 32.
 410

k John 4: 10.
 and 6: 32.
 Ephes. 2: 8.
 1 Gal. 3: 2, 5.

ch. 2: 4.
 5 Or, *miracu-*
lous power.
 m ch. 2: 5.

n ch. 10: 29. come, if they shall fall away, to renew them 6
 again as to repentance; ⁿsince they crucify to
 themselves the Son of God anew, and put *him*
 to open shame. For the earth which drinketh 7
 the rain that cometh often on it, and bringeth
 forth herbs useful to those for whom it is
 o Ps. 65: 10. tilled, ^oreceiveth a blessing from God: ^pbut 8
 p Isai. 5: 6. that, which beareth thorns and briers, *is* rejected,
 and *is* near to cursing; whose end *is* to be
 burned. But, beloved, we are persuaded better 9
 things concerning you, and things connected
 with salvation, though we thus speak. ^qFor 10
 q Prov. 14: 31. ^rGod *is* not unrighteous to forget ^ayour work of
 Matt. 10: 42. love, which ye have shewed towards his name,
 and 25: 40. in that ye have ^uministered to the saints, and do
 John 13: 20. ^tstill minister. And we desire ^eeach one of you 11
 r Rom. 3: 4. to shew the same earnestness ^aas it respects the
 2 Thess. 1: 6, 7. assured hope to the end: that ye do not become 12
 s 1 Thess. 1: 3. slothful, but imitators of those, who through
 t Rom. 15: 25. faith and patience ^vinherit the promises. For 13
 2 Cor. 8: 4. when God made a promise to Abraham, since
 and 9: 1, 12. he could swear by no one greater, ^ahe swore by
 2 Tim. 1: 18. himself, saying, Surely I will greatly bless thee, 14
 u ch. 3: 6, 14. and I will greatly multiply thee. And so, hav- 15
 x Col. 2: 2. ing patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
 y ch. 13: 36. For men indeed swear by the greater one: and 16
 z Gen. 22: 16, 17. ^aan oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of
 Ps. 105: 9. all strife. In which, God, resolving to shew 17
 Luke 1: 73. more abundantly to ^bthe heirs of the promise,
 a Exod. 22: 11. ^cthe immutability of his counsel, interposed
 b ch. 11: 9. with an oath: that by two immutable things, in 18
 c Rom. 11: 29. which *it was* impossible that God should lie, we
 d ch. 12: 1. might have a strong consolation, who have fled
 e Lev. 16: 15. for refuge to seize the hope ^dset before us:
 ch. 9: 7. which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, 19
 f ch. 4: 14. both sure and steadfast, ^aand which entereth
 and 8: 1. within the vail; ^fwhere the forerunner entered 20
 and 9: 24. for us, *even* Jesus, ^smade a high priest for ever
 g ch. 3: 1. according to the order of Melchisedec. For this 7
 and 5: 6, 10. ^aMelchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most
 and 7: 17. high God, who met Abraham returning from
 a Gen. 14: 18, the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;
 &c. to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; 2
 firstly, being by interpretation King of righteous-
 ness, and then also King of Salem, which is,

3 King of peace ; without father, without mother,
without a genealogy, having neither beginning
of days, nor end of life ; but made like the Son
4 of God ; remaineth a priest perpetually. Now
consider how great this man *was*, ^bto whom
even Abraham the patriarch gave the tenth of
5 the spoils. And those indeed of the sons of
Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a com-
mandment to take tithes of the people according
to the law, that is, of their brethren, though
they have sprung from the loins of Abraham :
6 but he, whose genealogy is not from them,
received tithes of Abraham, ^dand blessed ^ehim,
7 who had the promises. And without any con-
tradiction, the inferior is blessed by the superior.
8 And here indeed men, who die, receive tithes ;
but there, he *receiveth them*, ^fof whom it is testi-
9 fied, that he liveth. And so to speak, Levi also,
who receiveth tithes, payed tithes through
10 Abraham. For he was yet in the loins of his
11 father, when Melchisedec met him. ¶ If there-
fore perfection were through the Levitical priest-
hood, (for under it the people had received the
law,) what further need *was there* that another
priest should be raised up according to the order
of Melchisedec, and *who* was not called according
12 to the order of Aaron ? For the priesthood being
changed, there is of necessity a change made
13 also of the law. For he of whom these things
are spoken belongeth to another tribe, of which
14 no one attended at the altar. For *it is* evident
that ^hour Lord sprung from Judah ; of which
tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning a priest-
15 hood. And it is yet far more evident ; if there
16 ariseth another priest like Melchisedec, who
became *so*, not according to the law of a fleshly
commandment, but according to the power of an
17 enduring life. For he testifieth, ⁱThou *art* a
priest for ever, according to the order of Mel-
18 chisedec. For indeed a disannulling of the
preceding commandment takes place, on account
19 of ^kits weakness and unprofitableness, (for ^lthe
law made nothing perfect,) ^mbut there is a
bringing in of ⁿa better hope, through which
20 ^owe draw near to God. And inasmuch as *it*

b Gen. 14: 20.

c Numb. 18:
21, 26.

d Gen. 14: 19.
e Rom. 4: 13.
Gal. 3: 16.

f ch. 5: 6.
and 6: 20.

g Gal. 2: 21.
ver. 18, 19.
ch. 8: 7.

h Isai. 11: 1.
Matt. 1: 3.
Luke 3: 33.
Rom. 1: 3.
Rev. 5: 5.
i Ps. 110: 4.
ch 5: 6, 10.
and 6: 20.
k Rom. 8: 3.
Gal. 4: 9.
l Acts 13: 39.
Rom. 3: 20,
21, 28.
and 8: 3.
Gal. 2: 16.
ch. 9: 9.
m Or, *but it*
was the bring-
ing in.
Gal. 3: 24.
n ch. 6: 18.
and 8: 6.
o Rom. 5: 2.
Ephes. 2: 18.
and 3: 12.
ch. 4: 16.
and 10: 19.

¹ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

o Ps. 110: 4.

p ch. 8: 6.
and 9: 15.
and 12: 24.
² Or, *mediator.*

3 Or, *evermore.*

q Rom. 8: 34.

l Tim. 2: 5.

ch. 9: 24.

l John 2: 1.

r ch. 4: 15.

s Ephes. 1: 20.

and 4: 10.

ch. 8: 1.

t Lev. 9: 7.

and 16: 6, 11.

ch. 5: 3.

and 9: 7.

u Lev. 16: 15.

x Rom. 6: 10.

ch. 9: 12, 28.

and 10: 12.

y ch. 5: 1, 2.

z ch. 2: 10.

and 5: 9.

a Ephes. 1: 20.

Col. 3: 1.

ch. 1: 3.

and 10: 12.

and 12: 2.

4 Or, *of holy things.*

b ch. 9: 8, 12,

24.

c ch. 9: 11.

d ch. 5: 1.

e Ephes. 5: 2.

ch. 9: 14.

5 Or, *they are priests.*

f Col. 2: 17.

ch. 9: 23.

and 10: 1.

g Exod. 25: 40.

and 26: 30.

and 27: 8.

Numb. 8: 4.

Acts 7: 44.

h 2 Cor. 3: 6,

8, 9.

ch. 7: 22.

ch. 7: 11, 18.

was not without an oath, *that he was made*
priest: (for they indeed became priests ¹without
an oath; but he with an oath, through him,
who said to him, ^oThe Lord swore, and will not
repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever according to
the order of Melchisedec:) by so much more
^pJesus became *the* ²author of a better covenant.
And they indeed became many priests, because
they were hindered by death from continuing:
but he, because he continueth for ever, hath the
unchangeable priesthood. Hence he is able
also to save ³to the uttermost those, who come
to God through him, *since* he ever liveth ^qto
intercede for them. For such a high priest was
proper for us, ^r*who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,
separate from sinners, ^sand made higher than
the heavens; who needeth not daily, like those
high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ^tfirstly, for his
own sins, ^uand then for the people's: for ^xthis
he did once for all, when he offered up himself.
For the law appointeth ^ymen high priests, who
have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which
was since the law, *appointeth* the Son, ^zwho is
perfected for ever.

Now in respect to the things, which have
been spoken *this is* the chief point: We have
such a high priest, ^awho is seated at the right
hand of the throne of the Majesty in the
heavens; a minister ⁴of ^bthe sanctuary, and of
^cthe true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and
not man. For ^devery high priest is appointed to
offer gifts and sacrifices: hence, ^enecessarily,
this one must also have something to offer.
For if he were on earth, he would not be a
priest, there being ⁵priests who offer gifts accord-
ing to the law: who serve in the image and
^fshadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was
admonished by God when about to make the
tabernacle: ^gfor, See (saith he) *that* thou make
all things according to the pattern shewed to
thee in the mount. But now he ^hhath obtained
a more excellent ministry, by as much also as
he is the mediator of a better covenant, which
was established on better promises. ⁱFor if
that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would

8 no place have been sought for a second. But finding fault with them, he saith, ^kBehold the days come, saith the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and
9 with the house of Judah: not like the covenant, which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I disregarded
10 them, saith the Lord. For ^lthis is the covenant, which I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will ^lput my laws in their mind, and write them on their hearts: and ^mI will be to them a God, and they
11 shall be to me a people: and ⁿthey shall not teach each one his fellow-citizen, and each one his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all will know me, from the least of them to the
12 greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, ^oand their sins and their
13 iniquities will I remember no more. ^pBy his saying, A new *covenant*, he hath declared the first old. Now that which decayeth and groweth old, is near vanishing away.

9 Now indeed the first *covenant* had also ^qordinances of service, and ^aa worldly sanctuary.

2 ^bFor a first-tent was prepared, in ^cwhich was ^dthe lamp-stand, and ^ethe table, and the shew-bread; which is called the Holy *place*. ^fAnd after the second veil, a tent, which is called the
4 Holy of Holies; which had the golden censer, and ^gthe ark of the covenant overlaid with gold, (in which was ^hthe golden pot that had the manna, and ⁱAaron's rod that budded, and ^kthe
5 tables of the covenant,) and ^lover it the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; concerning which we cannot now speak particularly. Now these things being thus prepared,
6 ^mthe priests went at all times into the first-tent, performing the service; but into the second, the high priest *went*, alone ⁿonce in the year, not without blood, ^owhich he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people: ^pthe Holy Spirit showing this, that ^qthe way into the Holy of Holies was not yet made manifest, while the

k Jer. 31: 31, 32, 83, 34.

l ch. 10: 16.
l Gr. *give*.
m Zech. 8: 8.

n Isai. 54: 13.
John 6: 45.
l John 2: 27.
o Rom. 11: 27.
ch. 10: 17.
p 2 Cor. 5: 17.
2 Or, *ceremonies*.

a Exod. 25: 8.
b Exod. 26: 1.
c Exod. 26: 35.
and 40: 4.
d Exod. 25: 31.

e Exod. 25: 23, 30.
Lev. 24: 5, 6.
f Exod. 26: 31, 33.
and 40: 3, 21.
ch. 6: 19.

g Exod. 25: 10.
and 26: 33.
and 40: 3, 21.
h Exod. 16: 33, 34.

i Numb. 17: 10.
x Exod. 25: 16, 21.
and 34: 29.
and 40: 20.
Deut. 10: 2, 5.

1 Kings 8: 9, 21.
2 Chron. 5: 10.
l Exod. 25: 18, 22.
Lev. 16: 2.
1 Kings 8: 6,

7.
m Numb. 28, 3.
Dan. 8: 11.
n Exod. 30: 10.

Lev. 16: 2, 11, 12, 15, 34.
ver. 25.
o ch. 5: 3.
and 7: 27.

p ch. 10: 19, 20.
q John 14: 6.

r Gal. 3: 21.
 ch. 7: 18, 19.
 and 10: 1, 11.
 s Lev. 11: 2.
 Col. 2: 16.
 t Numb. 19: 7,
 &c.
 u Ephes. 2: 15.
 Col. 2: 20.
 ch. 7: 16.
 l Or, *rites*, or,
ceremonies.
 x ch. 3: 1.
 y ch. 10: 1.
 z ch. 8: 2.
 a ch. 10: 4.
 b Acts 20: 28.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 Col. 1: 14.
 l Pet. 1: 19.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 and 5: 9.
 c Zech. 3: 9.
 ver. 26, 28.
 ch. 10: 10.
 d Dan. 9: 24.
 e Lev. 16: 14, 16.
 f Numb. 19:
 2, 17, &c.
 g l Pet. 1: 19.
 l John 1: 7.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 h Rom. 1: 4.
 l Pet. 3: 18.
 i Ephes. 2: 5.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 ch. 7: 27.
 k ch. 1: 3.
 and 10: 22.
 2 Or, *deadly*.
 l ch. 6: 1.
 m Luke 1: 74.
 Rom. 6: 13, 22.
 l Pet. 4: 2.
 n l Tim. 2: 5.
 o ch. 7: 22.
 and 8: 6.
 and 12: 24.
 p Rom. 3: 25.
 and 5: 6.
 l Pet. 3: 18.
 q ch. 3: 1.
 3 The Greek
diatheke, has
 the significa-
 tion both of
 covenant and
 testament.
 4 Or, *be*
brought in.
 r Gal. 3: 15.
 s Exo. 24: 6, &c.
 t Exo. 24: 5, 6, 8.
 Lev. 16: 14,
 15, 18.
 u Lev. 14: 4,
 6, 7, 49, 51, 52.
 5 Or, *purple*.
 x Exod. 24: 8.
 Matt. 26: 28.
 y Exod. 29:
 12, 36.
 Lev. 8: 15, 19.

first tabernacle was yet standing: which *was* 9
 a figure for the season then present, during
 which both gifts and sacrifices were offered,
 that could not make him, who served, perfect,
 as to the conscience, being enjoined only 10
 with meats and drinks, and various bathings,
 and fleshly ordinances until the time of
 reformation. But Christ being come a high 11
 priest of good things to come, through the
 greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made
 with hands, that is, not of this creation; nor 12
 through the blood of goats and calves, but
 through his own blood, he entered the holy
 place once only, obtaining eternal redemption
 for us. For if the blood of bulls and goats, 13
 and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the
 unclean, purifieth to the cleansing of the flesh:
 how much more will the blood of Christ, who 14
 through the eternal Spirit offered himself with-
 out blemish to God, cleanse your conscience
 from dead works to serve the living God?
 And for this cause he is the mediator of a new 15
 covenant, so that his death, having taken place
 for the redemption of the transgressions under
 the first covenant, those, who are called, may
 receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.
 For where a testament is, there must also of 16
 necessity be the death of the testator. For a 17
 testament is of force after men are dead: it
 hath no force while the testator liveth. Hence 18
 the first covenant was not ratified without blood.
 For Moses having spoken every precept to all 19
 the people according to the law, took the blood
 of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet
 wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book
 and all the people, saying, This is the blood 20
 of the covenant, which God hath enjoined for
 you. And, he sprinkled with blood also the 21
 tabernacle, and all the vessels of the service.
 And almost all things are, by the law, cleansed 22
 with blood; and without a shedding of blood, no
 remission taketh place. Therefore it was neces- 23
 sary that the patterns of things in the heavens

and 16: 14, 15, 16, 18, 19.

z Lev. 17: 11.

a ch. 8: 5.

should be purified with these *sacrifices*; but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices than these. For ^bChrist did not enter the ¹holy places made with hands, the figures of ^cthe true; but into heaven itself, now ^dto appear in the presence of God for us: nor that he might offer himself often, as ^ethe high priest entereth into the ²holy place yearly with *the* blood of another; (for then he must often have suffered since the foundation of the world:) but now ^fonce ^gat the end of the world, he hath appeared to put away sin through the sacrifice of himself. ^hAnd as it is appointed to men once to die, ⁱbut after this the judgment: so ^kChrist was once ^loffered to bear the sins ^mof many; and to those, who ⁿwait for him, he will appear the second time, without sin to salvation.

10 For the law having ^aa ³shadow ^bof the good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, ^ccan never with those sacrifices, which they offer year by year continually, ^dperfect those, who come to them. For then ^ewould they not have ceased to be offered? because that atonement having been once made for the worshippers, they would have had no more consciousness of sins. ^fBut in those *sacrifices*, *there is* a remembrance *made* of sins, every year.

For *fit* is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^gSacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, but a body ^hhast thou prepared for me: in burnt-offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the roll of the book it is written concerning me,) to do thy will, O God. Having firstly said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and *offering* concerning sin thou didst not desire, nor wast pleased *with them*; (which are offered according to the law,) then he said, Lo, I come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. ⁱBy which will, we are ^jsanctified ^kthrough the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *only*. And every priest standeth ^ldaily ministering and frequently of-

b ch. 6: 20.
1 Or, *holy of holies*.
c ch. 8: 2.
d Rom. 8: 34.
ch. 7: 25.
1 John 2: 1.
e ver. 7.
2 Or, *holy of holies*.

f ver. 12.
ch. 7: 27.
and 10: 10.
1 Pet. 3: 18.
g 1 Cor. 10: 11.
Gal. 4: 4.
Ephes. 1: 10.
h Gen. 3: 19.
Eccles. 3: 20.
i 2 Cor. 5: 10.
Rev. 20: 12, 13.

k Rom. 6: 10.
l 1 Pet. 3: 18.
11 1 Pet. 2: 24.
1 John 3: 5.
m Matt. 26: 28.

Rom. 5: 15.
n Tit. 2: 13.
2 Pet. 5: 12.
a Col. 2: 17.
ch. 8: 5.
and 9: 23.
g Gr. *skia*, outline, or sketch.

b ch. 8: 11.
c, ch. 9: 9.
d ver. 14.
4 Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.*

e Lev. 16: 21.
ch. 9: 7.
f Mic. 6: 6, 7.
ch. 9: 13.
ver. 11.
g Ps. 40: 6, &c.
and 50: 8, &c.
Isai. 1: 11.
Jer. 6: 20.
Amos 5: 21, 22.
5 Or, *thou hast fitted me*.

h John 17: 19.
ch. 13: 12.
6 Or, *atoned for*.
i ch. 9: 12.
k Numb. 26: 3.
ch. 7: 27.

l ver. 4.
 in ch. 1: 3.
 Col. 3: 1.
 n Ps. 110: 1.
 Acts. 2: 35.
 1 Cor. 15: 25.
 ch. 1: 13.
 o ver. 1.
 l Or, *atoned*
for.
 p Jer. 31: 33,
 34.
 ch. 8: 10, 12.
 2 Some copies
 have, *Then he*
said, And
their.
 q Rom. 5: 2.
 Ephes. 2: 18.
 and 3: 12.
 3 Or, *liberty.*
 r ch. 9: 8, 12.
 s John 10: 9.
 and 14: 6.
 ch. 9: 8.
 4 Or, *ap-*
pointed.
 t ch. 9: 3.
 u ch. 4: 14.
 x 1 Tim. 3: 15.
 y ch. 4: 16.
 z Ephes. 3: 12.
 James 1: 6.
 1 John 3: 21.
 a ch. 9: 14.
 b Ezek. 36: 25.
 2 Cor. 7: 1.
 c ch. 4: 14.
 d 1 Cor. 1: 9.
 and 10: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 24.
 2 Thess. 3: 3.
 ch. 11: 11.
 e Acts 2: 42.
 Jude 19.
 f Rom. 13: 11.
 g Phil. 4: 5.
 2 Pet. 3: 9, 11,
 14.
 h Numb. 15:
 30.
 ch. 6: 4.
 i 2 Pet. 2: 20,
 21.
 k Ezek. 36: 5.
 Zeph. 1: 18.
 and 3: 8.
 2 Thess. 1: 8.
 ch. 12: 29.
 l ch. 2: 2.
 m Deut. 17: 2,
 6.
 and 19: 15.
 Matt. 18: 16.
 John 8: 17.
 2 Cor. 13: 1.
 n ch. 2: 3.
 and 12: 25.
 o 1 Cor. 11: 29.
 ch. 13: 20.
 5 Or, *com-*
mon.

ferer the same sacrifices, ^lwhich can never
 take away sins: ^mbut this man, having offered 12
 one sacrifice for sins for ever, hath sat down
 on the right *hand* of God; from hence, waiting 13
ⁿtill his enemies are made his footstool. For 14
 by one offering ^ohe hath perfected for ever those,
 who are ¹sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also 15
 testifieth *it* to us: for having before said, ^pthis 16
 is the covenant, which I will make with them
 after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my
 laws on their hearts, and on their minds will I
 write them; ²and their sins and their iniquities 17
 I will remember no more. Now, where there is a 18
 remission of these, *there is* no more offering for sin.

Therefore, brethren, ^qhaving ³confidence to 19
 enter the ^rHoly of Holies by the blood of Jesus,
 by ^sa new and living way, which he hath ⁴con- 20
 secrated for us, ^tthrough the vail, that is to say,
 his flesh; and *having* ^ua high priest over ^xthe 21
 house of God; ^ylet us draw near with a true 22
 heart, ^zin full assurance of faith, having our
 hearts sprinkled ^afrom an evil conscience, and
^bour bodies bathed with pure water. ^cLet us 23
 hold fast the hope, that we profess, without
 wavering; (for ^dhe who promised *is* faithful :)
 and let us be attentive to each other, to stir 24
 each other to love, and to good works:
^enot forsaking the assembling of ourselves, 25
 as the custom of some *is*; but exhorting
^feach other; and ^gso much the more, as ye
 see ^hthe day drawing near. For ⁱif we wilfully 26
 sin ^jafter we have received the knowledge of
 the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for
 sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judg- 27
 ment and ^kfiery indignation, which will devour
 the adversaries. ¹He, who despised the law of 28
 Moses, died without mercy, ^munder two or three
 witnesses: ⁿof how much severer punishment, 29
 suppose ye, will he be thought worthy, who hath
 trodden under foot the Son of God, and ^ohath
 accounted the blood of the covenant, with which
 he was sanctified, an ⁵unholy thing, ^pand hath
 treated the Spirit of grace with contempt? For 30
 we know him, who hath said, ^qVengeance *is*

mine, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And
 31 again, ^rThe Lord will judge his people. ^s*It*
 is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of
 32 the living God. But ^tremember the former
 days, in which, ^uafter being enlightened, ye
 endured ^aa great struggle with afflictions;
 33 partly, while ye were made ^aa spectacle both
 by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while
^zye became companions of those, who were
 34 so used. For ye sympathized with me ^ain my
 bonds, and ^bjoyfully endured the plundering of
 your goods, knowing ⁱin yourselves that ^cye
 have in the heavens a better and an enduring
 35 possession. Cast not away therefore your con-
 fidence, ^dwhich hath a great recompense of
 36 reward. ^eFor ye have need of patience, that,
 doing the will of God, ^fye may receive the
 37 promise. For ^gyet a little while, and ^hhe who
 38 is to come will come, and will not delay. Now
ⁱthe just will live by faith, but if *any one* draw
 39 back, my soul hath no pleasure in him. But
 we are not of those, ^kwho draw back to perdi-
 tion; but of those, who ^lbelieve to the salvation
 of the soul.

11 Now faith is the ²certain persuasion of things
 hoped for, the ³demonstration ^aof things not
 2 seen: for ^bby it the elders obtained a good tes-
 3 timony. By faith we understand that ^cthe
 worlds were framed by the word of God, so that
 things, which are seen, were not made out of
 4 things, which appear. By faith ^dAbel offered to
 God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain,
 through which he obtained testimony that he
 was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and
 5 through it he, though dead, ^eyet⁴ speaketh. By
 faith ^fEnoch was ⁵translated, that he might not
 see death; and was not found, because God
 had translated him: for before his translation
 it was testified concerning him, that he pleased
 6 God. But without faith *it is impossible to*
 please *him*: for he, who cometh to God, must
 believe that he exists, and *that* he becometh a
 7 rewarder of those, who seek him out. By faith
^gNoah, being warned by God concerning things
 not yet seen, ⁶moved with solicitude, ^hpre-

^r Deut. 32: 36.
^s Ps. 50: 4.
 and 135: 14.
^t Luke 12: 5.
^u Gal. 3: 4.
^a John 8.
^z ch. 6: 4.
^x Phil. 1: 29,
 30.
^y Col. 2: 1.
^y 1 Cor. 4: 9.
^z Phil. 1: 7.
 and 4: 14.
¹ Thess. 2: 14.
^a Phil. 1: 7.
² Tim. 1: 16.
^b Matt. 5: 12.
^c Acts 5: 41.
^d James 1: 2.
¹ Or, *that ye*
have in your-
selves, or, for
yourselves.
^c Matt. 6: 20.
 and 19: 21.
^e Luke 12: 33.
¹ Tim. 6: 19.
^d Matt. 5: 12.
 and 10: 32.
^e Luke 21: 19.
^f Gal. 6: 9.
^{ch.} 12: 1.
^f Col. 3: 24.
^{ch.} 9: 15.
¹ Pet. 1: 9.
^g Luke 18: 8.
² Pet. 3: 9.
^h Hab. 2: 3, 4.
ⁱ Rom. 1: 17.
^{Gal.} 3: 11.
^k 2 Pet. 2: 20,
 21.
¹ Acts 16: 30, 31.
¹ Thess. 5: 9.
² Thess. 2: 14.
² Or, *ground,*
or, confidence.
³ Or, *convic-*
tion.
^a Rom. 8: 24,
 25.
² Cor. 4: 18.
 and 5: 7.
^b ver. 39.
^c Gen. 1: 1.
^{Ps.} 33: 6.
^{John} 1: 3.
^{ch.} 1: 2.
² Pet. 3: 5.
^d Gen. 4: 4.
¹ John 3: 12.
^e Gen. 4: 10.
^{Matt.} 23: 35.
^{ch.} 12: 24.
⁴ Or, *is yet*
spoken of.
^f Gen. 5: 22, 24.
⁵ Or, *taken*
away.
^g Gen. 6: 13, 22.
⁶ Or, *being*
wary.
^h 1 Pet. 3: 20.

i Rom. 3: 22.
and 4: 13.
Phil. 3: 9.
l Or, *justifi-*
cation.
k Gen. 12: 1,
4.
Acts 7: 2, 3, 4.
l Gen. 12: 8.
and 13: 3, 18.
and 18: 1, 9.
m ch. 6: 17.
n ch. 12: 22.
and 13: 14.
o ch. 3: 4.
Rev. 21: 2, 10.
p Gen. 17: 19.
and 18: 11, 14.
and 21: 2.
q See Luke 1:
36.
r Rom. 4: 21.
ch. 10: 23.
s Rom. 4: 19.
t Gen. 12: 17.
Rom. 4: 18.
2 Gr. *accord-*
ing to faith.
u ver. 39.
3 Or, *the*
things prom-
ised.
x ver. 27.
John 8: 56.
y Gen. 23: 4.
and 47: 9.
l Chron. 29: 15.
Ps. 39: 12.
and 119: 19.
1 Pet. 1: 17.
and 2: 11.
z ch. 13: 14.
a Exod. 3: 6,
15.
Matt. 22: 32.
Acts 7: 32.
b Phil. 3: 20.
ch. 13: 14.
c Gen. 22: 1, 9.
d James 2: 21.
e Gen. 21: 12.
Rom. 9: 7.
4 Or, *thy pos-*
terity will be
by Isaac.
f Rom. 4: 17,
19, 21.
g Gen. 27: 27,
39.
h Gen. 48: 5,
16, 20.
i Gen. 47: 31.
k Gen. 50: 24,
25.
Exod. 13: 19.
5 Or, *remem-*
bered.
l Exod. 2: 2.
Acts 7: 20.

pared an ark to save his house; through which, he condemned the world, and became possessor of the righteousness, which is by faith. By faith ^kAbraham, when called to go out into a place, which he was to receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he was going. By faith he sojourned in the promised land, as *in* a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, with the heirs with him of the same promise; for he looked for ^aa city, which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. By faith also ^pSarah herself received strength to conceive even when past age, because she considered him ^rfaithful, who had promised. Therefore there sprang even from one, and ^shim as good as dead, *a race* like the stars of the sky in multitude, and like the countless sands on the shore of the sea. These all died ^tin faith, ^unot having received the ^vpromises, but ^whaving seen them afar off, and embraced *them*, and ^xconfessed that they were strangers and sojourners on the earth. For those, who say such things, ^ydeclare plainly that they are seeking a country. And indeed, if they had been mindful of that ^zcountry from whence they came forth, they might have had opportunity to return; but now they long for a better *country*, that is, a heavenly *one*: therefore God is not ashamed ^ato be called their God: for ^bhe hath prepared a city for them. By faith, ^cAbraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he, who had received the promises, ^doffered up his only begotten *son*, to whom it was said, ^eIn ^fIsaac thy seed will be called: reasoning that God ^gwas able to raise *him*, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. By faith, ^hIsaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. By faith Jacob, when dying, ⁱblessed both the sons of Joseph; and ^jworshipped, *leaning* on the top of his staff. By faith ^kJoseph, when he died, ^lmentioned the departure of the children of Israel; and gave a charge concerning his bones. By faith ^mMoses, being born, was hidden three months by his parents, because they saw that

the child *was* fair; and they feared not the
 24 king's ^mcommandment. By faith, ⁿMoses, being
 grown up, refused to be called the son of Pha-
 25 raoh's daughter; ^ochoosing rather to suffer
 hardship with the people of God, than to enjoy
 26 the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming
^rthe reproach ^lof Christ greater riches than the
 treasures of Egypt: for he looked away to ^tthe
 27 reward. By faith, ^rhe forsook Egypt, not fear-
 ing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as
 28 ^sthough he saw him, who is invisible. By faith,
^the kept the passover, and the sprinkling of
 blood, that he, who destroyed the first-born, might
 29 not touch them. By faith, ^uthey passed through
 the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyp-
 30 tians attempting, were swallowed up. By faith,
^xthe walls of Jericho fell down, after having
 31 been encompassed seven days. By faith, ^ythe
 harlot Rahab ^zhaving received the spies with
 32 peace, perished not with the unbelievers. And
 what more shall I say? for I should not have
 time to tell concerning ^aGideon, and ^bBarak, and
^cSamson, and ^dJephthah, ^eDavid also, and ^fSam-
 33 uel, and the prophets. Who, through faith, sub-
 dued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, ^gob-
 tained promises, ^hstopped the mouths of lions,
 34 ⁱquenched the violence of fire, ^kescaped the
 edge of the sword, ^lfrom weakness were made
 strong, became valiant in war, ^mput to flight the
 35 armies of the aliens. ⁿWomen received their
 dead by a resurrection: and others were ^otor-
 tured, not accepting deliverance; that they
 36 might obtain a better resurrection: and others
 were tried with insults and beatings, and
 37 also ^pby bonds and imprisonment: ^qthey were
 stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tried
by sufferings, were slaughtered with the sword:
^rthey wandered around ^sin sheep-skins, and
 goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, distressed;
 38 (of whom the world was not worthy!) they
 wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and ^tin
 39 dens and caves of the earth. And these all,
^uhaving obtained a good testimony through

m Exod. 1: 16,
 22.
 n Exod. 2: 10,
 11.
 o Ps. 84: 10.
 p ch. 13: 13.

1 Or, *for*
Christ.
 q ch. 10: 35.
 r Exod. 10:
 28, 29.
 and 12: 37.
 and 13: 17, 18.
 s ver. 13.
 t Exod. 12: 21,
 &c.
 u Exod. 14:
 22, 29.
 x Josh. 6: 20.
 y Josh. 6: 23.
 James 2: 25.
 z Josh. 1: 1.
 a Judg. 6: 11.
 b Judg. 4: 6.
 c Judg. 13: 24.
 d Judg. 11: 1.
 and 12: 7.
 e 1 Sam. 16: 1,
 13.
 and 17: 45.
 f 1 Sam. 1: 20.
 and 12: 20.
 g 2 Sam. 7: 11,
 &c.
 h Judg. 14: 5,
 6.
 i Sam. 17: 34,
 35.
 Dan. 6: 22.
 j Dan. 3: 25.
 k 1 Sam. 20: 1.
 l 1 Kings 19: 3.
 2 Kings 6: 16.
 m 2 Kings 20: 7,
 &c.
 Job 42: 10.
 Ps. 6: 8.
 n Judg. 15: 8,
 15.
 1 Sam. 14: 13,
 &c.
 and 17: 51, 52.
 2 Sam. 8: 1,
 &c.
 o 1 Kings 17:
 22.
 2 Kings 4: 35.
 p Acts 22: 25.
 q Gen. 39: 20.
 Jer. 20: 2.
 and 37: 15.
 r 1 Kings 21:
 13.
 2 Chron. 24: 21.
 Acts 7: 58.
 and 14: 19.

r 2 Kings 1: 8.
 Matt. 3: 4.

s Zech. 13: 4.
 t 1 Kings 18: 4.

and 19: 9. u ver. 2, 13.

1 Or, *foreseen*.
 x ch. 7: 22.
 and 8: 6.
 y ch. 5: 9.
 and 12: 23.
 Rev. 6: 11.
 a Col. 3: 8.
 1 Pet. 2: 1.
 b 1 Cor. 9: 24.
 Phil. 3: 13, 14.
 c Rom. 12: 12.
 ch. 10: 36.
 2 Or, *begin-*
ner.
 3 Or, *rewarder*.
 d Luke 24: 26.
 Phil. 2: 8, &c.
 1 Pet. 1: 11.
 e Ps. 110: 1.
 ch. 1: 3, 13.
 and 8: 1.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 f Matt. 10:
 24, 25.
 John 15: 20.
 g Gal. 6: 9.
 h 1 Cor. 10: 13.
 ch. 10: 32, 33,
 34.
 i Job 5: 17.
 Prov. 3: 11.
 k Ps. 94: 12.
 and 119: 75.
 Prov. 3: 12.
 James 1: 12.
 Rev. 3: 19.
 l Deut. 8: 5.
 2 Sam. 7: 14.
 Prov. 13: 24.
 and 19: 18.
 and 23: 13.
 m Ps. 73: 1.
 1 Pet. 5: 9.
 n Numb. 16: 22.
 and 27: 16.
 Joq. 12: 10.
 Eccles. 12: 7.
 Isai. 42: 5.
 and 57: 16.
 Zech. 12: 1.
 o Lev. 11: 44.
 and 19: 2.
 1 Pet. 1: 15, 16.
 p James 3: 18.
 q Job 4: 3, 4.
 Isai. 35: 3.
 r Prov. 4: 26,
 27.
 4 Or, *even*.
 s Gal. 6: 1.
 t Ps. 34: 14.
 Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 9.
 2 Tim. 2: 22.
 u Matt. 5: 8.
 2 Cor. 7: 1.
 Ephes. 5: 5.
 x 2 Cor. 6: 1.
 y Gal. 5: 4.
 5 Or, *fall*
from.
 z Deut. 29: 18.
 ch. 3: 12.

faith, received not that, which was promised ;
 God having ¹provided ²something better for us, 40
 that they, without us, might not be ³made per-
 fect.

Therefore, since we also are encompassed by **12**
 such a cloud of witnesses, ¹let us lay aside every
 weight, and the sin, which doth so constantly
 beset *us*, and ²let us run ³with perseverance the
 race set before us, looking away to Jesus the **2**
²author and ³finisher of *our* faith ; ⁴who, for the
 joy that was set before him, endured the cross,
 despising the shame, and ⁵hath sat down at the
 right *hand* of the throne of God. ⁶For consider **3**
 him, who endured such opposition of sinners
 against himself, ⁷lest ye be weary and disheart-
 ened in your souls. ⁸Ye have not yet resisted **4**
 to blood, struggling against sin. And ye have **5**
 forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh to you
 as to sons, ⁹My son, despise not thou the chas-
 tisement of the Lord, nor be disheartened when
 thou art rebuked by him : for the Lord chas- **6**
 tiset ¹⁰*him*, whom he loveth, and beateth every
 son, whom he receiveth. ¹¹If ye endure chas- **7**
 tisement, God treateth you like sons : for what
 son is there, whom the father chastiseth not ?
 But if ye are without chastisement, ¹²of which **8**
 all have been made partakers, then ye are bas- **9**
 tards, and not sons. Is it so, then, that we have
 had fathers of our flesh who chastised *us*, and
 we revered *them* : shall we not much rather
 be subject to ¹³the Father of spirits, and live ?
 For they indeed, for a few days, chastised *us* **10**
 as it seemed right to them ; but he for *our* ben-
 efit, ¹⁴that *we* might partake of his holiness.
 Now every chastisement for the present seemeth **11**
 not to be joyous, but grievous : but afterwards
 it yieldeth ¹⁵peaceful fruit of righteousness to
 those exercised by it. Therefore ¹⁶strengthen **12**
 the wearied hands, and the feeble knees ; ¹⁷and **13**
 make ¹⁸straight paths for your feet, lest the lame
 be turned out of the way ; ¹⁹but rather let it be
 healed. ²⁰Follow peace with all, and holiness, **14**
²¹without which, no one will see the Lord : ²²look- **15**
 ing carefully, ²³lest any one ²⁴fail of the grace of
 God ; ²⁵lest any root of bitterness springing up,

cause disturbance, and through it many be
 16 defiled ; ^alest there *be* any fornicator, or profane
 person, like Esau, ^bwho for one meal sold his
 17 birthright. For ye know that afterwards, ^cwhen
 he wished to inherit the blessing, he was re-
 jected : ^dfor he found no place for a change of
 mind *in his father*, though he sought it carefully
 18 with tears. For ye have not come to ^ethe
 mountain, which might be felt, and which was
 burning with fire, nor to blackness, and dark-
 19 ness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet,
 and the voice of words ; the hearers of which,
^fintreated that the word should not be spoken
 20 to them any more : (for they could not endure
 the command, ^gAnd if even a beast touch the
 21 mountain, it shall be stoned ; ^hand so terrible
 was the sight, *that* Moses said, I fear and
 22 tremble :) but ye have come ⁱto mount Zion,
^kand to the city of the living God, the heavenly
 Jerusalem, ^land to tens of thousands of angels,
 23 to the general assembly and congregation of ^mthe
 first-born, ⁿwritten¹ in heaven, and to God ^othe
 Judge of all, and to the spirits of the just ^pmade
 24 perfect, and to Jesus ^qthe Mediator of the new
^rcovenant, and to ^sthe blood of sprinkling, that
 25 speaketh better things ^tthan Abel's. See that
 ye reject not him who speaketh. For ^utif they
 escaped not who rejected him that spoke on
 earth, much less *shall* we *escape*, if we turn
 away from him who *speaketh* from heaven :
 26 ^vwhose voice then shook the earth : but now he
 hath promised, saying, ^wYet once more I shake
 27 not the earth only, but also heaven. And this
sentence, Yet once more, sheweth ^xthe removing
 of the things shaken, as of things which have
 been made, that the unshaken things may re-
 28 main. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom not
 to be shaken, ^ylet us have grace, through which,
 we may serve God acceptably, with reverence
 29 and pious fear ; for ^zour God *is* a consuming fire.
13 Let ^abrotherly love continue. ^bForget not to
 2 entertain strangers ; for through this, ^csome

a Ephes. 5: 3.
 Col. 3: 5.
 1 Thess. 4: 3.
 b Gen. 25: 33.
 c Gen. 27: 34,
 36, 38.
 d ch. 6: 6.
 e Exod. 19: 12,
 18, 19.
 and 20: 18.
 Deut. 4: 11.
 and 5: 22.
 Rom. 6: 14.
 and 8: 15.
 2 Tim. 1: 7.
 f Exod. 20: 19.
 Deut. 5: 5, 25.
 and 18: 16.
 g Exod. 19: 13.
 h Exod. 19: 16.
 i Gal. 4: 26.
 Rev. 3: 12.
 and 21: 2, 10.
 k Phil. 3: 20.
 l Deut. 33: 2.
 Ps. 68: 17.
 Jude 14.
 m Exod. 4: 22.
 James 1: 18.
 Rev. 14: 4.
 n Luke 10: 20.
 Phil. 4: 3.
 Rev. 13: 8.
 1 Or, *enrolled*.
 o Gen. 18: 25.
 Ps. 94: 2.
 p Phil. 3: 12.
 ch. 11: 40.
 q ch. 8: 6.
 and 9: 15.
 2 Or, *testa-
ment*.
 r Exod. 24: 8.
 ch. 10: 22.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 s Gen. 4: 10.
 ch. 11: 4.
 t ch. 2: 2, 3.
 and 3: 17.
 and 10: 28, 29.
 u Exod. 19: 18.
 x Hag. 2: 6.
 y Ps. 102: 26.
 Matt. 24: 35.
 2 Pet. 3: 10.
 Rev. 21: 1.
 3 Or, *let us
hold fast*.
 z Exod. 24: 17.
 Deut. 4: 24.
 and 9: 3.
 Ps. 50: 3.
 and 97: 3.
 Isai. 66: 15.
 2 Thess. 1: 8.
 ch. 10: 27.

a Rom. 12: 10.
 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 and 2: 17.

and 3: 8.
 and 4: 8.
 2 Pet. 1: 7.

1 John 3: 11,
 &c.
 and 4: 7, 20, 21.

b Matt. 25: 35.
 Rom. 12: 13.
 1 Tim. 3: 2.

1 Pet. 4: 9.
 c Gen. 18: 3.
 and 19: 2.

d Matt. 25: 36.
 Rom. 12: 15.
 1 Cor. 12: 26.
 Col. 4: 18.
 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 e 1 Cor. 6: 9.
 Gal. 5: 19, 21.
 Ephes. 5: 5.
 Col. 3: 5, 6.
 Rev. 22: 15.
 f Matt. 6: 25,
 34.
 Phil. 4: 11, 12.
 1 Tim. 6: 6, 8.
 g Gen. 28: 15.
 Deut. 31: 6, 8.
 Josh. 1: 5.
 1 Chron. 28:
 20.
 Ps. 37: 25.
 h Ps. 27: 1.
 and 56: 4, 11,
 12.
 and 118: 6.
 i ver. 17.
 1 Or, *are the*
guides.
 k ch. 6: 12.
 1 John 8: 58.
 ch. 1: 12.
 Rev. 1: 4.
 m Ephes. 4: 14.
 and 5: 6.
 Col. 2: 4, 8.
 1 John 4: 1.
 2 Or, *foreign.*
 n Rom. 14: 17.
 Col. 2: 16.
 1 Tim. 4: 3.
 o 1 Cor. 9: 13.
 and 10: 18.
 p Exod. 29: 14.
 Lev. 4: 11, 12,
 21.
 and 6: 30.
 and 9: 11.
 and 16: 27.
 Numb. 19: 3.
 3 Or, *holy of*
holies.
 q John 19: 17,
 18.
 Acts 7: 58.
 r ch. 11: 26.
 1 Pet. 4: 14.
 s Mic. 2: 10.
 Phil. 3: 20.
 ch. 11: 10, 16.
 and 12: 22.
 4 Or, *city that*
remaineth.
 t Ephes. 5: 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 u Lev. 7: 12.
 Ps. 50: 14, 23.
 and 69: 30, 31.
 and 107: 22.
 and 116: 17.
 x Hos. 14: 2.
 5 Gr. *confess-*
ing to.
 y Rom. 12: 13.
 z 2 Cor. 9: 12.

have entertained angels unawares. ^aRemember 3
 those in bonds, as if bound with them; *and*
 those, who suffer hardship, as being yourselves 4
 also in the body. Let marriage *be* honorable
 among all, and the undefiled bed; ^ebut forni- 5
 cators and adulterers God will judge. *Let your*
 conduct *be* free from covetousness; *and* ^f*be* con- 6
 tented with what ye have: for he hath said, ^gI
 will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that 7
 we may confidently say, ^hThe Lord *is* my
 helper, and I will not fear what man will do to 8
 me. ⁱRemember those, who ^lguide you, who
 have spoken to you the word of God: ^kimitate 9
 their faith, considering the end of *their* course
 of life. Jesus Christ *is* ^mthe same yesterday, and 10
 to-day, and for ever. ⁿBe not carried away
 with various and ²strange doctrines: for *it is* a 11
 good thing for the heart to be established with
 grace; ^anot with meats, which have not ben-
 efitited those, who have been busied with them. 12
^oWe have an altar, from which those, who
 serve the tabernacle, have no right to eat. 13
 For ^rthe bodies of those beasts, whose blood is
 brought into the ³sanctuary by the high priest 14
 for sin, are burned without the camp. There-
 fore Jesus also, that he might make atonement 15
 for the people with his own blood, ⁴suffered
 without the gate. Let us go forth therefore to 16
 him without the camp, bearing ^vhis reproach.
^eFor here we have no ⁴continuing city, but we 17
 seek one to come. ^lThrough him, therefore, let
 us offer ^uthe sacrifice of praise to God contin-
 ually, that is, ^xthe fruit of *our* lips, ^spraising his
 name. ^yBut to do good, and to impart, forget 18
 not: for ²with such sacrifices, God is well
 pleased. ^aObey your leaders, and submit your-
 selves: for ^bthey watch for your souls, as those
 who must give account, that they may do it
 with joy, and not with grief: for that *would be*
 unprofitable for you. ^cPray for us: for we
 trust we have ^da good conscience, in all things

Phil. 4: 18.
 ch. 6: 10.
 a Phil. 2: 29.
 1 Thess. 5: 12.
 1 Tim. 5: 17.

ver. 7.
 b Ezek. 3: 17.
 and 33: 2, 7.
 Acts 20: 26,
 28.

c Rom. 15: 30.
 Ephes. 6: 19.
 Col. 4: 3.
 1 Thess. 5: 25.

2 Thess. 3: 1.
 d Acts 23: 1.
 and 24: 16.
 2 Cor. 1: 12.

- 19 wishing to behave properly. But I beseech *you* ^amore earnestly to do this, that I may be restored to you sooner.
- 20 Now ^fthe God of peace, ^gwho brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, (^hthat great Shepherd of the sheep, ⁱby the blood of the
- 21 everlasting ^jcovenant,) ^kmake you perfect in every good work, to do his will, ^lworking^l in you what is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; ^mto whom *be* glory for ever and ever! Amen!
- 22 Now I beseech you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for ⁿI have written a letter to you in few words. Know ye, that ^oour brother Timothy ^pis set at liberty; with whom,
- 23 if he come soon, I shall see you. Salute all your ^qleaders, and all the saints. Those of
- 25 Italy salute you. ^rGrace *be* with you all. Amen.

e Philem. 22.
f Rom. 15: 33.
g 1 Thess. 5: 23.
h Acts 2: 24, 32.
i Rom. 4: 24. and 8: 11.
j 1 Cor. 6: 14. and 15: 15.
k 2 Cor. 4: 14.
l Gal. 1: 1.
m Col. 2: 12.
n 1 Thess. 1: 10.
o 1 Pet. 1: 21.
p Isai. 40: 11.
q Ezek. 34: 23. and 37: 24.
r John 10: 11, 14.
s 1 Pet. 2: 25. and 5: 4.
t Zech. 9: 11. ch. 10: 22.
u 1 Or, *testament*.
v k 2 Thess. 2: 17.
w 1 Pet. 5: 10.
x 2 Or, *doing*.
y 1 Phil. 2: 13.
z m Gal. 1: 5.
aa 2 Tim. 4: 18.

Rev. 1: 8.
n 1 Pet. 5: 12.

o 1 Thess. 3: 2.

p 1 Tim. 6: 12.

q ver. 7, 17.

r Tit. 3: 15.

THE LETTER OF JAMES.

- 1 ^aJAMES, ^{ba}a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, ^cto the twelve tribes ^dscattered abroad, salutation!
- 2 My brethren, ^eesteem it entire joy ^fwhen ye
- 3 fall into various trials; ^gknowing *this*, that the
- 4 proving of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may
- 5 be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. ^hBut if any of you lack wisdom, ⁱlet him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not;
- 6 and ^kit will be given to him. ^lBut let him ask in faith, without wavering. For he, who

A. D.
cir. 60.

a Acts 12: 17. and 15: 13.
b Gal. 1: 19. and 2: 9.
c Jude 1.
d Tit. 1: 1.
e Acts 26: 7.
f Deut. 32: 26.
g John 7: 35.
h Acts 2: 5. and 8: 1.
i 1 Pet. 1: 1.
j e Matt. 5: 12.
k Acts 5: 41.
l Heb. 10: 34.
m 1 Pet. 4: 13, 16.
n f 1 Pet. 1: 6.

g Rom. 5: 3.
h 1 Kings 3: 9, 11, 12.

Prov. 2: 3.
i Matt. 7: 7. and 21: 22.

Mark 11: 24.
Luke 11: 9.
John 14: 13.

and 15: 7.
and 16: 23.
k Jer. 29: 12.

l John 5: 14, 15.
m 1 Mark 11: 24.
n 1 Tim. 2: 8.

m ch. 4: 8.
 n Job 14: 2.
 Ps. 37: 2.
 and 90: 5, 6.
 and 102: 11.
 and 103: 15.
 Isai. 40: 6.
 1 Cor. 7: 31.
 ch. 4: 14.
 1 Pet. 1: 24.
 1 John 2: 17.
 o Job 5: 17.
 Prov. 3: 11,
 12.
 Hebr. 12: 5.
 Rev. 3: 19.
 p 1 Cor. 9: 25.
 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 ch. 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 5: 4.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 q Matt. 10: 22.
 and 19: 28, 29.
 ch. 2: 5.
 1 Or, *evils*.
 r Job 15: 35.
 Ps. 7: 14.
 s Rom. 6: 21,
 23.
 t John 3: 27.
 1 Cor. 4: 7.
 u Numb. 23:
 19.
 1 Sam. 15: 29.
 Mal. 3: 6.
 Rom. 11: 29.
 x John 1: 13.
 and 3: 3.
 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 1 Pet. 1: 23.
 y Ephes. 1: 12.
 z Jer. 2: 3.
 Rev. 14: 4.
 a Eccles. 5: 1.
 b Prov. 10: 19.
 and 17: 27.
 Eccles. 5: 2.
 c Prov. 14: 17.
 and 16: 32.
 Eccles. 7: 9.
 d Col. 3: 8.
 1 Pet. 2: 1.
 e Acts 13: 26.
 Rom. 1: 16.
 1 Cor. 15: 2.
 Ephes. 1: 13.
 Tit. 2: 11.
 Hebr. 2: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 9.
 f Matt. 7: 21.
 Luke 6: 46.
 and 11: 28.
 Rom. 2: 13.
 1 John 3: 7.
 g Luke 6: 47,
 &c.
 See ch. 2: 14,
 &c.
 h 2 Cor. 3: 18.
 i ch. 2: 12.
 k John 13: 17.
 2 Or, *doing*.

wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven and
 tossed by the wind. For let not that man 7
 think that he will receive any thing of the Lord.
^mA fickle-minded man *is* unstable in all his 8
 ways. Let the brother of low condition glory, 9
 when he is exalted: but the rich, when he is 10
 made low: because ⁿlike the flower of the
 grass, he will pass away. For the sun riseth 11
 with a burning heat, and it withereth the
 grass, and its flower falleth away, and the
 beauty of its appearance perisheth: even so the
 rich man will fade away in his ways. ^oHappy 12
 is the man, who endureth trial: for being ap-
 proved, he will receive ^pthe crown of life, ^qwhich
 the Lord hath promised to those, who love him.
 Let no one say when tried *by evil*, I am tried 13
 by God: for God cannot be tried with ^revil, nor
 doth he *so* try any one: but each one is *so* tried, 14
 when he is drawn away by his own inordinate
 desires, and enticed. Then, ^swhen inordinate 15
 desire hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and
 sin, when finished, ^tbeareth death. Do not 16
 mistake, my beloved brethren. ^uEvery good 17
 gift and every perfect gift is from above, and
 cometh down from the Father of lights, ^vwith
 whom is no change, nor shade of turning. ^xOf 18
 his own will, he begot us with the word of truth,
^ythat we might be a kind of ^zfirst-fruits of his
 creatures. Therefore, my beloved brethren, 19
^alet every man be swift to hear, ^bslow to speak,
^cslow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh 20
 not the righteousness of God. Therefore, ^dlay- 21
 ing aside all pollution and abounding wicked-
 ness, receive with meekness the implanted word,
^ewhich is able to save your souls. But ^fbecome 22
 doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiv-
 ing yourselves. For ^gif any one is a hearer of 23
 the word, and not a doer, he is like a man
 beholding his natural face in a mirror; for he 24
 beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and imme-
 diately forgetteth what kind of *person* he was.
 But ^hwhoever looketh attentively into the per- 25
 fect ⁱlaw of liberty, and continueth *to do so*, he
 not becoming a forgetful hearer, but a doer of
 the word, ^kthis man will be happy in his ^ldeed.

26 If any one among you seemeth to be religious,
and ¹bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his
27 own heart, this man's religion *is* vain. Pure
and undefiled religion before God and the Father
is this, ^mTo visit the fatherless and widows in
their affliction, ⁿand to keep one's self unspotted
from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the ¹faith of our Lord
Jesus Christ, ^a*the* Lord of glory, with a ^brespect
2 of persons. For if there come into your ²assem-
bly, a man with a gold ring, in splendid cloth-
ing, and there come in also a poor man in soiled
3 clothing; and ye regard him, who weareth the
splendid clothing, and say [to him,] Sit thou
here ³in an honorable place; and say to the
poor *man*, Stand thou there, or Sit here under my
4 footstool: are ye not then partial in yourselves,
and have ye not become judges having evil
5 thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren,
^cHath not God chosen the poor of the world
^drich in faith and heirs of ^ethe kingdom ^ewhich
6 he hath promised to those who love him? But
fye have despised the poor. Do not the rich
oppress you, ^sand drag you before the judg-
7 ment-seats? Do they not revile that worthy
8 name, by which ye are called? If indeed ye
fulfil the royal law according to the scripture,
^hThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do
9 well: but ⁱif ye have respect to persons, ye
commit sin, and are convicted by the law as
10 transgressors. For whoever shall keep the
whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, ^khe is
11 guilty of all. For ⁵he who said, ¹Do not com-
mit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if
thou dost not commit adultery, yet if thou killest,
thou hast become a transgressor of the law.
12 So speak, and so do, as those, who are to be
13 judged by ^mthe law of liberty. For ⁿhe will
have judgment without mercy, who hath shewed
no mercy; ^omercy ⁶triumpheth against judg-
ment.

14 ^pWhat *doth it* profit, my brethren, if one say
he hath faith, and hath not works? can faith

1 Ps. 34: 13.
and 39: 1.
1 Pet. 3: 10.
m Isai. 1: 16,
17.
and 58: 6, 7.
Matt. 25: 36.
n Rom. 12: 2.
ch. 4: 4.
i John 5: 18.
1 Or, *religi-
ous*.
a 1 Cor. 2: 8.
b Lev. 19: 15.
Deut. 1: 17.
and 16: 19.
Prov. 24: 23.
and 28: 21.
Matt. 22: 16.
ver. 9.
Jude 16.
2 Gr. *syna-
gogue*.
3 Or, *well*,
or, *seemly*.
c John 7: 48.
1 Cor. 1: 26,
28.
d Luke 12: 21.
1 Tim. 6: 18.
Rev. 2: 9.
4 Or, *that*.
e Exod. 20: 6.
1 Sam. 2: 30.
Prov. 8: 17.
Matt. 5: 3.
Luke 6: 20.
and 12: 32.
1 Cor. 2: 9.
2 Tim. 4: 8.
ch. 1: 12.
f 1 Cor. 11: 22.
g Acts 13: 50.
and 17: 6.
and 18: 12.
ch. 5: 6.
h Lev. 19: 18.
Matt. 22: 39.
Rom. 13: 8, 9.
Gal. 5: 14.
and 6: 2.
i ver. 1.
k Deut. 27: 26.
Matt. 5: 19.
Gal. 3: 10.
5 Or, *that*
law, *which*
said.
l Exod. 20:
13, 14.
m ch. 1: 25.
n Job 22: 6, &c.
Prov. 21: 13.
Matt. 6: 15.
and 18: 35.
and 25: 41, 42.
o 1 John 4: 17,
18.

6 Or, *he who
is merciful*,

*will triumph
over condem-*

nation.
p Matt. 7: 26.

ch. 1: 23.

q See Job 31:
19, 20.
Luke 3: 11.
r 1 John 3: 18.

1 Gr. *by itself*.

2 Some copies
read, *by thy
works*.
s ch. 3: 13.

t Matt. 8: 29.
Mark 1: 24.
and 5: 7.
Luke 4: 34.
Acts 16: 17.
and 19: 15.

u Gen. 22: 9,
12.
3 Or, *thou
seest*.
x Hebr. 11: 17.
y Gen. 15: 6.
Rom. 4: 3.
Gal. 3: 6.
z 2 Chron. 20:
7.
Isai. 41: 8.

v Josh. 2: 1.
Hebr. 11: 31.

4 Or, *breath*.
a Matt. 23: 8,
14:
Rom. 2: 20,
21.
1 Pet. 5: 3.
b Luke 6: 37.
5 Or, *judg-
ment*.
c 1 Kings 8: 46.
2 Chron. 6: 36.
Prov. 20: 9.
Eccles. 7: 20.
1 John 1: 8.
d Ps. 34: 13.
ch. 1: 26.
1 Pet. 3: 10.
e Matt. 12: 37.
f Ps. 32: 8.
g Prov. 12: 18.
and 15: 2.
h Ps. 12: 3.
and 73: 8, 9.
i Prov. 16: 27.
k Matt. 15:
11, 18, 19, 20.
Mark 7: 15,
20, 23.
6 Gr. *wheel*.
7 Gr. *geenna*.

save him? ¶ If a brother or sister be naked, 15
and destitute of daily food, and one of you say 16
to them, Depart in peace, be warmed and
filled; yet ye give them not what is necessary
for the body; what *doth it* profit? Thus, faith, 17
if it hath not works, is dead, being ¹alone.
But, one may say, Thou hast faith, and I have 18
works: shew me thy faith ²without thy works,
and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
Thou believest that there is one God; thou 19
doest well! ⁴the demons also believe, and
tremble. But dost thou wish to know, O fool- 20
ish man, that the faith without works is dead?
Was not Abraham our father justified by works, 21
^uwhen he offered Isaac his son on the altar?
³Dost thou see ^xhow faith wrought with his 22
works, and by works faith was perfected? And 23
the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ^vAbra-
ham believed God, and it was reckoned to him
for righteousness: and he was called ⁴the
Friend of God. Ye see then that by works man 24
is justified, and not by faith only. And in like 25
manner also ^vwas not Rahab the harlot justified
by works, when she received the messengers,
and sent *them* forth another way? For as the 26
body without the ⁴spirit is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

My brethren, ^alet not many of you become 3
teachers, ^bknowing that *as such* we must receive
greater ⁵condemnation. For ^cin many respects 2
we all err. ¶ If any one err not in word,
^ehe is a perfect man, able also to bridle the 3
whole body. Behold, ^fwe put bits in the horses'
mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn 4
about their whole body. Behold, also, the ships,
which, though *they are* so great, and *are* driven 4
by fierce winds, yet are *they* turned about by
a very small helm, wherever the steersman
wisheth. Even so, ^gthe tongue is a little mem- 5
ber, and ^hboasteth great things. Behold, how
much wood a little fire kindleth! And ⁱthe 6
tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: the tongue
is so placed among our members, that ^kit de-
fileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the
⁶course of life; and it is set on fire by ⁷hell.

7 For every ¹kind of wild beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and of creatures in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed, by the ²human race : but no man can tame the tongue ; *it is* an unruly evil, ¹full of deadly poison ! With it we bless God, even the Father ; and with it we curse men, ^mwho are made according to the likeness of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so. Doth the fountain send forth sweet and bitter *water* from the same opening ? Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries ? or a vine, figs ? so no fountain *can* yield both salt and fresh water. ⁿWho is a wise and understanding *man* among you ? let him shew, by good conduct, ^ohis works ^pwith meek wisdom. But if ye have ^qbitter envying and strife in your hearts, ^rglory not, and lie not against the truth. ^sThis wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ³sensual, ⁴and like that of demons. For ^twhere *there is* envy and strife, *there is* ⁵confusion and every evil work. But ^uthe wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be persuaded, full of mercy and good fruits, ⁶without partiality, ^vand without hypocrisy. ^wAnd the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those, who cultivate peace.

4 From whence *come* wars and ⁷fightings among you ? *come they* not hence, *even* from your sensual ⁸passions, ^awhich are warring in your members ? Ye long and have not : ye ⁹kill, and eagerly desire, and cannot obtain : ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. ^bYe ask, and receive not, ^cbecause ye ask wickedly, that ye may consume *it* on your ⁴sensual passions. ^dAdulterers and adulteresses ! know ye not that ^ethe friendship of the world is enmity against God ? ^fwhoever therefore resolveth to be a friend of the world, is rendered the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, ^gHath the spirit, that dwelleth in us earnest desires, in respect to envy ? But he giveth more grace. Therefore he saith, ^hGod resisteth the proud, but giveth

1 Gr. *nature*.
2 Gr. *nature of man*.
1 Ps. 140: 3.
m Gen. 1: 26.
and 5: 1.
and 9: 6.
n Gal. 6: 4.
o ch. 2: 18.
p ch. 1: 21.
q Rom. 13: 13.
r Rom. 2: 17, 23.
s ch. 1: 17.
Phil. 3: 19.
3 Or, *animal*.
4 Or, *natural*.
Jude 19.
t 1 Cor. 3: 3.
Gal. 5: 20.
5 Gr. *tumult, or, unquietness*.
u 1 Cor. 2: 6, 7.
6 Or, *without wrangling*.
x Rom. 12: 9.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
and 2: 1.
1 John 3: 18.
y Prov. 11: 18.
Hos. 10: 12.
Matt. 5: 9.
Phil. 1: 11.
Hebr. 12: 11.
7 Or, *brawlings*.
8 Or, *pleasures*.
So ver. 3.
a Rom. 7: 23.
Gal. 5: 17.
1 Pet. 2: 11.
9 Or, *envy*.
b Job 27: 9.
and 35: 12.
Ps. 18: 41.
Prov. 1: 28.
Isai. 1: 15.
Jer. 11: 11.
Mic. 3: 4.
Zech. 7: 13.
c Ps. 66: 18.
1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14.
10 Or, *pleasures*.
d Ps. 73: 27.
e 1 John 2: 15.
f John 15: 19.
and 17: 14.
Gal. 1: 10.
g See Gen. 6: 5.
and 8: 21.
Numb 11: 29.
Prov. 21: 10.
h Job 22: 29.
Ps. 138: 6.
Prov. 3: 34.
and 29: 23.
Matt. 23: 12.
Luke 1: 52.
and 14: 11.
and 18: 14.
1 Pet. 5: 3.

i Ephes. 4: 27.
and 6: 11.
1 Pet. 5: 9.
k 2 Chron. 15:
2.
l Isai. 1: 16.
m 1 Pet. 1: 22.
1 John 3: 3.
n ch. 1: 8.
o Matt. 5: 4.
p Job 22: 29.
Matt. 23: 12.
Luke 14: 11.
and 18: 14.
1 Pet. 5: 6.
q Ephes. 4: 31.
1 Pet. 2: 1.
r Matt. 7: 1.
Luke 6: 37.
Rom. 2: 1.
1 Cor. 4: 5.
s Matt. 10: 28.
t Rom. 14: 4,
13.
u Prov. 27: 1.
Luke 12: 18,
&c.

1 Or, *for it is*.
v Job 7: 7.
Ps. 102: 3.
ch. 1: 10.
1 Pet. 1: 24.
1 John 2: 17.
x Acts 18: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 19,
and 16: 17.
Hebr. 6: 3.
y 1 Cor. 5: 6.
z Luke 12: 47.
John 9: 41.
and 15: 22.
Rom. 1: 20,
21, 32,
and 2: 17, 18,
23.
a Prov. 11: 28.
Luke 6: 24.
1 Tim. 6: 9.
b Job 13: 28.
Matt. 6: 20.
ch. 2: 2.
c Rom. 2: 5.
d Lev. 19: 13.
Job 24: 10, 11.
Jer. 22: 13.
Mal. 3: 5.
e Deut. 24: 15.
f Job 21: 13.
Amos 6: 1, 4.
Luke 16: 19
25.
1 Tim. 5: 6.
g ch. 2: 6.
2 Or, *be long
patient, or,
suffer with
long patience*.

grace to the humble. Submit yourselves there- 7
fore to God. ⁱResist the devil, and he will flee
from you. ^kDraw near to God, and he will 8
draw near to you. ^lCleanse *your hands*, *ye*
sinners, and ^mpurify *your hearts*, *ye* ⁿfickle-
minded. ^oBe afflicted, and mourn, and weep: 9
let your laughter be turned into mourning, and
your joy into grief. ^pHumble yourselves before 10
the Lord, and he will lift you up. ^qSpeak not 11
evil against each other, brethren. He who
speaketh evil against *his* brother, ^rand judgeth
his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judg-
eth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou
art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There 12
is one lawgiver and judge, ^swho is able to save,
and to destroy: ^twho art thou that judgest
another?

^uCome now, ye who say, To-day or to-mor- 13
row we will go into such a city, and be busy
there a year, and trade, and get gain; (*ye*, 14
who know not what *will be* on the morrow!
For what *is* your life? ^vWhy^v, it is a vapor, that
appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth,)
instead of saying, ^xIf the Lord pleaseth, we 15
shall live, and do this, or that. But now *ye* 16
glory in your boastings: ^yall such glorying is
evil. Therefore ^zto him who knoweth to do 17
good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

Come ^anow, *ye rich men*, weep and howl for 5
your miseries that are coming on *you*! Your 2
riches are corrupted, and ^byour garments are
moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is rusted; 3
and the rust of them will be for a testimony
against you, and will eat your flesh like fire.
^cYe have heaped up treasure in the last days.
Behold, ^dthe hire of the laborers, who have 4
reaped down your fields, which is fraudulently
kept back by you, crieth; and ^ethe outcries of
the reapers have entered the ears of the Lord
of Hosts. ^fYe have lived in luxury on the 5
earth, and been wanton; ye have fed yourselves
as for a day of slaughter. ^gYe have con- 6
demned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not
resist you.

²Patiently endure therefore, brethren, until 7

- the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and patiently endureth for it, until it receiveth
 8 ^hthe early and latter rain. Do ye *also* patiently endure; strengthen your hearts: ⁱfor the coming
 9 of the Lord draweth near. ^kMurmur not one against each other, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge ^lstandeth before the door.
 10 My brethren, ^mtake the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering hardship, and of patient endurance. Behold, ⁿwe pronounce those happy, who
 11 patiently endure. Ye have heard of ^othe patient endurance of Job, and have seen ^pthe end from the Lord; that ^qthe Lord is very compassionate, and of tender mercy.
 12 But above all things, my brethren, ^rswear not, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall under ^scondemnation.
 13 Doth any one among you suffer hardship? let him pray. Is any one cheerful? ^tlet him
 14 sing psalms. Is any one sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ^uanointing him with oil in
 15 the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith will restore the sick, and the Lord will raise him; ^vand if he have committed sins, they will
 16 be forgiven him. Confess *your* faults to each other, and pray for each other, that ye may be healed. ^wThe earnest prayer of a righteous
 17 man availeth much. Elijah was a ^xfrail man, like us, and ^yhe prayed ^zfervently that it might not rain: ^aand it rained not on the earth for
 18 three years and six months. And ^bhe prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth
 19 brought forth its fruit. Brethren, ^cif any one among you wandereth from the truth, and any
 20 one turn him; let him know, that he, who turneth the sinner from his wandering way, ^dwill save a soul from death, and ^ehide a multitude of sins.

h Deut. 11: 14.
 Jer. 5: 24.
 Hos. 6: 3.
 Joel 2: 23.
 Zech 10: 1.
 i Phil. 4: 5.
 Heb. 10: 25,
 37.
 l Pet. 4: 7.
 k ch. 4: 11.
 l Matt. 24: 33.
 m 1 Cor. 4: 5.
 n Matt. 5: 12.
 Heb. 11: 35,
 &c.
 o Ps. 94: 12.
 Matt. 5: 10, 11.
 and 10: 22.
 p Job 1: 21, 22.
 and 2: 10.
 q Job 42: 10,
 &c.
 r Numb. 14: 18.
 Ps. 103: 8.
 s Matt. 5: 34,
 &c.
 t Or, *judgment*.
 u Ephes. 5: 19.
 Col. 3: 16.
 v Mark 6: 13.
 and 16: 18.
 w Isa. 33: 24.
 Matt. 9: 2.
 x Gen. 20: 17.
 Numb. 11: 2.
 Deut. 9: 18,
 19, 20.
 Josh. 10: 12.
 l Sam. 12: 18.
 l Kings 13: 6.
 2 Kings 4: 33.
 and 19: 15, 20.
 and 20: 2, 4,
 &c.
 Ps. 10: 17.
 and 34: 15.
 and 145: 18.
 Prov. 15: 29.
 and 28: 9.
 John 9: 31.
 l John 3: 22.
 y Acts 14: 15.
 z l Kings 17: 1.
 2 Or, *in prayer*.
 a Luke 4: 25.
 b l Kings 18:
 42, 45.
 c Matt. 18:
 15.
 d Rom. 11: 14.
 l Cor. 9: 22.
 l Tim. 4: 16.
 e Prov. 10: 12.
 l Pet. 4: 8.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PETER.

A. D.
cir. 60.

a John 7: 35.
Acts 2: 5, 9,
10.
James 1: 1.
b Ephes. 1: 4.
ch. 2: 9.
c Rom. 8: 29.
and 11: 2.
d 2 Thess. 2:
13.
e Heb. 10: 22.
and 12: 24.
f Rom. 1: 7.
2 Pet. 1: 2.
Jude 2.
g 2 Cor. 1: 3.
Ephes. 1: 3.
h Tit. 3: 5.
i Gr. *much*.
i John 3: 3: 5.
James 1: 18.
k 1 Cor. 15:
20.
l Thess. 4: 14.
ch. 3: 21.
m Col. 1: 5.
2 Tim. 4: 8.
n Or, *for us*.
n John 10: 28,
29.
and 17: 11, 12,
15.
Jude 1.
o Matt. 5: 12.
Rom. 12: 12.
2 Cor. 6: 10.
ch. 4: 13.
p 2 Cor. 4: 17.
ch. 5: 10.
q James 1: 2.
r James 1: 3,
12.
ch. 4: 12.
s Job 23: 10.
Ps. 66: 10.
Prov. 17: 3.
Isa. 48: 10.
Zech. 13: 9.
1 Cor. 3: 13.
t Rom. 2: 7,
10.
1 Cor. 4: 5.
2 Thess. 1:
7—12.
3 Or, *revela-
tion*.
u 1 John 4:
20.
x John 20: 29.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the **1**
sojourners ^ascattered through Pontus, Gala-
tia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ^bchosen **2**
^caccording to the foreknowledge of God the
Father, ^dby sanctification of the Spirit, to obe-
dience and ^esprinkling of the blood of Jesus
Christ: ^fGrace and peace be multiplied to you.
^gBlessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord **3**
Jesus Christ, who, ^haccording to his ⁱabundant
mercy, ⁱhath begotten us again to a hope of life
^kthrough the resurrection of Jesus Christ from
the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and un- **4**
defiled, ^land unfading, ^mreserved in *the* heavens
ⁿfor you, ⁿwho are kept by the power of God **5**
through faith to salvation, ready to be revealed
in the last season. ^oIn which ye greatly rejoice,
though now ^pfor a little while (if necessary) ^qye **6**
are sorrowful by various trials: that ^rthe prov-
ing of your faith, being much more precious than
of gold, which perisheth, (though ^sproved through
fire,) ^tmay be found to praise, and honor, and
glory, at ^uthe appearing of Jesus Christ: ^uwhom **8**
not having seen, ye love; ^xon whom not yet look-
ing, but believing, ye rejoice with an unspeak-
able and glorious joy, receiving ^ythe object of **9**
your faith, the salvation of *your* souls. ^zCon- **10**
cerning which salvation the prophets inquired
and searched diligently, who prophesied concern-
ing the grace *which was* for you, searching in **11**
reference to what, or what manner of season ^athe
Spirit of Christ in them was pointing out, when
he testified beforehand ^bthe sufferings of Christ,
and the ^cglory after these. ^cTo whom it was **12**
revealed, that ^dnot for themselves, but for us they

2 Cor. 5: 7.
Heb. 11: 1,
27.
y Rom. 6: 22.
z Gen. 49: 10.
Dan. 2: 44.
Hag. 2: 7.

Zech. 6: 12.
Matt. 13: 17.
Luke 10: 24.
2 Pet. 1: 19,
20, 21.
a ch. 3: 19.
2 Pet. 1: 21.

b Ps. 22: 6.
Isa. 53: 3, &c.
Dan. 9: 26.
Luke 24: 25,
26, 44, 46.
John 12: 41.
Acts 26: 22, 23.

4 Gr. *glories*.
c Dan. 9: 24.
and 12: 9, 13.
d Heb. 11: 13,
39, 40.

were ministering the things which are now announced to you by those, who have preached the good news to you, with ^ethe Holy Spirit sent down from heaven; ^finto which things the angels desire to look. Therefore ^ggird up the loins of your mind, ^hbe watchful, and hope steadily for the grace, that is to be brought unto you ⁱat the ^jappearing of Jesus Christ: as obedient children, ^knot conforming yourselves to the former inordinate desires ^lin your ignorance: ^mbut like the Holy One, who hath called you, so be ye holy in all *your* conduct; for it is written, ⁿBe ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on the Father, ^owho without respect of persons judgeth according to each one's work, ^ppass the time of your ^qsojourning *here* in fear, knowing ^rthat ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conduct, ^sdelivered *to you* from your fathers; but ^twith the precious blood of Christ, *as* of a lamb without blemish and without spot: ^uwho indeed was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested ^vin these last times for you, who through him, believe in God, ^wwho raised him from the dead, and ^xgave him glory; so that your faith and hope are ^yin God. ^zHaving purified your souls by obeying the truth through the Spirit to unfeigned ^abrotherly love, love one another with a pure heart fervently: ^bbeing begotten again, not by corruptible seed, but by incorruptible, ^cthrough the word of God, which liveth and remaineth. ^dFor ^eall flesh is like ^fgrass, and all the glory of man like the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and its flower falleth off: ^gbut the word of the Lord remaineth for ever. ^hAnd this is the word, the **2** good news preached to you. Therefore, ⁱlaying

e Acts 2: 4.
f Ex. 25: 20.
Dan. 8: 13.
and 12: 5, 6.
Ephes. 3: 10.
g Luke 12: 35.
Ephes. 6: 14.
h Luke 21: 34.
Rom. 13: 13.
i 1 Thess. 5: 6, 8.
ch. 4: 7.
and 5: 8.
j Luke 17: 30.
1 Cor. 1: 7.
k 2 Thess. 1: 7.
l Or, *revelation*.
m Rom. 12: 2.
ch. 4: 2.
n Acts 17: 30.
1 Thess. 4: 5.
o Luke 1: 74, 75.
p 2 Cor. 7: 1.
1 Thess. 4: 3, 4, 7.
q Heb. 12: 14.
2 Pet. 3: 11.
r Lev. 11: 44.
and 19: 2.
and 20: 7.
s Deut. 10: 17.
Acts 10: 34.
Rom. 2: 11.
t 2 Cor. 7: 1.
Phil. 2: 12.
Heb. 12: 28.
u 2 Cor. 5: 6.
Heb. 11: 13.
ch. 2: 11.
v 1 Cor. 6: 20.
and 7: 23.
w Ezek. 20: 18.
ch. 4: 3.
x Acts 20: 28.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Heb. 9: 12, 14.
Rev. 5: 9.
y Exod. 12: 5.
Isai. 53: 7.
John 1: 29: 38.
1 Cor. 5: 7.
z Rom. 3: 25.
and 16: 25, 26.
Ephes. 3: 9, 11.
Col. 1: 26.
2 Tim. 1: 9, 10.

Tit. 1: 2, 3.
Rev. 13: 8.
y Gal. 4: 4.
Ephes. 1: 10.
Heb. 1: 2.
and 9: 26.
z Acts 2: 24.
a Matt. 28: 18.
Acts 2: 33.
and 3: 13.

Ephes. 1: 20.
Phil. 2: 9.
Heb. 2: 9.
ch. 3: 22.
2 Or, *in reference to God*.
b Acts 15: 9.
c Rom. 12: 9, 10.
1 Thess. 4: 9.
1 Tim. 1: 5.

Heb. 13: 1.
ch. 2: 17.
and 3: 8.
and 4: 8.
2 Pet. 1: 7.
1 John 3: 18.
and 4: 7, 21.
d John 1: 13.
and 3: 5.
e James 1: 18.
1 John 3: 9.

3 Or, *for that*.
f Ps. 103: 15.
Isai. 40: 6.
and 51: 12.
James 1: 10.
4 Or, *herbage*.
g Ps. 102: 12, 26.
Isai. 40: 8.
Luke 16: 17.

h John 1: 1, 14.
i John 1: 1, 3.
a Ephes. 4: 22, 25, 31.
Col. 3: 8.
Heb. 12: 1.
James 1: 21.
and 5: 9.
ch. 4: 2.

b Matt. 18: 3.
 Mark 10: 15.
 Rom. 6: 4.
 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 ch. 1: 23.
 c 1 Cor. 3: 2.
 Heb. 5: 12, 13.
 d Ps. 34: 8.
 Heb. 6: 5.
 e Ps. 118: 22.
 Matt. 21: 42.
 Acts 4: 11.
 f Ephes. 2: 21, 22.
 1 Or, *be ye built*.
 g Heb. 3: 6.
 h Isa. 61: 6.
 and 66: 21.
 ver. 9.
 i Hos. 14: 2.
 Mal. 1: 11.
 Rom. 12: 1.
 Heb. 13: 15, 16.
 k Phil. 4: 18.
 ch. 4: 11.
 l Isai. 28: 16.
 Rom. 9: 33.
 m Ps. 118: 22.
 Matt. 21: 42.
 Acts 4: 11.
 n Isai. 8: 14.
 Luke 2: 34.
 Rom. 9: 33.
 o 1 Cor. 1: 23.
 2 Or, *honor*.
 p Exod. 9: 16.
 Rom. 9: 22.
 1 Thess. 5: 9.
 Jude 4.
 q Deut. 10: 15.
 ch. 1: 2.
 r Exod. 19: 5, 6.
 Rev. 1: 6.
 and 5: 10.
 s John 17: 19.
 1 Cor. 3: 17.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 t Deut. 4: 20.
 and 7: 6.
 and 14: 2.
 and 26: 18, 19.
 Acts 20: 28.
 Ephes. 1: 14.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 3 Or, *a purchased people*.
 u Acts 26: 18.
 Ephes. 5: 8.
 Col. 1: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 4, 5.
 x Hos. 1: 9, 10.
 and 2: 23.
 Rom. 9: 25.
 y 1 Chron. 29: 15.
 Ps. 39: 12.
 and 119: 19.
 Heb. 11: 13.

aside all malice, and all deceit, and hypocrisy, and envy, and all evil speaking, ^{bas} new-born babes, desire the spiritual, pure ^cmilk of the word, that ye may grow by it, since indeed ye have ^dtasted that the Lord *is* kind: to whom ye come *as to* a living stone, ^erejected indeed by men, but with God, *chosen, and* precious, ^fye yourselves also, as living stones, ^{la}are built up ^{sa}a spiritual house, ^{ba}a holy priesthood, to offer ⁱspiritual sacrifices, ^{ka}acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. Therefore also it is contained in the scripture, ^lBehold, I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone, chosen, precious: and he, that believeth on him, will not be disappointed. To you therefore who believe, *is this* ²preciousness: but to the disobedient, ^mthe stone, which the builders rejected, the same became the chief *stone* of the corner, ^{na}and a stone, of stumbling, and a rock of falling, ^oeven to those, who stumble, being disobedient to the word: ^pto which also, they were appointed. But ye *are* ^{sa}a chosen generation, ^{ra}a royal priesthood, ^{sa}a holy nation, ^{ta}a³ peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the perfections of him, who hath called you out of ^udarkness into his wonderful light: ^xwho formerly *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Beloved, I beseech *you*, ^{vas}as strangers and sojourners, ^zabstain from fleshly passions, ^awhich war against the soul; ^bhaving your conduct good among the Gentiles: that, in what they speak against you as evil-doers, ^cthey may by *your* good works, which they behold, glorify God ^din the day of visitation. ^eSubmit yourselves to every appointment of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or to governors, as to those sent through him ^ffor the punishment of evil-doers, and ^gfor the reward of those, who do well. For thus is the will of God, that ^hwith well-doing ye may silence

ch. 1: 17.
 z Rom. 13: 14.
 Gal. 5: 16.
 a James 4: 1.
 b Rom. 12: 17.

2 Cor. 8: 21.
 Phil. 2: 15.
 Tit. 2: 8.
 ch. 3: 16.
 c Matt. 5: 16.

d Luke 19: 44.
 e Matt. 22: 21.
 Rom. 13: 1.
 Tit. 3: 1.

f Rom. 13: 4.
 g Rom. 13: 3.
 h Tit. 2: 8.
 ver. 12.

16 the ignorance of foolish men: ¹as free, and not
¹using *your* liberty for a cloak of wickedness,
 17 but as ¹the servants of God. ¹Honor² all. ^mLove
 the brotherhood. ⁿFear God. Honor the king.
 18 ^oServants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all
 reverence; not only to the good and gentle, but
 19 also to the morose. For this *is* ^pacceptable³, if
 a man for conscience towards God endure grief,
 20 suffering unjustly. For ^qwhat glory *is there*, if,
 when ye are beaten for your faults, ye bear it
 patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer
 for it, ye bear it patiently, this *is* ⁴accepta-
 21 ble with God. For ^rye were called to this:
 because ^sChrist also suffered for you, ^tleaving
 you an example, that ye should follow his steps:
 22 ^uwho committed no sin, nor was deceit found in
 23 his mouth: ^zwho, when he was reviled, reviled
 not in return; when he suffered, he threatened
 not; but ^vcommitted⁵ *himself* to him, who judg-
 24 eth righteously: ^wwho himself bore our sins in
 his own body ⁶on the tree, ^athat we, being dead
 to sins, might live to righteousness: ^bby whose
 25 stripes ye were healed. For ^cye were like sheep
 going astray; but are now returned ^dto the
 3 Shepherd and Overseer of your souls. Like-
 wise, ^eye wives, *be* subject to your own hus-
 bands; so that, if any ⁷obey not the word, ^bthey
 may even without the word ^cbe won through
 2 the conduct of *their* wives; ^dwhile they behold
 3 your chaste conduct *joined* with fear. ^eWhose
 adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of
 braiding the hair, and wearing gold, or putting
 4 on apparel; but *let it be* ^fthe hidden man of the
 heart, in that, which is not corruptible, *the adorn-*
ing of a meek and quiet spirit, which is very
 5 precious in the sight of God. For thus formerly
 the holy women also, who trusted in God,
 adorned themselves, being subject to their own
 6 husbands, (as Sarah obeyed Abraham, ^gcalling
 him lord: whose ^hdaughters ye are,) doing good,
 7 and fearing no alarm. ⁱLikewise, ye husbands,

i Gal. 5: 1, 13.
 1 Gr. *having*.
 k 1 Cor. 7: 22.
 l Rom. 12: 10.
 Phil. 2: 3.
 2 Or, *esteem*.
 m Heb. 13: 1.
 ch. 1: 22.
 n Prov. 24: 21.
 Matt. 22: 21.
 Rom. 13: 7.
 o Ephes. 6: 5.
 Col. 3: 22.
 1 Tim. 6: 1.
 Tit. 2: 9.
 p Matt. 5: 10.
 Rom. 13: 5.
 ch. 3: 14.
 3 Or, *thank*.
 Luke 6: 32.
 ver. 20.
 q ch. 3: 14.
 and 4: 14, 15.
 4 Or, *thank*.
 r Matt. 16: 24.
 Acts 14: 22.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 s ch. 3: 18.
 t John 13: 15.
 Phil. 2: 5.
 1 John 2: 6.
 u Isai. 53: 9.
 Luke 23: 41.
 John 8: 46.
 2 Cor. 5: 21.
 Heb. 4: 15.
 x Isai. 53: 7.
 Matt. 27: 39.
 John 8: 48, 49.
 Heb. 12: 3.
 y Luke 23: 46.
 5 Or, *commit-*
ted his cause.
 z Isai. 53: 4,
 5, 6, 11.
 Matt. 8: 17.
 Heb. 9: 28.
 6 Or, *to*.
 a Rom. 6: 2,
 11.
 and 7: 6.
 b Isai. 53: 5.
 c Isai. 53: 6.
 Ezek. 34: 6.
 d Ezek. 34:
 23.
 and 37: 24.
 John 10: 11,
 14, 16.
 Heb. 13: 20.
 ch. 5: 4.
 a 1 Cor. 14:
 34.
 Ephes. 5: 22.
 Col. 3: 18.

Tit. 2: 5.
 7 Or, *disbe-*
lieve the word.
 b 1 Cor. 7: 16.

c Matt. 18: 15.
 1 Cor. 9:
 19—22.
 d ch. 2: 12.

e 1 Tim. 2: 9.
 Tit. 2: 3, &c.
 f Ps. 45: 13.
 Rom. 2: 29.

and 7: 22.
 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 g Gen. 18: 12.
 h Gr. *chil-*

drén.
 h 1 Cor. 7: 3.
 Ephes 5: 25.
 Col. 3: 10.

i 1 Cor. 12: 23.
 l Thess. 4: 4.
 k See Job 42: 8.
 Matt. 5: 23, 24.
 and 18: 19.
 l Rom. 12: 16.
 and 15: 5.
 Phil. 3: 16.
 m Rom. 12: 10.
 Heb. 15: 1.
 ch. 2: 17.
 l Or, *loving to the brethren*.
 n Col. 3: 12.
 Ephes. 4: 32.
 o Prov. 17: 13.
 and 20: 22.
 Matt. 5: 39.
 Rom. 12: 14, 17.
 l Cor. 4: 12.
 l Thess. 5: 15.
 p Matt. 25: 34.
 q Ps. 34: 12, &c.
 r James 1: 26.
 ch. 2: 1, 22.
 Rev. 14: 5.
 s Ps. 37: 27.
 Isai. 1: 16, 17.
 t John 11.
 u Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 19.
 Heb. 12: 14.
 u John 9: 31.
 James 5: 16.
 2 Gr. *upon*.
 x Prov. 16: 7.
 Rom. 8: 28.
 y Matt. 5: 10, 11: 12.
 ch. 2: 19.
 and 4: 14.
 James 1: 12.
 z Isai. 8: 12, 13.
 Jer. 1: 8.
 John 14: 1, 27.
 a Ps. 119: 46.
 Acts 4: 8.
 Col. 4: 6.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.
 3 Or, *reverence*.
 b Heb. 13: 18.
 c Tit. 2: 8.
 ch. 2: 12.
 d Rom. 5: 6.
 Heb. 9: 26, 28.
 ch. 2: 21.
 and 4: 1.
 e 2 Cor. 13: 4.
 f Col. 1: 21, 22.
 4 Or, *by flesh*.
 g Rom. 1: 4.
 and 8: 11.
 h ch. 1: 12.
 and 4: 6.
 5 Or, *proclaimed*.

dwelt with them according to knowledge, giving attention to the wife, ¹as to the feeblér vessel, and as being fellow-heirs of the grace of life; ²that your prayers be not hindered.

Finally, ¹*be* all of one mind, feel for each other; ²*love* ¹as brethren, ²*be* compassionate, *be* modest: ³do not render evil for evil, or railing for railing: but on the contrary, bless; knowing that ye are called to this, ⁴that ye may inherit a blessing. For ⁵he who will love life, and see good days, ⁶let him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips, that they utter no deceit; let him ⁷turn away from evil, and do good: ⁸let him seek peace, and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* on the righteous, ⁹and his ears *are* open to their prayer: but the face of the Lord *is* ¹⁰against those, who do evil. ¹¹And who will harm you, if ye are imitators of *him*, who is good? ¹²But even if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, *ye are* happy; and ¹³fear not their terror, nor be disturbed; but reverence the Lord God in your hearts: and ¹⁴*be* ready always to *give* an answer to every one, who asketh of you a reason concerning the hope, that is in you, with meekness and ¹⁵fear. ¹⁶Having a good conscience; ¹⁷that, in what they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed, who falsely accuse your good conduct in Christ. For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing. For Christ also hath ¹⁸once suffered concerning sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, ¹⁹being put to death ²⁰in the ²¹flesh, but ²²made to live by the Spirit: by whom also he went and ²³preached ²⁴to the spirits ²⁵in prison; who formerly were disobedient, ²⁶when the forbearance of God waited in the days of Noah, while ²⁷the ark was preparing, ²⁸in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. ²⁹The resemblance of which, *even* immersion, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of ³⁰the impurity of the flesh, ³¹but the answer of a good conscience

i Isai. 42: 7.
 and 49: 9.
 and 61: 1.

k Gen. 6: 3, 5,
 13.
 l Heb. 11: 7.

m Gen. 7: 7.
 and 8: 18.
 2 Pet. 2: 5.

n Ephes. 5: 26.
 o Tit. 3: 5.
 p Rom. 10: 10.

- towards God,) through the resurrection of Jesus
- 22 Christ: who is gone into heaven, and is on the right *hand* of God; angels, and authorities,
- 4 and powers being subjected to him. Christ therefore having suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind, for he who suffereth in the flesh hath ceased
- 2 from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the inordinate
- 3 desires of men, but to the will of God. For the past time [of life] is sufficient for us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, inordinate desires, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and
- 4 unlawful idolatries: in which, they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same
- 5 excess of dissoluteness, and *brevile you*: who will give an account to him, who is ready to judge
- 6 the living and the dead. For, for this cause the good news was preached also to those, who are dead, that they might indeed be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
- 7 But the end of all things draweth near: therefore be sober-minded, and watch to
- 8 prayer. And above all, have fervent love among yourselves: for love will cover a
- 9 multitude of sins. Be hospitable towards
- 10 each other without murmurings. As each one hath received a gift, impart the same to each other, as good stewards of the manifold
- 11 bounty of God. If any one speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any one impart, let him do it as of the ability, which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 12 Beloved, think it not strange, concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though
- 13 some strange thing had come on you: but re-

q ch. 1: 3.
r Ps. 110: 1.
Rom. 8: 34.
Ephes. 1: 20.
Col. 3: 1.
Heb. 1: 3.
s Rom. 8: 38.
1 Cor. 15: 24.
Ephes. 1: 21.
a ch. 3: 18.
b Rom. 6: 2, 7.
Gal. 5: 24.
Col. 3: 3, 5.
c Rom. 14: 7.
ch. 2: 1.
d Gal. 2: 20.
ch. 1: 14.
e John 1: 13.
Rom. 6: 11.
2 Cor. 5: 15.
James 1: 18.
f Ezek. 44: 6.
and 45: 9.
Acts 17: 30.
g Ephes. 2: 2.
and 4: 17.
1 Thess. 4: 5.
Tit. 3: 3.
ch. 1: 14.
h Acts 13: 45.
and 18: 6.
ch. 3: 16.
i Acts 10: 42.
and 17: 31.
Rom. 14: 10,
12.
1 Cor. 15: 51,
52.
2 Tim. 4: 1.
James 5: 9.
k ch. 3: 19.
1 Or, *by flesh*.
2 Or, *by the spirit*.
l Matt. 24: 13,
14.
Rom. 13: 12.
Phil. 4: 5.
Heb. 10: 25.
James 5: 8.
2 Pet. 3: 9, 11.
1 John 2: 18.
m Matt. 26: 41.
Luke 21: 34.
Col. 4: 2.
ch. 1: 13.
and 5: 8.
n Heb. 13: 1.
Col. 3: 14.
o Prov. 10: 12.
1 Cor. 13: 7.
James 5: 20.
p Rom. 12: 13.
Heb. 13: 2.

q 2 Cor. 9: 7.
Phil. 2: 14.
Philem. 14.
r Rom. 12: 6.
1 Cor. 4: 7

s Matt. 24: 45.
and 25: 14, 21.
Luke 12: 42.
1 Cor. 4: 1, 2.
Tit. 1: 7.

t 1 Cor. 12: 4.
Ephes. 4: 11.
u Jer. 23: 22.
x Rom. 12: 6,
7, 8.

1 Cor. 3: 10.
y Ephes. 5: 20.
ch. 2: 5.
z 1 Tim. 6: 16.
ch. 5: 11.

Rev. 1: 6.
a 1 Cor. 3: 13.
ch. 1: 7.
b Acts 5: 41.
James 1: 2.

c Rom. 8: 17.
 2 Cor. 1: 7.
 and 4: 10.
 Phil. 3: 10.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.
 ch. 5: 1, 10.
 Rev. 1: 9.
 d ch. 1: 5, 6.
 e Matt. 5: 11.
 2 Cor. 12: 10.
 James 1: 12.
 ch. 2: 19, 20.
 and 3: 14.
 1 Or, *with the name*.
 f ch. 2: 12.
 and 3: 16.
 g ch. 2: 20.
 h 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 1 Tim. 5: 13.
 2 Or, *a seditious person*.
 1 Acts 5: 41.
 k Isai. 10: 12.
 Jer. 25: 29.
 and 49: 12.
 Ezek. 9: 6.
 Mal. 3: 5.
 l Luke 23: 31.
 m Luke 10: 12, 14.
 n Prov. 11: 31.
 Luke 23: 31.
 o Ps. 31: 5.
 Luke 23: 46.
 2 Tim. 1: 12.
 a Philem. 9.
 b Luke 24: 48.
 Acts 1: 8, 22.
 and 5: 32.
 and 10: 39.
 c Rom. 8: 17, 18.
 Rev. 1: 9.
 d John 21: 15, 16, 17.
 Acts 20: 28.
 e 1 Cor. 9: 17.
 f 1 Tim. 3: 3, 8.
 Tit. 1: 7.
 3 Or, *over-ruling*.
 g Ezek. 34: 4.
 Matt. 20: 25, 26.
 1 Cor. 3: 9.
 2 Cor. 1: 24.
 h Ps. 33: 12.
 and 74: 2.
 i Phil. 3: 17.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 1 Tim. 4: 12.
 Tit. 2: 7.
 k Heb. 13: 20.
 11 Cor. 9: 25.
 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 James 1: 12.
 m ch. 1: 4.
 n Rom. 12: 10.
 Ephes. 5: 21.
 Phil. 2: 3.

joyce, in proportion as ^eye share Christ's sufferings; ^dthat, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may rejoice with exultation. ^eIf ye are re- 14
 proached ^lfor the name of Christ, *ye are happy*;
 for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth on you. ^fOn their part, he is reviled, but on your part, he is glorified. But ^glet no one of 15
 you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, ^hor as a ²busybody. Yet if *any one suffer* 16
 as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; ⁱbut let him glorify God on this account. For the sea- 17
 son ^{is come} ^kwhen judgment must begin at the house of God: and ^lif *it first begin* at us, ^mwhat will *be* the end of those, who disobey the good news of God? ⁿAnd if the righteous is scarcely 18
 saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear? Therefore, let those, who suffer ac- 19
 cording to the will of God, ^ocommit their souls *to him* in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator.

The elders, who are among you, I exhort, who 5
 am also ^aa fellow-elder, and ^{ba}a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also ^{ca}a partaker of the glory which will be revealed: ^dtend the flock of 2
 God which is among you, overseeing *it*, ^enot by constraint, but willingly; ^fnot for base gain, but with a ready mind; nor as ³exercising ^gdominion over ^hthe heritage, but ^{ias}as being examples to the flock. And when ^kthe chief Shepherd 4
 appeareth, ye will receive ^{lan}an unfading ^mcrown of glory. Likewise, ye younger, submit your- 5
 selves to those, who are older. Yea, ⁿall *of you* be subject to each other, and be clothed with humility: for ^oGod resisteth the proud, and 6
^pgiveth grace to the humble. ^qHumble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, 6
 that he may exalt you in ^{due}season. ^rCast all 7
 your anxiety on him; for ^{he}careth for you. ^sBe 8
 circumspect, be watchful; [because] ^tyour adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh around, seeking whom he may devour: resist ^uhim 9

o James 4: 6.
 p Isai. 57: 15.
 and 66: 2.
 q James 4: 10.
 r Ps. 37: 5.
 and 55: 22.

Matt. 6: 25.
 Luke 12: 11,
 22.
 Phil. 4: 6.
 Heb. 13: 5.

a Luke 21: 34,
 36.
 1 Thess. 5: 6.
 ch. 4: 7.
 t Job 1: 7.
 and 2: 2.

Luke 22: 31.
 Rev. 12: 12.
 u Ephes. 6: 11,
 13.
 James 4: 7.

steadfast in ¹the faith, ²knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren, who are in the world.

- 10 But the God of all grace, ³who hath called us to his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered ⁴a little while, ⁵will himself perfect, ⁶establish, strengthen, and settle you.
- 11 ⁷To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 12 ⁸Through Silvanus, a faithful brother, as I conclude, I have ⁹written to you briefly, exhorting you, and testifying ¹⁰that this is the true grace
- 13 of God in which ye stand. The congregation at Babylon, chosen with you, saluteth you; and so doth
- 14 ¹¹Mark my son. ¹²Salute each other with a kiss of love. ¹³Peace *be* to you all, who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1 Or, *by faith*.
 x Acts. 14: 22.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 ch. 2: 21.
 y 1 Cor. 1: 9.
 1 Tim. 6: 12.
 z 2 Cor. 4: 17.
 ch. 1: 6.
 a Heb. 13: 21.
 Jude 24.
 b 2 Thess. 2: 17.
 and 3: 3.
 c ch. 4: 11.
 Rev. 1: 6.
 d 2 Cor. 1: 19.
 e Heb. 13: 22.
 f Acts 20: 24.
 1 Cor. 15: 1.
 2 Pet. 1: 12.
 g Acts 12: 12, 25.
 h Rom. 16: 16.
 1 Cor. 16: 20.
 2 Cor. 13: 12.
 1 Thess. 5: 26.
 i Ephes. 6: 23.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PETER.

- 1 ¹SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those, who have obtained faith ²equally precious, with us, by the ³righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ:
- 2 ⁴Grace and peace be multiplied to you by the
- 3 knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, as his divine power hath given to us all things *belonging* to a godly life, ⁵through the knowledge of him ⁶who hath called us ⁷to ⁸glory and virtue:
- 4 ⁹through which, exceedingly great and precious promises are given to us; that through these, ye may become ¹⁰partakers of the divine nature, ¹¹having escaped the corruption that is
- 5 in the world by inordinate desire. And for this very cause, use the ¹²greatest diligence; add to

A. D. 66.

1 Or, *Symeon*.
 Acts 15: 14.
 a Rom. 1: 12.
 2 Cor. 4: 13.
 Ephes. 4: 5.
 Tit. 1: 4.
 2 Or, *justification*.
 b Dan. 4: 1.
 and 6: 25.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 Jude 2.
 c John 17: 3.
 d 1 Thess. 2: 12.
 and 4: 7.
 2 Thess. 2: 14.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 and 3: 9.
 3 Or, *by*.

4 Or, *through his glorious*

kindness.
 e 2 Cor. 7: 1.

f 2 Cor. 3: 18.
 Ephes. 4: 24.

Heb. 12: 10.
 1 John 3: 2.

g ch. 2: 19, 20.
 h ch. 3: 18.

1 Or, *fortitude*.
 i 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 k Gal. 6: 10.
 l 1 Thess. 3: 12.
 and 5: 15.
 1 John 4: 21.
 2 Gr. *idle*.
 l John 15: 2.
 Tit. 3: 14.
 m 1 John 2: 9, 11.
 n Ephes. 5: 26.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 1 John 1: 7.
 o 1 John 3: 19.
 p ch. 3: 17.
 q Rom. 15: 14, 15.
 Phil. 3: 1.
 ch. 3: 1.
 1 John 2: 21.
 Jude 5.
 r 1 Pet. 5: 12.
 ch. 3: 17.
 s 2 Cor. 5: 1, 4.
 t ch. 3: 1.
 u See Deut. 4: 21, 22.
 and 31: 14.
 2 Tim. 4: 6.
 x John 21: 18, 19.
 y 1 Cor. 1: 17.
 and 2: 1, 4.
 2 Cor. 2: 17.
 and 4: 2.
 3 Or, *the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ in power*.
 z Matt. 17: 1, 2.
 Mark 9: 2.
 John 1: 14.
 1 John 1: 1.
 and 4: 14.
 a Matt. 3: 17.
 and 17: 5.
 Mark 1: 11.
 and 9: 7.
 Luke 3: 22.
 and 9: 35.
 b See Exod. 3: 5.
 Josh. 5: 15.
 Matt. 17: 6.
 c Ps. 119: 105.
 John 5: 35.
 d Rev. 2: 28.
 and 22: 18.
 See 2 Cor. 4: 4, 6.
 e Rom. 12: 6.
 4 Or, *revelation*.
 f 2 Tim. 3: 16.
 1 Pet. 1: 11.
 5 Or, *at any time*.
 g 2 Sam. 23: 2.
 Luke 1: 70.

your faith, ¹virtue; and to virtue, ¹knowledge; 6
 and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, 7
 patience; and to patience, godliness; and to 7
 godliness, brotherly kindness; and ²to brotherly 8
 kindness, love. For if these things abound in 8
 you, they render *you* neither ²barren ¹nor un-
 fruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus 9
 Christ. But he, who lacketh these things ³is 9
 blind, near-sighted, and hath forgotten that he 10
 was ⁴cleansed from his old sins. Therefore, 10
 brethren, rather endeavor ⁵to make your calling 11
 and choice sure: for if ye do these things, ye 11
 will never fall: for so an entrance will be liber- 12
 ally given to you into the everlasting kingdom 12
 of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. There- 12
 fore ⁶I will not neglect always to remind you 13
 of these things, ⁷though ye know *them*, and are 13
 established in the present truth. And I think 13
 it right, ⁸as long as I am in this tent, ⁹to rouse 14
 you up by putting *you* in remembrance; ¹⁰know- 14
 ing that I must soon put off my tent, even as 15
¹¹our Lord Jesus Christ shewed me. And, I will 15
 also endeavor that ye may be able, after my de-
 parture, to have these things always in remem-
 brance. For we have not followed ¹² cunningly 16
 devised fables, when we made known to you 16
 the ¹³power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, 17
 but ¹⁴became eye-witnesses of his majesty. For he 17
 received from God the Father honor and glory, 18
 when such a voice came to him from the most 18
 splendid glory, ¹⁵This is my beloved Son, in 18
 whom I am well pleased! And this voice com- 18
 ing from heaven, we heard, when with him in 19
¹⁶the holy mount. And we have the prophetic 19
 word more confirmed; to which ye do well that 20
 ye take heed, as to ¹⁷a light that shineth in a 20
 dark place, until the day dawn, and ¹⁸the day- 20
 star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that 20
¹⁹no prophecy of the scripture is of any private 21
²⁰interpretation. For ²¹prophecy ²²never came by 21
 the will of man: ²³but holy men of God spoke 21
 being moved by the Holy Spirit.

But ²⁴there were false prophets also among the 2

people, even as ^bthere will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive factions, even ^cdenying the Lord, ^dwho bought them, ^eand bring on themselves swift
 2 destruction. And many will follow their ¹dissolute ways; by reason of whom, the way of truth
 3 will be reviled. And ^fby covetousness, with feigned words, ^gthey will make merchandise of you: ^hwhose judgment now for a long time lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth
 4 not. For if God spared not ⁱthe ^ksinning angels, but ^lcast *them* into the deep, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be kept for judgment; and spared not the old world, but preserved ^mNoah the eighth *person*, ⁿa ²preacher of righteousness, ^owhen he brought a flood on
 6 the world of the ungodly; and ^pturning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, punished *them* with an overthrow, ^qmaking *them* an example to those who should afterwards live
 7 impiously, and ^rdelivered just Lot, wearied out with the dissolute conduct of the unrestrained:
 8 (for that righteous *man* dwelling among them, ^sby sight and hearing, had *his* righteous soul tormented from day to day with *their* unlawful
 9 deeds;) ^tthe Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of trial, and to reserve the unrighteous to the day of judgment to be punished:
 10 and especially ^uthose, who walk after the flesh in unclean desire, and despise ^vgovernment. ^wPresumptuous, self-willed; they fear not to revile dignities. When ^xangels, who are greater in power and might, bring not a reviling accusation ^yagainst them before the Lord. But these, ^zlike irrational, sensual animals, brought forth to be taken and destroyed, revile things, which they understand not; and will utterly
 13 perish in their own corruption, ^areceiving the reward of unrighteousness, *as* those, who regard ^brevelling in the day-time *as* a pleasure. ^c*They are* spots and blemishes, revelling in their deeds while ^dthey feast with you; having eyes full of ^eadultery, and who are ceaseless in sin; deluding unstable souls: ^fhaving a heart exercised with covetous practices; children of the

b Matt. 24: 11.
 Acts 20: 30.
 1 Cor. 11: 19.
 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 2 Tim. 3: 1, 5.
 1 John 4: 1.
 Jude 18.
 c Jude 4.
 d 1 Cor. 6: 20.
 Gal. 3: 13.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 Heb. 10: 29.
 1 Pet. 1: 18.
 Rev. 5: 9.
 e Phil. 3: 19.
 1 Or, *lascivious ways*, as some copies read.
 f Rom. 16: 18.
 2 Cor. 12: 17, 18.
 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 Tit. 1: 11.
 g 2 Cor. 2: 17.
 ch. 1: 16.
 h Deut. 32: 35.
 Jude 4: 15.
 i Job 4: 18.
 Jude 6.
 k John 8: 44.
 1 John 3: 8.
 1 Luke 8: 31.
 Rev. 20: 2, 3.
 m Gen. 7: 1, 7, 23.
 Heb. 11: 7.
 1 Pet. 3: 20.
 n 1 Pet. 3: 19.
 2 Or, *publish-er*.
 o ch. 3: 6.
 p Gen. 19: 24.
 Deut. 29: 23.
 Jude 7.
 q Numb. 26: 10.
 r Gen. 19: 16.
 s Ps. 119: 139, 158.
 Ezek. 9: 4.
 t Ps. 34: 17, 19.
 1 Cor. 10: 13.
 u Jude 4: 7, 8, 10, 16.
 3 Or, *dominion*.
 x Jude 8.
 y Jude 9.
 4 Some read, *against themselves*.
 a Jer. 12: 3.
 Jude 10.
 b Phil. 3: 19.
 c See Rom. 13: 13.
 d Jude 12.
 e 1 Cor. 11: 20, 21.
 5 Gr. *an adulterer*.
 f Jude 11.

^g Numb. 22: 5,
7, 21, 23, 28.
Jude 11.

^h Jude 12: 13.

ⁱ Jude 16.

^l Or, *disso-*
luteness.

^k Acts 2: 40.

ch. 1: 4.

ver. 20.

^l Gal. 5: 13.

^l Pet. 2: 16.

^m John 8: 34.

Rom. 6: 16.

ⁿ Matt. 12: 46.

Luke 11: 26.

Heb. 6: 4, &c.

and 10: 26, 27.

^o ch. 1: 4.

ver. 18.

^p ch. 1: 2.

^q Luke 12: 47,

48.

John 9: 41.

and 15: 22.

^r Prov. 26: 11.

^a ch. 1: 13.

^b Jude 17.

^c 1 Tim. 4: 1.

² Tim. 3: 1.

Jude 18.

² Gr. *at the*

end of the

days.

^d ch. 2: 10.

^e Isai. 5: 19.

Jer. 17: 15.

Ezek. 12: 22,

27.

Matt. 24: 48.

Luke 12: 45.

^f Gen. 1: 6, 9.

Ps. 33: 6.

Heb. 11: 3.

^g Ps. 24: 2.

and 136: 6.

Col. 1: 17.

^h Gen. 7: 11,

21, 22, 23.

ch. 2: 5.

ⁱ ver. 10.

curse: having forsaken the right way, they 15
are gone astray, following the way of ^gBalaam
the son of Beor, who loved the wages of un-
righteousness; but was rebuked for his trans- 16
gression: the dumb beast of burden, speaking
with man's voice, hindered the madness of the
prophet. ^hThese are fountains without water, 17
clouds driven by a tempest; to whom the gloom
of darkness is reserved for ever. For ⁱspeaking 18
vain swelling *words*, they allure through inor-
dinate desires of the flesh, by ^lwantonness, those,
who ^khad really escaped from those, who live in
error. While they promise them ^lliberty, they 19
themselves are ^mthe slaves of corruption: for
by whomsoever any one is overcome, by the
same one he is enslaved. For ⁿif ^ohaving 20
escaped the pollutions of the world ^pby the
knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
they are again entangled in them, and overcome,
the last state is worse with them than the first.
For ^qit would have been better for them not to 21
have known the way of righteousness, than,
after having known *it*, to turn from the holy
commandment delivered to them. But it hath 22
happened to them according to the true proverb,
^rThe dog *is* returned to his own vomit; and,
The sow that was washed, to *her* wallowing in
the mire.

This second letter, beloved, I now write to 3
you; in *both* which, ^aI rouse up your sincere 2
minds by way of remembrance: that ye may
recollect the words formerly spoken by the holy
prophets, ^band the commandment of us, the
apostles of the Lord and Saviour: ^cknowing 3
this especially, that there will come in the ²last
days impudent scoffers, ^dwalking according to
their own inordinate desires, and saying, ^eWhere 4
is the promise of his coming? for since the
fathers fell asleep, all things remain as *they were*
from the beginning of creation. For they choose 5
to be ignorant of this, that ^fanciently, by the
word of God, the heavens and earth ^gwere made
to exist from water and through water, ^hby 6
which the world that then was, being over-
flowed with water, perished: but ⁱthe heavens 7

- and the earth, which now *exist*, by the same word are treasured up for ^kfire, reserved to *the* day of judgment and destruction of ungodly
- 8 men. But, beloved, let not this one thing escape you, that one day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and ^la thousand years like one day.
- 9 ^mThe Lord doth not delay as to the promise, as some men esteem *it* a delay; but ⁿis forbearing toward us, ^onot wishing that any should be destroyed, but ^pthat all should come to repentance.
- 10 But ^qthe day of the Lord will come like a thief; when ^rthe heavens will pass away with a great crash, and the flaming elements will be dissolved, and the earth, and the works that are in
- 11 it, will be burned up. *Since* then all these things are to be dissolved, what kind of *persons* ought
- 12 ye to be ^sin holy conduct and godliness, ^tlooking for and ^uearnestly desiring the coming of the day of God, in which the burning heavens will ^vbe dissolved, and the flaming elements will ^wmelt
- 13 away? But we, according to his promise, look for ^xnew heavens and a new earth, in which ^yrighteousness dwelleth.
- 14 Therefore, beloved, since ye look for such things, ^zendeavor to be found by him in peace,
- 15 unspotted, and blameless. And esteem ^athe forbearance of our Lord salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the
- 16 wisdom given to him, hath written to you; as indeed in all *his* letters, ^bspeaking in them concerning these things; in which there are some things hard to be understood, which those, who are untaught and unstable, wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, to their own destruction.
- 17 Ye therefore, beloved, ^cknowing *this* beforehand, ^dbeware lest ye also, being carried away with the error of the unrestrained, fall from your own
- 18 steadfastness. ^eBut grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ^fTo him *be* glory both now and to the day of eternity! Amen.

k Matt. 25: 41.
2 Thess. 1: 8.

l Ps. 90: 4.
m Hab. 2: 3.
Heb. 10: 37.
n Isa. 30: 18.
1 Pet. 3: 20.
ver. 15.
o Ezek. 18: 23, 32.
and 33: 11.
p Rom. 2: 4.
1 Tim. 2: 4.
q Matt. 24: 43.
Luke 12: 39.
1 Thess. 5: 2.
Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.
r Ps. 102: 26.
Isai. 51: 6.
Matt. 24: 35.
Mark 13: 31.
Rom. 8: 20.
Heb. 1: 11.
Rev. 20: 11.
and 21: 1.
s 1 Pet. 1: 15.
t 1 Cor. 1: 7.
Tit. 2: 13.
1 Or, *hasting the coming.*
u Ps. 50: 3.
Isai. 34: 4.
x Mic. 1: 4.
ver. 10.
y Isai. 65: 17.
and 66: 22.
Rev. 21: 1, 27.
2 Or, *the righteous.*
z 1 Cor. 1: 8.
and 15: 58.
Phil. 1: 10.
1 Thess. 3: 13.
and 5: 23.
a Rom. 2: 4.
1 Pet. 3: 20.
ver. 9.
b Rom. 8: 19.
1 Cor. 15: 24.
1 Thess. 4: 15.
c Mark 13: 23.
ch. 1: 12.
d Ephes. 4: 14.
ch. 1: 10, 11.
and 2: 18.
e Ephes. 4: 15.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
f 2 Tim. 4: 18.
Rev. 1: 6.

THE FIRST LETTER OF JOHN.

After
A. D. 90.

a John 1: 1.
ch. 2: 13.
b John 1: 14.
2 Pet. 1: 16.
ch. 4: 14.
c Luke 24: 39.
John 20: 27.
d John 1: 4.
and 11: 25.
and 14: 6.
e Rom. 16: 26.
1 Tim. 3: 16.
ch. 3: 5.
f John 21: 24.
Acts 2: 32.
g ch. 5: 20.
h John 1: 1, 2.
i Acts 4: 20.
1 Or, *participation*.
k John 17: 11.
2 Cor. 1: 9.
ch. 2: 24.
l John 15: 11.
and 16: 24.
2 John 12.
m ch. 3: 11.
n John 1: 9.
and 8: 12.
and 9: 5.
and 12: 35, 36.
o 2 Cor. 6: 14.
ch. 2: 4.
p 1 Cor. 6: 11.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Heb. 9: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 19.
ch. 2: 2.
Rev. 1: 5.
q 1 Kings 8: 46.
2 Chron. 6: 36.
Job 9: 2.
and 15: 14.
and 25: 4.
Prov. 20: 9.
Eccles. 7: 20.
James 3: 2.
r ch. 2: 4.
s Ps. 32: 5.
Prov. 28: 13.
t ver. 7.
Ps. 51: 2.
a Rom. 8: 34.
1 Tim. 2: 5.
Heb. 7: 25.
and 9: 24.
b Rom. 3: 25.
2 Cor. 5: 18.
ch. 1: 7.
and 4: 10.
2 Gr. *concerning our sins*.

THAT, ^awhich was from the beginning, which **1**
we have heard, which we have seen with
our eyes, ^bwhich we have looked upon, and ^cour
hands have handled, concerning the Word of
life; (for ^dthe life ^ewas manifested, and we **2**
have seen, ^fand testify, ^gand announce to you that
eternal life, ^hwhich was with the Father, and **3**
was manifested to us;) ⁱthat which we have
seen and heard, we announce to you, that ye
also may have ^jfellowship with us: and indeed
^kour fellowship is with the Father, and with his **4**
Son Jesus Christ. And these things we write
to you, ^lthat your joy may be completed.

^mThis then is the message, which we have **5**
heard from him, and announce to you, that ⁿGod
is light, and in him there is no darkness at all.
^oIf we say that we have fellowship with him, **6**
and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not prac-
tise the truth: but if we walk in the light, as **7**
he is in the light, we have fellowship with each
other, and ^pthe blood of Jesus Christ his Son
cleanseth us from all sin. ^qIf we say that we **8**
have no sin, we deceive ourselves, ^rand the
truth is not in us. ^sIf we confess our sins, he **9**
is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and
to ^tcleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we **10**
say that we have not sinned, we make him a
liar, and his word is not in us.

My children, I write these things to you, that **2**
ye may not sin. And if any one sin, ^awe have
an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the
righteous One: and ^bhe is a propitiation ²for
our sins: and not for ours only, but ^calso for **3**
those of the whole world. And by this, we
know that we have known him, if we keep his
commandments. ^dHe, who saith, I have known **4**
him, and keepeth not his commandments, ^eis a

c John 1: 29.
and 4: 42.

and 11: 51, 52.
ch. 4: 14.
443

d ch. 1: 6.
and 4: 20.

e ch. 1: 8.

- 5 liar, and the truth is not in him. But fwhoever keepeth his word, sin him truly the love of God is perfected: ^bby this, we know that we are in
6 him. ⁱHe, who saith he abideth in him, ^kought himself also to walk, even as he walked.
7 Beloved, ^lI do not write a new commandment to you, but an old commandment, ^mwhich ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard [from the beginning.] Again, ⁿI write a new commandment to you, which *thing* is true in him and in you: ^obecause the darkness is passing away, and ^pthe true light already shineth. ^qHe, who saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in
10 darkness until now. ^rHe, who loveth his brother, remaineth in the light, and ^sthere is no stumbling block for him. But he who hateth his brother is in darkness, and ^twalketh in darkness, and knoweth not where he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.
- 12 I write to you, children, because ^uyour sins are forgiven you for his ^vname's sake. I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him ^wwho was from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, because ye have known the Father. I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him ^xwho was from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because ^yye are strong, and the word of God remaineth in you, and ye have
15 overcome the wicked one. ^zLove not the world, nor the things in the world. ^aIf any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all, that ^bis in the world, the longing of the flesh, ^cand the longing of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the
17 world. And ^dthe world is passing away, and its longing: but he, who doeth the will of God, remaineth forever. ^eChildren, ^fit is the last hour: and as ye have heard that the ^gantichrist cometh, ^heven now many antichrists have arisen; hence
19 we know ⁱthat it is the last hour. ^jThey went forth from us, but they were not of us; (for ^kif they had been of us, they would have remained

f John 14: 21, 23.

g ch. 4: 12.

h ch. 4: 13.

i John 15: 4, 5.

k Matt. 11: 29.

l John 13: 15.

m 1 Pet. 2: 21.

n 12 John 5.

o ch. 3: 11.

p 2 John 5.

n John 13: 34.

and 15: 12.

o Rom. 13: 12.

p Ephes. 5: 8.

q 1 Thess. 5: 5, 8.

r John 1: 9.

and 8: 12.

s and 12: 35.

t q 1 Cor. 13: 2.

2 Pet. 1: 9.

ch. 3: 14, 15.

r ch. 3: 14.

s 2 Pet. 1: 10.

t John 12: 35.

u Luke 24: 47.

Acts 4: 12.

and 10: 43.

and 13: 38.

ch. 1: 7.

l Or, on his account.

x ch. 1: 1.

y Ephes. 6: 10.

z Rom. 12: 2.

a Matt. 6: 24.

Gal. 1: 10.

James 4: 4.

b Eccles. 5: 11.

c 1 Cor. 7: 31.

James 1: 10.

and 4: 14.

1 Pet. 1: 24.

d John 21: 5.

e Heb. 1: 2.

f 2 Thess. 2: 3,

&c.

2 Pet. 2: 1.

ch. 4: 3.

g Matt. 24: 5,

24.

2 John 7.

h 1 Tim. 4: 1.

2 Tim. 3: 1.

i Deut. 13: 13.

Ps. 41: 9.

Acts 20: 30.

k Matt. 24: 24.

John 6: 37.

and 10: 28, 29.

2 Tim. 2: 19.

1 1 Cor. 11: 19.
 m 2 Cor. 1: 21.
 Heb. 1: 9.
 ver. 27.
 n Mark 1: 24.
 Acts 3: 14.
 o John 10: 4, 5.
 and 14: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 ver. 27.
 p ch. 4: 3.
 2 John 7.
 q John 15: 23.
 2 John 9.
 r John 14: 7, 9,
 10.
 ch. 4: 15.
 s 2 John 6.
 t John 14: 23.
 ch. 1: 3.
 u John 17: 3.
 ch. 1: 2.
 and 5: 11.
 x ch. 3: 7.
 2 John 7.
 y ver. 20.
 z Jer. 31: 33,
 34.
 Heb. 8: 10, 11.
 a John 14: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 ver. 20.
 1 Or, *it*.
 b ch. 3: 2.
 c ch. 4: 17.
 d Acts 22: 14.
 2 Or, *know ye*.
 e ch. 3: 7, 10.
 a John 1: 12.
 b John 15: 18,
 19.
 and 16: 3.
 and 17: 25.
 c Isai. 56: 5.
 Rom. 8: 15.
 Gal. 3: 16.
 and 4: 6.
 ch. 5: 1.
 d Rom. 8: 18.
 2 Cor. 4: 17.
 e Rom. 8: 29.
 1 Cor. 15: 49.
 Phil. 3: 21.
 Col. 3: 4.
 2 Pet. 1: 4.
 f Job 19: 26.
 Ps. 16: 11.
 Matt. 5: 8.
 1 Cor. 13: 12.
 2 Cor. 5: 7.
 g ch. 4: 17.
 h Rom. 4: 15.
 ch. 5: 17.
 i ch. 1: 2.
 k Isai. 53: 5, 6,
 11.
 1 Tim. 1: 15.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 9: 26.
 1 Pet. 2: 24.

with us :) but *it was*, ¹that they might be man-
 ifested that all are not of us. But ^mye 20
 have an anointing ⁿfrom the Holy One, and
^oye know all *these* things. I do not write to 21
 you because ye do not know the truth, but be-
 cause ye know it, and *know* that no lie is of the
 truth. ^pWho is a liar but he who denieth that 22
 Jesus is the Anointed? He who denieth the
 Father and the Son, is the antichrist. ^qWhoever 23
 denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father:
^rhe, who acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father
 also. Let that therefore remain in you, ^swhich 24
 ye heard from the beginning. If that, which ye
 heard from the beginning, remaineth in you, ^tye
 also will remain in the Son, and in the Father.
^uAnd this is the promise, which he hath promised 25
 to us,—eternal life. I have written these 26
 things to you ^xconcerning those, who seduce
 you. But ^ythe anointing, which ye received of 27
 him, remaineth in you, and ye ^zhave no need that
 any one should teach you: but as the same
 anointing ^ateacheth you concerning all things,
 and is true, and is not a lie, then even as it hath
 taught you, ye will abide in ^bhim.

And now, children, abide in him; that ^bwhen 28
 he is manifested, we may have confidence, ^cand
 not be ashamed before him at his coming. ^dIf 29
 ye know that he is righteous, ^eye know that
^eevery one, who practiseth righteousness, hath
 been begotten by him.

Behold what kind of love the Father hath be- 3
 stowed on us, that ^awe should be called children
 of God! on this account, the world knoweth us
 not, ^bbecause it knew him not. Beloved, ^cnow 2
 we are children of God, and ^dit is not yet mani-
 fested, what we shall be: but we know that,
 when he is manifested, ^ewe shall be like him;
 for ^fwe shall see him as he is. ^gAnd every one, 3
 who hath this hope in Him purifieth himself,
 even as He is pure. Whoever committeth sin 4
 committeth also a transgression of the law; for
^hsin is the transgression of the law. And ye 5
 know ⁱthat he was manifested ^kto take away our
 sins; and ^lin him there is no sin. Whoever 6

dwelleth in him sinneth not : ^mwhoever sinneth
 7 hath not seen him, nor known him. Children,
ⁿlet no one deceive you : ^ohe who practiseth
 righteousness is righteous, even as he is right-
 8 eous. ^pHe, who committeth sin, is of the devil ;
 for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For
 this purpose the Son of God was manifested,
^qthat he might destroy the works of the devil.
 9 ^rWhoever is begotten of God doth not practise
 sin ; for his ^sseed remaineth in him ; and he
 10 cannot sin, because he is born of God. By
 this the children of God are manifest, and the
 children of the devil : ^twhoever doth not prac-
 tise righteousness is not of God, ^unor he who
 11 loveth not his brother. For ^vthis is the ^wmes-
 sage which ye heard from the beginning, ^xthat
 12 we should love each other. Not like ^yCain, *who*
 was of the wicked one, and slew his brother.
 And for what did he slay him ? Because his own
 works were wicked, and his brother's righteous.
 13 Wonder not, my brethren, if ^zthe world hateth
 14 you. ^aWe know that we have passed from
 death into life, because we love the brethren.
^bHe, who loveth not *his* brother, dwelleth in
 15 death. ^cWhoever hateth his brother, is a man-
 slayer : and ye know that ^dno man-slayer hath
 16 eternal life dwelling in him. ^eBy this, we
 know the love of *God*, because he laid down his
 life for us : and we ought to lay down *our* lives
 17 for the brethren. But ^fwhoever hath this world's
 substance, and seeth his brother have need, and
 shutteth up his heart from him, ^ghow dwelleth
 18 the love of God in him ? My children, ^hlet us
 not love in word, neither with the tongue, but
 19 in acting, and in truth. And by this we know
ⁱthat we are of the truth, and shall render our
 20 hearts calm before him. ^jFor if our heart con-
 demn us, God is greater than our heart, and
 21 knoweth all things. ^kBeloved, if our heart
 condemn us not, ^lwe have confidence towards
 22 God, and ^mwhatever we ask, we receive from
 him, because we keep his commandments, ⁿand
 23 do things pleasing in his sight. ^oAnd this is

m ch. 2: 4.
 and 4: 8.
 3 John 11.
 n ch. 2: 26.
 o Ezek. 18:
 5—9.
 Rom. 2: 13.
 ch. 2: 29.
 p Matt. 13: 38.
 John 8: 44.
 q Gen. 3: 15.
 Luke 10: 18.
 John 16: 11.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 r ch. 5: 18.
 s 1 Pet. 1: 23.
 t ch. 2: 29.
 u ch. 4: 8.
 x ch. 1: 5.
 and 2: 7.
 1 Or, *com-*
mandment.
 y John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 ver. 23.
 ch. 4: 7, 21.
 2 John 5.
 z Gen. 4: 4, 8.
 Heb. 11: 4.
 Jude 11.
 a John 15: 18,
 19.
 and 17: 14.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 b ch. 2: 10.
 c ch. 2: 9, 11.
 d Matt. 5: 21,
 22.
 ch. 4: 20.
 e Gal. 5: 21.
 Rev. 21: 8.
 f John 3: 16.
 and 15: 13.
 Rom. 5: 8.
 Ephes. 5: 2, 25.
 ch. 4: 9, 11.
 g Deut. 15: 7.
 Luke 3: 11.
 h ch. 4: 20.
 i Ezek. 33: 31.
 Rom. 12: 9.
 Ephes. 4: 15.
 James 2: 15.
 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 k John 18: 37.
 ch. 1: 8.
 l 1 Cor. 4: 4.
 m Job 22: 26.
 n Heb. 10: 22.
 ch 2: 28.
 and 4: 17.
 o Pa. 34: 15.
 and 145: 18, 19.
 Prov. 15: 29.
 Jer. 29: 12.
 Matt. 7: 8.
 and 21: 22.
 Mark 11: 24.
 John 14: 13.
 and 15: 7.

and 16: 23, 24.
 James 5: 16.

ch. 5: 14.
 p John 8: 29.

and 9: 31.

q John 6: 29.

and 17: 3.

r Matt. 22: 39.
 John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 ver. 11.
 ch. 4: 21.
 s ch. 2: 8, 10.
 t John 14: 23.
 and 15: 10.
 ch. 4: 12.
 u John 17: 21,
 &c.
 x Rom. 8: 9.
 ch. 4: 13.
 a Jer. 29: 8.
 Matt. 24: 4.
 b 1 Cor. 14: 29.
 1 Thess. 5: 21.
 Rev. 2: 2.
 c Matt. 24: 5,
 24.
 Acts 20: 30.
 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 ch. 2: 18.
 2 John 7.
 d 1 Cor. 12: 3.
 ch. 5: 1.
 e ch. 2: 22.
 2 John 7.
 f 2 Thess. 2: 7.
 ch. 2: 18, 22.
 g ch. 5: 4.
 h John 12: 31.
 and 14: 30.
 and 16: 11.
 1 Cor. 2: 12.
 Ephes. 2: 2.
 and 6: 12.
 i John 3: 31.
 k John 15: 19.
 and 17: 14.
 l John 8: 47.
 and 10: 27.
 1 Cor. 14: 37.
 2 Cor. 10: 7.
 m Isai. 8: 20.
 John 14: 17.
 n ch. 3: 10, 11,
 23.
 o ch. 2: 4.
 and 3: 6.
 p ver. 16.
 q John 3: 16.
 Rom. 5: 8.
 and 8: 32.
 ch. 3: 16.
 r ch. 5: 11.
 s John 15: 16.
 Rom. 5: 8, 10.
 Tit. 3: 4.
 t ch. 2: 22.
 1 Or, *concern-*
ing.
 u Matt. 18: 33.
 John 15: 12, 13.
 ch. 3: 16.
 x John 1: 18.
 1 Tim. 6: 16.
 ver. 20.
 y ch. 2: 5.

his commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love each other, as he gave us commandment. And he, who keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And by this we know that he dwelleth in us, by the Spirit that he hath given us.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but make proof of the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. By this, ye know the Spirit of God: every spirit that acknowledgeth that Jesus Christ hath come in the flesh, is of God: and every spirit that acknowledgeth not that Jesus [Christ hath come in the flesh], is not of God. And this is the *spirit* of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it would come; and even now it is already in the world. Children, ye are of God, and have overcome them: because he that is in you is greater than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore they speak in a worldly way, and the world heareth them. We are of God. He, who knoweth God, heareth us; he, who is not of God, doth not hear us. By this, we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love each other: for love is of God; and every one, who loveth, is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He, who loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love. In this, the love of God was manifested to us, because God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. The love is in this, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son a propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God loved us thus, we ought also to love each other. No one hath ever seen God. If we love each other, God dwelleth in us, and his love is completed in us. By this, know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us a portion of his Spirit. And we have seen and testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whoever shall acknowledge, that

ver. 18.
 z John 14: 20.

ch. 3: 24.
 n John 1: 14.

ch. 1: 1, 2.
 b John 3: 17.

c Rom. 10: 9.
 ch. 5: 1, 5.

Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him,
 16 and he in God. And we have known and be-
 lieved the love, which God hath to us. ^dGod is
 love: and ^ehe who dwelleth in love, dwelleth in
 17 God, and God in him. By this, ^four love is com-
 pleted, that ^gwe may have confidence in the day
 of judgment: ^hbecause as he is, so we are in
 18 this world. There is no fear in love; but com-
 plete love casteth out fear: for fear hath torment.
 19 He, who feareth, ⁱhis not completed in love. We
 20 love him, because he first loved us. ^jIf any one
 say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a
 liar; for he, who loveth not his brother, whom
 he hath seen, how can he love God, ^kwhom he
 21 hath not seen? And we have ^lthis command-
 ment from him, That he who loveth God, should
 love his brother also.

5 Whoever ^abelieveth that ^bJesus is the ²Anoint-
 ed, is ^cbegotten by God: ^dand whoever loveth
 him who begot, loveth him also who was begot-
 2 ten by him. By this, we know that we love the
 children of God, when we love God, and keep
 3 his commandments. ^eFor this is the love of
 God, that we keep his commandments; and ^fthis
 4 commandments are not burdensome. For ^gwhat-
 ever is begotten by God, overcometh the world:
 and this is the victory that overcometh the world,
 5 *even* our faith. Who is he, that overcometh the
 world, but ^hhe, who believeth that Jesus is the
 6 Son of God? This is he, who came ⁱthrough water
 and blood, *even* Jesus the Anointed; not by water
 only, but by water and blood. ^kAnd it is the
 7 Spirit who testifieth, for the Spirit is the truth. For
 8 there are three that testify, the spirit, the water,
 and the blood: ^land these three ³agree in one.
 9 If we receive ^mthe testimony of men, the testi-
 mony of God is greater: ⁿfor this is the testi-
 mony of God, which he hath testified concerning
 10 his Son. He, who believeth in the Son of God,
^ohath the testimony in himself: he, who doth
 not believe God, ^phath made him a liar, because
 he hath not believed the testimony, which God
 11 hath testified concerning his Son. ^qAnd this is
 the testimony, that God hath given us eternal
 12 life: and ^rthis life is in ⁴his Son. ⁵He, who hath

d ver. 8.

e ver. 12.

ch. 3: 24.

1 Gr. *love**with us.*

f James 2: 13.

ch. 2: 28.

and 3: 19, 21.

g ch. 3: 3.

h ver. 12.

i ch. 2: 4.

and 3: 17.

k ver. 12.

l Matt. 22: 37,

39.

John 13: 34.

and 15: 12.

ch. 3: 23.

a John 1: 12.

b ch. 2: 22, 23.

and 4: 2, 15.

2 Or, *Christ.*

c John 1: 13.

d John 15: 23.

e John 14: 15,

21, 23.

and 15: 10.

2 John 6.

f Mic. 6: 8.

Matt. 11: 30.

g John 16: 33.

ch 3: 9.

and 4: 4.

h 1 Cor. 15: 57.

ch. 4: 15.

i John 19: 34.

k John 14: 17.

and 15: 26.

and 16: 13.

l Tim. 3: 16.

1 John 10: 30.

3 Or, *testify to**the one thing.*

m John 8: 17,

18.

n Matt. 3: 16,

17.

and 17: 5.

o Rom. 8: 16.

Gal. 4: 6.

p John 3: 33.

and 5: 38.

q ch. 2: 25.

r John 1: 4.

ch. 4: 9.

4 Or, *by his**Son.*

s John 3: 36.

and 5: 24.

t John 20: 31.

u ch. 1: 1, 2.
l Or, *con-*
cerning him.

x ch. 3: 22.

y Job 42: 8.
James 5: 14,
15.
z Matt. 12: 31,
32.Mark 3: 29.
Luke 12: 10.
Heb. 6: 4, 6.
and 10: 26.a Jer. 7: 16.
and 14: 11.
John 17: 9.
b ch. 3: 4.
c 1 Pet. 1: 23.
ch. 3: 9.d James 1: 27.
e Gal. 1: 4.
f Luke 24: 45.g John 17: 3.
h Isa. 9: 6.
and 44: 6.
and 54: 5.
John 20: 28.
Acts 20: 28.
Rom. 9: 5.
1 Tim. 3: 16.
Tit. 2: 13.
Heb. 1: 8.
i ver. 11, 12,
13.
k 1 Cor. 10: 14.

the Son, hath life; *and* he, who hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

^tThese things have I written to you, that ye, 13
who believe in the name of the Son of God,
^umay know that ye have eternal life. And this 14
is the confidence, which we have ^ltowards him,
that ^xif we ask any thing according to his will,
he heareth us: and if we know that he heareth 15
us, as to whatever we ask, we know that we
shall have the petitions, which we have asked
of him. If any one see his brother sinning a 16
sin, *which* is not to death, he shall ask, and ^yhe
will give life to him for those, who sin not to
death. ^zThere is a sin to death: ^aI do not say
that he shall pray concerning it. ^bAll unright- 17
eousness is sin: and there is a sin not to
death. We know that, ^cwhoever is begotten by 18
God, sinneth not; but he, who is begotten by
God, ^dkeepeth himself, and the wicked one
toucheth him not. We know that we are of 19
God, and ^ethe whole world lieth in the wicked
one. And we know, that the Son of God hath 20
come, and ^fhath given us an understanding,
^gthat we may know him who is true; and we
are in him, who is true, *even* in his Son Jesus
Christ. ^hThe same is the true God, ⁱand eternal
life. Children, ^kkeep yourselves from idols. 21

THE SECOND LETTER OF JOHN.

After
A. D. 90.

a 1 John 3: 18.
2 John 1.
ver. 3.
b John 8: 32.
Gal. 2: 5, 14.
and 3: 1.
and 5: 7.
Col. 1: 5.
2 Thess. 2: 13.
1 Tim. 2: 4.
Heb. 10: 26.

THE elder to the chosen lady, and her chil- 1
dren, ^awhom I love in truth; and not I
only, but also all those, who have known ^bthe
truth, on account of the truth, which dwell- 2
eth in us, and will be with us for ever. ^cGrace 3
^lbe with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the
Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the
Son of the Father, ^din truth and love.

c 1 Tim. 1: 2.

l Gr. *shall be.*
449

d ver. 1.

4 I rejoiced greatly, because I found some of
 thy children ^ewalking in truth, as we have re-
 5 ceived a commandment from the Father. And
 now I intreat thee, lady, ^fnot as though I wrote
 a new commandment to thee, but that, which
 we had from the beginning, ^gthat we may love
 6 each other. And ^hthis is love, that we walk
 according to his commandments. This is the
 commandment, That, ⁱas ye have heard from
 7 the beginning, ye should walk in it. For ^kmany
 deceivers have entered the world, ^lwho acknowl-
 edge not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.
 8 ^mThis is a deceiver, and an antichrist. ⁿLook
 to yourselves, ^othat we may not lose those
 things, which we have ^pwrought, but that we
 9 may receive a full reward. ^qWhoever trans-
 gresseseth, and remaineth not in the doctrine ^rof
 Christ, hath not God. He, who remaineth in
 the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father
 10 and the Son. If any one cometh to you, and
 bringeth not this doctrine, receive him not into
 11 *your* house, ^snor wish him success : for he who
 wisheth him success, partaketh of his evil deeds.
 12 ^tHaving many things to write to you, I chose
 not to *write* with paper and ink : but I hope to
 come to you, and speak ^uface to face, ^vthat ^wour
 13 joy may be complete. ^xThe children of thy
 chosen sister salute thee.

e 3 John 3.
 f 1 John 2: 7, 8.
 and 3: 11.
 g John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 1 John 3: 23.
 h John 14: 15,
 21.
 and 15: 10.
 1 John 2: 5.
 and 5: 3.
 i 1 John 2: 24.
 k 1 John 4: 1.
 l 1 John 4: 2, 3.
 m 1 John 2: 22.
 and 4: 3.
 n Mark 13: 9.
 o Gal. 3: 4.
 Heb. 10: 32, 35.
 1 Or, *gained*.
 Some copies
 read, *which*
ye have
gained, but
that ye receive,
&c.
 p 1 John 2: 23.
 q Or, *respect-*
ing Christ.
 r Rom. 16: 17.
 1 Cor. 5: 11.
 and 16: 22.
 Gal. 1: 8, 9.
 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 Tit. 3: 10.
 s 3 John 13.
 3 Gr. *mou*
to mouth.
 t John 17: 13.
 1 John 1: 4.
 4 Or, *your*.
 u 1 Pet. 5: 13.

THE THIRD LETTER OF JOHN.

1 **T**HE elder to the beloved Caius, ^awhom I love
 2 ^bin truth. Beloved, I pray as it respects
 all things, that thou mayest prosper and be in
 3 health, as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced
 greatly, when the brethren came and testified
 4 to thy truth, how ^cthou walkest in the truth. I
 have no greater joy than to hear that ^dmy chil-

After
 A. D. 90.
 a 2 John 1.
 1 Or, *truly*.

b 2 John 4.
 c 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 Philem. 10.

1 Gr. *worthy of God.*

d 1 Cor. 9: 12, 15.

e Ps. 37: 27.
Isai. 1: 16, 17.
1 Pet. 3: 11.
f 1 John 2: 29.
and 3: 6, 9.
g 1 Tim. 3: 7.

h John 21: 24.

i 2 John 12.

2 Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

dren are walking in truth. Beloved, thou doest 5
faithfully whatever thou performest to the 6
brethren, and to strangers; who have testified 6
to thy love before the congregation: whom if 7
thou sendest forward on their journey ¹in a 7
godly manner, thou wilt do well: because for 7
the sake of [his] name they went forth, ²taking 8
nothing from the Gentiles. Therefore we ought 8
to receive such ones, that we may become fel-
low-helpers to the truth.

I wrote to the congregation: but Diotrephes, 9
who loveth to be first among them, doth not re- 9
ceive us. Therefore, if I come, I will remember his 10
works, which he doeth, prating against us with 10
slandrous words: and not satisfied with these,
he receiveth not the brethren himself, and for-
biddeth those, who would, and casteth *them* out 11
of the congregation. Beloved, ³imitate not that 11
which is evil, but that which is good. ⁴He, who 11
doeth good, is of God: but he, who doeth evil,
hath not seen God. Demetrius ⁵is well testified 12
of by all *men*, and by the truth itself: yea, and 12
we testify; ⁶and ye know that our testimony is
true.

⁷I had many things to write, but I choose not 13
to write to thee with pen and ink; but I hope 14
to see thee shortly, and we will speak ⁸face to 14
face. Peace *be* to thee. The friends salute thee.
Salute the friends by name.

THE LETTER OF JUDE.

A. D.
cir. 66.
1 Or, *Judah.*
a Luke 6: 16.
Acts 1: 13.
b John 17: 11,
12, 15.
1 Pet. 1: 5.
c Rom. 1: 7.

¹JUDE, a servant of Jesus Christ, and ^aa 1
brother of James, to those, who are sancti-
fied by God the Father, and ^bpreserved *and*
^ccalled by Jesus Christ: Mercy, and ^dpeace, and 2
love, be multiplied to you.

d 1 Pet. 1: 2.

2 Pet. 1: 2.

- 3 Beloved, being very earnest to write to you
 *concerning the common salvation, it was neces-
 sary for me to write to you, and exhort *you* to
 †struggle earnestly for the faith delivered once
 4 for all, to the saints. ¶For certain men have
 slyly crept in, †who were †formerly ordained to
 this condemnation, ungodly men, †who change
 †the grace of our God into dissoluteness, and
 †deny the only †Lord, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
 5 Now I wish to remind you, though ye once knew
 it, that †the Lord, having saved the people out
 of the land of Egypt, afterwards †destroyed
 6 the unbelievers. And †the angels, who kept
 not their †principality, but left their own habi-
 tation, †he hath reserved in everlasting chains
 under darkness †to the judgment of the great
 7 day. Even as †Sodom and Gomorrah, and
 the cities around them in the same manner,
 giving themselves up to fornication, and going
 after †strange flesh, are set forth as an example,
 8 suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. †So in-
 deed, these dreamers defile the flesh, despise
 9 dominion, and †revile dignities. Yet †Michael
 the archangel, when contending with the devil,
 as he disputed †concerning the body of Moses,
 †durst not bring a reviling accusation against
 10 him, but said, †The Lord rebuke thee! †But
 these revile those things which they know not:
 but what they know sensually, like irrational
 animals, in these things they corrupt themselves.
 11 Woe to them! for they have gone in the way †of
 Cain, and have †run headlong in the error of
 Balaam for reward, and perished †in the rebel-
 12 lion of Korah. †These are †spots in your †feasts
 of love, feasting with *you*, without fear, feeding
 themselves: †they are clouds without water, †car-
 ried away by winds; trees whose †leaves with-
 er, without fruit, twice dead, †plucked up by the
 13 roots; †raging waves of the sea, †foaming up
 their own shame; wandering stars, †for whom
 the gloom of darkness forever is reserved.
 14 Now Enoch also, †the seventh from Adam,
 prophesied of these, saying, Behold, †the Lord
 15 cometh with tens of thousands of his saints, to
 execute judgment on all, and to convict all the

e Tit. 1: 4.
 f Phil. 1: 27.
 1 Tim. 1: 18.
 and 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 and 4: 7.
 g Gal. 2: 4.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 h Rom. 9: 21,
 22.
 1 Pet. 2: 8.
 1 Gr. *before*
written.
 i 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 k Tit. 2: 11.
 Heb. 12: 15.
 1 Tit. 1: 16.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 1 John 2: 22.
 2 Gr. *despotes*.
 m 1 Cor. 10: 9.
 n Numb. 14:
 29, 37.
 and 26: 64.
 Ps. 106: 26.
 Heb. 3: 17, 19.
 o John 8: 44.
 3 Or, *station*
as princes.
 p 2 Pet. 2: 4.
 q Rev. 20: 10.
 r Gen. 19: 24.
 Deut. 29: 23.
 2 Pet. 2: 6.
 4 Gr. *other*.
 s 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 t Exod. 22: 28.
 u Dan. 10: 13.
 and 12: 1.
 Rev. 12: 7.
 5 Or, *concern-*
ing Moses.
 x 2 Pet. 2: 11.
 y Zech. 3: 2.
 z 2 Pet. 2: 12.
 a Gen. 4: 5.
 1 John 3: 12.
 b Numb. 22:
 7, 21.
 2 Pet. 2: 15.
 c Numb. 16: 1.
 &c.
 d 2 Pet. 2: 13.
 6 Or, *hidden*
rocks.
 e 1 Cor. 11: 21.
 f Prov. 25: 14.
 2 Pet. 2: 17.
 g Ephes. 4: 14.
 7 Or, *naked*
autumnal
trees.
 h Matt. 15: 13.
 i Isai. 57: 20.
 k Phil. 3: 19.
 l 2 Pet. 2: 17.
 m Gen. 5: 18.
 n Deut. 33: 2.
 Dan. 7: 10.
 Zech. 14: 5.
 Matt. 25: 31.
 2 Thess. 1: 7.
 Rev. 1: 7.

o 1 Sam. 2: 3.
Ps. 31: 18,
and 94: 4.
Mal. 3: 13.

p 2 Pet. 2: 18.
q Prov. 28: 21.
James 2: 1, 9.

r 2 Pet. 3: 2.
s 1 Tim. 4: 1.

2 Tim. 3: 1,
and 4: 3.
2 Pet. 2: 1,
and 3: 3.

t Prov. 18: 1.
Ezek. 14: 7.
Hos. 4: 14,
and 9: 10.

Heb. 10: 25.
u 1 Cor. 2: 14.
James 3: 15.

1 Or, *animal*.
x Col. 2: 7.

1 Tim. 1: 4.
y Rom. 8: 26.

Ephes. 6: 18.
z Tit. 2: 13.

2 Pet. 3: 12.
a Rom. 11: 14.

1 Tim. 4: 16.
b Amos 4: 11.

1 Cor. 3: 15.
Zech. 3: 2.

c Zech. 3: 4, 5.
Rev. 3: 4.

d Rom. 16: 25.
Ephes. 3: 20.

e Col. 1: 22.
f Rom. 16: 27.

1 Tim. 1: 17.
and 2: 3.

ungodly as to all their ungodly deeds which they have impiously committed, and as to all their *hard speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own inordinate desires; and *their* mouth speaketh great swelling *words*; *they* admire the persons of men, for the sake of profit. But, beloved, remember the words formerly spoken by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how they told you *there* would be scoffers in the last time, who would walk according to their own ungodly inordinate desires. These are they, *who* are separating themselves, *sensual*,¹ not having the Spirit. But ye, beloved, *building* up yourselves on your most holy faith, *praying* with the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, *looking* for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. And some pity, making a difference: and *save* others with fear, *snatching* *them* out of the fire; hating even *the* garment spotted by the flesh.

Now to him, who is able to keep you from falling, and *to* present *you* faultless before his glory with exceeding joy, *to* the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, from all eternity, and now, and to all eternity. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF JOHN.

A. D. 96.

a John 3: 32,
and 8: 26.

and 12: 49.
b ch. 4: 1.

ver. 3.
c ch. 22: 16.

d 1 Cor. 1: 6.
ch. 6: 9.

and 12: 17.
ver. 9.

e 1 John 1: 1.
f Luke 11: 28.

ch. 22: 7.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, *which* God gave to him, to shew to his servants things which *must* shortly come to pass; and *sending*, he signified *them* through his angel to his servant John: *who* testified the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ, and *what*-ever he saw. *Happy* is he, who readeth, and those, who hear the words of this prophecy, and

keep the things, written in it: for ^gthe season is near.

- 4 **J**OHN to the seven congregations in Asia: Grace *be* to you, and peace, from him, ^hwho is, and ⁱwho was, and who is to be; ^kand from the seven Spirits, that are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, ^lthe faithful Witness, *and* the ^mFirst-born of the dead, and ⁿthe ^oRuler of the kings of the earth. To him, ^pwho loved us, ^qand washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath ^rmade us ^skings and priests to God even his Father; ^tto him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ^uBehold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye will see him, and ^vthose, who pierced him: and all the tribes of the earth will wail because of him.
- 8 Yea, so be it! ^wI am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, ^xwho is, and who was, and who is to be, the Almighty.
- 9 I John, your brother, and ^ypartner in the affliction, and ^zkingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island called Patmos, ^afor the word of God, and for the testimony of
- 10 Jesus Christ. ^bI was in the Spirit on ^cthe Lord's day, and heard behind me ^da great voice, like that of a trumpet, saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* to the seven congregations, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.
- 12 And I turned to see the voice, that spoke with me. And having turned, ^eI saw seven golden lamp-stands; ^fand in the midst of the seven lamp-stands ^gone like a son of man, ^hclothed with a garment reaching the feet, and ⁱgirded around the breasts with a golden
- 14 girdle. His head, even ^khis hair, *was* white like white wool, like snow; and ^lhis eyes *were* like
- 15 a flame of fire; and ^mhis feet like fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and ⁿhis voice like

^g Rom. 13: 11.
James 5: 8.
^h 1 Pet. 4: 7.
ch. 22: 10.
ⁱ Exod. 3: 14.
ver. 8.
^j John 1: 1.
^k Zech. 3: 9.
and 4: 10.
ch. 3: 1.
and 4: 5.
and 5: 6.
^l John 8: 14.
^m 1 Tim. 6: 13.
ch. 3: 14.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 15: 20.
Col. 1: 18.
^o Eph. 1: 20.
ch. 17: 14.
and 19: 16.
^p Or, *Prince*.
^q John 13: 34.
and 15: 9.
Gal. 2: 20.
^r Heb. 9: 14.
^s 1 John 1: 7.
^t 1 Pet. 2: 5, 9.
ch. 5: 10.
and 20: 6.
^u Gr. *a kingdom*.
^v 1 Tim. 6: 16.
Heb. 13: 21.
^w 1 Pet. 4: 11.
and 5: 11.
^x Dan. 7: 13.
Matt. 24: 30.
and 28: 64.
Acts 1: 11.
^y Zech. 12: 10.
John 19: 37.
^z Isai. 41: 4.
and 44: 6.
and 48: 12.
ver. 17.
ch. 2: 8.
and 21: 6.
and 22: 13.
ver. 11.
^a ver. 4.
ch. 4: 8.
and 11: 17.
and 16: 5.
^b Phil. 1: 7.
and 4: 14.
^c 2 Tim. 1: 8.
^d Rom. 8: 17.
^e 2 Tim. 2: 12.
^f a ch. 6: 9.
ver. 2.
^g Acts 10: 10.
^h 2 Cor. 12: 2.
ch. 4: 2.
and 17: 3.

and 21: 10.
^c John 20: 26.
Acts 20: 7.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 16: 2.
^d ch. 4: 1.
and 10: 8.

^e ver. 20.
Exod. 25: 37.
Zech. 4: 2.
^f ch. 2: 1.
^g Ezek. 1: 26.
Dan. 7: 13.

and 10: 16.
ch. 14: 14.
^h Dan. 10: 5.
ⁱ ch. 15: 6.
^k Dan. 7: 9.

^l Dan. 10: 6.
ch. 2: 18.
and 19: 12.
^m Ezek. 1: 7.
Dan. 10: 6.

ch. 2: 18.
ⁿ Ezek. 43: 2.
Dan. 10: 6.
ch. 14: 2.
and 19: 6.

i Or, of much water.

o ver. 20.

ch. 2: 1.

and 3: 1.

p Isai. 49: 2.

Ephes. 6: 17.

Heb. 4: 12.

ch. 2: 12, 16.

and 19: 15, 21.

q Acts 26: 13.

ch. 10: 1.

r Ezek. 1: 28.

s Dan. 8: 18.

and 10: 10.

t Isai. 41: 4.

and 44: 6.

and 48: 12.

ch. 2: 8.

and 22: 13.

ver. 11.

u Rom. 6: 9.

x ch. 4: 9.

and 5: 14.

y Ps. 68: 20.

ch. 20: 1.

z ver. 12, &c.

a ch. 2: 1, &c.

b ch. 4: 1, &c.

c ver. 16.

d ver. 12.

e Mal. 2: 7.

ch. 2: 1, &c.

f Zech. 4: 2.

Matt. 5: 15.

Phil. 2: 15.

a ch. 1: 16, 20.

b ch. 1: 13.

c Ps. 1: 6.

ver. 9, 13, 19.

ch. 3: 1, 8, 15.

d 1 John 4: 1.

e 2 Cor. 11: 13.

2 Pet. 2: 1.

f Gal. 6: 9.

Heb. 12: 3, 5.

g Matt. 21: 41, 43.

h ver. 15.

i Matt. 11: 15.

and 13: 9, 43.

ver. 11, 17, 29.

ch. 3: 6, 13, 22.

and 13: 9.

k ch. 22: 2, 14.

l Gen. 2: 9.

m ch. 1: 8, 17,

18.

n ver. 2.

o Luke 12: 21.

l Tim. 6: 18.

James 2: 5.

p Rom. 2: 17,

28, 29.

and 9: 6.

q ch. 3: 9.

the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and from his mouth went forth a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was like the sun shining in its strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as if dead. And he laid his right hand on me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, and am he, who liveth, and I became dead; and behold, I am alive for ever and ever, and have the keys of death and the pit. Therefore write the things, which thou hast seen, and the things, which are, and the things, which will take place hereafter; the secret of the seven stars, which thou hast seen in my right hand, and the seven golden lamp-stands. The seven stars, are the messengers of the seven congregations: and the seven lamp-stands are the seven congregations.

To the messenger of the congregation of Ephesus write: These things saith he who holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden lamp-stands; I know thy works, and thy toil, and thy patience, and that thou canst not endure the evil; and thou hast tried those, who say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars: and hast patience, and hast endured on account of my name, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless, I have this against thee, that thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore whence thou hast fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come to thee quickly, and will remove thy lamp-stand out of its place, except thou repentest. But thou hast this, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations; To him, who overcometh, I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

And to the messenger of the congregation in Smyrna, write; These things saith the first and the last, who became dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and affliction, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the reviling of those, who say they are Jews, and are not, but

- 10 *are* a synagogue of Satan. ^rFear none of the things, which thou wilt suffer. Behold, the devil will cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye will have affliction ten days. ^aBe thou faithful to death, and I will give thee
- 11 ^tthe crown of life. ^uHe, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations; He who overcometh, will not be hurt by ^xthe second death.
- 12 And to the messenger of the congregation in Pergamos write; These things saith ^yhe who
- 13 hath the sharp two-edged sword; ^zI know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* ^awhere Satan's throne *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days in which Antipas *was* my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan
- 14 dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there those, who hold fast the doctrine of ^bBalaam, who taught Balak to cast an enticement to sin before the children of Israel, ^cto eat idol-sacrifices, ^dand to commit
- 15 fornication. So thou hast also those, who hold fast the doctrine ^eof the Nicolaitanes, in like manner. Repent; or else I will come to thee quickly, and ^fwill fight against them with the sword
- 17 of my mouth. ^gHe, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations: To him, who overcometh, I will grant *to eat* of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and on the stone ^ha new name written, which no one knoweth, but he, who receiveth *it*.
- 18 And to the messenger of the congregation in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, ⁱwho hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and
- 19 his feet like fine brass; ^kI know thy works, and love, and faith, and service, and thy patience, and thy works; and thy last works *to be* greater
- 20 than the first: notwithstanding, I have something against thee, because thou allowest thy woman Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce my servants ^mto commit fornication, and to eat idol-sacrifices.
- 21 And I gave her time, ⁿto repent, and she

^r Matt. 10: 22.

^s Matt. 24: 13.
^t James 1: 12.
^u ch. 3: 11.
^v ver. 7.
^w ch. 13: 9.
^x ch. 20: 14.
and 21: 8.

^y ch. 1: 16.

^z ver. 2.

^a ver. 9.

^b Numb. 24: 14.
and 25: 1.
and 31: 16.
^c 2 Pet. 2: 15.
^d Jude 11.
^e ver. 20.
^f Acts 15: 29.
^g 1 Cor. 8: 9, 10.
and 10: 19, 20.
^h 1 Cor. 6: 13, &c.
ⁱ ver. 6.
^j Isai. 11: 4.
^k 2 Thess. 2: 8.
^l ch. 1: 16.
and 19: 15, 21.
^m ver. 7, 11.
ⁿ ch. 3: 12.
and 19: 12.

ⁱ ch. 1: 14, 15.

^k ver. 2.

^l 1 Kings 16: 31.
and 21: 25.
^m 2 Kings 9: 7.
ⁿ Exod. 34: 15.
^o Acts 15: 20, 29.
^p 1 Cor. 10: 19, 20.
^q ver. 14.
^r Rom. 2: 4.
ch. 9: 20.

o 1 Sam. 16: 7.
 1 Chron. 28: 9.
 and 29: 17.
 2 Chron. 6: 30.
 Ps. 7: 9.
 Jer. 11: 20.
 and 17: 10.
 and 20: 12.
 John 2: 24, 25.
 Acts 1: 24.
 Rom. 8: 27.
 p Pa. 62: 12.
 Matt. 16: 27.
 Rom. 2: 6.
 and 14: 12.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 Gal. 6: 5.
 ch. 20: 12.
 q Acts 15: 28.
 r ch. 3: 11.
 s John 6: 29.
 1 John 3: 23.
 t Matt. 19: 28.
 Luke 22: 29, 30.
 1 Cor. 6: 3.
 ch. 3: 21.
 and 20: 4.
 u Pa. 2: 8, 9.
 and 49: 14.
 Dan. 7: 22.
 ch. 12: 5.
 and 19: 15.
 1 Or, *tend.*
 x 2 Pet. 1: 19.
 ch. 22: 16.
 y ver. 7.
 a ch. 1: 4, 16.
 and 4: 5.
 and 5: 6.
 b ch. 2: 2.
 c Ephes. 2: 1, 5.
 1 Tim. 5: 6.
 d 1 Tim. 6: 20.
 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 ver. 11.
 e ver. 19.
 f Matt. 24: 42,
 43.
 and 25: 13.
 Mark 13: 33.
 Luke 12: 39,
 40.
 1 Thess. 5: 2, 6.
 2 Pet. 3: 10.
 ch. 16: 15.
 g Acts 1: 15.
 h Jude 23.
 i ch. 4: 4.
 and 6: 11.
 and 7: 9, 13.
 k ch. 19: 8.
 l Exod. 32: 32.
 Ps. 69: 28.
 m Phil. 4: 3.
 ch. 13: 8.
 and 17: 8.
 and 20: 12.
 and 21: 27.
 n Matt. 10: 32.
 Luke 12: 8.
 o ch. 2: 7.
 p Acts 3: 14.

would not repent of her fornication. Behold, 22
 I will cast her into a bed, and those, who
 commit adultery with her, into great affliction,
 unless they repent of their deeds. And I will 23
 kill her children with pestilence; and all the
 congregations will know that ^oI am he, who
 searcheth the reins and hearts: and ^pI will give
 to each of you according to your works. But 24
 to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, As
 many as have not this doctrine, and who have
 not known the depths of Satan, as (they say;)
^qI will not put on you another burden: but 25
^rwhat ye have, hold fast till I come. And he, 26
 who overcometh, and keepeth ^smy works to the
 end, ^tto him, I will give power over the nations:
 (^uand he will ^vrule them with a rod of iron; like 27
 the vessels of a potter they will be dashed in
 pieces;) even as I received of my Father. And 28
 I will give him ^wthe morning-star. ^yHe, who 29
 hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith
 to the congregations.

And to the messenger of the congregation in 3
 Sardis write; These things saith he, ^awho hath
 the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars;
^bI know thy works, that thou hast a name that
 thou livest, ^cand art dead. Be watchful, and 2
 strengthen the things, which remain, which are
 about to die: for I have not found thy works
 complete before God. ^dRemember therefore 3
 how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast,
 and ^erepent. ^fIf therefore thou shalt not watch,
 I will come on thee like a thief, and thou wilt not
 know what hour I will come on thee. But thou 4
 hast ^ga few names in Sardis, that have not ^hde-
 filed their garments; and they will walk with
 me ⁱin white: for they are worthy. He, who 5
 overcometh, ^kthe same one will be clothed in
 white raiment; and I will not ^lblot out his
 name from the ^mbook of life, but ⁿI will
 acknowledge his name before my Father, and
 before his angels. ^oHe, who hath an ear, let 6
 him hear what the Spirit saith to the congrega-
 tions.

And to the messenger of the congregation in 7
 Philadelphia write; These things saith ^pthe

Holy, the True One, he who hath the key of David, he who openeth, and no one shutteth ;
 8 and shutteth, and no one openeth : I know thy works : behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no one can shut it : for thou hast a little strength, and hast held fast my word, and
 9 hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but who lie ; behold, I will make them come and bow down before thy feet, and know that I have loved thee.
 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, which will come on all the world, to try those,
 11 who dwell on the earth. I come quickly : hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take
 12 thy crown. I will make him, who overcometh, a pillar in the temple of my God, and he will go out no more : and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, (which cometh down out of heaven from my God :) and my
 13 new name. He, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations.
 14 And to the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea write ; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Ruler of
 15 the creation of God ; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot : I would that thou
 16 wast cold or hot. So, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will cast thee
 17 out of my mouth : because thou sayest, I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing ; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind,
 18 and naked : I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried by fire, that thou mayest be rich ; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness may not
 19 appear ; and to anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chastise : be fervent therefore, and
 20 repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock : if any one heareth my voice, and openeth the door, I will come in to him, and

q 1 John 5: 20.
 ver. 14.
 ch. 1: 5.
 and 6: 10.
 and 19: 11.
 r Isai. 22: 22.
 Luke 1: 32.
 ch. 1: 18.
 s Matt. 16: 19.
 t Job 12: 14.
 u ver. 1.
 x 1 Cor. 16: 9.
 2 Cor. 2: 12.
 y ch. 2: 9.
 z Isai. 49: 23.
 and 60: 14.

a 2 Pet. 2: 9.
 b Luke 2: 1.
 1 Gr. *habitable world*.
 c Isai. 24: 17.
 d Phil. 4: 5.
 ch. 1: 3.
 and 22: 7, 12, 20.
 e ver. 3.
 ch. 2: 25.
 f ch. 2: 10.
 g 1 Kings 7: 21.
 Gal. 2: 9.
 h ch. 2: 17.
 and 14: 1.
 and 22: 4.
 i Gal. 4: 26.
 Heb. 12: 22.
 ch. 21: 2, 10.
 k ch. 22: 4.
 l ch. 2: 7.
 m Isai. 65: 16.
 2 Or, *the Truth*.
 n ch. 1: 5.
 and 19: 11.
 and 22: 6.
 ver. 7.
 o Col. 1: 15.
 p ver. 1.
 q Hos. 12: 8.
 1 Cor. 4: 8.

r Isai. 55: 1.
 Matt. 13: 44.
 and 25: 9.
 s 2 Cor. 5: 3.
 ch. 7: 13.
 and 16: 15.
 and 19: 8.

t Job 5: 17.
 Prov. 3: 11, 12.
 Heb. 12: 5, 6.
 James 1: 12.
 u Cant. 5: 2.

v Luke 12: 37.
 x John 14: 23.

y Matt. 19: 28.
 Luke 22: 30.
 1 Cor. 6: 2.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.
 ch. 2: 26, 27.
 z ch. 2: 7.

a ch. 1: 10.

b ch. 11: 12.
 c ch. 1: 19.
 and 22: 6.
 d ch. 1: 10.
 and 17: 3.
 and 21: 10.
 e Isai. 6: 1.
 Jer. 17: 12.
 Ezek. 1: 26.
 and 10: 1.
 Dan. 7: 9.
 f Ezek. 1: 28.
 g ch. 11: 16.

h ch. 3: 4, 5.
 and 6: 11.
 and 7: 9, 13, 14.
 and 19: 14.
 i ver. 10.
 k ch. 8: 5.
 and 16: 18.
 l Exod. 37: 23.
 2 Chron. 4: 20.
 Ezek. 1: 13.
 Zech. 4: 2.
 m ch. 1: 4.
 and 3: 1.
 and 5: 6.
 n Exod. 38: 8.
 ch. 15: 2.
 o Ezek. 1: 5.
 p ver. 8.
 q Numb. 2: 2,
 &c.
 Ezek. 1: 10.
 and 10: 14.
 r Isai. 6: 2.
 s ver. 6.
 l Gr. *they*
have no rest.
 t Isai. 6: 3.
 u ch. 1: 8.
 x ch. 1: 4.

y ch. 1: 18.
 and 5: 14.
 and 15: 7.
 z ch. 5: 8, 14.
 a ver. 9.
 b ver. 4.
 c ch. 5: 12.
 d Gen. 1: 1.
 Acts 17: 24.
 Ephes. 3: 9.
 Col. 1: 16.
 ch. 10: 6.

will sup with him, and he *shall sup* with me. To him, who overcometh ^yI will grant to sit ²¹ with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and have sat down with my Father in his throne. ^zHe, who hath an ear, let him hear what ²² the Spirit saith to the congregations.

After this, I looked, and behold, a door opened ⁴ in heaven: and ^athe first voice, which I heard, *was* like a trumpet talking with me; saying, ^bAscend here, ^cand I will shew thee things, which must take place hereafter. And immediately ² ^dI was in the Spirit: and behold, ^ea throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. And, ³ he, who sat, was in appearance like a jasper and a cornelian stone: ^fand *there was* a rainbow around the throne, in appearance, like an emerald. ⁴ ^gAnd around the throne *were* twenty-four ⁴ thrones; and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, ^hclothed in white raiment; ⁱand crowns of gold on their heads. And from the ⁵ throne came forth ^klightnings, and voices and thunders. ^lAnd seven lamps of fire *were* burning before the throne, which are ^mthe seven Spirits of God. And before the throne *there was* ⁶ ⁿa transparent sea like crystal: ^oand in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, *were* four living beings full of eyes before ^pand behind. ⁷ ^qAnd the first living being *was* like a ⁷ lion, and the second living being like a calf, and the third living being had ^ra face like a man, and the fourth living being *was* like a flying eagle. And each of the four living beings had ^ssix ⁸ wings around *him*; and ^twithin *they were* full of eyes: and ^uthey rest not day or night, saying, ^vHoly, holy, holy, ^wLord God Almighty, ^xwho was, and is, and is to be! And when ⁹ the living beings give glory, and honor, and thanks to him seated on the throne, ^ywho liveth forever and ever, ^zthe four and twenty elders ¹⁰ fall down before him seated on the throne, ^aand worship him, who liveth forever and ever, ^band cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ^cWorthy art thou, O Lord, our God, to receive ¹¹ glory, and honor, and power: ^dfor thou hast

- created all things, and for thy pleasure they existed and were created.
- 5** And I saw in the right *hand* of him seated on the throne ^aa book written within and
- 2** without, ^bsealed with seven seals. And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose
- 3** its seals? and no one ^cin heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the
- 4** book, nor to ^dlook in it. And I was weeping much, because no one was found worthy to open, and to read the book, nor to look in it.
- 5** And one of the elders saith to me, Weep not: behold, ^ethe Lion of the tribe of Judah, ^fthe Root of David, hath ^gprevailed to open the
- 6** book, ^hand to loose its seven seals. And I saw in the midst of the throne, and of the four living beings, and in the midst of the elders, ⁱa Lamb standing, ^jas having been slain, having seven horns, and ^kseven eyes, which are ^lthe seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
- 7** And he came and took the book out of the right *hand* ^mof him seated on the throne. And when
- 8** he took the book, ⁿthe living beings, and twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, all of them having ^oharps, and golden bowls full of
- 9** incense, ^pwhich are the prayers of saints. And ^qthey sung a new song, saying, ^rWorthy art thou to take the book, and to open its seals: ^sfor thou wast slain, and ^thast ^uredeemed us to God by thy blood ^vout of every tribe, and
- 10** tongue, and people, and nation; ^wand hast made us kings and priests to our God, and we shall
- 11** reign on the earth! And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels ^xaround the throne, and the living beings, and the elders: and the number of them was ^yten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, ^zWorthy is the Lamb, that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.
- 13** And ^aevery creature, which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and those on the sea, even all that are in them, I heard saying, ^bBlessing, and honor, and glory, and

a Ezek. 2: 9, 10.
b Isai. 29: 11.
Dan. 12: 4.
c ver. 13.
1 Gr. *to see it*.
d Gen. 49: 9, 10.
Heb. 7: 14.
e Isai. 11: 1, 10.
Rom. 15: 12.
ch. 22: 16.
2 Gr. *hath conquered*.
f ver. 1.
ch. 6: 1.
g Isai. 53: 7.
John 1: 29, 36.
1 Pet. 1: 19.
ch. 13: 8.
ver. 9, 12.
h Zech. 3: 9.
and 4: 10.
i ch. 4: 5.
k ch. 4: 2.
l ch. 4: 8, 10.
m ch. 14: 2.
and 15: 2.
n Ps. 141: 2.
ch. 8: 3, 4.
o Ps. 40: 3.
ch. 14: 3.
p ch. 4: 11.
q ver. 6.
r Acts 20: 28.
Rom. 3: 24.
1 Cor. 6: 20.
and 7: 23.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Col. 1: 14.
Heb. 9: 12.
1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
2 Pet. 2: 1.
1 John 1: 7.
ch. 14: 4.
3 Or, *bought us for God*.
s Dan. 4: 1.
and 6: 25.
ch. 7: 9.
and 11: 9.
and 14: 6.
t Exod. 19: 6.
1 Pet. 2: 5, 9.
ch. 1: 6.
and 20: 6.
and 22: 5.
u ch. 4: 4, 6.
x Ps. 68: 17.
Dan. 7: 10.
Heb. 12: 22.
y ch. 4: 11.
z Phil. 2: 10.
ver. 3.
a 1 Chron. 29: 11.
Rom. 9: 5.
and 16: 27.
1 Tim. 6: 16.
1 Pet. 4: 11.
and 5: 11.
ch. 1: 6.

b ch. 6: 16.
and 7: 10.
c ch. 19: 4.

a ch. 5: 5, 6, 7.
b ch. 4: 7.

c Zech. 6: 3.
ch 19: 11.
d Ps. 45: 4, 5.
LXX.
e Zech. 6: 11.
ch. 14: 14.

f ch. 4: 7.
g Zech. 6: 2.

h ch. 4: 7.
i Zech. 6: 2.

1 The word *chaenix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
k ch. 9: 4.
l ch. 4: 7.
m Zech. 6: 3.
2 Gr. *corpae-colored*.
3 Or, *tomb*.
n Ezek. 14: 21.
o Lev. 26: 22.

p ch. 8: 3.
and 9: 13.
and 14: 18.
q ch. 20: 4.
r ch. 1: 9.
s 2 Tim. 1: 8.
ch. 12: 17.
and 19: 10.
t See Zech. 1: 12.
u ch. 3: 7.
x ch. 11: 18.
and 19: 2.
y ch. 3: 4, 5.
and 7: 9, 14.
z Heb. 11: 40.
ch. 14: 13.

power, *be* to him ^bsitting on the throne, and to the Lamb, for ever and ever! ^cAnd the four 14 living beings said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

And ^aI saw when the Lamb opened one of 6 the seven seals, and I heard ^bone of the four living beings, saying, with a voice like thunder, Come! And I saw, and behold, ^ca white 2 horse: ^dand he, who sat on him, had a bow; ^eand a crown was given to him: and he went forth conquering and to conquer. And when 3 he opened the second seal, ^fI heard the second living being say, Come! ^gAnd there went out 4 another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him, who sat on him, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill each other: and 5 a great sword was given to him. And when he opened the third seal, ^hI heard the third living being say, Come! And I beheld, and lo, ⁱa black horse; and he, who sat on him, had a balance in his hand. And I heard a voice in the 6 midst of the four living beings say, ¹A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and ^kinjure thou not the oil and the wine! And when he opened the 7 fourth seal, ^lI heard the voice of the fourth living being saying, Come! ^mAnd I looked, and 8 behold, a ²pale horse: and his name, who sat on him, was Death, and the ³pit followed with him. And power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, ⁿto kill with sword, and with famine, and with pestilence, ^oand with the wild beasts of the earth. And when he opened 9 the fifth seal, I saw under ^pthe altar ^qthe persons of those slain ^ron account of the word of God, and on account of ^sthe testimony, which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, 10 saying, ^tHow long, O Lord, ^uholy and true, ^xdost thou not judge and avenge our blood on those, who dwell on the earth? And ^ya white 11 robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them, ^zthat they should rest yet for a short time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that were to be slain as they *were*, should be filled up. And I beheld when he 12

opened the sixth seal, ^aand there was a great earthquake; and ^bthe sun became black like sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood: ^cand the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig-tree casteth its unripe figs, when shaken by a mighty wind. ^dAnd the heaven departed like a scroll rolled together; and ^eevery mountain and island were removed from their places. And the kings of the earth, and the nobles, and the rich, and the commanders, and the strong men, and every bond-man, and every freeman, ^fhid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; ^gand said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him seated on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: ^hfor the great day of his wrath is come; ⁱand who can stand?

7 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, ^aholding fast the four winds of the earth, ^bthat a wind might not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having a seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to injure the earth and the sea, saying, ^cInjure not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have ^dsealed the servants of our God ^eon their foreheads! ^fAnd I heard the number of those sealed: ^ga hundred and forty-four thousand were sealed out of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Zebulon twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand *were* sealed. Of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand *were*

a ch. 16: 18.
b Joel 2: 10, 31.
and 3: 15.
Matt. 24: 29.
Acts 2: 20.
c ch. 8: 10.
and 9: 1.

d Ps. 102: 26.
Isai. 34: 4.
Heb. 1: 12, 13.
e Jer. 3: 23.
and 4: 24.
ch. 16: 20.

f Isai. 2: 19.
g Hos. 10: 8.
Luke 23: 30.
ch. 9: 6.

h Isai. 13: 6, &c.
Zeph. 1: 14, &c.
ch. 16: 14.
i Ps. 76: 7.

a Dan. 7: 2.
b ch. 9: 4.

c ch. 6: 6.
and 9: 4.
d Ezek. 9: 4.
ch. 14: 1.
e ch. 22: 4.
f ch. 9: 16.
g ch. 14: 1.

h Rom. 11: 25.
i ch. 5: 9.

k ch. 3: 5, 18.
and 4: 4.
and 5: 11.
7: 14.
l Ps. 3: 8.
Isai. 43: 11.
Jer. 3: 23.
Hos. 13: 4.
ch. 19: 1.
m ch. 5: 13.
n ch. 4: 6.
o ch. 5: 13, 14.

p ver. 9.

q ch. 6: 9.
and 17: 6.

r Isai. 1: 18.
Heb. 9: 14.
1 John 1: 7.
ch. 1: 5.
See Zech. 3: 3,
4, 5.
s Isai. 4: 5, 6.
ch 21: 3.
t Isai. 49: 10.
u Ps. 121: 6.
ch. 21: 4.
x Ps. 23: 1.
and 36: 8.
John 10: 11, 14.
y Isai. 25: 8.
ch. 21: 4.

a ch. 6: 1.

b Matt. 18: 10.
Luke 1: 19.
c 2 Chron. 29:
25—28.

1 Or, *add it to
the prayers.*
d ch. 5: 8.
e Exod. 30: 1.
ch. 6: 9.
f Ps. 141: 2.
Luke 1: 10.

2 Or, *upon.*
g ch. 16: 18.
h 2 Sam. 22: 3.
i Kings 19: 11.
Acts 4: 31.

sealed. After these things I looked, and lo, ^{ba} 9
great crowd, which no one could number, out ^{iof}
all nations, and tribes, and people, and tongues,
stood before the throne, and before the Lamb,
^k clothed with white robes, and palm-branches
in their hands; and they cried with a loud voice, ¹⁰
saying, ¹ Salvation to our God ^m seated on the
throne, and to the Lamb! ⁿ And all the angels ¹¹
stood around the throne, and the elders and
the four living beings, and fell before the throne
on their faces, and worshipped God, ^o saying, ¹²
Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and
thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might,
^{be} to our God forever and ever. Amen! And ¹³
one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who
are these arrayed in ^p white robes? and whence
came they? And I said to him, My lord, thou ¹⁴
knowest. And he said to me, ^q These are they
who came out of great affliction, and have
^r washed their robes, and made them white in
the blood of the Lamb. For this, they are be- ¹⁵
fore the throne of God, and serve him day and
night in his temple: and he, who sitteth on the
throne, will ^s dwell among them. ^t They will ¹⁶
hunger no more, and will thirst no more; ^u nor
will the sun light on them, nor any heat. For ¹⁷
the Lamb, who is in the midst of the throne, ^x will
tend them, and lead them to fountains of living
waters: ^y and God will wipe away ^{every} tear
from their eyes.

And ^a when he opened the seventh seal, silence ⁸
took place in heaven for about half an hour.
^b And I saw the seven angels, who stood before ²
God; ^c and seven trumpets were given to them.
And another angel came and stood by the altar, ³
having a golden censer; and much incense
was given to him, that he should ^{loffer} *it* with
^d the prayers of all the saints on ^e the golden
altar before the throne. And ^f the smoke ⁴
of the incense, with the prayers of the saints,
ascended before God from the angel's hand.
And the angel took the censer, and filled it with ⁵
the fire of the altar, and cast ^{it} ² into the earth:
and ^g there were voices, and thunders, and light-
nings, ^h and an earthquake. And the seven an- ⁶

gels having the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. And the first sounded, and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and every green herb was burnt up. And the second angel sounded, and it was as if a great mountain burning with fire were cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; and the third part of the creatures in the sea, and having life, died; and the third part of the ships was destroyed. And the third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on the third part of the rivers, and on the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died by the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night in like manner. And I beheld, and heard an eagle flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, from the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are to sound!

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star, which had fallen from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened the pit of the abyss: and a smoke arose out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. And locusts came out of the smoke into the earth: and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said to them that they should not injure the herbage of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree; but only those men, who have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not allowed to kill them, but to torment them five

i Ezek. 38: 22.

k ch. 16: 2.

l Isa. 2: 13.
ch. 9: 4.

m Jer. 51: 25.
Amos 7: 4.
n ch. 16: 3.
o Ezek. 14: 19.
p ch. 16: 8.

q Isai. 14: 12.
ch. 9: 1.
r ch. 16: 4.
s Ruth 1: 20.

t Exod. 15: 23.
Jer. 9: 15.
and 23: 15.

u Isai. 13: 10.
Amos 8: 9.

x ch. 14: 6.
and 19: 17.
y ch. 9: 12.
and 11: 14.

a Luke 10: 18.
ch. 8: 10.

b Luke 8: 31.
ch. 17: 8.
and 20: 1.
ver. 2: 11.
c Joel 2: 2, 10.

d Exod. 10: 4.
Judg. 7: 12.
e ver. 10.

f ch. 6: 6.
and 7: 3.
g ch. 8: 7.
h ch. 7: 3.
See Exod. 12: 23.
Ezek. 9: 4.
i ch. 11: 7.
ver. 10.

months : and their torment *was* like the torment
of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in 6
those days ^kmen will seek death, and will not
find it ; and will desire to die, and death will
flee from them. And ^lthe shapes of the locusts 7
^mwere like horses prepared for battle ; ⁿand on
their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold,
ⁿand their faces *were* like the faces of men.
And they had hair like the hair of women, and 8
^otheir teeth were like *those* of lions. And they 9
had breast-plates, like breast-plates of iron ; and
^pthe sound of their wings *was* ^plike the sound of
chariots with many horses rushing into battle.
And they had tails like scorpions, and there were 10
stings in their tails : ^qand their power *was* to in-
jure men five months. ^rThey had a king over 11
them, ^sthe messenger of the abyss, whose name
in Hebrew is ^sAbaddon, but in the Greek tongue
he hath *the* name Apollyon. ^tOne woe is past 12
away ; *and* behold, there come yet two woes
hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I 13
heard a voice out of the four horns of the golden
altar before God, saying to the sixth angel having 14
the trumpet, Loose the four messengers bound
^unear the great river Euphrates. And the four 15
messengers were loosed, prepared ²for ³an hour,
and day, and month, and year, to slay the third
part of men. ^xAnd the number of the army 16
^yof the horsemen *were* ⁴two hundred thousand
thousand : ^zI heard the number of them. And 17
thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those,
who sat on them, having red, blue and yellow
breast-plates : ^aand the heads of the horses *were*
like the heads of lions ; and fire, and smoke,
and brimstone issued from their mouths. By 18
these three plagues the third part of men was
killed ; by the fire, and by the smoke, and by
the brimstone, which issued from their mouths.
For the power of the horses is in their mouth, 19
and in their tails : ^bfor their tails having heads
were like serpents, and they injure with them.
And the rest of the men, who were not killed by 20
these plagues, ^cyet repented not of the works of
their hands, that they should not worship ^dde-
mons, ^eand idols of gold, and silver, and brass,

k Job 3: 21.
Isai. 2: 19.
Jer. 8: 3.
ch. 6: 16.
l Joel 2: 4.
m Nah. 3: 17.

n Dan. 7: 8.

o Joel 1: 6.

p Joel 2: 5, 6, 7.

q ver. 5.

r Ephes. 2: 2.

s ver. 1.

t That is to
say, a destroy-
er.

u ch. 8: 13.

v ch. 16: 12.

2 Or, at.

3 Or, for the
hour, and day,
and year.

x Ps. 68: 17.

y Dan. 7: 10.

z Ezek. 38: 4.

4 Gr. two myr-
iads of myr-
iads, or, 200
millions.

5 ch. 7: 4.

a l Chron. 12:

8.

Isai. 5: 28, 29.

b Isai. 9: 15.

c Deut. 31: 29.

d Lev. 17: 7.

e Deut. 32: 17.

f Ps. 106: 37.

g 1 Cor. 10: 20.

h Ps. 115: 4.

i and 135: 15.

j Dan. 5: 23.

and stone, and of wood : which can neither see,
21 nor hear, nor walk ; nor did they repent of
their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of
their fornication, nor of their thefts.

f ch. 22: 15.

10 And I saw another mighty angel descending
from heaven, clothed with a cloud : ^aand the
rainbow *was* over his head, and ^bthis face *was*
like the sun, and ^chis feet like pillars of fire ;
2 and he had in his hand a little book opened :
^dand he set his right foot on the sea, and *his*
3 left *foot* on the land. And shouted with a loud
voice, as a lion roareth : and when he shouted,
4 ^eseven thunders uttered their voices. And when
the seven thunders had uttered *their voices*, I
was about to write : and I heard a voice from
heaven saying, ^fSeal up those things, which the
seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

a Ezek. 1: 28.

b Matt. 17: 2.

ch. 1: 16.

c ch. 1: 15.

d Matt. 28: 18.

e ch. 8: 5.

f Dan. 8: 26.

and 12: 4, 9.

5 And the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea
6 and on the land, ^graised his hand to heaven, and
swore by him, who liveth for ever and ever, ^hwho
created heaven, and the things in it, and the earth,
and the things in it, and the sea, and the things

g Exod. 6: 8.

Dan. 12: 7.

h Neh. 9: 6.

ch. 4: 11.

and 14: 7.

7 in it, ⁱthat the time should not yet be, but ^kin
the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when
he will ^lsound, the secret of God will be finished,
as he hath announced to his servants the proph-

i Dan. 12: 7.

ch. 16: 17.

k ch. 11: 15.

l Or, *delays*
to sound.

8 ets. And ^lthe voice, which I heard from heaven,
spoke with me again, and said, Go, take the little
book, which is opened in the hand of the angel,
9 who standeth on the sea and on the land. And
I went away to the angel, and said to him, Give
me the little book. And he said to me, ^mTake,
and eat it up ; and it will make thy stomach bit-
ter, but in thy mouth, it will be sweet as honey.

l ver. 4.

m Jer. 15: 16.

Ezek. 2: 8.

and 3: 1, 2, 3.

10 And I took the little book from the angel's hand,
and ate it up ; ⁿand it was in my mouth sweet
as honey ; and when I had eaten it, my ^ostomach
11 was bitter. And he said to me, Thou must
prophesy again concerning many people, and
nations, and tongues, and kings.

n Ezek. 3: 3.

o Ezek. 2: 10.

11 And there was given me ^aa measuring-reed
like a rod, and it was said, ^bArise, and measure
the temple of God, (and the altar,) and those
2 who worship in it. But ^cthe court which is
without the temple, ²leave out, and measure it

a Ezek. 40: 3,

&c.

Zech. 2: 1.

ch. 21: 15.

b Numb. 23:

18.

c Ezek. 40: 17,

20.

2 Gr. *cast out*.

d Ps. 79: 1.
 Luke 21: 24.
 e Dan. 8: 10.
 f ch. 13: 5.
 1 Or, *I will give to my two witnesses that they may prophesy.*
 g ch. 20: 4.
 h ch. 19: 10.
 i ch. 12: 6.
 k Ps. 52: 8.
 Jer. 11: 16.
 Zech. 4: 3, 11, 14.
 l 2 Kings 1: 10, 12.
 Jer. 1: 10.
 and 5: 14.
 Ezek. 43: 3.
 Hos. 6: 5.
 m Numb. 16: 29.
 n 1 Kings 17: 1.
 James 5: 16, 17.
 o Exod. 7: 19.
 p Luke 13: 32.
 q ch. 13: 1, 11.
 and 17: 8.
 r ch. 9: 2.
 s Dan. 7: 21.
 Zech. 14: 2.
 t ch. 14: 8.
 and 17: 1, 5.
 and 18: 10.
 u Heb. 13: 12.
 ch. 18: 24.
 x ch. 17: 15.
 y Ps. 79: 2, 3.
 z ch. 12: 12.
 and 13: 8.
 a Esther 9: 19, 22.
 b ch. 16: 10.
 c ver. 9.
 d Ezek. 37: 5, 9, 10, 14.
 2 Or, *a spirit.*

e Isai. 14: 13.
 ch. 12: 5.
 f Isai. 60: 8.
 Acts 1: 9.
 g 2 Kings 2: 1, 5, 7.
 h ch. 6: 12.
 i ch. 16: 19.
 k Josh. 7: 19.
 ch. 14: 7.
 and 15: 4.
 l ch. 8: 13.
 and 9: 12.
 and 15: 1.
 m ch. 10: 7.
 n Isai. 27: 13.
 ch. 16: 17.
 and 19: 6.
 o ch. 12: 10.

not; ^dfor it is given to the Gentiles: and they will ^etread the holy city under foot ^fforty-two months. And I ¹will give *charge* to my two ^gwit- 3
 nesses, ^hand they will prophesy ⁱone thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the ^ktwo olive-trees, and the two lamp- 4
 stands, standing before the Lord of the earth. And if any one wisheth to injure them, ^lfire pro- 5
 ceedeth from their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: ^mand if any one wisheth to injure them, he must thus be killed. These ⁿhave 6
 power to shut heaven, that it may not rain in the days of their prophecy: and they ^ohave power over the waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they wish. And when they ^pshall have 7
 finished their testimony, ^qthe wild beast that ascendeth ^rout of the abyss ^swill make war with them, and will overcome them, and kill them. And their dead body *will lie* on the wide 8
 street of ^tthe great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, ^uwhere also their Lord was crucified. ^xAnd those of the people, and 9
 tribes, and tongues, and nations, will see their dead body three days and a half, ^yand will not allow their dead body to be put into a tomb. ^zAnd those, who dwell on the earth, will rejoice 10
 over them, and exult, ^aand send gifts to each other; ^bbecause these two prophets tormented those, who dwell on the earth. ^cAnd after the 11
 three days and a half ^dthe ²Spirit of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell on those, who saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven, 12
 saying to them, Ascend here! ^eAnd they ascended into heaven ^fin a cloud; ^gand their enemies saw them. And in that hour ^hthere 13
 was a great earthquake, ⁱand the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake seven thousand names of men were slain: and the remnant became terrified, ^kand gave glory to the God of heaven. ^lThe second woe is past away; 14
 behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

And ^mthe seventh angel sounded; ⁿand there 15
 were loud voices in heaven, saying, ^oThe king-

dom of the world hath become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Anointed; and he will
 16 reign for ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders, who sat before God on their thrones, fell
 17 on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We thank thee, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and who wast, because thou hast taken to
 18 thyself thy great power, and reigned. And the nations were enraged, and thy wrath is come, and the season of the dead, when they should be judged, and a reward should be given to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to those, who fear thy name, small and great; and when thou shouldest destroy those,
 19 who destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of his covenant in his temple appeared, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign appeared in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve
 2 stars: and she, being with child, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.
 3 And another sign appeared in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads.
 4 And his tail dragged the third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman, who was about to be delivered, to devour her child as soon as
 5 it was born. And she brought forth a male-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was snatched up to God,
 6 and to his throne. And the woman fled into the desert, where she hath a place there prepared of God, that they should feed her there one thou-
 7 sand two hundred and sixty days. And a war took place in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon fought
 8 and his angels, and he prevailed not; nor was
 9 their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, the old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into

p Dan. 2: 44.
and 7: 14, 19, 27.

q ch. 4: 4.
and 5: 8.
and 19: 4.
r ch. 1: 4, 8.
and 4: 8.
and 16: 5.
s ch. 19: 6.
t ver. 2, 9.

u Dan. 7: 9, 10.
ch. 6: 10.

v ch. 19: 5.

w ch. 13: 10.
and 18: 6.
1 Or, *corrupt*.
x ch. 15: 5, 8.
y ch. 8: 5.
and 16: 18.

z ch. 16: 21.

a Isai. 66: 7.
Gal. 4: 19.

b ch. 17: 3.
c ch. 17: 9, 10.
d ch. 13: 1.
e ch. 9: 10, 19.
f ch. 17: 18.
g Dan. 8: 10.
h ver. 2.

i Exod. 1: 16.

k Ps. 2: 9.
ch. 2: 27.
and 19: 15.
2 Or, *tend*.
l ver. 4.

m ch. 11: 3.
n Dan. 10: 13, 21.
and 12: 1.
o ver. 8.
ch. 20: 2.
p Luke 10: 18.
John 12: 31.
q Gen. 3: 1, 4.
ch. 20: 2.
r ch. 20: 3.
3 Gr. *habitable world*.
s ch. 9: 1.

t ch. 11: 15.
and 19: 1.

u Job 1: 9.
and 2: 5.
Zech. 3: 1.
x Rom. 8: 33,
34, 37.
and 16: 20.
y Luke 14: 26.
z Ps. 96: 11.
Isai. 49: 13.
ch. 18: 20.
1 Gr. *dwell as
in a tent.*
a ch. 8: 13.
and 11: 10.
b ch. 10: 6.
c ver. 5.
d Exod. 19: 4.
e ver. 6.
f ch. 17: 3.
g Dan. 7: 25.
and 12: 7.
2 Or, *a sea-
son, seasons,
and half a sea-
son.*
h Isai. 59: 19.

i Gen. 3: 15.
ch. 11: 7.
and 13: 7.
k ch. 14: 12.
l 1 Cor. 2: 1.
1 John 5: 10.
ch. 1: 2, 9.
and 6: 9.
and 20: 4.
a Dan. 7: 2, 7.
b ch. 12: 3.
and 17: 3, 9, 12.
c Dan. 7: 6.
d Dan. 7: 5.
e Dan. 7: 4.

f ch. 12: 9.
g ch. 16: 10.
h ch. 12: 4.
i ver. 12: 14.
3 Gr. *slain.*

k ch. 17: 8.

the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice in heaven, say- 10
ing, 'Now is come the salvation and the strength,
and the kingdom of our God, and the power of
his anointed: for the accuser of our brethren is
cast out, ^uwho accused them before our God day
and night. And ^xthey overcame him by the 11
blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their tes-
timony; ^yand they loved not their lives to death.
On this account, ^zrejoice, ye heavens, and ye 12
who ^ddwell in them. ^aWoe to the earth, and the
sea! for the devil is come down to you, having
great wrath, ^bbecause he knoweth that he hath
but a short season. And when the dragon saw 13
that he was cast out into the earth, he perse-
cuted ^cthe woman, who brought forth the male-
child. ^dAnd two wings of a great eagle were 14
given to the woman, ^ethat she might fly into
the desert, into her place, where she is nourished
^ffor a ²time, and times, and half a time, from the
presence of the serpent. And the serpent ^hcast 15
out of his mouth water like a river, after the
woman, that he might cause her to be carried
away by the river. And the earth helped the 16
woman; and the earth opened its mouth, and
swallowed up the river, which the dragon cast
out of his mouth. And the dragon was enraged 17
against the woman, ⁱand went away to make
war with the remnant of her seed, ^kthat keep
the commandments of God, and ^lhave the testi-
mony of Jesus.

And I was standing on the sand of the sea, 13
and saw ^aa wild beast ascending out of the
sea, ^bhaving ten horns and seven heads, and
on his horns ten diadems, and on his heads
names of reviling. ^cAnd the wild beast, which 2
I saw was like a leopard, ^dand his feet were like
those of a bear, ^eand his mouth like the mouth
of a lion: and ^fthe dragon gave him his power,
^gand his throne, ^hand great authority. And I 3
saw one of his heads ⁱas it were ³wounded to
death; and his deadly wound was healed: and
^kall the world admired and followed the beast.
And they worshipped the dragon, for he gave 4
power to the wild beast: and they worshipped

the wild beast, saying, ¹Who is like the wild beast? and who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given to him ^{ma}a mouth speaking great things and revilings; and power was given to him to make ^{war}war forty-two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in reviling against God, to revile his name, ^oand his tabernacle, / and those, who dwell in heaven. And it was given to him ^{pto}to make ^{war}war with the saints, and to overcome them: ^oand power was given him over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and

8 nation. And all, who dwell on the earth, will worship him, ^rwhose names are not written in the book of life of the slain Lamb, ^sfrom the

9 foundation of the world. ^tIf any one hath

10 an ear, let him hear. ^uIf any one leadeth into captivity, he will go into captivity: ^xif any one killeth with the sword, he must be killed with the sword. ^yHere is the patience and the faith

11 of the saints. And I saw another wild beast ^zascending out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first wild beast, in his sight, and causeth the earth and those, who dwell in it, to worship the first wild

13 beast, ^awhose deadly wound was healed. And ^bhe performeth great signs, ^cso that he causeth fire to come down from heaven into the earth in

14 the sight of men. And he ^ddeceiveth those, who dwell on the earth, ^eby means of the signs which it was given him to perform in the sight of the wild beast; saying to those, who dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the wild beast, that had the wound by a sword,

15 ^fand did live. And it was given to him to give ^gbreath to the image of the wild beast, that the image of the wild beast should even speak, ^hand to cause, that as many as would not worship the

16 image of the wild beast, should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, ⁱto receive a mark on their right hand, or on

17 their forehead. And that no one might buy or sell, but he, who had the mark, ^jthe name of the wild beast, ^kor the number of his name.

l ch. 18: 18.

m Dan. 7: 8, 11, 25.
and 11: 36.

n ch. 11: 2.
and 12: 6.

o John 1: 14.
Col. 2: 9.

p Dan. 7: 21.
ch. 11: 7.
and 12: 17.
q ch. 11: 18.
and 17: 15.

r Exod. 32: 32.
Dan. 12: 1.
Phil. 4: 3.
ch. 3: 5.
and 20: 12, 15.
and 21: 27.
s ch. 17: 8.
t ch. 2: 7.
u Isai. 33: 1.
x Gen. 9: 6.
Matt. 26: 52.
y ch. 14: 12.
z ch. 11: 7.

a ver. 3.
b Deut. 13: 1, 2, 3.
Matt. 24: 24.
2 Thess. 2: 9.
ch. 16: 14.
c 1 Kings 18: 38.
2 Kings 1: 10, 12.
d ch. 12: 9.
and 19: 20.
e 2 Thess. 2: 9, 10.
f 2 Kings 20: 7.
1 Or, spirit.

g ch. 16: 2.
and 19: 20.
and 20: 4.

h ch. 14: 9.
and 19: 20
and 20: 4.
2 Gr. to give them.
i ch. 14: 11.
k ch. 15: 2.

l ch. 17: 9.
m ch. 15: 2.

n ch. 21: 17.

a ch. 5: 5.

b ch. 7: 4.

c ch. 7: 3.
and 13: 16.

d ch. 1: 15.
and 19: 6.

e ch. 5: 8.

f ch. 5: 9.
and 15: 3.

g ver. 1.
h 2 Cor. 11: 2.
i ch. 3: 4.
and 7: 15, 17.
and 17: 14.
k ch. 5: 9.
l Gr. *were brought.*
m James 1: 18.
n Ps. 32: 2.
Zeph. 3: 13.
o Ephes. 5: 27.
P Jude 24.
Q Or, *messenger.*
r ch. 8: 13.
s Ephes. 3: 9, 10, 11.
t Tit. 1: 2.
u ch. 13: 7.
v ch. 11: 18.
and 15: 4.
w Neh. 9: 6.
x Ps. 33: 6.
and 124: 8.
y Acts 14: 5, 6.
and 17: 24.
z Or, *messenger.*
aa Isai. 21: 9.
ab Jer. 51: 8.
ac ch. 18: 2.
ad u Jer. 51: 7.
ae ch. 11: 8.
af and 16: 19.
ag and 17: 2, 5.
ah and 18: 3, 10, 18, 21.
ai and 19: 2.
aj x ch. 13: 14, 15, 16.
ak y Ps. 75: 8.
al Isai. 51: 17.
am Jer. 25: 15.
an z ch. 18: 6.
ao a ch. 16: 19.
ap b ch. 20: 10.
aq c ch. 19: 20.
ar d Isai. 34: 10.
as ch. 19: 3.

¹Here is wisdom. Let him, who hath under- 18
standing, count ^mthe number of the wild beast :
ⁿfor it is a number of a man ; and his number
^{is} Six hundred sixty-six.

And I looked, and behold, ^aa Lamb stood on **14**
the mount Zion, and with him a ^bhundred and
forty-four thousand, ^chaving his name and the
name of his Father written on their foreheads.
And I heard a voice from heaven, ^dlike the voice 2
of many waters, and like the voice of loud thun-
der : and the voice which I heard was like *that* 3
of ^eharpers playing with their harps : and ^fthey
sung as it were a new song before the throne,
and before the four living beings, and the elders :
and no one could learn the song ^gexcept the
hundred *and* forty-four thousand, who were re- 4
deemed from the earth. These are they, who
were not defiled with women ; ^hfor they are vir-
gins. These are they, ⁱwho follow the Lamb
wherever he goeth. These ^kwere^l redeemed
from among men, ^lthe first fruit to God and to
the Lamb. And ^min their mouth, no lie was 5
found, for ⁿthey are faultless.

And I saw another ²angel ^oflying in the midst 6
of heaven, ^phaving the everlasting good news
to preach to those dwelling on the earth, ^qand to
every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and peo-
ple, saying with a loud voice, ^rFear God, and 7
give glory to him ; for the hour of his judg-
ment is come : ^sand worship him, who made
the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and
fountains of water ! And another ²angel, a 8
second, followed, saying, She is fallen ! ^tBab-
ylon ^uthe great is fallen ! She made all nations
drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication !
And another angel, a third, followed them, 9
saying with a loud voice, ^vIf any one worship the
wild beast and his image, and receive *his* mark
on his forehead, or on his hand, even he ^wwill 10
drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which ^xis
poured out unmingled into ^athe cup of his wrath ;
and ^bhe will be tormented with ^cfire and brim-
stone in the presence of the holy angels and in
the presence of the Lamb : and ^dthe smoke of 11
their torment ascendeth for ever and ever : and

they have no rest day or night, who worship the wild beast and his image, and whoever receiveth the mark of his name! ^eHere is the patience of the saints: ^fhere are those, who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from Heaven, saying, Write, ^gHappy the dead, ^hwho die in the Lord, ⁱfrom henceforth! Yea, saith the Spirit, ^jthat they may rest from their toils; and their works go with them. And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and ^kone was seated on the cloud ^llike a son of man, ^mhaving on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel ⁿcame out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him seated on the cloud, ^oThrust forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour is come for thee to reap; for the harvest ^pof the earth is ^qripe. And he, who sat on the cloud, cast his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, ^rwho had power over the fire, and called with a loud shout to him, who had the sharp sickle, saying, ^sThrust in thy sharp sickle, and cut off the clusters of the vine of the earth; for its grapes are ripe. And the angel cast in his sickle into the earth, and cut off the vine of the earth, and cast ^tit into ^uthe great wine-press of the wrath of God. And ^vthe wine-press was trodden ^wwithout the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, ^xeven to the bridles of the horses, for the distance of one thousand six hundred ^yfurlongs.

15 And ^aI saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful, ^bseven angels having the seven last plagues; ^cfor by these, the wrath of God is completed. And I saw as it were ^da transparent sea ^emingled with fire; and those, who had obtained the victory over the wild beast, ^fand over his image, and over the number of his name, standing on the transparent sea, ^ghaving harps of God. And they sing ^hthe song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, ⁱGreat and wonderful ^jare thy

^e ch. 13: 10.

^f ch. 12: 17.

^g Eccles. 4: 1, 2.

ch. 20: 6.

^h 1 Cor. 15: 18.

ⁱ 1 Thess. 4: 16.

^j Or, from

henceforth

saith the

Spirit, Yea.

^k 2 Thess. 1: 7.

Heb. 4: 9, 10.

ch. 6: 11.

^l Ezek. 1: 26.

Dan. 7: 13.

ch. 1: 13.

^m ch. 6: 2.

ⁿ ch. 16: 17.

^o Joel 3: 13.

Matt. 13: 39.

^p Jer. 51: 33.

ch. 13: 12.

^q Or, dried.

^r ch. 16: 8.

^s Joel 3: 13.

^t ch. 19: 15.

^u Isai. 63: 3.

Lam. 1: 15.

^v ch. 11: 8.

Heb. 13: 12.

^w ch. 19: 14.

^x Gr. *stadia*.

^y ch. 12: 1, 3.

b ch. 16: 1.

and 21: 9.

c ch. 14: 10.

d ch. 4: 6.

and 21: 18.

e Matt. 3: 11.

f ch. 13: 15, 16,

17.

g ch. 5: 8.

and 14: 2.

h Exod. 15: 1.

Deut. 31: 30.

ch. 14: 3.

i Deut. 32: 4.

Ps. 111: 2.

and 139: 14.

k Ps. 145: 17.
Hos. 14: 9.
ch. 16: 7.
l Exod. 15: 14,
15, 16.
Jer. 10: 7.
m Isai. 66: 22.

n ch. 11: 19.
See Numb. 1:
50.
o ver. 1.
p Exod. 28: 6,
8.
Ezek. 44: 17,
18.
ch. 1: 13.
q ch. 4: 6.
r 1 Thess. 1: 9.
ch. 4: 9.
and 10: 6.
s Exod. 40: 34.
1 Kings 8: 10.
2 Chron. 5: 14.
Isai. 6: 4.
t 2 Thess. 1: 9.

a ch. 15: 1.

b ch. 14: 10.
and 15: 7.

c ch. 8: 7.
d Exod. 9: 9,
10, 11.
e ch. 13: 16, 17.
f ch. 13: 14.
g ch. 8: 8.
h Exod. 7: 17,
20.
i ch. 8: 9.

k ch. 8: 10.

l Exod. 7: 20.

m ch. 15: 3.
n ch. 1: 4, 8,
and 4: 8.
and 11: 17.
o Matt. 23: 34,
35.
ch. 13: 15.
p ch. 11: 19.
and 18: 20.
q Isai. 49: 26.
r ch. 15: 3.
s ch. 13: 10.
and 14: 10.
and 19: 2.
t ch. 8: 12.
u ch. 9: 17, 18.
and 14: 18.
x ver. 11: 21.
y Dan. 5: 22,
23.
ch. 9: 20.
z ch. 11: 13.
and 14: 7.

works, O Lord God Almighty: ^kjust and true
are thy ways, king of nations! ^lWho should 4
not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?
for *thou* only *art* holy: for ^mall nations will
come and worship before thee; for thy judg-
ments are manifested.

And after this, I looked, and ⁿthe temple of the 5
tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was open-
ed; ^oand the seven angels came out of the temple, 6
having the seven plagues, ^pclothed in pure white
linen, and girded around the breasts with golden
girdles. ^qAnd one of the four living beings gave 7
to the seven angels, seven golden bowls filled
with the wrath of God, ^rwho liveth for ever and
ever. And ^sthe temple was filled with smoke 8
^tfrom the glory of God, and from his power; and
no one was able to enter the temple, till the seven
plagues of the seven angels were completed.

And I heard a loud voice out of the temple **16**
saying ^ato the seven angels, Depart, and pour
out the bowls ^bof the wrath of God on the earth.
And the first went away, and poured out his 2
bowl ^con the earth; and ^dthere came an evil
and sore ulcer on the men, ^ewho had the mark
of the beast, and *on* ^fthose worshipping his im-
age. And the second angel poured out his 3
bowl ^gon the sea; and ^hit became like the blood
of a dead *person*; ⁱand every living creature in
the sea died. And the third poured out his 4
bowl ^kon the rivers and on the fountains of wa-
ters: ^land they became blood. And I heard 5
the angel of the waters say, ^mThou art right-
eous, O *Thou*, ⁿwho art, and wast holy, because
thou hast inflicted these judgments; for ^othey 6
have poured out the blood ^pof saints and proph-
ets, ^qand thou hast given them blood to drink;
they are worthy! And I heard *one* from the 7
altar, saying, Even so, ^rLord God Almighty,
^strue and righteous *are* thy judgments! And 8
the fourth angel poured out his bowl ^ton the sun;
^uand it was given to him to burn men with fire.
And men were burned with great heat, and 9
^xreviled the name of God, who had power over
these plagues; ^yand they repented not ^zto give
him glory. And the fifth angel poured out his 10

bowl ^aon the throne of the wild beast; ^band his kingdom was darkened; ^cand they gnawed
 11 their tongues through pain, and ^dreviled the God of heaven, because of their pains and ^etheir
 12 ulcers, ^fand repented not of their deeds. And the sixth poured out his bowl ^gon the great river, the Euphrates; ^hand its water was dried up, ⁱthat the way of the kings from the rising of
 13 the sun might be prepared. And I saw three unclean ^kspirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of ^lthe dragon, and out of the mouth of the wild beast, and out of the mouth of ^mthe false prophet.
 14 ⁿFor they are spirits of demons, ^operforming signs, *that* go forth to the kings ^pof the whole ^qworld, to gather them to ^rthe battle of
 15 that great day of God Almighty. (^sBehold, I come like a thief. Happy *is* he, who watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ^tlest he walk naked,
 16 and they see his shame.) ^uAnd they gathered them into a place called in Hebrew ^vArmageddon.
 17 And the seventh poured out his bowl on the air; and there came a loud voice from the temple [of heaven], from the throne, saying,
 18 ^wIt is done! And ^xthere were lightnings and voices, and thunders; ^yand there was a great earthquake, ^zsuch as was not since men were on the earth, so mighty *and* so great an earthquake.
 19 And ^athe great city became three parts, and the cities of the ^bnations fell: and great Babylon ^cwas remembered before God, ^dto give to her the cup of the wine of his furious wrath.
 20 And ^eevery island fled, and the mountains were
 21 no more. ^fAnd vast hail, weighing a talent, fell from heaven on men; and ^gmen reviled God because of ^hthe plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceedingly great.
 17 And ⁱone of the seven angels, who had the seven bowls, came and talked with me, saying, Come here; ^jI will shew thee the judgment of ^kthe great harlot ^lwho sitteth on ^mmany waters;
 2 ⁿwith whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and ^othe inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of
 3 her fornication. And he carried me away in spirit ^pinto a desert: and I saw a woman seated

a ch. 13: 2.
 b ch. 9: 2.
 c. ch. 11: 10.
 d ver. 9: 21.
 e ver. 2.
 f ver. 9.
 g ch. 9: 14.
 h See Jer. 50: 38.
 and 51: 36.
 i Isai. 41: 2, 25.
 k 1 John 4: 1, 2, 3.
 l ch. 12: 3, 9.
 m ch. 19: 20.
 and 20: 10.
 n 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 James 3: 15.
 o 2 Thess. 2: 9.
 ch. 13: 13, 14,
 and 19: 20.
 p Luke 2: 1.
 i Gr. *whole habitable world*.
 q ch. 17: 14.
 and 19: 19.
 and 20: 8.
 r Matt. 24: 43.
 1 Thess. 5: 2.
 2 Pet. 3: 10.
 ch. 3: 3.
 s 2 Cor. 5: 3.
 ch. 3: 4, 18.
 t ch. 19: 19.
 2 Or, *Mount Megiddo*.
 u ch. 21: 6.
 x ch. 4: 5.
 and 8: 5.
 and 11: 19.
 y ch. 11: 13.
 z Dan. 12: 1.
 a ch. 14: 8.
 and 17: 18.
 3 Or, *Gentiles*.
 b ch. 18: 5.
 c Isai. 51: 17, 23.
 Jer. 25: 15, 16.
 ch. 14: 10.
 d ch. 6: 14.
 e ch. 11: 19.
 f ver. 9, 11.
 g See Exod. 9: 23, 24, 25.
 a ch. 21: 9.
 b ch. 16: 19.
 and 18: 16, 17, 19.
 c Nah. 3: 4.
 ch. 19: 2.
 d Jer. 51: 13.
 ver. 15.
 e ch. 18: 3.
 f Jer. 51: 7.
 ch. 14: 8.
 and 18: 3.
 4 Or, *on the great waters*.
 g ch. 12: 6, 14.

h ch. 12: 3.
i ch. 13: 1.
k ver. 9.
l ver. 12.
m ch. 18: 12.
16.
n Dan. 11: 38.
1 Gr. *gilded*.
o Jer. 51: 7.
ch. 18: 6.
p ch. 14: 8.
q 2 Thess. 2: 7.

r ch. 11: 8.
and 14: 8.
and 16: 19.
and 18: 2, 10,
21.
s ch. 18: 9.
and 19: 2.
t ch. 18: 24.
u ch. 13: 15.
and 16: 6.
x ch. 6: 9, 10.
and 12: 11.

y ch. 11: 7.
and 13: 1.
z ch. 13: 10.
ver. 11.
a ch. 13: 3.
b ch. 13: 8.

c ch. 13: 18.
d ch. 13: 1.

2 Or, *out of
the seven*.
e ver. 8.
f Dan. 7: 20.
Zech. 1: 18, 19,
21.
ch. 13: 1.

3 Or, *purpose*.
g ch. 16: 14.
and 19: 19.

h Deut. 10: 17.
1 Tim. 6: 15.
ch. 19: 16.
i Jer. 50: 44, 45.
ch. 14: 4.
k Isai. 8: 7.
ver. 1.
l ch. 13: 7.

on a ^bcrimson-colored wild beast, full of ⁱnames
of reviling, ^khaving seven heads and ^lten
horns. And the woman ^mwas arrayed in purple 4
and crimson, ⁿand ^odecked with gold and
precious stones and pearls, ^phaving a golden
cup in her hand ^qfull of abominations and the
impurities of her fornication: and on her fore- 5
head a name *was* written, ^rA SECRET, BAB-
YLON, ^sTHE GREAT, ^tTHE MOTHER OF
THE HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINA-
TIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw ^uthe 6
woman drunken ^vwith the blood of the saints,
and with the blood of ^wthe witnesses of Jesus:
and when I saw her, I wondered greatly. And 7
the angel said to me, Why dost thou wonder?
I will tell thee the secret of the woman, and of
the wild beast that carrieth her, which hath the
seven heads and the ten horns. The wild beast 8
which thou didst see, was, and is not; and ^xwill
ascend out of the abyss, and ^ygo into destruc-
tion: and those, who dwell on the earth, ^zwill
wonder, (^awhose names were not written in the
book of life from the foundation of the world,)
as they behold the wild beast that was, and is
not, and will be. And ^bhere is the mind hav- 9
ing wisdom. ^cThe seven heads are seven
mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And 10
they are seven kings: five are fallen, and one
is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he
cometh, he must remain a little while. And 11
the wild beast that was, and is not, even he is
the eighth, and ^dis of the seven, ^eand goeth into
destruction. And ^fthe ten horns which thou 12
didst see are ten kings, who have not yet re-
ceived a kingdom; but they receive power as
kings, one hour, with the wild beast. These 13
have one ^gmind, and will give their power and
strength to the wild beast. ^hThese will make 14
war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will over-
come them: ⁱfor he is Lord of lords, and King
of kings; ^jand those with him *are* called, and
chosen, and faithful. And he saith to me, 15
^kThe waters, which thou didst see, where the
harlot sitteth, ^lare peoples, and crowds, and na-
tions, and tongues. And the ten horns, which 16

thou didst see, and the wild beast, ^mthese will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate ⁿand naked, and will eat her flesh, and ^oburn her up
 17 with fire. ^rFor God hath put *it* into their hearts to perform his purpose, and ^lto agree, and give their kingdom to the wild beast, ^quntil the
 18 words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman whom thou didst see ^ris the great city, ^awhich ²reigneth over the kings of the earth.
 18 And ^aafter this, I saw another angel descending from heaven, having great power; ^band
 2 the earth was enlightened by his glory. And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, ^cShe is fallen, Babylon the great is fallen, and ^dis become a dwelling of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and ^ea prison of every unclean and hateful bird, for all the nations ^fhave drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, ^gand the merchants of the earth have become rich through the ³abundance
 4 of her luxury. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ^hCome out of her, my people, that ye partake not of her sins, and that
 5 ye receive not of her plagues, ⁱfor her sins have reached to heaven, and ^kGod hath remembered
 6 her iniquities! ^lReward her even as she rendered *to you*, and double to her according to her works, ^min the cup, which she hath poured out,
 7 ⁿpour out double to her. ^oBy as much as she hath glorified herself, and lived luxuriously, so much torment and mourning give her; for she saith in her heart, I sit a ^pqueen, and am not a
 8 widow, and shall see no mourning. On this account, her plagues will come ^qin one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ^rshe will be burned up with fire; ^sfor strong is the Lord
 9 God, who ^tjudgeth her. And ^uthe kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her, ^vwill weep and wail for her, ^wwhen they see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off through the fear of her
 10 torment, saying, ^xWoe! woe! that great city, Babylon, that mighty city! ^yfor in one hour is

m Jer. 50: 41, 42.
 ch. 16: 12.
 n Ezek. 16: 37—44.
 ch. 18: 16.
 o ch. 18: 8.
 p 2Thess. 2: 11.
 q Gr. *to perform one purpose*.
 r ch. 10: 7.
 r ch. 16: 19.
 a ch. 12: 4.
 2 Or, *hath a kingdom*.
 a ch. 17: 1.
 b Ezek. 43: 2.
 c Isai. 13: 19.
 and 21: 9.
 Jer. 51: 8.
 ch. 14: 8.
 d Isai. 13: 21.
 and 21: 8.
 and 34: 14.
 Jer. 50: 39.
 and 51: 37.
 e Isai. 14: 23.
 and 34: 11.
 Mark 5: 2, 3.
 f ch. 14: 8.
 and 17: 2.
 g ver. 11, 15.
 Isai. 47: 15.
 3 Or, *power*.
 h Isai. 48: 20.
 and 52: 11.
 Jer. 50: 8.
 and 51: 6, 45.
 2 Cor. 6: 17.
 i Gen. 18: 20, 21.
 Jer. 51: 9.
 Jonah 1: 2.
 k ch. 16: 19.
 l Ps. 137: 8.
 Jer. 50: 15, 29.
 and 51: 24, 49.
 2 Tim. 4: 14.
 ch. 13: 10.
 m ch. 14: 10.
 n ch. 16: 19.
 o Ezek. 28: 2, &c.
 p Isai. 47: 7, 8.
 Zeph. 2: 15.
 q Isai. 47: 9.
 ver. 10.
 r ch. 17: 16.
 s Jer. 50: 34.
 ch. 11: 17.
 4 Or, *punish-eth*.
 t Ezek. 26: 16, 17.
 ch. 17: 2.
 ver. 3.
 u Jer. 50: 46.
 x ver. 18.
 ch. 19: 3.
 y Isai. 21: 9.
 ch. 14: 8.
 z ver. 17, 19.

l Or, *punishment*.
a Ezek. 27:
27—36.
ver. 3.
b ch. 17: 4.

2 Or, *fragrant*.

c Ezek. 27: 13.

d ver. 3, 11.

e ch. 17: 4.

f ver. 10.

g Isai. 23: 14.
Ezek. 27: 29.

h Ezek. 27: 30,
31.
ver. 9.

i ch. 13: 4.

k Josh. 7: 6.

l Sam. 4: 12.

Job 2: 12.
Ezek. 27: 30.

l ver. 8.

m Isai. 44: 23.

and 49: 13.

Jer. 51: 48.

n Luke 11: 48,

50.

ch. 19: 2.

o Jer. 51: 64.

p ch. 12: 8.

and 16: 20.

q Isai. 24: 8.

Jer. 7: 34.

and 16: 9.

and 25: 10.

Ezek. 26: 13.

r Jer. 25: 10.

thy judgment come! And the merchants of 11
the earth will weep and mourn over her; for no
one buyeth their merchandise any more; the 12
merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious
stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple,
and silk, and crimson, and all thyine wood,
and all kinds of vessels of ivory, and all kinds
of vessels of most precious wood, and of brass,
and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and fra- 13
grant ointment, and incense, and myrrh, and
frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour,
and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses,
and chariots, and bodies, and souls of men.
And the autumnal fruit of thine appetite's de- 14
sire is departed from thee, and all things dainty
and sumptuous are destroyed from thee, and
thou wilt find them no more at all. The mer- 15
chants of these things, who were enriched by
her, will stand afar off, through the fear of her
torment, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe! 16
woe! that great city, that was clothed in fine
linen, and purple, and crimson, and adorned
with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! for 17
in one hour such great wealth is destroyed.
And every pilot, and every one sailing to any
place, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea,
stood afar off, and cried, when they saw the 18
smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like
the great city? And they cast dust on their 19
heads, and cried out, weeping and mourning,
saying, Woe! woe! the great city by which all,
who had ships on the sea, were made rich through
her precious merchandise! for in one hour she
is desolated. Rejoice over her, O heaven, and 20
ye saints and apostles and prophets; for God
hath avenged you on her! And a strong angel 21
took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast
it into the sea, saying, Thus violently, will
Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and be 22
no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and
musicians, and pipers, and trumpeters, will be
heard no more at all, in thee; and no crafts-
man, of any art, will be found any more in
thee; and the sound of a mill-stone will be
heard no more at all, in thee; and the light 23

- of a lamp will shine no more at all, in thee; ^aand the voice of the bridegroom and the bride will be heard no more at all, in thee: ^bfor thy merchants were the nobles of the earth; ^cfor by thy sorcery all nations were
- 24 deceived. And ^din her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all ^ethose slain on the earth.
- 19 And after this, ^fI heard a loud voice of a mighty crowd in heaven, saying, Praise ye Jehovah! The ^gsalvation, and the glory, and
- 2 the power, of our God! For ^htrue and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and ⁱhath avenged the blood of his
- 3 servants at her hand! And again they said, Praise ye Jehovah! And ^jher smoke ascend-
- 4 eth for ever and ever. And ^kthe twenty-four elders and the four living beings fell down and worshipped God, who sat on the throne, saying,
- 5 ^lSo be it! Praise ye Jehovah! And a voice came from the throne, saying, ^mPraise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, ⁿboth
- 6 the small and the great! ^oAnd I heard a voice like that of a great crowd, and like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Praise ye Jehovah! for ^pthe
- 7 Lord God Almighty reigneth. Let us rejoice and exult, and give glory to him: for ^qthe marriage of the Lamb hath come, and his wife hath
- 8 prepared herself! And it was granted ^rto her to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and ^swhite: (^tfor the fine linen is the righteousness of the
- 9 saints.) And he saith to me, Write, ^uHappy *are* those called to the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me, ^vThese are the true
- 10 words of God. And ^wI fell before his feet to worship him. And he saith to me, ^xSee *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant and ^yone of thy brethren, ^zwho have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
- 11 ^aAnd I saw heaven opened, and behold, ^ba white horse; and he, who sat on him, ^cwas called ^dFaithful and True, and ^ein righteousness he

s Jer. 7: 34.
and 16: 9.
and 25: 10.
and 33: 11.
t Isai. 23: 8.
u 2 Kings 9: 22.

Nah. 3: 4.
ch. 17: 2: 5.
x ch. 17: 6.
y Jer. 51: 49.
a ch. 11: 15.

b ch. 4: 11.
and 7: 10, 12.
and 12: 10.
c ch. 15: 3.
and 16: 7.

d Deut. 32: 43.
ch. 6: 10.
and 18: 20.
e Isai. 34: 10.
ch. 14: 11.
and 18: 9, 18.
f ch. 4: 4, 6, 10.
and 5: 14.
g 1 Chron. 16: 36.

Neh. 5: 13.
and 8: 6.
ch. 5: 14.
h Ps. 134: 1.
and 135: 1.
i ch. 11: 18.
and 20: 12.
k Ezek. 1: 24.
and 43: 2.
ch. 14: 2.
l ch. 11: 15, 17.
and 12: 10.
and 21: 22.
m Matt. 22: 2.
and 25: 10.
n 2 Cor. 11: 2.
Ephes. 5: 32.
ch. 21: 2, 9.
o Ps. 45: 13, 14.
Ezek. 16: 10.
ch. 3: 18.
p Or, *bright*.
q Ps. 132: 9.
r Matt. 22: 2, 3.
Luke 14: 15, 16.
s ch. 21: 5.
and 22: 6.
t ch. 22: 8.
u Acts 10: 26.
and 14: 14, 15.
ch. 22: 9.
v 1 John 5: 10.
ch. 12: 17.

w ch. 15: 5.
x ch. 6: 2.
y ch. 3: 14.
z Isai. 11: 4.

a ch. 1: 14.
and 2: 18.
b ch. 6: 2.
c ch. 2: 17.
ver. 16.
d Isai. 63: 2, 3.

e John 1: 1.
f John 5: 7.
g ch. 14: 20.
h Matt. 28: 3.
ch. 4: 4.
and 7: 9.
i Isai. 11: 4.
2 Thess. 2: 8.
ch. 1: 16.
ver. 21.
j Ps. 2: 9.
ch. 2: 27.
and 12: 5.
k Or, *tend*.
l Isai. 63: 3.
ch. 14: 19: 20.
l ver. 12.
m Dan. 2: 47.
n Tim. 6: 15.
ch. 17: 14.
o ver. 21.
p Ezek. 39: 17.
Ezek. 39: 18,
20.

q ch. 16: 16.
and 17: 13, 14.

r ch. 16: 13, 14.

s ch. 13: 12, 15.
t ch. 20: 10.
See Dan. 7: 11.
u ch. 14: 10.
and 21: 8.
x ver. 15.

y ver. 17, 18.
z ch. 17: 16.

a ch. 1: 18.
and 9: 1.
b ch. 12: 9.
See 2 Pet. 2: 4.
Jude 6.

c Dan. 6: 17.
d ch. 16: 14, 16.
ver. 8.

judgeth and maketh war. ^aHis eyes *were* like 12
a flame of fire, ^band on his head *were* many di-
adems; ^cand he had a name written, which no
one knew, except himself. ^dAnd he *was* clothed 13
with a garment dipped in blood: and his name
is called ^eThe Word of God. ^fAnd the armies 14
in heaven followed him on white horses, ^gclothed
in fine linen, white and clean. And ^hfrom his 15
mouth goeth forth a sharp sword, that he may
smite the nations with it: and ⁱhe will ^lrule
them with a rod of iron: and ^khe treadeth the
wine-press of the furious wrath of God, the Al-
mighty. And ^lhe hath, on *his* garment, and on 16
his thigh, a name written, ^mKING OF KINGS,
AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an an- 17
gel standing in the sun; and he cried with a
loud voice, saying ⁿto all the birds flying in the
midst of heaven, ^oCome! gather yourselves to
the great supper of God; ^pthat ye may eat the 18
flesh of kings, and the flesh of commanders, and
the flesh of the mighty, and the flesh of the
horses, and of those who sit on them, and the
flesh of all, *both* free and bond, both small and
great. ^qAnd I saw the wild beast, and the 19
kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered
to make war with him, who sat on the horse,
and with his army. ^rAnd the wild beast was 20
taken, and with him, the false prophet, who
wrought signs in his sight, with which he had
deceived those, who received the mark of the
wild beast, and ^sthose, who worshipped his im-
age. ^tThese two were cast alive into the lake
of fire ^uburning with brimstone. And the rest 21
^xwere slain with the sword of him, who sat on
the horse, which *sword* goeth forth from his
mouth: ^yand all the birds ^zwere filled with
their flesh. And I saw an angel descending 20
from heaven, ^ahaving the key of the abyss and
a great chain in his hand. And he seized ^bthe 2
dragon, the old serpent, who *is* the Devil, and
Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and 3
cast him into the abyss, and shut him up, and
^cset a seal over him, ^dthat he should deceive the
nations no more, till the thousand years were

completed; and after that, he must be loosed a short time.

- 4 And I saw ^ethrones, and they sat on them, and ^fjudgment was given for them: and *I saw* ^gthe persons of those beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and ^hthose, who had not worshipped the wild beast, ⁱnor his image, nor had received the mark on their forehead, or on their hand; and they lived and
- 5 ^kreigned with Christ the thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years were completed. This *is* the first resurrection.
- 6 Happy and holy *is* he, who hath part in the first resurrection: on such, ^lthe second death hath no power, but they will be ^mpriests of God and of Christ, ⁿand will reign with him a thousand years!
- 7 And when the thousand years are completed, ^oSatan will be loosed out of his prison, and will go out ^pto deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth, ^qGog and Magog, ^rto gather them to battle: the number of
- 9 whom *is* like the sand of the sea. ^sAnd they ascended on the breadth of the earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire descended from God out of
- 10 heaven, and devoured them. ^tAnd the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, ^uwhere both the wild beast and the false prophet *are*, and ^xwill be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face ^ythe earth and the heaven fled away; ^zand a place was not for
- 12 them. And I saw the dead, ^athe small and the great, standing before God; ^band *the* books were opened: and another ^cbook was opened, which *is the book* of life: and the dead were judged from the things written in the books, ^daccording
- 13 to their works. And the sea gave up the dead in it; ^eand death and ^fthe pit gave up the dead in them: ^gand they were judged every one according
- 14 to their works. And ^hdeath and the pit were cast into the lake of fire. ⁱThis is the
- 15 second death, the lake of fire. And whoever

e Dan. 7: 9, 22, 27.
Matt. 19: 28.
Luke 22: 30.
f 1 Cor. 6: 2, 3.
g ch. 6: 9.
h ch. 13: 12.
i ch. 13: 15, 16.

k Rom. 8: 17.
2 Tim. 2: 12.
ch. 5: 10.

l ch. 2: 11.
and 21: 8.
m Isai. 61: 6.
1 Pet. 2: 9.
ch. 1: 6.
and 5: 10.
n ver. 4.
o ver. 2.
p ver. 3, 10.
q Ezek. 38: 2.
and 39: 1.
r ch. 16: 14.
s Isai. 8: 8.
Ezek. 38: 9, 16.

t ver. 8.
u ch. 19: 20.
x ch. 14: 10, 11.
y 2 Pet. 3: 7, 10, 11.
z Dan. 2: 35.
a ch. 19: 5.
b Dan. 7: 10.
c Ps. 69: 28.
Dan. 12: 1.
Phil. 4: 3.
ch. 3: 5.
and 13: 8.
and 21: 27.
d Jer. 17: 10.
and 32: 19.
Matt. 16: 27.
Rom. 2: 6.
ch. 2: 23.
and 22: 12.
ver. 13.
e ch. 6: 8.
1 Or, *the grave*.
f ver. 12.
g 1 Cor. 15: 26, 54, 55.
h ver. 6.
ch. 21: 8.

i ch. 19: 20.

a Isai. 65: 17.
and 66: 22.
2 Pet. 3: 13.
b ch. 20: 11.

c Isai. 52: 1.
Gal. 4: 26.
Heb. 11: 10.
and 12: 22.
and 13: 14.
ch. 3: 12.
ver. 10.

d Isai. 54: 5.
and 61: 10.
2 Cor. 11: 2.
e Lev. 26: 11,
12.

Ezek. 43: 7.
2 Cor. 6: 16.
ch. 7: 15.

f Isai. 25: 8.
ch. 7: 17.
g 1 Cor. 15: 26,
54.

h Isai. 35: 10.
and 61: 3.
and 65: 19.

i ch. 4: 2, 9.
and 5: 1.
and 20: 11.

k Isai. 43: 19.
2 Cor. 5: 17.
l ch. 19: 9.

m ch. 16: 17.
n ch. 1: 8.
and 22: 13.

o Isai. 12: 3.
and 55: 1.

John 4: 10, 14,
and 7: 37.
ch. 22: 17.

p Zech. 8: 8.
Heb. 8: 10.
q 1 Cor. 6: 9,
10.

Gal. 5: 19, 20,
21.

Ephes. 5: 5.
1 Tim. 1: 9.
Heb. 12: 14.

ch. 22: 15.
r ch. 20: 14, 15.
s ch. 15: 1, 6, 7.

t ch. 19: 7.
ver. 2.
u ch. 1: 10,
and 17: 3.

x Ezek. 49.
ver. 2.
y ch. 22: 5.
ver. 23.

z Ezek. 48:
31—34.

a Ezek. 48:
31—34.

was not found written in the book of life, ⁱwas cast into the lake of fire.

And ^aI saw a new heaven and a new earth : **21**

^bfor the first heaven and the first earth were passed away ; and the sea was no more. And **2**

I saw ^cthe holy city, new Jerusalem, descending out of heaven, from God, prepared ^dlike a bride adorned for her husband. And I **3**

heard a loud voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, ^ethe tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them, *even* their God. ^fAnd God will wipe away every tear **4**

from their eyes ; and ^gthere will be no more death, ^hnor mourning, nor crying out, nor will there be any more pain : for the former things are passed away. And ⁱhe who sat on the throne said, ^kBehold, I make all things new. **5**

And he said, Write : for ^lthese words are faithful, and true. And he said to me, ^mIt is done. **6**

ⁿI am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. ^oI will give to him, who thirsteth, from the fountain of the water of life, freely. **7**

He, who overcometh, will inherit these things ; and ^pI will be his God, and he will be my son. ^qBut the cowardly, and unbelieving, and abom- **8**

inable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, *will have* their part in ^rthe lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. And there **9**

came to me one of ^sthe seven angels, who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come, I will shew thee ^tthe bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he **10**

carried me away ^uin spirit to a vast and high mountain, and shewed me ^vthe holy city Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, ^whaving the glory of God. Her light *was* like a most precious stone, like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal ; having a wall vast and high, *and* having **11**

^xtwelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written on *the gates*, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. **12**

^yOn the east, three gates ; on the north, three **13**

gates ; on the south, three gates ; and on the

14 west, three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and ^bon them, the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he, who talked with me, ^chad a golden measuring-reed to measure the city, and its

16 gates, and its wall. And the city lieth square, and the length is as much as the breadth: and he measured the city with the measuring-reed, twelve thousand ^dfurlongs. The length, and

17 the breadth, and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, a hundred *and* forty-four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that

18 is, of the angel. And the structure of its wall was jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like

19 clear glass. ^eAnd the foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation *was* a jasper; the second a sapphire; the third, a chalcedony;

20 the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, a sardonyx; the sixth, a sardius; the seventh, a chrysolite; the eighth, a beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth;

21 the twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; each one of the gates was of one pearl; ^fand the wide street of the city

22 *was* pure gold, like transparent glass. ^gAnd I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty

23 and the Lamb are its temple. ^hAnd the city hath no need of the sun, nor of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God enlightened it,

24 and the Lamb *is* its lamp. ⁱAnd the nations will walk by the light of it: and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

25 ^jAnd its gates will not be shut at all by

26 day, (for ^kthere will be no night there,) ^land the glory and honor of the nations will be

27 brought into it. And ^mthere will by no means enter it any thing that worketh defilement, or abomination, or a lie; but those, who are

22 written in the Lamb's ⁿbook of life. And he shewed me ^aa pure river of ^owater of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the

2 throne of God and the Lamb. ^pIn³ the midst of its wide street, and on each side of the river, *was* ^qthe tree of life, bearing twelve kinds

^b Matt. 16: 18.
Gal. 2: 9.
Ephes. 2: 20.
^c Ezek. 40: 3.
Zech. 2: 1.
ch. 11: 1.

^d Gr. *stadia*.

^e Isai. 54: 11.

^f ch. 22: 2.
^g John 4: 23.
^h Isai. 24: 23.
and 60: 19, 20.
ch. 22: 5.
ver. 11.
ⁱ Isai. 60: 3, 5, 11.
and 66: 12.
^j Isai. 60: 11.
^k Isai. 60: 20.
Zech. 14: 7.
ch. 22: 5.
^l ver. 24.
^m Isai. 35: 8.
and 52: 1.
and 60: 21.
Joel 3: 17.
ch. 22: 14, 15.
ⁿ Phil. 4: 3.
ch. 3: 5.
and 13: 8.
and 20: 12.
^o Ezek. 47: 1.
Zech. 14: 8.
^p Or, *of living water*.
^q Ezek. 47: 12.
ch. 21: 21.
^r Or, *between the wide street of it and the river*.
^s Gen. 2: 9.
ch. 2: 7.

d ch. 21: 24.
 l Or, *the help*.
 e Zech. 14: 11.
 f Ezek. 48: 35.
 g Matt. 5: 8.
 i Cor. 13: 12.
 l John 3: 2.
 h ch. 3: 12.
 and 14: 1.
 i ch. 21: 23, 25.
 k Ps. 36: 9.
 and 84: 11.
 l Dan. 7: 27.
 Rom. 5: 17.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.
 ch. 3: 21.
 m ch. 19: 9.
 and 21: 5.
 n ch. 1: 1.

o ch. 3: 11.
 ver. 10, 12, 20.
 p ch. 1: 3.

q ch. 19: 10.
 r ch. 19: 10.
 s Dan. 8: 26.
 au l 12: 4, 9.
 ch. 10: 4.
 t ch. 1: 3.
 u Ezek. 3: 27.
 Dan. 12: 10.
 z Tim. 3: 13.
 x ver. 7.
 y Isai. 40: 10.
 au l 62: 11.
 z Rom. 2: 6.
 au l 14: 12.
 ch. 20: 12.
 a Isai. 41: 4.
 au l 44: 6.
 au l 48: 12.
 ch. 1: 8, 11.
 and 21: 6.
 b Dan. 12: 12.
 l John 3: 24.
 c ver. 2.
 ch. 2: 7.
 d ch. 21: 27.
 e l Cor. 8: 9,
 10.
 Gal. 5: 19, 20,
 21.
 Col. 3: 6.
 ch. 9: 20, 21.
 and 21: 8.
 f Phil. 3: 2.
 g ch. 1: 1.
 2 Or, *respecting the congregations*.
 h ch. 5: 5.
 i Numb. 24: 17.
 Zech. 6: 12.
 2 Pet. 1: 19.
 ch. 2: 28.
 k ch. 21: 2, 9,

of fruit, yielding its fruit monthly, and the leaves of the tree were ^dfor the ^hhealing of the nations. And ^ethere will be no more curse: ^fbut the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it; and his servants will serve him: and ^gthey will see his face; and ^hhis name *will be* on their foreheads. ⁱAnd there will be no night there; and they have no need of the light of a lamp, nor of *the* light of the sun; for ^kthe Lord God giveth them light: ^land they will reign for ever and ever.

And he said to me, ^mThese words *are* faithful and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets ⁿsent his angel to shew his servants the things, which must shortly take place. And ^obehold, I come quickly: ^phappy *is* he, who keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw and heard these things. And when I had heard and seen, ^qI fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who shewed me these things. And he saith to me, ^rSee *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and *one* of thy brethren the prophets, and *one* of those, who keep the words of this book: worship God. ^sAnd he saith to me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book: ^tfor the season is near. ^uHe, who is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he, who is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he, who is righteous, let him perform righteousness still: and he, who is holy, let him be holy still. ^xBehold, I come quickly; and ^ymy reward *is* with me, ^zto give each one as his work shall be. ^aI am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ^bHappy *are* those, who do his commandments, that they may have the privilege ^cof the tree of life, ^dand may enter through the gates into the city. For ^ewithout *are* ^fthe Sodomites, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and whoever loveth and practiseth falsehood. ^gI Jesus have sent mine angel to testify to you these things ^hin the congregations. ⁱI am the root and the offspring of David, ^kthe bright morning-star. And the Spirit and ^lthe bride say, Come! And let him, who

heareth, say, Come! ¹And let him, who thirsteth, come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

¹ Isai. 55: 1.
John 7: 37.
ch. 21: 6.

- 18 I testify to every one, who heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ^mIf any one shall add to these things, God will add to him the
19 plagues written in this book: and if any one shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, ⁿGod will take away his part from the tree of life, and out of ^othe holy city, and
20 *from* the things written in this book. He, who testifieth these things, saith, ^pSurely I come quickly. ^qSo be it, come, O Lord Jesus!
21 ^rThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with all the saints.

^m Deut. 4: 2.
and 12: 32.
Prov. 30: 6.

ⁿ Exod. 32: 33.
Ps. 69: 28.
ch. 3: 5.
and 13: 8.
^o ch. 21: 2.
^p ver. 12.
^q 2 Tim. 4: 8.

^r Rom. 16: 20,
24.
² Thess. 3: 18.

THE END.